




Gc  
974.801  
B85da  
v.1  
1755141

M. E.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2010 with funding from  
Allen County Public Library Genealogy Center







# HISTORY OF BUCKS COUNTY PENNSYLVANIA

FROM THE DISCOVERY OF THE DELAWARE TO THE PRESENT TIME

BY Vol. I.

WILLIAM W. H. DAVIS, A.M.

President of the Bucks County Historical Society, Member of the American Historical Society, the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, the Western Reserve Historical Society; Author of "El Gringo, or New Mexico and Her People," "History of Gen. John Lacey," "The Spanish Conquest of New Mexico," "History of the One Hundred and Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment," "History of the Hart Family," "Life of Gen. John Davis," "History of the Doylestown Guards," "The Fries Rebellion," "History of Doylestown, Old and New," Etc.



SECOND EDITION, REVISED AND ENLARGED

WITH A

GENEALOGICAL AND PERSONAL HISTORY OF BUCKS COUNTY

Prepared Under the Editorial Supervision of

WARREN S. ELY

Genealogist, Member of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, and Librarian of the Bucks County Historical Society,

AND

JOHN W. JORDAN, LL.D.

Of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.

VOLUME I—ILLUSTRATED

NEW YORK CHICAGO  
THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY

1905





1755141

This Volume

IS RESPECTFULLY INSCRIBED TO THE

ENTERED ACCORDING TO ACT OF CONGRESS

IN THE

OFFICE OF THE LIBRARIAN OF CONGRESS, IN THE YEAR 1905,

BY

HONORABLE DONALD M. CHAPMAN,  
THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY.

A PUBLICATION OF THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY  
THE FIRST CITY AND COUNTY OF NEW YORK



1755141

This Volume

IS RESPECTFULLY INSCRIBED TO THE

Memory

OF THE LATE

Honorable Henry Chapman,

A DESCENDANT OF JOHN CHAPMAN,  
THE FIRST SETTLER NORTH OF NEW TOWN.

xeroxed 1973





## TO THE READER.

Soon after the publication of the first edition of the History of Bucks County, 1876, we began collecting material for a second edition should that be required. To assist in this work, we had one copy bound in two volumes and interleaved to make our additions and corrections in. When the first edition was exhausted, 1,200 copies, nearly the whole of them going to subscribers, we concluded to publish a second edition and set about the work. The subscription price of the first edition was \$2, but sold as high as \$16 to non-subscribers before it was exhausted. Our second work was less laborious than the first, as we had the printed text of the first edition as guide and a foundation to build upon. Our increased material compels us to issue the new edition in two volumes, but the increased price is not in proportion to the additional labor and expense. We have added two new chapters, one, the history of "Bridgeton township," completed since the first edition appeared; the other "Schools and Education," the most valuable chapter in the book to persons engaged with, or interested in, the cause of education. The illustrations, historical and appropriate, add to the value and interest of the work and requiring several years to collect, were originally intended for a different purpose. The "Pennsylvanian House," the Buck's home on a hill of Western Penn., was drawn by Addison Brown, a subject of our edition, from a written description of the building, after a careful study of the picture. It is as close an approximation of the original building as can be collected after more than a century. At the best the interior here was a first-class colonial drawing room and, so far as we are aware, this is the first attempt to reproduce it. Our thanks are due to a number of persons, for the use of their records and other data, and it affords us pleasure to make the acknowledgment, and especially to Warren S. Lilly, D. D., ofstown, who assisted us to unravel many uncertain genealogical points in general, besides furnishing valuable information. The catalogue of the Flora of Bucks county is from the pen of Dr. C. D. Fernald, of Scrabble; the Birds and Mammals by Dr. Joseph Thomas of Quakertown; and the elaborate table, giving the declination or variation of the compass needle, between 1680 and 1910, was prepared for this work by the United States Coast Survey and Geologic Office, Washington, D. C., the second favor of the kind extended to us.



PREFACE OF 1876.

The writing of the History of Butts county was more a "Labor of Love" than of gain. It was undertaken from a desire to preserve interesting facts connected with its settlement and history that, in a few years, would have been lost forever, and no reasonable compensation would reward us for the labor bestowed on it. We labored under many difficulties. Its story had never been written, and the material, in a great measure, had to be first gathered in isolated facts and then woven into the thread of history. This was the most difficult part of our task. In many cases individuals and families gave up their papers for examination, which proved of great assistance. With the lapse of years the material grew more and more scanty beyond our anticipation, and we could have written a large book, but are content to give the result of our labors in a volume not too large for convenient use. Our greatest difficulty was in collecting material relating to the settlement and early history of the German townships. It was necessary to visit in the hope of preserving family and personal records, and consult the most reliable records and authorities to be able to do so. We could find no more serious a few errors as could reasonably be expected in a work of the kind. As a rule, we have given the original spelling of the names, for the sake of record and place, which, in many cases, will be found to differ from the present spelling, and in some instances, the name is spelled in two ways, both being acceptable. We acknowledge our obligation to our generous contributors, for the interesting interest they took in our labor, but are disappointed that not all were solicited. We also acknowledge the assistance derived from the statistics of the county published twenty years ago by Mr. William H. Smith, and the collection and most laborious local historians. The names of the various persons who participated in the work and were instrumental in its progress are given in the margin of the Flora, Birds and Mammals, and the names of the persons who assisted in the work by Doctors J. S. Moore and J. C. H. Smith are given at the end of the result on pages 256 and 257.





careful and laborious research. The information touching the variation of the compass needle was furnished at the author's request by Carlisle P. Patterson, Esq., Superintendent of the United States Coast Survey. The *variation of the compass needle*, as shown by the United States Coast Survey report for the year 1855, pages 312, 313, has been determined more frequently at two stations in this neighborhood than elsewhere within the limits of the United States. Early observations were unsatisfactory, but being repeated at intervals and merged in due time as first parts in a series ending with several accurate determinations, the law of variation, during the last two centuries, has been deduced for the vicinity of Philadelphia. As applicable also to Bucks county, and referable to early periods in the settlement, the value of the article on variation in this history will be apparent.

(Signed):

W. W. H. DAVIS.

DOLLESTOWN PA., September 1, 1876.



## CHAPTER I.

DISCOVERY OF THE FOLLOWING FORMS OF THE GENUS *Stellaria* GRANT.

1000 To 1050

[illegible]

1129 : 1-2

11. *Find the length of the line segment that connects the origin to the point (3, 4). The length of the line segment is \_\_\_\_\_ units.*









"Stacie's island" sixty years later, and now known as "Fairview," is only a sand bar, containing about 75 acres, with a fishery up in it. Fifty years ago it was used as pasture ground. The settlement on this island was undoubtedly the earliest in this colony and state. There is no doubt hanging over its location. In March, 1635, Peter Lawrence stated in a deposition before Governor De la Moyn, New York, that he came into that province "a servant of the West India company, then; that, in 1621, he, with several others, was sent to the Delaware, where the company had a trading house, with ten or twelve servants attached to it; that he saw them settled there. That he also saw the place on the island, near the falls, and near the west bank, where the company had a trading house three or four years before; that three or four families of Whites were settled there, but had then left. A considerable body of Americans and Huguenots were sent to the Delaware, 1630-1631, but it is not known what became of them."

In the story of New Albin he tells that, on historic myth, the English were among the earliest adventurers and settlers on the Delaware. In 1623 and 1634, for several dates are not given, Charles I. gave an extensive territory to Sir Edmund Phowden, embracing Long Island, all of New Jersey, Delaware, and parts of Maryland, Virginia and Pennsylvania, who formed a company of "noble men and gentlemen" under the title of "The Albin Knights." The Delaware was the chosen ground to settle, and the company pledged land to some two 3,000 trained men into the colony. Colonists were actually introduced, and made their home on the Delaware, but within the number not certain can be told. Phowden was Lord Proprietor and Captain General, with one Bouchamp Phingimant was made agent of this company of knightly settlers. Phowden and Phingimant were here seven years, and became well acquainted with the country and Indian tribes. A government was framed, and the machinery of civil administration put in operation, but it ultimately terminated. A history of the colony, published in 1648, contained the letter of Sir Walter Rialon Evelyn addressed to Lady Phowden, after his return to England. He was four years of age, Delaware, and in his letter states that "During the above, fourteen years, the trading stations what he says of the country. Evelyn evidently sailed up the river to the falls, for he mentions the streams emptying into it, names of the towns lying along it and their strength, with some description of the country and its products. Ten leagues below the falls he speaks of "two fair, fertile islands, very pleasant and fit for pasture, one of 1,000 acres, the other of 1,500, or thereabouts." These were probably Burlington and Newbold's islands. Near the falls he says "an island in the river, all the materials there to build; and above, the river full and navigable, as the Indians inform me, for I went but ten miles higher." The "100 leagues higher," refers, doubtless, to Albin's island, or the one above it of Newville. It is hardly possible, he fell into the popular error of some explorers of the period, that the Delaware branched at the falls, the two branches forming a large island above. He says that a ship of 40 tons could ascend to the falls, and that "ten leagues higher are least mines in stony hills." At the falls he locates the Indian town of Lallerry, with "clear fields to plant on, sowed with corn from seeds, a large meadow of clover or honeysuckle." The letter speaks of the abundant store of fish in the river; of water fowl that swim upon its surface, and the game, fruit and nuts to be found in the woods that line its banks, and of the magnificent forest trees. Evelyn must have trav-



eled well into the interior and through portions of Bucks county. He speaks of the new town of the Susquehannocks as a "rare, healthy and rich place, and with a crystal, broad river." This must refer to the Susquehanna, and the tribe from which it takes its name.

What became of Plowden's colony would be an interesting inquiry, if we had the leisure to pursue, or the data necessary to solve it. The late William Rawle, Philadelphia, who gave the subject a careful and intelligent investigation, believed that some, who welcomed Penn to the shores of the Delaware, were the survivors of the Albion Knights. History offers no Oedipus to solve the mystery.<sup>5</sup>

Down to 1638 the Dutch held undisputed sway on the Delaware, but, for the next seventeen years, and until the English displaced them both, they enjoyed a joint occupancy with the Swedes. In April, Peter Minuit planted a Swedish colony near where Wilmington stands, naming the creek Christina, after the youthful Queen of Sweden. They were reinforced, 1640, and again, 1642, under Lieutenant John Printz, who came with full powers to put the machinery of government in operation, and fixed his capital on Tinicum island, just below Philadelphia. The Dutch had failed to make a permanent settlement on the west bank of the Delaware, nor had they purchased a foot of ground, except a small tract nearly opposite Gloucester, New Jersey, about the mouth of the Schuylkill. Shortly after his arrival, Minuit purchased of the Leni Lenape Indians all the land on the west bank of the Delaware from Cape Henlopen to Trenton Falls, extending inland to the Susquehanna, and stakes and other marks were set up to designate the boundaries. This was the first purchase, by Europeans, of the Indians in the limits of Bucks county. The Dutch called this purchase in question, but it was as valid as any of that period. The time and place of birth of John Printz, the first to administer justice on the west bank of the Delaware, are not known. He was enabled July 20, 1640, attained the rank of Colonel in the "Thirty-two Years' war," and was arrested, tried and dismissed the service for surrendering his post without authority. He was appointed governor of New Sweden, 1642; returning home, 1653, he was appointed Colonel and Governor of the Lakeside, and died, 1663, without male issue. He built the first flour mill in Pennsylvania, at "Karakung," near the blue Bell Tavern, Delaware county. It is described as a "fine mill, which ground both coarse and fine flour."

The English, destined to be the governing race on the Delaware, from its mouth to its source, did not make their appearance until 1639. In 1630 some parties, from New Haven, purchased enough land on the Dutch and Swedes for several farms<sup>6</sup> and colonists were sent out the following year; but both nations

5 Sir John and Plowden was a direct grandson of Edward Plowden, the jurist. About 1670 he married Melba, daughter of Peter Maumar. In 1692 he petitioned King Charles for a grant of land on the Atlantic coast of America, and July 24, same year, an order was issued for a warrant patent to Sir Edmund Plowden for Long Ireland and prolonged shores of the adjacent continent, to hold colonies of "an crown of Ireland," by the name of "New Albion." In 1694 Captain Young and his nephew, Robert Lydlyn, commenced to explore the Delaware and other parts of the province of New Albion. He returned to England, 1695. They ascended the Delaware to Annapolis, 1694, and on the 20th came to the lower mouth of the river. He returned to America, 1697. In 1692 Plowden was residing in Virginia, and 1694 returned to England via Boston, and the same year published a description of New Albion. His will is dated July 20, 1698, and he died 1698.

6 Letters from court at New Haven to the Swedes on the Delaware.



threw every possible obstacle in their way. Several additional families came out the following year. These attempts not being successful, failed in giving the English a foothold on the river. In 1646, Andreas Hudde, a Dutch Commissioner on a mission to search for minerals, ascended the Delaware to the falls, but the Indians would not allow him to go higher. Nevertheless, he drove in a stake with the Dutch coat-of-arms upon it, claiming the country for Holland. At this time there was not a white settler above the Schuylkill, and, prior to 1643, there was not a white female west of the Delaware.<sup>6</sup> Adrian Van Der Donk, a Dutch traveler, visited the Delaware, 1642, and, on his return to Holland, published a book about the country. The favorable opinion he entertained of New Netherland brought it into notice, and induced many to immigrate. He says: "Above the falls, the river divides into two large boatable streams, which run far inland to places unknown to us." On examining his map we find how little this early explorer knew of the stream he wrote about. The river is made to divide a few miles above Morrisville. The left, or Delaware branch proper, trends to the west in about its natural course, then inclines to the east and unites with the Hudson in what Van Der Donk calls "Groote Esopus river;" the other branch, which never had an existence except in the imagination of the author, runs in a more direct course and unites with the main branch near Esopus—the two branches forming a large lake. Campanius, a Swede, who came to this country, 1642, wrote an interesting account of the Delaware. About the falls he found walnuts, chestnuts, peaches, mulberries, a variety of plum trees and grape vines, hemp and hops. The calabash was here first met with, and the rattlesnake, "a large and horrible serpent."

In 1654, Peter Lindstrom, a Swedish engineer, surveyed and mapped the Delaware from its mouth to the falls. In his treatise, accompanying the map, he speaks of the products of the country: "Maize, or Indian corn, grows of various colors—white, red, blue, brown, yellow and pied. It is planted in hillocks and squares, as the Swedes do hops. In each hillock they sow six or seven grains of corn, which grow so high as to rise an ell above a man's head. Each stalk has six or seven ears, with long, slender and pointed leaves, which are of the same color with the corn. Each ear is one and a half quarter, but mostly half an ell long. In some parts they are as thick as the thickest man's arm, in others smaller. They have ten, twelve, nay, fourteen rows of grains from the bottom to the top, which, with God's blessing, make a thousand fold increase. When these are just ripe, and they are broiled on hot coals, they are delightful to eat. Out of the white and yellow maize they make bread, but the blue, brown, black and pied are brewed into beer, which is very strong, but not remarkably clear." Tobacco grew wild in great quantities, and was also cultivated. The map, while not entirely correct, proves the Swedes to have been familiar with the river and the country on both sides a few miles inland. The names of the streams, which appear to be a mixture of Indian, French, and probably Swedish, can not all be made out. The Poquessing is called *Ponctouessingh*; the Pennepack, *Penickpacka*; the falls at Morrisville, *La Citeract d' Aslopink*; the channel between the mainland and an island just below the falls, *La Rivier de Schamats*, and the island itself, *Kentkateck*. The next island below is *Merabakonek*, and the channel on this side *La Rivier de Suckhickon*. What was afterward Welcome creek, on whose bank William Penn built his manor house, is *La Rivier de Sipassing-Kyl*, and Burlington island, opposite Bristol, *Mechansio Eyland*. The Neshaminy is called the river

6. Hudde's report





of Inckus. This map enables us to fix the falls at Morrisville as identical with *Alummen Jh.*<sup>7</sup> In September, 1655, in the absence of Governor Printz, the Dutch Governor of New York sent a fleet of seven vessels and seven hundred men into the Delaware, which reduced the forts and took possession of the settlements. This put an end forever to Swedish empire on the river. Although it was a bloodless conquest, the captured Swedes were treated with severity. The Dutch authorities divided the western bank of the river into two jurisdictions—the West-India company and the City of Amsterdam—the latter extending from about Wilmington to the falls, at Trenton. While the Dutch retained control immigration was encouraged, and an occasional vessel arrived from Amsterdam with settlers. At the time of the conquest the population on the river was about 400, mostly Swedes.<sup>8</sup> The home government sent out horses and cattle in considerable numbers, on condition the settlers were to return them in four years with one-half the increase.

In taking leave of the Swedes we confess to a kindly feeling toward this amiable people. Although few in number, they made their mark upon the future of the state, and their descendants are among our most respectable citizens. They subsisted principally by hunting, fishing and trading with the Indians, and lived in the simplest manner in log cabins of a single room, low doors, and holes cut in the sides for windows, with sliding boards. The chimney, of stone, clay and grass, occupied one corner of the room. The men dressed in vests and breeches of skins; the women in jackets and petticoats of the same material. Their bedding was likewise of the skins of animals. They tanned their leather and made their own shoes. Their condition was improved after the arrival of the English. We are indebted to the Swedes for the introduction of domestic animals and the various European grains. They had stables for their cattle before the English came, but, after their example, allowed them to run at large all winter. They were the first to lay ax to the forest. Gordon says: "Many improvements were made by this industrious and temperate people from Henlopen to the falls." They built the earliest church, and introduced Christian worship into the wilderness west of the Delaware. The first preacher of the gospel on the Delaware was Reverend Reorus Tordillus, a Swedish professor from Gothenburg, who died, 1643.

Jac. b. Alricks, a trader on the Delaware, was one of the earliest Dutch Vice-Directors, emigrated, 1657. He was accompanied by his wife, who soon died a victim to the climate. His nephew, Peter Alricks, a native of Groningen, Holland, who originally came to America with his uncle, was the first known landholder in Bucks county, but probably never lived here. He became prominent in public affairs. Beginning life as a trader, he was Commissary of a fort near Henlopen, now the first harbor and magistracy of New Castle and settlements on the river, his jurisdiction extending to the falls. Commandant of the colonies under the English, 1673, one of the first justices commissioned by Penn after his arrival, member of the first Assembly, held at Philadelphia, 1683, and a member of the Provincial Council. He lived at New Castle, and had a large family of children. He owned an island in the Delaware, below the mouth of Mill Creek, situated near the western shore, which bore his name, and was used by him as a place of refuge. It was separated from the mainland by a narrow channel, the stream of which was extending up the creek. The island was granted to Alricks by Governor Pennells, 1667; by Alricks to

<sup>7</sup> *Atlas Historique de la Colonie de la Virginie*, p. 10.

<sup>8</sup> *Atlas Historique de la Colonie de la Virginie*, p. 10; *Journal of the Delaware River*, 1648.



Samuel Borden, 1682, and to Samuel Carpenter, 1688. The last conveyance includes two islands on the west side of the Delaware, "about southwest from Marmionhook (Burlington) island"—the largest, once known as "Kipp's island," and by the Indian name of *Kaomerdelouch tick*, was a mile long by a half mile wide; and the smaller, to the north of the larger, half a mile long by a quarter wide. No doubt these islands have both been joined to the main-land by draining the swamp, and now form the valuable meadows below Bristol. In 1679 Alricks' island was occupied by a Dutchman named Barent. Hermanus Alricks, Philadelphia, grandson of Peter Alricks, when a young man settled in the Cumberland valley, about 1740. When Cumberland county was organized, 1750-51, he was a member of the first Legislature. He filled the offices of Register, Recorder, Clerk of the Courts and Justice to his death, about 1775. He married a young Scotch-Irish girl named West, whose brother, Francis, was the grandfather of the late Chief Justice Gillsen. Hermanus Alricks had several children, all of them born in Carlisle, the youngest, James, December, 1759. The late Hamilton Alricks, Harrisburg, was a descendant of Peter Alricks, as probably are all who bear the name in the state.

On March 12, 1664, Charles II. granted to his brother, the Duke of York, "all New England from the St. Croix to the Delaware," and directed the Dutch to be dispossessed. An expedition sailed from Portsmouth in July, and arrived before Manhattan, now New York, the last of August. The town and fort surrendered Sept. 8, and a bloodless conquest was made of the settlements on the Delaware, Oct. 1. Among these who took the oath of allegiance to the conqueror, were Peter Alricks, a Hollander, and Andries Claesen and Claes Janzen, Swedes. There was no violent shock when power passed from the hands of the Dutch to the English. Sir Robert Carre was made Commander, with his seat of government at New Castle, and he was assisted by a temporary council of six, of whom Peter Alricks was one. The laws established were substantially the same as prevailed in the other English colonies; the magistrates were continued in office on taking the oath of allegiance, and the inhabitants were promised liberty of conscience, and protection to person and property. In a few cases Carre confiscated the goods of the conquered Dutch, to reward his favorite followers. The settlers received new deeds from the authorities at New York, but many refused them, preferring to trust to the land given in exchange their titles were called in question. There was but little change in affairs for several years, and but few immigrants arrived to swell the population. Colonel Richard Nicolls, the first Governor, was a mild ruler, but his successors, Lovelace and Andros, were more severe. Lovelace believed "in laying such taxes on the people as might not give them liberty to entertain any other thought but how to discharge them." He imposed a tax of ten per cent. on all goods imported into, or exported from, the Delaware, the first tariff enacted on that river. The result of that day was a bushel of wheat for every hundred acres. The inhabitants lived in great quiet and independence, and there was neither agriculture nor trade beyond what was necessary to subsist the sparse population.

*William Tom* William Tom was one of the earliest English officials who exercised authority in Bucks County. He came to America in the King's service, probably with the troops that conquered the Dutch. In 1666 he was appointed Commissioner on the Delaware, and in 1669, collector of quit-rents, his jurisdiction in both cases extending to the falls. The killing of two of his servants, on Burlington island,<sup>9</sup> by the

<sup>9</sup> Down the current, later passed Burlington, and now in Bucks County.



Indians, 1668 or 1669, came near producing an Indian war, and was the first blood shed by Indians in Bucks county.

*Walter Wharton*

1679. He was succeeded by Richard Noble,<sup>10</sup> a settler and land-holder of Bensalem township.<sup>11</sup>

An overland communication from the Delaware to Manhattan, via Trenton falls, was opened soon after the river was settled. The route was up the river in boats, or, more frequently, along the western bank to the falls, where the stream was crossed, and thence through the wilderness of New Jersey to Elizabeth, and to Manhattan by water. The trip occupied two or three days. In 1656 the captain of a Swedish ship came over the route to get permission of the Dutch authorities to land passengers and goods in the Delaware. The same year, ensign Dirk Smith came overland with a small party of soldiers to quell a disturbance with the Indians; and April, 1657, Captain Kryger, with a company of forty soldiers and a few settlers, crossed at the falls and continued down the river to New Amstel. These parties passed down through the woods of Bucks county. It was likewise the mail route of the Dutch authorities, and frequent letters were sent across by Indian runners. This overland route was continued by the English as their main channel of communication with the government at New York.

By 1670 civil government had become so well established on the Delaware and the country was found to be so attractive, strangers began to come in and take up land with a view to permanent settlement. In the next ten years a number of immigrants located themselves along the river between the Popponessing and the falls. In 1670-71 Richard Gorsuch patented a considerable tract in the southwest part of Bensalem, and in what is now Philadelphia county, extending from the Pennycuik, across the Popponessing, and north to a creek the Indians called Orlatowunk, believed to have been the Neshaminy. Governor Lovelace dispossessed Gorsuch of this tract, for in August, 1672, he ordered his Surveyor General to set out and clear the land for his own use. Lovelace, who succeeded Nicolls as Governor, May, 1667, came overland to visit the settlements on the Delaware. He did, 1672, accompanied by an escort and several private persons, and Captain John Garland, with three men, was sent ahead to make arrangements for their entertainment. He probably struck the river at the falls, and followed down the east bank to about Bristol, where he crossed to the west bank, and continued down to the lower settlements. During the war between England and Holland, which broke out, 1672, New York and the Delaware again fell into the hands of the Dutch, which they held about eighteen months, but restored possession to the English at the conclusion of peace, 1674.

One of the earliest English travelers down the Delaware was George Fox, the eminent Friend, the fall of 1672, on his way from Long Island to Maryland. Starting from Middletown harbor, New Jersey, he traveled through the woods,

10. Commission dated March 15, 1670.

11. At this time the settlements on the west bank of the Delaware extended up the river sixty miles above New Castle, and were mostly of Swedes, Dutch, and Germans. (Massachusetts Historical Collection.)



piloted by Indians, toward the Delaware. He reached the river the evening of September 10; staid all night at the house of Peter Jegou, at Leasy Point, and, the next morning, crossed over to Burlington island, and then to the main-land just above Bristol. Himself and friends were taken over in Indian canoes, the horses swimming.

Major, afterward Sir Edmund, Andros succeeded Lovelace as Governor, July 11, 1674, and remained in office until William Penn became Proprietary, 1681. In his proclamation, assuming the duties of his office, he confirmed all previous grants of land, and all judicial proceedings. Sir Edmund was born at London, September, 1637. His father was master of ceremonies to Charles I, and the son was brought up in the royal family. He began his career in arms during the exile of the Stuarts, and, at the Restoration, was appointed gentleman in ordinary to Elizabeth Stuart, queen of Bohemia. He bore a distinguished part in the Dutch war that closed, 1667, and, 1672, commanded the English forces at Barbadoes. At the death of his father, 1674, he succeeded to the office of bailiff of Guernsey. The same year he was commissioned to receive the surrender of New York from the Dutch, and appointed Governor-General of the colony. He remained here until 1681, when he returned to England, and was knighted by Charles II. He was appointed to the governorship of Massachusetts, 1686, where he had a stormy and unsuccessful administration, and in 1692, was appointed Governor of Virginia and Maryland. Subsequently he held several other posts of trust. He was married three times, and died, without children, 1713. Andros introduced reforms in the courts, and we are indebted to him for the introduction of English jurisprudence on the Delaware. Governor Andros visited the settlements on the river, the first time, May, 1675, accompanied by a numerous retinue. He came overland to the falls, where he was met by Sheriff Cantwell on the 4th. Here he crossed the river and traveled through the woods of Falls, Bristol and Bensalem townships, down to New Castle, where he held court on the 20th. During the session of the court it was ordered that some convenient way be made passable between town and town, the first road law in the state. A ferry was established at the falls, on the west side of the river, a horse and man to pay two guilders—twelve pence, currency—and a man ten stivers. At this time there was no place of religious worship higher up the river than at Tinicum island, and the court ordered a church to be built at Wicaccoc, to be paid for by the people of "Passyunk and so upward," but Penn's arrival prevented this bad precedent.

In 1675 and 1676 William Edmonson, a traveling Friend from Ireland, made a religious visit to the brethren on the Delaware, and his journal gives some account of his journey through the county. In it he says: "About nine in the morning, by the good hand of God, we came to the falls, and, by his Providence, found an Indian man, a woman and a boy with a canoe. We hired him for some wampumpeg to help us over in the canoe; we swam our horses, and though the river was broad, yet got well over and, by the directions we received from Friends, traveled toward Delaware town<sup>th</sup> along the west side of the river. When we had rode some miles, we baited our horses and refreshed ourselves with such provisions as we had, for as yet we were not yet come to any inhabitants. Here came to us a Finland man, well horsed, who could speak English. He soon perceived what we were and gave us an account of several Friends. His home was as far as we could go that day; he took us there and





lodged us kindly." The next day Mr. Edmonson and party proceeded down the river to Upland. The Penn, with whom they tarried over night, probably lived in Bristol or Bensalem, and the "several Friends," of whom he spoke, lived in that section of the county.

At the time of the English conquest the circulating medium on the Delaware included beavers, the government value being fixed at 8 guilders each—equal to \$3.20 currency. *Wampum* passed as money almost down to the arrival of Penn, at established values. Eight white, or four black wampums were worth a stiver, and twenty of them made a guilder, equivalent to 40 cents. The first land tax west of the Delaware was laid by the Upland court, November, 1677. It was called "poll money," and 26 guilders were assessed against each taxable person, which could be paid in grain or provisions, at fixed prices.

The systematic administration of Governor Andros invited immigration to the Delaware, and considerable land was taken up while he was in office. In 1675, the Governor purchased of four Indian chiefs—Mamarackickan, Anrick-ton, Sackoquewanon, and Nanneckos—for the Duke of York, a tract on the river extending from just above Bristol to about Taylorsville, embracing the best lands in the townships of Bristol, Falls, and Lower Makefield. It is described as: "Beginning at a creek next to the Cold spring somewhere above Mattinicum island, about eight or nine miles below the falls, and as far above said falls as the other is below them, or further that way, as may be agreed upon, to some remarkable place, for more certain bounds; as also all the islands in Delaware river within the above limits above and below the falls, except only one island called Peter Alricks' island." It included what was afterward Penn's manor. The deed was executed October 12, and witnessed by twelve white men. As nothing further is known of this purchase, it was probably never consummated. The next year Ephraim Herman was appointed clerk of Upland court, whither

*Ephraim Herman.*

the few inhabitants of Bucks County resorted for justice, two centuries and a quarter ago. In 1676 he married Catharina Von Rodenburg, daughter of the Governor of Curaçoa, and third daughter of Christen van der Meer. He brought his bride overland from New York to the falls, where he first met him and conveyed them down the river. He afterward tarried shortly after and joined the Labeledists, a new religious sect, but he soon returned to his family. Herman was one of the commissioners to deliver the province to William Penn, and held other places of trust. He was the son of Augustus Herman, a native of Prague, Bohemia, and came to New Amsterdam 1647, as clerk, or factor to the brother-in-law of Peter Minuit, one of the schemers of Manhattan.



He afterward settled in Maryland where his son was born, 1654. The wife of Benedict Arnold was a descendant of Herman's daughter, Anna Margaretta, through Vanderhuyden, whom she married, and of Edward Shippen, whom her daughter married. Thomas Story, proficient in Greek and mathematics and skilled in music and fencing, studied law before coming to Philadelphia and marrying a daughter of Edward Shippen.

We have no record of settlers coming into this county, in 1676, but, the following year, there was some addition to our sparse population, and a little land taken up. In the fall of 1677 the court at Upland made the following grants of land in this county, which, no doubt, was authorized to be made by the authorities at New York: 300 acres, each, to Jan Claesen, and Thomas Jacobse, on the east side of the Neshaminy two miles above its mouth. Bristol township; 417 acres to James Sanderland, probably the same whose mural tablet stands in Saint Paul's church, Chester, and Lawrence Cock, extending a mile along the Delaware above the mouth of Poggessing, and called "Poggessink patent;" 200 acres next above on the river to Henry Hastings, and called "Hastings' Hope;" 100 acres, to Duncan Williamson,<sup>12</sup> Pelle Dalbo, Lase Cock, Thomas Jacobse and William Jeacox, on the south side of the Neshaminy, in Bensalem, and 100 acres to Edmund Draughton and son. Williamson and Draughton were members of the jury at Upland court, November term, 1678, the first jurymen known to have been drawn from this county. The authorities at New York directed the Upland court to purchase a tract reaching two miles along the river above the falls, and Governor Andros authorized sheriff Cantwell and Ephraim Herman to purchase of the Indians all the land below the falls, including the islands, not already sold, but we hear nothing more of them. November 23, 1677, a number of Swedes petitioned the court for permission "to settle together in a town at the west side of the river just below the falls." They represented they were natives of the country and brought up on the river and parts adjacent, and asked for 100 acres each, with a fit proportion of marsh, and a suitable place to lay out a town. What action was taken on the petition is not known.<sup>13</sup> Governor Andros made easy terms in the purchase of land. Actual settlers, with families, were allowed 50 acres to each member and a patent was issued on the certificate of the court, approved by the Governor, and quit-rent on all newly seated land was remitted for three years. If the land were not settled upon within that time it vitiated the title. The earliest lands surveyed in this county extended back a mile from the river. When Andros came into authority the whites, who had purchased land of the Indians about the falls, were in arrears for purchase money. It was found to amount to "five guns, thirty bees, and one anker of rum," which the Governor ordered to be paid forthwith. The earliest receipts for quit-rent on the Delaware that we have seen are—one dated 1690, signed by Governor Lovelace, and another by Ephraim Herman, April 27, 1679. Otto Ernest Cock, who paid quit-rent,

<sup>12</sup> He was known as Dunk Williams, but the inscription on his tombstone was Duncan Williamson.

<sup>13</sup> The following are the names of the promoters: Lawrence Cock, Israel Helmer, Moses Cock, Andrew Bandson, Ephraim Herman, Casper Harmon, Swen Loven, John Dalbo, Jasper Fisk, Hans Morsen, Fredrick Rensow, Erik Moch, Casper Rensow, Thomas Henswood, Erik Cock, Peter Johnson, Peter Cock, Jr., Jan S. S., Jonas Nielsen, Ode Swensons, James Sanderling, Mathias Mathers, J. Deves and William Orem.



1672, was still paying it to James Logan, 1700. Down to the arrival of William Penn, every acre of land, whether cultivated or not, paid a quit-rent of one and a fifth shepel of wheat.

The descendants of Duncan Williamson, one of the earliest landowners and settlers in the county, claim that he came to America from Scotland, with his wife, as early as 1000 or 1001. We first hear of him, 1009, when land was granted him on the east side of the Schuylkill from the mouth up. He probably settled in Bensalem, 1677. In 1605 he bought 100 acres, adjoining his former tract, of Thomas Fairman for £11 silver money—part of 400 acres Fairman bought of William Stenk and Peter Banton, 1689. Dunk's ferry was named after him. He died about 1700, and was buried in the Johnson burying ground, Bensalem. Dunk Williams, or Williamson, left two children, sons, William and John. William married Elizabeth Claessen, daughter of Jan Claessen, an original grantee of 1609, and had five children, all sons, and John married Elizabeth ———, had eleven children, and his will was proved September 21, 1701. The will of William is dated December 15, 1721, and was proved January 22, 1722. His name is written "Williamson" in the will book, No. 1, this county. Of his wife we know nothing. His son William left a widow and five sons—Jacob, Abraham, John, William and Peter. Peter, the great-grandson of Duncan, was the grandfather, on the mother's side, of Robert Crozier, Morrisville. A sister of Peter Williamson, who married Abraham Head, died, in Schuylk, 1834, aged 101 years. The descendants of Duncan Williamson intermarried with the families of Vandygrift, Walton, Burton, Crozier, Brewer, Vansant, Thompson and many others. A large number of his posterity live in this State and county. Among them was the late Peter Williamson, grand treasurer of the Grand Masonic Lodge of Pennsylvania, as was also the late Mahlon Williamson, merchant, Philadelphia.<sup>132</sup>

The population on the Delaware increased very slowly. It had now been forty years since the Swedes made the first settlement, and there were 600<sup>14</sup> inhabitants in all of Upland counties, which extended up the river to Trenton falls, 200 of which resided in what is now Delaware county. Wolves along the Delaware became a trouble some pest. In 1680, the Upland court authorized forty guilders to be paid for each wolf, but becoming worse the court ordered the setting of fifty-two "wolf pits or trap houses."

<sup>132</sup> There has been much speculation as to the correct Christian name of Duncan Williamson, and his descendants. His descendants are at sea about it. His surname has had almost as much liberty taken with it, some of his descendants calling themselves "Williamson," others "Williams." What name there was for this we know not. Owen Moon, Jr., Trenton, a descendant, a son-in-law to the author, thinks "Dunk" or "Dunkk" a mistaken reading of the word "Dirck" or "Dirck." At various times he was called or written Dirck, Dirck Peter, or Dirck. The ferry on the Delaware, called after him, is known to this day as "Dunk's ferry," while the name on his tombstone in the Johnson burying ground, Bensalem, is "Dunk, Williamson." The Christian name of several of the settlers of that period was Dirck, Dirck Albert, Dirck Johnson, Dirck Peter, Dirck Jansen and Dirck Levan, and Dirck, Dirck, or Duncan, Williamson were members of the Gloria Dei Church in Philadelphia. The more noted descendant of the first settler was the late Dr. A. W. Williamson, the millionaire of Philadelphia, a native of Falls township, this county.

<sup>14</sup> Dr. Smith.



Burlington island, in the Delaware opposite Bristol, came early into notice. It was recognized as belonging to the west shore from its discovery, and was included in Markham's first purchase. The Indians called it Mattiniconk, which name it generally bore down to Penn's arrival. It is so called on Lindstrom's map, 1654. When the English seized the Delaware, 1664, it was in the possession of Peter Alricks, but confiscated with the rest of his property and restored, 1668, by order of Governor Lovelace. During the confiscation it got into the possession of Captain John Carre,<sup>15</sup> probably a brother of Sir Robert—and, for a time, was called Carre's island—in consideration of his "good conduct in storming and reducing fort Delaware." The earliest public use made of the island was the establishment on it of frontier trading and military posts. In a letter of Governor Lovelace to Captain William Tom, who had charge of affairs on the Delaware, written October 6, 1671, he recommends "a good work about Mattiniconk house, which, strengthened with a considerable guard, would make an admirable frontier." It was here that Alricks' two Dutch servants, Peter Velts Cheerder and Christian Samuels, were murdered, 1672. The expense of burying the two Dutchmen, 106 guilders, was paid by Jonas Nielson, but the Upland court refused to refund it.

November 14, 1678, Sir Edmund Andros leased the island for seven years to Robert Stacy, brother of Mahlon, one of the first to settle West Jersey, and Sheriff Cantwell put him in possession two weeks after. Stacy and George Hutchinson, who appears to have become associated with him in possession, conveyed the island to the town of Burlington, but he only conveyed his title under the lease. The deed could never be found. Danker and Shuyter, who passed down the Delaware, 1679, say of Burlington island: "This island formerly belonged to the Dutch Governor, who had made it a pleasure ground, or garden, built good houses upon it, and sowed and planted it. He also dyked and cultivated a large piece of meadow or marsh, from which he gathered more grain than from any land which had been made from woodland into tillable land. The English Governor, at the Manhattons, now held it for himself, and had hired it out to some Quakers, who were living upon it, at present. It is the best and largest island in the South river."

Among the earliest acts of Assembly of Pennsylvania after the organization of the Province, was one confirming this island to Burlington, "the proceeds to be applied to maintain a free school for the education of youth in said town." In 1711, the legislative council of New Jersey authorized Lewis Morris, agent of the West Jersey society, to take up this island for Honorable Robert Hunter, the warrant for which was granted, 1710. It was surveyed by Thomas Gardner, and found to contain 400 acres. Hunter purchased it the same year. The people of Burlington in olden times resorted to it for recreation. When Governor Burnett, New York, occupied it, 1722, he caused vistas to be cut through the timber from a point on it to Burlington, Bristol, and up and down the river. In 1729 Peter Bard and James Alexander went to Burlington to examine the town's title to the island, and reported it not a good one. The inhabitants of

---

15 A record says that Governor Lovelace granted the island to Andrew Carre, and Margaret, his wife, in 1660; who assigned it to Arnoldus de la Grange, 1672; in 1684 they granted it to Christopher Taylor, who sold it to Ralph Fretwell, 1685, who died in Barbadoes May 17, 1692. Gilbert Cope says, this conveyance refers to Tinicum Island, in Delaware county.





Burlington ousted Hunter, 1720. When Governor Gookin, Pennsylvania, was about obtaining the grant of the islands in the Delaware to this state, it is said the Lords of Trade excepted this as not being on a footing with the other islands.<sup>16</sup>

---

16 Gilbert Cope wrote the author as follows, touching his reference to Mattiniconk: "There appears to be some confusion respecting the island of Mattiniconk, and whether Burlington Island was known by that name I have not examined, but your note, pp. 32, 33 (first edition), refers to Tinicum island (as since called) in Delaware county, Pennsylvania. I have by me the old court record of 1683, giving an account of the suit of Arnoldus De La Grange to recover possession from Otto Earnest Cock, who purchased from Lady Norimgard Prince (Prinz), who had sold it to the father of De La Grange, but the money not being all paid, she recovered it in a suit against Andrew Carr and wife (widow of De La Grange). The plaintiff, shewing he was under age and in Holland at the time of the last mentioned suit, obtained a verdict in his favor. Israel Taylor, son of Christopher, subsequent owner of the island, styles himself, in his will, "of Multinicum Island, Cchiurgeon."



## CHAPTER II.

### ENGLISH IMMIGRANTS CONTINUE TO ARRIVE.

1670 TO 1681.

English settlers arrive.—Samuel Bliss.—Danker and Stuyter.—Lionel Britton.—Samuel Chitt.—William Warner.—Arrival of English ships direct.—William Dungan.—Liquor sold without license.—William Biles.—Settlement of east bank of Delaware.—Fort Nassau.—Division of New Jersey.—London and Yorkshire companies.—Settlement of Burlington.—Chygoe's island.—Arrival of the *Shield*.—Benjamin Denford.—Thomas Budd.—Mahl n Stacy.—His account of the country.—William Trent.—Professor Kalm's account of Trenton.—Early mills.

The west bank of the Delaware grew more into favor and notice, and immigrants came to it. There were several grants of land by Sir Edmund Andros in 1679, among which were 200 acres to Thomas Fairman in Bensalem, below Neshaminy, and 300 to William Clark on the same stream. In the summer of 1679 and spring of 1680, several English settlers took up land on the river bank, just below the falls; John Ackerman and son, 300 acres; Thomas Scholey, 105; Robert Scholey, 200; Gilbert Wheeler, a fruiterer of London, who arrived with wife, children and servants, in the *Jacob* and Mary, September 12th, 205, including an island in the river; William Biles, 300, from Dorchester, in County Dorset,<sup>1</sup> arrived June 12, with wife, seven children and two servants, and died, 1710. He was a man of talent and influence, and a leader. Governor Evans sued him for slander for saying of him, "*He is but a toy; he is not fit to be our Governor; we'll kick him out; we'll kick him out.*" and recovered £300 damages, but failed to collect them, although he caught Biles in Philadelphia, and imprisoned him a month. The Governor said of him, "He very much influences that debauched county of Bucks, in which there is now scarce any one man of worth left;" Samuel Syce, possibly Sichel of the present generation, 218; Richard Ridgeway, 218, from Welford in the county of Bucks, who arrived in the Delaware April 27, 1680, with his wife and two children, and Robert Lucas, 145 acres, a farmer of Doverall, Loughbridge, county of Wilts, who came with his wife and eight children, in September, 1680. John Wood, of Axceliff, county of York, farmer, the only known English settler in this county, in 1678, arrived in the *Shield*, with five children, and took up 478 acres opposite the falls. These tracts generally joined each other and ran back from

<sup>1</sup> Probably a misspelling.



the river.<sup>2</sup> At this date Samuel Bliss was the owner of a considerable tract in the angle formed by Mill creek and the Delaware, and covering the site of Bristol. There was a settler near the mouth of Scott's creek, in Falls—probably a squatter—and West Kickels was near the mouth of Scull's creek, north side. In the fall of 1679, a little real estate changed hands in Bucks county, James Sanderling and Lawrence Cock conveying a few acres, in Bensalem, to Walter, John and James Forest, and Henry Hastings conveyed "Hastings' Hope" to the same parties. The Forests probably became residents of the county about this time, coming from near Upland.

Jasper Danker and Peter Shuyter, leading members of the Labidists, of Holland, visited the Delaware in the fall of 1679, going down the river in a boat to New Castle, their horses following them by land on the west bank. At the falls they staid all night with Mahlon Stacy. They describe the houses of the English along the river as built of clapboards nailed on the outside of a frame, but "not usually laid so close together as to prevent you from sticking a finger between them." The best people plastered them with clay. They call the houses built by the Swedes "block houses," but from the way they were constructed, were only the log cabin found on the frontier at the present day. Some of the more careful people planked the ceiling, and had a glass window. The chimney was in the corner, and the doors low and wide. Our travelers breakfasted with the Friends at Burlington, whom they denominate "the most worldly of men in all their deportment and conversation." They went hence in a shallop to Upland, stopping at Takany (Tacony), a village of Swedes and Fins, where they drank good beer. On Tinicum island they saw a "Quaker prophetess who traveled the country over in order to quake." On their return up the river they stopped over night on Airicks' island, then in charge of Barent, a Dutchman, who had for housekeeper the Indian wife of an Englishman of Virginia. One of her children was sick with the small-pox, prevalent on the river this year, and now mentioned for the first time. The Dutchman consented to pilot them next day to the falls for thirty guilders. Lanning them from his canoe where Bristol stands, he conducted them by a footpath through the woods and across the manor, striking the river at William Biles's plantation, where they rested and were refreshed. In the afternoon he rowed them across the river, landing on the site of Bordentown, and thence through the woods to Mahlon Stacy's, and thence across New Jersey to Manhattan.

Of the arrivals in the Delaware, 1680, several made their homes in Bucks county; among them were Lyonel Britton, Samuel and William Darke and George Brown. Britton, a friend and blacksmith, from Amey, in Bucks, England, the first to arrive, settled on 23 acres in the bend of the river at the upper corner of the manor, which William Penn patented to him, 1684. A daughter died on the way up the river and was buried at Burlington. Another daughter, Mary, born June 13, 1680, was, so far as is known, the first child of English parents born in Bucks county, or probably in the state.<sup>4</sup> Britton's name is found on the panel of the first grand jury drawn in Bucks county, June 10, 1685. He probably left this county and removed to Philadelphia, 1688, con-


2 Their names are given on the map of Danker and Shuyter, 1680.

3 It is possible that the first record of 1679 that he was residing about the falls in 1680, and was a justice of the peace.

4 The record of Mary Darke's birth is in the Register's office, Doylestown, in the handwriting of Thomas Penn.



veying his real estate in Falls to Stephen Beakes, for one thousand dollars. He is noted, in our early annals, as the first convert to Catholicism in the state. He assisted in reading public mass in Philadelphia, 1708, and was a church warden the same year. Britton died, 1721, and his widow, 1741.<sup>5</sup> Samuel Darke, a calendrer, London, arrived in the ship *Content*, in October, with two servants, James and Mary Crafts. He married Ann Knight, 4, 7, 1683, who died 8, 13, 1683, and then married Martha Worrell, 12, 16, 1685. William Darke, probably a brother of Samuel, a grocer from Chiping, County of Chester, was 58 years old and his wife, Alice, 63. He arrived in the *Content* June, 1680, and his wife, August, 1684, with a son of 17. He settled in the neighborhood of Fallsington.

In 1680 Sir Edmund Andros conveyed to Samuel Clift, a Friend living at Burlington, a tract of 202 acres, covering the site of Bristol,<sup>512</sup> who probably then, or soon after, became a resident of the county. It was bounded by Mill, then Bliss's, creek, the Delaware and Griffith Jones's land. When the latter came into the county is not known. It was surveyed by Philip Pocock at the purchase; but again under a warrant in 1683, when it was found to contain 274 acres. Clift could not write his name, but made his mark, thus:  On the first of June Richard Noble, surveyor of Upland county, laid out 552 acres to Ephraim Herman and Lawrence Cock, at a place called Hataorockon, "lying on the west side of the Delaware, and on the south side of a creek of the same name." On the 8th of the next March, 25 acres of marsh land were granted to each of these parties, and to one Peter Van Brug, or Van Bray, at "Taorackon," "lying in ye Mill creek, opposite Burlington, and toward ye head thereof." This places the grant about Pigeon swamp and to the north of Bristol. There has been a question as to the location of this grant, placing it below Bristol, probably because the marsh land is on Mill creek. We think there is no doubt the main grant was in Penn's manor, on what is now Scott's creek. There is no creek between Mill creek and the Neshaminy, nor is one laid down on any of the old maps. On Lindstrom, the region afterward Penn's Manor, called "Hackazockan," and "Hataorockon," or "Taorackon," is only a corruption of the Indian name. The course of the creek Hataorackon, its southwest boundary, is nearly identical with that of Scott's creek. This tract was probably never seated, and the authority of the Duke of York coming to an end soon after, no further mention is made of it. October 28 (1680), Erick Cock was appointed an additional constable between the Schuylkill and Neshaminy for one year, and John Cock and Lassa Dalbo overseers and viewers of fences and highways.

At this time the deputy-sheriff of Upland county was William Warner, with a jurisdiction to the falls. He was probably the ancestor of the large and

---

<sup>5</sup> Lionel Britton was the owner of considerable land in Delaware county, as we learn from the records. Deed Book O, page 160, New Castle County, contains a deed of March 28, 1753: Philip Brady to Mathew Lowber, with the following recital: "William Penn, proprietor, etc. to Robert Betts and Joan King, 1680, about 600 acres"; "then in 1704 to Lionel Britton, he, with Thomas Ingham, who claimed a right therein, to Philip Kearney and Michael Kearney, "sons-in-law of said Lionel Britton," 1708. Philip Kearney, son and heir of Michael, conveyed the same to Absalom Morris, 1740, and Absalom Morris to Philip Brady.

<sup>512</sup> What became of Samuel Bliss's title which covered part of Clift's grant is not known.





respectable family of the name in this county. The time of his arrival, and whence he came, are not definitely known. Watson, the annalist,<sup>6</sup> says he was one of the earliest pioneers on the Delaware; that he was a "captain under Cromwell, and was obliged to leave England at his death, 1658; that he came from Blockley, in Worcestershire, and gave this name to the township in which he lived in Philadelphia county." He is known to have been here 1677, and bought 200 acres in Blockley, and, about the same time, he and William Orion bought 1000 acres of the Indians for three hundred and thirty-five guilders. In the explanations to Reed's map of 1774, he is denominated "old Renter," a term applied to those here before Penn bought the Province. He died in 1706. Thomas Warner, late of Wrightstown, said the William Warner from whom he descended, immigrated with his brother Isaac from Draycott, Blockley, where the ancestral homestead is still in the possession of a Warner. Hazard does not give credit to the arrival of William Warner at the time specified, as he is not mentioned by contemporaneous statements, because of the jealousy of the Dutch and Swedes. He may have left England at the time mentioned, and not come to the Delaware until after it fell into the hands of the English, 1664. After that period there was no occasion "to shield his movements from observation." He was a man of note in his day; a member of the first Assembly of Pennsylvania; justice of the peace; deputy-sheriff, &c., &c. When he was deputy-sheriff it was the custom of the court to defray the charge for "meat and drink" for the justices, probably their only pay, and to raise the necessary funds Warner was ordered to collect 2s. 6d. on every judgment.

The first immigrants, who sailed direct for Pennsylvania, left England in August, 1681, in the ship *John and Sarah*, Captain Henry Smith; the *Amity*, Captain Richard Dimon, and the *Bristol Factor*, Captain Robert Drew. The *John and Sarah* was the first to arrive, and her passengers were called the "first landers" by those who followed them. Among them we find the following, with their families, who came into Bucks county: Nathaniel Allen,<sup>7</sup> who settled in Bensalem, above the mouth of the Neshaminy; John Otter, near the head of Newtown creek, where he took up 200 acres, and Edmund Lovett, Falls. In the same ship came several servants of William Penn. The *Amity* was blown off the coast, and did not land her passengers until the next spring; while the *Factor*, which arrived opposite Chester, December 11th, was frozen up that night, and her passengers wintered there. All these brought immigrants for Bucks county, but it is impossible to give their names. The same year arrived Gideon Gambell, from county Wilts, slater, and William Clark; and, about the same time came Edward Bennett, who took up 321 acres in Northampton township; John Bennett, 50 acres, and William Standard, 274 acres. All of these settlers purchased land of Sir Edmund Andros, at the quit-rent of a bushel of wheat the hundred acres. Their lands were re-surveyed and confirmed to them by a general warrant of the Proprietary, June 14, 1683. About this time William Dungan, probably from Rhode Island, and of the family of Reverend Thomas Dungan, the Baptist minister at Cold Spring, settled in Bristol township. His warrant was dated August 4, 1682, nearly

---

6. Watson says he got his information from "Widow Warner," who died at the age of eighty, 1843, and who claimed to be a descendant of William Warner. She lived on the Lancaster turnpike, a mile west of Market street bridge.

7. One of Penn's Commissioners.



two months before Penn's arrival, and the patent July 26, 1684. In the summer or early fall, 1682, the Upland court appointed William "Boyles," William Biles, who lived below Morrisville, surveyor and overseer of highways from the falls to Poquessing creek, the boundary between Bucks and Philadelphia counties. He appears to have been constable at the same time, and informed the court against Gilbert Wheeler, for selling liquor to the Indians without license, and was fined four pounds. This appointment is said to have been the last official act of the court under the Duke of York, and immediately before the territory was turned over to the agents of William Penn.

The history of Bucks county would be incomplete without a notice of the settlement of the east bank of the Delaware, peopled by the same race, and under similar circumstances as the west bank. Their interests were so closely connected in the early days, it is impossible to treat of the one and not the other.

The first colony on the east bank was planted at, or near, Gloucester Point, where fort Nassau was built, about 1623. The fort was destroyed by the Indians, but repaired and again occupied by the Dutch, 1639. In 1643 the Swedes erected fort Elsinborg, four miles below Salem creek. An English colony from New Haven, sixty strong, settled near Salem in 1641, but were driven away by the Swedes and Dutch, and this race made no further attempt to colonize the east bank of the river until New Jersey fell into possession of the Duke of York. It was subsequently conveyed to Lord Berkeley and Sir George Carteret, the interest of Berkeley passing into the hands of the assignees of Edward Byllinge. It was divided into East and West New Jersey the following year, by a line drawn across the country from Little Egg Harbor to the mouth of Lehigh river. The first settlers for West New Jersey arrived in the ship Griffith, of London, in 1675, after a long passage, and landed near Salem. Among the passengers were John Fenwick, his two daughters and several servants; Edward Champness, Edward Wade, Samuel Wade, John Smith and wife, Samuel Nicholas, Richard Guy, Richard Noble, who subsequently settled in this county; Richard Hancock, John Uledger, Hipolite Lefevre, John Matlock, and others with their families.

Among those who purchased land on the river were two companies of Friends, one from London, the other from Yorkshire. In the summer, 1677, these purchasers sent out John Kinsey, John Pemford, Joseph Helmsley, Robert Stacy, Benjamin Scott, Richard Guy and Thomas Foulke, joint Commissioners to satisfy the claims of the Indians. They came in the Kent with 230 immigrants, landing at New Castle, August 16th. The settlers found temporary shelter at Raccoon creek in huts erected by the Swedes; while the Commissioners proceeded to the site of Burlington, and purchased of the Indians all the land between the Assanpink and Oldman's creek, for a few guns, petticoats, hoes, &c. The Yorkshire Commissioners made choice of the upper, and the London of the lower, half of the tract, but they joined in settling what is now Burlington, for mutual defense. In laying out the town the main street, running back from the river, was made the dividing line between the companies, the Yorkshire men being on the east and the Londoners on the west side. But one other street was laid out, that along the river front, and a market house was located in the middle of the main street. The town plot was surveyed by Richard Noble. The head lines of the river lots were originally run, in 1687, when their courses, respectively, were west and northwest. They were again examined and run by John Watson, jr., of this county, February 5, 1750, who found the course then west, three degrees northerly, being



a variation of three degrees in sixty-nine years, or one degree in twenty-three years exactly. To begin the settlement ten lots, of nine acres each, were laid out on the east side of the main street, and, in October, some of the Kent's passengers came up and settled there. Among the heads of families, who came in the Kent, and settled at Burlington, were Thomas Olive, Daniel Wills, William Peachy, William Clayton, John Crips, Thomas Eves, Thomas Harding, Thomas Nisiter, Thomas Fairnsworth, Morgan Drewet, William Penton, Henry Jennings, William Hibbs, Samuel Lovett, John Woolston, William Woodmaney, Christopher Saunders and Robert Powell. Among them was a carpenter, named Marshall, who was very useful in building shelter. At first they lived in wigwams and had mainly to rely on the Indians for food, who supplied them with corn and venison. The first house built was a frame, by John Woolston, and Friends' meeting was held under a sail-cloth tent. The town was first called New Beverly, then Bridlington, and afterward changed to its present name. Although this is the accepted history of the names Burlington has borne, we doubt its correctness. The original draught, as laid out, 1678, bears the name of Burlington, and, on the map of Danker's and Shuyter, 1679, it is called "Borlingtowne." This was a year after it was laid out, and the misspelling is not to be wondered at in a foreigner. The Martha, of Hull, arrived October 15, in which came a number of passengers with their families, who settled on the Yorkshire purchase: Thomas Wright, William Goforth, John Lyman, Edward Season, William Black, Richard Dungworth, George Miles, William Wood, Thomas Schooley, Richard Harrison, Thomas Hooten, Samuel Tayler, Marmaduke Horsman, William Oxley, William Hey and Nathaniel Luke. In the same ship came the families of Robert Stacy, Samuel Odds, and Thomas Ellis and John Batts, servants. The Willing Mind arrived in November, several of her passengers settling at Burlington and others at Salem, among the latter being James Nevel, Henry Salter, and George Deacon. The following spring the settlers at Burlington began to cultivate and provide provisions for their own support, and build better habitations. In one of these vessels came John Kinsey, a youth, son of John Kinsey, one of the London Commissioners. His father dying on his arrival, the care of the family devolved on the son, who not only discharged the duty, but reached several positions of distinction; his son became Chief Justice of Pennsylvania.

Burlington was built up on an island now joined to the main-land, and, two centuries ago, bore the name of Chygoe.<sup>8</sup> How early it was settled by Europeans we cannot tell, but, before 1666, three Dutchmen, Cornelius Jorissen, Julian Marcelis and Jan Claessen had purchased all or part of it, and built a house or two on it. They sold to Peter Jegou, who owned 1700 acres in all. In a note, appended to the permit, Governor Lovelace gave to Jegou, 1708, it is stated certain Dutchmen settled there long before the country fell into the hands of the English. Jegou bought part of his land of the Indians. He gave the name to the island, "Chygoe" being only a corruption of his own, and not that of an Indian chief, as stated by some authorities. In all our research no name approaching it has been found. In 1670 Jegou was driven from his land by Indians and remained away several years. When the Friends settled at Burlington, two of them, Thomas Wright and Godfrey Hancock, entered upon Jegou's land and occupied it. They refused to vacate when notified, and suit brought in the Exchequer Court; it was tried December, 1679, with a verdict

8. It was the name of the first schoolmaster, receiving the oldest planted grapes. The Delaware's first permanent settlement so far east was on this island.



for Jegou<sup>9</sup>. He sold out to Thomas Bowman, Bowman to Edward Hunloke, Burlington, and Hunloke to John Joosten and John Hammell. The latter sale was confirmed by the town council of Burlington. In November, 1678, Jegou was a deputy from the Delaware river portion of New Jersey to the Assembly at Elizabethtown.

The point of land made by Assiscunk creek and the Delaware on the Burlington side, was called Leasy's point, at the period of which we write. It was a noted place on the Delaware. In 1668, Governor Carteret granted permission to Peter Jegou to take up land here on condition that he would settle and erect a house of entertainment for travelers. This he agreed to do, and at the point he opened the first tavern on the river, a famous hostelry in its day. When Governor Lovelace visited the Delaware, 1672, it will be remembered that Captain Garland was sent forward to Jegou's house to make arrangements for his accommodation, and persons were appointed to meet him there. The Governor crossed the river at this point. George Fox, who visited the Delaware the same year, likewise crossed at Leasy's point into Pennsylvania and thence continued on to the lower settlements. The house was subsequently called "Point house," to which Governor Burnet opened one of his vistas from Burlington island. There is some evidence in favor of Leasy Point being on the east side of the creek, but the weight of testimony places it on the west. Here the land is firm down to the water's edge, while on the east side there is a marsh which prevents access to the point. Some antiquarians have fallen into error by locating it on the west side of the Delaware, in the neighborhood of Bristol, but there is not a particle of evidence to sustain it.

The favorable accounts written home by the first settlers in West Jersey stimulated immigration and soon there was an accession to the population. The *Shield*, of Hull, Captain Towes, arrived November 10, 1678, the first English vessel that ascended as high as Burlington. A fresh gale brought her up the river, and during the night she was blown in to shore where she made fast to a tree. It came on cold, and the next morning the passengers walked ashore on the ice. As the *Shield* passed the place where Philadelphia stands, the passengers remarked what a fine place for a town. Among them were Mahlon Stacy,<sup>10</sup> his wife, seven daughters, several servants, his cousin Thomas Revel, and William Emley,<sup>11</sup> with his wife, two children, and four servants. The passengers by the *Shield*, and other ships, that followed the same year, settled at Burlington, Salem, and other points on the river, a few finding their way into Bucks county. Among those who came with the West Jersey settlers, in 1678, was Benjamin Duffield, the ancestor of the Pennsylvania family of that name. By the end of 1678 it is estimated that William Penn had been the

<sup>9</sup> The jurisdiction of the courts west of the Delaware was extended into West Jersey, on the ground that the sovereignty of that country did not pass to Carteret and Berkeley, when they purchased the soil of the Duke of York.

<sup>10</sup> Mahlon Stacy,—son of John of Ballifield and Cinder Green, Yorkshire, and Mary, daughter of John and Mary Garland, Fulwood, his wife,—married Rebecca Ely, of Mansfield, 20th, 5th mo., 1668. Whether Mahlon Stacy was a Friend is not definitely known, but it is supposed he was, from the fact that his marriage was entered of record in plain language, and his brother Thomas and sister were converted to Friends' belief by George Fox's preaching. The wife of Mahlon Stacy was a sister of Joshua Ely, ancestor of the Ely family of Bucks, who died at Trenton, 1702.

<sup>11</sup> Probably Mahlon Stacy's brother-in-law -- Cope





means of sending some eight hundred settlers to this country, mostly Friends.<sup>10</sup>

Of the English settlers who came into the Delaware, 1677, under the auspices of the trustees of West New Jersey, we know of but three who settled in this county: Daniel Brinson, Membury, county Devon, England, who arrived the 28th of September, in the *Willing Mind*. He married Frances Greenland, East Jersey, October 8, 1681. John Pursloir, from Ireland, a farmer, arrived in the *Phoenix*, Captain Mathew Shaw, in August; Joshua Bore, or Boar, of Brainfield, Derbyshire, farmer, arrived in the *Martha*, in September. His wife, Margaret, of Horton Ravent, in Wiltshire, came in the *Elizabeth* and Sarah, May 29, 1678. A son was born to them June 29, 1681, and a daughter August 31, 1685. Bore owned land in Falls and Middletown, but we are unable to say in which township he lived. Penn confirmed his patent May 9, 1684. At the close of 1678 Governor Andros appointed Peter Pocock surveyor on the Delaware, who surveyed considerable land in Bucks county for the immigrants, who arrived in 1679. Among those who arrived and settled at Burlington, 1678, was Thomas Budd, who became a leading man in the province. He was thrice elected to the Assembly, was one of the chief promoters of the erection of the meeting house, and in 1683 he and Francis Collins were each awarded one thousand acres "about the falls," on the New Jersey side of the river, for building a market and court-house at Burlington. Budd removed to Philadelphia in 1685, where he died, 1698. He traveled extensively in New Jersey and Pennsylvania, and in 1685 published in London, "A true account of the country." Among his descendants were Attorney General Bradford and Lord Ashburton.

Mahlon Stacy, said to have descended from Stacy de Bellefield, a French officer who accompanied William the Conqueror to England, 1066, a tanner from Yorkshire, became interested in West Jersey, 1676, and, with four others, purchased a tenth of the province. He took up eight hundred acres<sup>11</sup> on the Delaware, covering the site of Trenton, and built a log dwelling at South Trenton, and a log grist-mill, 1680, on the south bank of the Assanpink.<sup>12</sup> About the same time Thomas Oliver built a mill on the Rancocas, and, for several years, these were the only grain-mills in New Jersey. Stacy's mill, the first along the Delaware, ground the grain of the early settlers of Bucks county, and was carried across the river in canoes. He sold the mill to William Trent, the founder of Trenton, 1690, who erected a two-story stone mill on the site. This was undermined by the flood, 1843, and half of it carried away. Mahlon Stacy made his mark on the Delaware and acquired large wealth. He was member of the Assembly, justice of the peace, and an active minister among Friends. On meeting days he paddled his canoe across the river, walked to Fallsington and united with Friends in worship, and continued it to his death, 1704. He left one son, and five daughters—one of whom married Joseph Kirkbride, Falls; and his granddaughter, Rebecca Atkinson, was the ancestress of the Budds, of Burlington, in the female line. From the testimony of two early travelers<sup>13</sup> on the Delaware, Stacy's dwelling was neither comfortable

10<sup>1</sup>2 Clarkson.

11 The 800 acre tract was on both sides of the Assanpink, and embraced the territory between Green street and the Delaware, and State and Ferry streets, extending into what is now Hamilton township, south of the Assanpink.

12 The mill had the gable to the street, and stood where McCall's paper-mill stands, or stood, if torn down.

13 Dankers and Shuyter, 1679.



nor spacious. They state, in their journal, they staid over night at his house, and, although too tired to eat they were obliged to sit up all night, because there was not room enough to lie down. The house was so wretchedly constructed that unless they were close enough to the fire to burn, they could not keep warm, for the wind blew through it everywhere.

In 1680 Mr. Stacy wrote a letter to his cousin, Revel Stacy, of England, in vindication of the country on the Delaware. He gave a glowing account, but no doubt a true picture, of the fertility of the soil, healthfulness of the climate, and of the various productions of land and water. At that early day there were apple orchards laden with fruit; peaches, of the finest flavor, hung on the trees "almost like onions tied on ropes;" forty bushels of wheat were harvested for one sown; "great store" of wild fruits and berries; cherries, strawberries, etc.; the river swarmed with fish, and the woods were alive with game. There appears to have been nearly everything the heart of man could crave.<sup>14</sup>

---

14 The following is the text of Mahlon Stacy's letter: "As to the strange reports you hear of us and our country, I affirm they are not true, but fear they are spoken in envy. It is a country that produces all things for the sustenance of man in a plentiful manner, or I should be ashamed of what I have heretofore written; but having truth on my side, I can stand before the face of all the evil spies. I have traveled through most of the settled places, and some that are not, and find the country very apt to answer the expectations of the diligent. I have seen orchards laden with fruit to admiration, planted by the Swedes, their very limbs torn to pieces with the weight, and most delicious to the taste, and lovely to behold. I have seen an apple tree from a pippin kernel yield a barrel of curious cider, and peaches in such plenty that some people took their carts a peach-gathering. I could not but smile at the sight of it. They are a very delicate fruit, and hang almost like our onions that are tied on ropes. I have seen and known this summer forty bushels of bold wheat harvested from one sown. We have from the time called May to Michaelmas, great stores of very good wild fruits, as strawberries, cranberries and huckleberries, which are much like bilberries in England, but far sweeter; the cranberries much like cherries for color and bigness, which may be kept until fruit comes in again; an excellent sauce is made of them for venison, turkey and great fowl; they are better to make tarts than either cherries or gooseberries; the Indians bring them to our houses in great plenty. My brother Robert had as many cherries this year as would have loaded several carts. From what I have observed, it is my judgment that fruit trees in this country destroy themselves by the very weight of their fruit. As for venison and fowls we have great plenty; we have brought home to our houses by the Indians seven or eight fat bucks of a day, and sometimes put by as many, having no occasion for them. My cousin Revel and I, with some of my men, went last Third-month (5th-month, N. S.) into the river to catch herrings, for at that time they came in great shoals into the shallows. We had no net, but after the Indian fashion, made a round pinfold about two yards over and a foot high, but left a gap for the fish to go in at, and made a bush to lay in the gap to keep the fish in. When that was done, we took two long birches and tied their top together, and went about a stone's cast above our said pinfold. Then hauling these birch boughs down the stream, we drove thousands before us, and as many got into our traps as it would hold. Then we began to throw them on shore as fast as three or four if we could by two or three at a time. After this manner in half an hour we could have filled a three bushel sack with as fine herring as ever I saw." After getting through with his fishing party, Mr. Stacy goes on to say: "As to beef and pork there is a great plenty of it and cheap; also good sheep. The common grass of the country feeds beef very fat. I have seen last fall in Burlington, killed, eight or



William Trent, the founder of Trenton, a successful merchant of Philadelphia, settled on the east bank of the Delaware opposite the falls. He purchased, of Mahlon Stacy, the younger, his tract of eight hundred acres inherited from his father, lying on both sides the Assanpink, 1714. He removed thither soon afterward and laid out a town, which increased rapidly and became the seat of the Supreme Court, 1724. Before the town was called after its founder it was known as "Little Worth." William Trent died December 29, 1724. His first wife, who was a sister of Colonel Coxe, died in the slate-roof house, Philadelphia. The first Presbyterian meeting house was erected in Trenton, 1712, and the county of Hunterdon laid out, 1714, reaching from the Assanpink to the northern extremity of the state. In 1694 the Assanpink was made the northern boundary of Burlington county. Trenton was constituted a borough, 1746, but a post-office was established there as early as 1734. The paper-mill on Green street, built 1741, on the site of Mahlon Stacy's log mill of 1680, rebuilt by William Trent, of stone, 1690, and converted into a cotton mill eighty years ago, was torn down about 1874, and the Assanpink will now flow "unvexed to the sea." The old mill and its surroundings are classic ground, for immediately in front of it the tide in Revolutionary affairs took a turn that led to victory.

Professor Kalm describes Trenton, 1748, as "a long, narrow town, situate some distance from the river Delaware on a sandy plain." It had two churches, one Episcopal and the other Presbyterian; the houses were partly built of stone, though most of them were of wood or planks, two stories high, with cellar underneath, and "a kitchen under ground close to the cellar." The houses stood apart with gardens in the rear. The landlord, with whom Kalm stopped, told him that when he first settled there, twenty-two years before, there was

---

nine fat oxen and cows on a market day, all very fat." Referring to the fish in the Delaware again, he says: "Though I have spoken only of herring (lest any should think we have little other sorts), we have great plenty of most sorts of fish that ever I saw in England, besides several other sorts that are not known there, as rock, cat-fish, shad, sheeps head and sturgeon; and fowls as plenty, ducks, geese, turkeys, pheasants, partridges, and many other sorts. Indeed, the country, take it as a wilderness, is a brave country, though no place will please all. There is some barren land, and more wood than some would have upon their land, neither will the country produce corn without labor, nor is cattle got without something to buy them, nor bread with idleness, else it would be a brave country indeed; I question not, but all then would give it a good word. For my part I like it so well I never had the least thought of returning to England except on account of trade." Under the same date he wrote to William Cook, of Sheffield, and others of his friends at home: "This is a most brave place, whatever envious and evil spies may say of it; I could wish you all here. We have wanted nothing since we came hither but the company of our good friends and acquaintances. All our people are very well, and in a hopeful way to live much better than ever they did, and not only so, but to provide well for their posterity. I know not one among the people that desires to be in England again, since settled. I wonder at our Yorkshire people that they had rather live in servitude, work hard all the year and not be three pence the better at the year's end, than to stir out of the chimney-corner and transport themselves to a place where, with the like pains, in two or three years they might know better things. I live as well to my content and in as great plenty as ever I did, and in a far more likely way to get an estate.

(Signed): "MAHLON STACY"

"From the falls of the Delaware in West Jersey, the 20th of 4th-month, 1683"



"hardly more than one house," but at this time there were about one hundred houses. Their chief gain consisted in the arrival of numerous passengers passing between Philadelphia and New York. At that time this was the great thoroughfare for goods between these points, transported to Trenton on the river by water, and thence across New Jersey by land carriage. The price of passengers between Philadelphia and Trenton, by water, was a shilling and six-pence Pennsylvania currency, and extra for baggage, and passengers provided their own meat and drink. From Trenton to New Brunswick the price was two shillings and six-pence, and the baggage extra. Trenton, now a handsome and thriving city of 50,000 inhabitants, is the capital of the state.

While there is no question Malton Stacy's was the first gristmill on the east bank of the Delaware, it is impossible to locate the first mill west of the river, in this county. Its building could not have been long after the arrival of William Penn, for mills were a prime necessity. It is less difficult to fix the first mill built in the state. This was erected by the Swedes in 1643 or 1644 on Cobb's creek, near the Blue Bell tavern, Delaware county, but it is not known on which side of the stream it stood. It is said to have been a "fine mill, which ground both fine and coarse flour, and was going late and early." It has long since passed away, but the spot about where it stood is well known. To it all the settlers, who did not care to *pound* their grain into flour, took their grists to be ground. In that early day there was a path through the woods from up the Delaware, north of Neshaminy, down to the mill, along which the settlers traveled back and forth. The court at Upland, in 1678, decided to have another mill built, which one Hans Moenses put up shortly on Mill creek, near the present site of Marylandville. In 1683 Richard Townsend and others erected a corn-mill on the site of the Chester Mills, on Chester creek, above Upland. He was one of a company, formed in England, of which William Penn was a member, in 1682. The mill was erected under the care of Caleb Pusey, and the materials brought from England. A mill to grind flour was built at Holmesburg in 1679, and we believe it is still standing and in pretty good condition. When the British occupied Philadelphia they used it as a barrack, but after their evacuation, it was again used as a mill and has been ever since. The walls are thick and strong, and it shows very little signs of decay. In 1658 permission was given to Joost, Andriansen & Company to build a saw and grist mill below "Turtle falls," the site for which they obtained from the Dutch commissary, but we have no evidence these mills were ever built. The toll to be taken by the corn mills was regulated by law, 1675. In 1683 Richard Townsend erected a grist-mill on what is now Church lane, Germantown, for which he brought the machinery and most of the wood work from England. For several years this mill ground the grists of the settlers for many miles round. They carried the grain to the mill on their back, except one lucky Bucks countian who made use of a tame bull for this purpose. The mill changed hands many times, the last owner being a son of Hugh Roberts, who bought it, 1835. The Frankford mill, late Duffield's, was used by the Swedes as a mill before Penn's arrival.

Ferris, in a note to his "Original Settlements on the Delaware," says: "There is an account preserved by some of the families descended from Isaac Marriott, Bristol, Pennsylvania, that when Friends' yearly meeting was held at Burlington, New Jersey, about the year 1684, the family wanting some fine flour, Isaac took wheat on horseback to be ground at a mill 20 miles from his residence."







WILLIAM PENN, AT THE AGE OF TWENTY-TWO.

From original in possession of Historical Society of  
Pennsylvania. Painted from life in 1693.



## CHAPTER III.

### WILLIAM PENN BECOMES PROPRIETARY OF PENNSYLVANIA.

1673 TO 1682.

William Penn first appears.—Sketch of life and character.—Grant of Pennsylvania.—Why so named.—Penn writes a letter to the inhabitants.—Markham appointed deputy governor.—Transfer of government.—Site of Pennsbury chosen.—Commissioners to purchase land.—Silas Crispin and Thomas Holme.—Site for Philadelphia selected.—Immigrants of 1682.—Henry Paxson, John Brock, William Yardley, et al.—Races that settled Bucks county.—English, Germans, Scotch-Irish, Welsh, Hollanders.—Indian occupants.—Lenni Lenape.—Their treatment of children.—Tammamy.

William Penn first appears, in connection with affairs in America in 1673.<sup>1</sup> West New Jersey was then held by Lord Berkeley and Sir George Carteret, but, in March of that year, Berkeley conveyed his interests to John Fenwick in trust for Edward Byllinge; but, some difficulty occurring between them, William Penn was chosen arbitrator. In 1674 he was appointed one of the three trustees, into whose hands the entire management and control of West New Jersey passed. Through this agency he became the chief instrument in the settlement of that country, which afforded him an excellent opportunity to collect valuable information concerning it. No doubt he directed his attention especially to the west bank of the Delaware, and we have every reason for believing the favorable accounts of it induced him to take the necessary steps to plant a colony of Friends here.

The founder of Pennsylvania, the son of Sir William Penn, an Admiral in the English navy, was born in London, October 14, 1644. His mother was a daughter of John Jasper, a merchant of Rotterdam. He was educated at Oxford, a classmate of John Locke, and noted for his talents and diligence in study. While a student he attended a meeting of Friends and listened to a sermon preached by Thomas Loe, which made a deep impression on his mind. On his return home his father tried to persuade him to give up his religious convictions; this he refused and was driven from the house with blows; but his father relenting, through the intercession of his mother, he was restored to favor. He was now sent abroad with persons of rank, in the hope that gay scenes and

<sup>1</sup> When the territory west of the Delaware came into Penn's possession, 1681, the Swedes, Finns and Dutch settled along the river were estimated at 3,000, few in Bucks county, and fewer English.



wordly company would drive religious thoughts from his mind. He spent two years in France, where he applied himself to the study of the language and theology, and acquired all the polish of that polite nation. On his return to England, 1664, he was entered a student of law at Lincoln's Inn. His religious convictions returning, his father sent him to Ireland, where he spent some time at the gay court of the Duke of Ormond, and in managing his father's estates there. While thus occupied he had an opportunity of again listening to the preaching of Thomas Loe, which interested him so deeply he became a constant attendant at Friends' meeting. In the autumn, 1667, he was arrested, with others, at a meeting at Cork, but was released. He now became closely identified with the Friends, which, reaching the ears of his father, he was ordered home to England. Every persuasion and entreaty were used to induce him to give up his connection with the despised "Quakers," but in vain. Finally, his father begged him, to at least take off his hat in the presence of the king, the Duke of York, and himself—but he declined to accede to the request as it involved a principle. He was again driven from home, but his mother, the ever faithful friend, remained true to him, and often relieved him in great need. Penn now became an open and avowed advocate of the religious doctrine of the Friends, and the following year began to preach. He did not immediately adopt their plain costume and speech, but, for some time, continued to wear his sword and courtly dress. In time these were cast aside, and William Penn identified himself, in all things, with the despised sect with which he had cast his lot, and endured with them all the pains and penalties the bigotry of the times inflicted. He was only reconciled with his father at the latter's death-bed, when he told William that he had "chosen the better part."

William Penn was married, 1672, at the age of twenty-eight, to Gulielma Maria, daughter of Sir William Springett, who lost his life in the civil wars, a woman beautiful in person, and of great merit and sweetness of disposition. He now gave himself wholly to the work of the ministry, making several religious journeys to different parts of Great Britain and the continent. At his father's death he was left with an income of not less than £1,500 a year.

The appearance and personal character of William Penn are illy understood by the world. The outlandish painting, by Benjamin West, of the apocryphal Elm-Tree Treaty represents him an old, broad-faced, very fat and clumsy-looking man, as if he had been born, and brought up, in an ancestral broad-brim and shad-belly. This picture is brought to the attention of Pennsylvania children in their early youth, and never leaves them. William Penn was an entirely different sort of person. He was an accomplished and elegant gentleman; polite and refined, and conversant with the usages of the most polished society of that time. He was reared amid luxury; surrounded with all the appliances of wealth, educated to all the refinement of that polished age. He wore a sword like a true cavalier, and his portrait at the age of twenty-three shows him to have been a very handsome young man. He is said to have excelled in athletic exercises. When he came to Pennsylvania he was only 38, hardly in his prime; and, instead of being the dumpy figure West paints him, he was tall and elegant in person, with a handsome face and polished manners. Neither was he an austere ascetic, but indulged in the innocent pleasures of life, and relished all the good things that God placed at his hand. He was, in the truest sense, a Christian gentleman and enlightened law-giver, far in advance of his day and generation.

At the death of Admiral Penn the British government was found indebted to him, for services rendered and on account of money loaned about £16,000.



In lieu of the money William Penn proposed to receive land in America north of Maryland and west of the Delaware. He presented a petition to Charles II, in June, 1680, which was laid before the privy council. A long and searching course of proceedings was had on the petition, and, after many vexatious delays, his prayer was granted, and a charter to Penn signed and issued. The letters patent are dated March 4th, 1681. The charter specifies that the grant should be bounded by the Delaware on the east, from a point twelve miles north of New Castle to the forty-third parallel of latitude, and to extend five degrees westward from the river, embracing:—

"All that tract or part of land in America, with all the islands therein contained, as the same is bound on the east by Delaware river from twelve miles distant northward of New Castle town unto the three and fortieth degree of northern latitude, if the said river doth extend so far northward, then by the said river so far as it doth extend, and from the head of the said river the eastern bounds are to be determined by a meridian line to be drawn from the head of the said river unto the three and fortieth degree, the said lands to extend westward five degrees in longitude from the said eastern bounds, and the said lands to be bound on the north by the beginning of the three and fortieth degree of northern latitude."

Penn and his heirs were constituted the true and absolute Proprietary of the country; and he was empowered to establish laws, appoint officers, and do other acts and things necessary to govern the country, including the right to erect manors. When it became necessary to give a name to the country covered by the grant, Penn chose that of New Wales, but the king objected. Penn then suggested "Sylvania," to which the king prefixed the word "Penn," in honor of his father, and thus the country was given the name it bears—Pennsylvania, which means *the high or head wood-lands*. The king's declaration, announcing the grant and letters patent, was dated April 2, 1681, and the deed of the Duke of York to William Penn was executed August 31.<sup>2</sup>

William Penn's first act, dated April 8, was to write a letter to the inhabitants of Pennsylvania, and on the 10th he appointed his cousin William Markham Deputy Governor and Commander-in-chief of the Province, clothing him with full powers to put the machinery of the new government in operation. At what time Markham sailed for America is not known, but we find him in New York, with the king's letter, in June, which, with his commission, he laid before the Council and Commander in the absence of Governor Andros. On the 21st the authorities at New York addressed a letter to the justices and other magistrates on the Delaware notifying them of the change of

<sup>2</sup> William Penn, under date of 5th of 1st mo., 1681, wrote as follows to his friend, Robert Turner, concerning the name of the new province (see Hazzard's Annals, 500): "This day my country was confirmed to me under the great seal of England, with large powers and privileges, by the name of Pennsylvania, a name the king would give it in honor of my father. I chose New Wales, being as this, a pretty hilly country, but Penn being Welsh for a head, as Pennanmoire in Wales, and Penrith in Cumberland, and Penn in Buckinghamshire, the highest land in England, called this Pennsylvania, which is the high or head woodland; for I proposed, when the secretary, a Welshman, refused to have it called New Wales, Sylvania, and they added Penn to it; and though I was much opposed to it, and went to the king to have it struck out and altered, he said it was past and would take it upon him; nor could twenty guineas move the under secretary to vary the name; for I feared lest it should be looked on as a vanity in me, and not as a respect in the king, as it truly was, to my father, whom he often mentions with praise.





government. In a few days Colonel Markham repaired thither to enter upon his duties, bearing with him Penn's letter to the inhabitants, assuring them they should be governed by laws of their own making, and would receive the most ample protection to person and property. Markham was authorized to call together a Council of nine, which met and organized August 3, from which time we may date the establishment of a civil government for Pennsylvania. There was very little interference in the established order of things and the people found a mild ruler in the Deputy Governor. The seat of government was fixed at Upland, the present Chester. The old court closed its session September 13, and the new Court opened the next day. Among the business transacted was the appointment of William Biles and Robert Lucas, who lived at the falls, Justices of the Peace, and pounds, shillings and pence were declared to be the currency of the country. But it was difficult to get rid of the guilders after they had been so long in circulation. On November 20, the Deputy Governor sat upon the bench and administered justice for the first time. It does not appear that any immigrants accompanied him to Pennsylvania.

Markham was instructed by William Penn to select a site, and build for him a dwelling, and it was probably he who chose the spot whereon Pennsbury house was erected in Falls township. We can imagine him prospecting along the west bank of the Delaware for a suitable location for the home of the Proprietary that afterward became historical. We have no doubt he came overland from New York, and possibly, as he traveled along the western bank of the Delaware, or sailed down its broad bosom from the falls, he was struck with the extensive and fertile tract still known as "the manor," then covered with a growth of giant timber, and returned thither to fix the site of Pennsbury house. To hasten the work on his arrival, he brought the frame with him and mechanics to put it together.

September 30, 1681, William Penn appointed William Crispin, John Bergar and Christopher Allen, Commissioners, to go to Pennsylvania with power to purchase land of the Indians, and select a site for, and lay out, a great city. About the same time he appointed James Harrison his "lawful agent," to sell for him any parcel of land in Pennsylvania of not less than 250 acres. Penn, in a letter of September 4, 1681, gives the conditions upon which land is to be sold, and the quantity, to each purchaser. Settlers were to receive fifty acres for each servant they took out, and 50 acres for each child. Those too poor to buy could take up land at a rent of one penny an acre, 200 acres to each head of a family, and 50 acres to each servant at the same rent. The rent of poor servants was afterward reduced to one-half penny per acre. Penn agreed to buy the passage of those too poor to pay their own, but they must pay double rent. William Penn pledged himself that this rent should never be raised, and it was not.

It is current history that Penn appointed his cousin, William Crispin,<sup>3</sup> the first Surveyor-General of the Colony, but no proof of this has been found, his only known commission being for "Commissioner." It is said the vessel he sailed in, was blown off the Cape of Delaware and carried to the West Indies where he died. However this may be, Captain Thomas Holme was appointed

3 Capt. William Crispin married first, 1650, Annie Jasper, daughter of John Jasper, a merchant of Rotterdam, Holland, and a sister of Margaret Jasper, the wife of Admiral Penn, and mother of William Penn. Some authorities state that John Jasper was a native of Rotterdam, and others that he was an Englishman by birth. Had Captain Crispin lived Penn intended appointing him Chief Justice.



his successor April 18, 1682. He was a native of Waterford, Ireland, and when a young man, had served in Admiral Penn's fleet in the West Indies. He was accompanied to Pennsylvania, by his two sons and two daughters, Silas Crispin, son of his predecessor and John, eldest son of James Claypole. There is a dispute as to the time Captain Holme sailed. He resided in Philadelphia but owned land in Bristol township, though it is not known he ever lived there. His two sons died in his life time. His daughter Esther married Silas Crispin, who came with him to America, and their daughter, Eleanor, became the ancestress of the Harts, of Warminster, the Davises of Southampton, Blackfans, Houghs, and other county families in the female line.

Among the earliest acts of Markham and the Commissioners was the selection of a site for a great city resulting in the founding of Philadelphia. They were instructed by Penn to make careful soundings along the west side of the Delaware and creeks, to ascertain "where most ships may best ride, of deepest draft of water." It is not known how far up the Delaware was examined, but there is a tradition that Pennsbury, at one time, was selected as the site for the capital city, but it was finally fixed where it stands, between the Delaware and Schuylkill. We are told that within a few months Philadelphia contained eighty houses and cottages, and more than three hundred farms were laid out and partly cleared. In the summer, 1684, the city contained three hundred and fifty-seven houses, many of them large and well-built, with cellars. In 1685 the houses had increased to six hundred. Within little more than two years from its settlement, ninety ships had arrived, bringing seven thousand two hundred passengers. Oldmixon says that in 1684 Philadelphia contained two thousand five hundred inhabitants.<sup>4</sup>

Before Penn left England, many persons had purchased land in Pennsylvania to whom deeds were given, the surveys to be made after their arrival. Markham and the commissioners issued a number of warrants for the survey of land, which may be found by consulting the records. The oldest deeds on record in Bucks county are those of Penn to Thomas Woolrich, of Shalford, county Stafford, for one thousand acres, dated April 1, 1681; and from Penn to James Hill, of Beckington, county Somerset, shoemaker, dated July 27, 1681, for five hundred acres. In each case it is mentioned that the quit-rent is one shilling per one hundred acres. It is not known that either of these purchasers settled in this county.<sup>42</sup>

4 The following, on the subject of the location of Philadelphia, is from Watson's Annals: "Samuel Preston says of his grandmother, that she said Phineas Pemberton surveyed and laid out a town intended to have been Philadelphia up at Pennsbury, and that the people who went there were dissatisfied with the change. On my expressing doubts of this, thinking she might have confused the case of Chester removal, Mr. Preston then further declared, that having nearly forty years ago (about 1786) occasion to hunt through the trunks of surveys of John Lukens, Surveyor General of Pennsylvania, he and Lukens then saw a ground plat for the city of Philadelphia, signed Phineas Pemberton, Surveyor-General, that fully appeared to have been in Pennsbury manor; also another for the present town of Bristol, called Buckingham." The theory of Samuel Preston is easily overturned by the two facts, that Pemberton did not reach Pennsylvania until after Philadelphia was laid out, and that he was never "Surveyor-General."

4<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> The deed of John Hart, ancestor of the author, in the female line, is a case in point. Penn executed a deed to him for a thousand acres at Worminghurst, England, in 1681, and after his arrival, 1682, he located five hundred in Byberry, and the same in Warminster township, Bucks county. The author has the deed.



Several immigrants arrived in 1682, previous to William Penn, and settled in Bucks county. Among these were Richard Amor, Buckelbury, Berkshire; Henry Paxson, Bycot house, parish of Slow, county of Oxford. He embarked with his family, but his wife, son, and brother Thomas died at sea, and his daughter Elizabeth only survived to reach her father's new home on the Delaware. He settled in Middletown, and married Margery Plumley August 13, 1684; Luke Brinsley, of Leek, county Stafford, mason, arrived September 28, and settled in Falls. He was probably a servant of William Penn, for he was in his employ as "ranger;" John Clows, jr., Gosworth, county Chester, with his brother Joseph, sister Sarah, who married John Bainbridge, 1685, and servant, Henry Lingart, and settled in Lower Makefield. Clows died, 1683, and Lingart soon after his arrival. Another immigrant, named Clows, arrived about this time bringing three children, Margery, Rebecca and William, and servants Joseph Chorley, Daniel Hough and John Richardson. Clows married Mary Ackerman, August 2, 1686; John Brock, or Brockman, Stockport, County Chester, with two servants, one named Eliza Eaton, and followed by a third in another vessel, who settled in Lower Makefield. He was possibly the ancestor of the Brocks of Doylestown. One authority says he came from Bramall, Chester. He had two grants of land, one for one thousand acres, dated March, 1681, and another March 3, 1681, the acres not mentioned; William Venables, Chathil, County Stafford, came with his wife Elizabeth, and children Joyce and Francis, settled in Falls and died December, 1683; George Pownall and Eleanor his wife, Laycock, County Chester, farmer, with five children and three servants, John Breasley, Robert Saylor and Martha Worral. Pownall was killed by the fall of a tree, the first accidental death known in the county, one month and two days after his arrival, and a son, George, was born twelve days afterward. These and other immigrants came in the ships *Samuel*, and *Friends' Adventure*. The servants, who accompanied them, were indentured to serve four years, and, at the end of the time, each was to receive his freedom and fifty acres of land—the condition of all indentured servants brought from England at that period.

The settlement of new countries is governed by a law as well defined as that of commerce or finance. From the time the human family first went abroad to found colonies to the present day, civilization has traveled up the valleys of rivers and their tributaries, while the wealth, developed by labor and capital, has as invariably flowed down these same valleys to the sea. This law was observed by our ancestors. Planting themselves upon the Delaware they gradually extended up its valley and the valleys of the Poquessing, Pennypack and Neshaminy and penetrated the interior. At the end of the second year after Penn's arrival, we find settlers scattered here and there through the wilderness as high up as Wrightstown, Warrington and Upper Makefield.

Bucks county was settled by three distinctly-marked races, whose peculiarities are seen in their descendants—the English, the German, and the Scotch-Irish. A fourth race, the Welsh, followed the other three, and settled some portions of the middle and upper sections of the county, but their descendants are not so distinctly marked. They were generally Baptists, and, while they did not introduce that worship into the county, they added largely to its communion and strength. This mixture of peoples gives our population a very composite character. The first to arrive were the English, mostly Friends, who immediately preceded, came with, or followed William Penn, and settled in the lower parts of Chester, Philadelphia and Bucks. They were the fathers and founders of the commonwealth, and have left their lasting impress upon our



society and laws. They were followed by the Germans, who transferred the language and customs of the Rhine to the Schuylkill, the upper Delaware and the Lehigh. They were of several denominations, the Lutherans, Reformed and Mennonites predominating. The Germans came close upon the heels of the English Friends, who had hardly seated themselves on the banks of the Delaware before the language of Luther was heard on the Schuylkill. As early as 1682-83 a few settled where Germantown stands, and to which they gave the name. They were followed by a number of German Friends, from Cresheim,<sup>5</sup> near Worms, 1686, having been convinced by William Ames. They came in considerable numbers soon after 1700. In the fall of 1705, two German agents came to view the land, and went pretty generally through the country, but returned without buying. In the winter of 1704-5, Penn writes to James Logan that he has an hundred German families preparing to go to Pennsylvania, which will buy thirty or forty thousand acres of land. In the summer of 1709 Penn announces to Logan the coming of the Palatines (Germans), and charges him to use them "with tenderness and care;" says they are "a sober people, divers Mennonites, and will neither swear nor fight"—a great recommendation with the founder. Tender and considerate William Penn!—he wants these strangers treated with tenderness and care when they come to their new homes in the wilderness! Between 1708 and 1720 thousands of Germans arrived from the Palatinate. About 1711 several thousand, who had immigrated to New York, left that Province and came to Pennsylvania because they were badly treated. After this no Germans would settle there. In 1717 James Logan deprecates the great number of Germans that are coming, which he says "gives the country some uneasiness." He writes, in 1714, that Sir William Keith, the governor, while at Albany, two years before, invited the New York Germans to come to Pennsylvania to increase his political influence; fears they may be willing to usurp the country to themselves; and four years later he is glad the influx of strangers will attract the attention of Parliament. There may have been genuine fear on the part of the authorities, which complained of the Germans as bold and indigent, and seized upon the best vacant tracts of land without paying for it. To discourage their coming here the Provincial Assembly laid a tax of 20s. a head on each newly arrived servant. The government had become so jealous of the Germans and other immigrants, not English, by this time, that all attempts at naturalization failed until 1724, under the administration of Governor Keith.

The third race to arrive was the Scotch-Irish, as they are generally called, but properly Scotch, and not the offspring of the marriage of Gael and Celt. They were almost exclusively Presbyterians, the immigration of the Catholic-Irish setting in at a later period. The Scotch-Irish began to arrive about 1716-18. Timid James Logan had the same fear of these immigrants he had of the Germans. They came in such numbers, about 1729, he said it looked as if "Ireland is to send all her inhabitants to this Province," and feared they would make themselves masters of it. He charged them of possessing themselves of the Conestoga manor "in an audacious and disorderly manner," 1730. The 20s. head-tax laid the year before had no effect in restraining them, and the stream flowed on in spite of unfriendly legislation. No wonder—it was an exodus from a land of oppression to one of civil and religious liberty!

The Scotch-Irish have a history full of interest. In the sixteenth century the Province of Ulster, Ireland, which had been nearly depopulated during the

5 The name "Cresheim" is spelled in two, if not, three, ways.





Irish rebellions in the reign of Elizabeth, was peopled by immigrants from Scotland. The offer of land, and other inducements, soon drew a large population, distinguished for thrift and industry, across the narrow strait that separates the two countries. They were Presbyterians, and built their first church in County Antrim, 1613. The population was largely increased the next fifty years under the persecutions of Charles II. and James II., in their effort to establish the church of England over Scotland. There has been but little intermarriage between the Irish and these Scotch-Saxons, and the race is nearly as distinct as the day it settled in Ireland. In the course of time persecution followed these Scotch-Irish into the land of their exile, and, after bearing it as long as it became men of spirit to bear, they resolved to seek new homes in America, where they hoped to find a free and open field for their industry and skill, and where there would be no interference with their religious belief.

Their immigration commenced the first quarter of the eighteenth century, six thousand arriving in 1729; and it is stated that for several years, prior to the middle of the century, twelve thousand came annually. A thousand families sailed from Belfast in 1736, and it is estimated that twenty-five thousand arrived between 1771 and 1773. Nearly the whole of them were Presbyterians, and settled in Pennsylvania. Many of them came into Bucks county in quest of homes, and, in a few years, we find them scattered over several sections, from Neshaminy to the mountains north of the Lehigh. They were the founders of all the old Presbyterian churches in the county. We had no class of immigrants that excelled them in energy, enterprise and intelligence.

A considerable number of Hollanders settled in the lower section of the county in the first quarter of the eighteenth century, principally on the Neshaminy and its branches, but their descendants have quite lost their characteristics of race, in the hotch-potch of many peoples. These several races came to the wilds of Pennsylvania for a two-fold object, to better their worldly condition, and for freedom to worship God. Religious persecution in Europe drove to the new world the best immigrants that peopled this county. The Catholic-Irish, now found in large numbers in the county, began their migration at a much later period, although from the earliest time an occasional Irishman made his home in Penn's new Province.

Before the arrival of Europeans, Bucks county was occupied, and the soil owned by Indians known as the Lenni Lenape, or *original people*, who dwelt on both banks of the Delaware from its mouth to its source, and reaching to the Susquehanna in the interior. They were divided into a number of minor tribes, speaking as many dialects of the same common language. The English called them the Delaware Indians because they lived upon that river. The greater portion of those who lived within the present limits of the county were known as Neshaminies, probably from the name of one of our largest and most beautiful streams. The Lenni Lenapes originally came from the valley of the Mississippi, whence they were driven by more powerful neighbors, and sought a quiet home on the banks of the Delaware. Europeans found them a most amiable and kindly-disposed people; and, on their first arrival, the Indians assisted to feed them, and in some instances, the early settlers would probably have starved without the friendly help of their red neighbors. Gabriel Thomas, in his early account of Pennsylvania, says of the Indians:—

"The children are washed in cold water as soon as born, and to harden them they are plunged into the river. They walk at about nine months. The boys fish until about fifteen when they hunt, and if they have given proof of their manhood by a large return of skins, they are allowed to marry, usually of



about seventeen or eighteen. The girls stay with their mothers and help to hoe the ground, plant corn and bear burdens. They marry at about thirteen or fourteen. Their houses are made of mats or the bark of trees set upon poles not higher than a man, with grass or reeds spread on the ground to lie upon. They live chiefly on maize or Indian corn roasted in the ashes, sometimes beaten and boiled with water, called hominy. They also eat beans and peas. The woods and river furnish the greater part of their provisions. They eat but two meals a day, morning and evening. They mourn a whole year, but it is no other than blacking their faces." Proud says: "The Indians along the Delaware, and the adjacent parts of New Jersey and Pennsylvania, so far as appears by the best accounts of the early settlement of the provinces, when clear of the effects of the pernicious poison of strong liquor, and before they had much imbibed, and, to their unnatural depravity, added such European vices as before they were strangers to, were naturally, and in general, faithful and hospitable."

1755-1771

Before the settlements along the Delaware fell into the hands of the English, the Dutch authorities prohibited the selling of powder, shot and strong liquors to the Indians, under pain of death. Isaac Still<sup>6</sup> was a celebrated Indian, of good education, and the leader of the last remnant of the Delaware tribe adjacent to Philadelphia. His only son, Joshua, was educated at Germantown. In 1771 Isaac Still moved up into Buckingham where he collected the scattered remains of his tribe, and in 1775, he, with 40 persons, started off to the Wabash. These were mostly females, the men having gone before. He is described as a fine-looking man,<sup>7</sup> wearing a hat ornamented with feathers. The women marched off in regular order, bareheaded, each with a large pack on her back fastened with large straps across the forehead.

Among the prominent Indians, natives of the county, were Captain Harrison, born in Buckingham and intended for the Delaware chieftain, and Teedyuscung, a man of superior natural abilities, who spoke English and could read and write. The bones of the great Tamany, the *affable*, are said to repose in the valley of the beautiful Neshaminy. Captain Harrison refused to leave his aged mother when she was seized with the small-pox, and he fell a victim to it, and was buried on the Indian tract. In 1690 there were several settlements of Indians in Buckingham and Solebury, on the Fell, Pownall and Streaper tracts. They were peaceably inclined and sometimes supplied the settlers with meats and vegetables. Their children and those of the whites played together. On the farm of the late Henry Beans, Buckingham, is a spring that still bears the name of "Indian Spring," from the fact that Indians encamped about it many years after the country was well settled. Peg Tuckemoney, who lived on the Street road above Sand's corner, and employed herself making baskets, is said to have been the last of her race in Buckingham. She is remembered by the present generation, and she made a school basket for the late Simon Meredith. Doylestown, when a school-boy, Isaiah, her husband, died about 1830.

6 In 1679 the following Indian chiefs were living along the Delaware from Cold Spring up to about Taylorsville: Mapnerakiekan, Anrichtan, Sackoquewano, and Nan-neckos.

7 Samuel Preston.



## CHAPTER IV.

---

### PENN SAILS FOR HIS NEW COLONY.

---

1682.

---

Penn sails for Pennsylvania.—Arrives at New Castle.—Meets the inhabitants.—Visits Philadelphia.—The First Assembly goes to New York.—The Welcome passengers. John Rowland, Thomas Fitzwater, William Buckman, Nicholas Waln, John Gilbert, Joseph Kirkbride.—Condition of the country.—First purchase from the Indians.—Penn buys more land.—Treaty of 1686.—The Walking Purchase.—Tamany.—Lands Granted.—The Great Law.—Population on Penn's arrival.—Assembly of 1783.—Seal of Bucks county.—House of Correction.—The county court.—Sumptuary Laws.—Marking cattle.—Ear marks.—Owners of cattle in Bucks county, 1684.

William Penn embarked for Pennsylvania in the *Welcome*, the Quaker *Mayflower*, of 300 tons, Robert Greenway, master, September 1, 1683. He was accompanied by 100 immigrants, mostly Friends. They had a long and tedious passage and their suffering was aggravated by the smallpox breaking out, of which 30 passengers died. Penn was assiduous in his attention to the sick, and greatly endeared himself to all. The vessel entered the Capes of Delaware October 24; arrived before New Castle the 27th, when Penn received possession of the country and submission of the inhabitants. He was at Upland the 20th and from there sent word to some of the leading inhabitants to meet him at New Castle on November 2, to settle the question of jurisdiction and other matters. At this meeting he took occasion to address the people, explaining the nature of his grant, etc. He desired them to bring, at the next court, their patents, surveys, grants and claims, to have them adjusted and confirmed. On November 2, Penn visited Philadelphia, with a number of Friends, to attend Quarterly Meeting. Tradition tells us he came up the river in a boat and landed at the mouth of Dock creek, near a building then being erected, and afterward known as the "Blue Anchor Tavern." He convened an Assembly at Upland, the 4th of December, at which were present from Bucks county, Christopher Taylor, Griffith Jones and William Yardley. It continued in session four days, passing about one hundred laws of pressing importance, including the act of Union which united the territories of New Castle and Kent to Pennsylvania. An election was ordered for the 20th of February, 1682.<sup>1</sup>

---

1 Old style.



for members of Council and Assembly, to meet at Philadelphia the 10th of March following. In the proclamation, addressed to "Richard Noble" high sheriff of the county of Bucks,<sup>2</sup> he was required to "summon all the freeholders of thy bailiwick to meet at the falls upon Delaware river";<sup>3</sup> when William Biles, Christopher Taylor, and James Harrison were elected to the Council, and William Yardley, Samuel Darke, Robert Lucas, Nicholas Walne, John Wood, John Clows, Thomas Fitzwater, Robert Hall, and James Boyden, to the Assembly, whose names are signed to the Great Charter.<sup>4</sup>

After giving some directions about the building of Philadelphia, we next find William Penn making a visit to New York. We know nothing of his journey, but no doubt he took the overland route, going up the river in a boat, to the falls, stopping on the way at Burlington to visit the Friends' settlement, and view the site Markham had already selected, and upon which he was erecting his manor house, and thence on horseback across New Jersey to Elizabethtown Point, where he took boat for New York. This was probably the first time the great founder set foot in Bucks county.

Of the one hundred immigrants the Welcome brought to the wilderness west of the Delaware, the heads of families were generally persons of standing and intelligence. About one-half of all who arrived with Penn settled in this county, and their descendants are found here to this day, many of them bearing the same names and some living on the ancestral homesteads. Of the Welcome passengers who settled in Bucks, we are able to name the following:

Thomas Rowland, Billingshurst, Sussex, husbandman, with his wife Priscilla, and servant Hannah Mogeridge, who settled in Falls and died 1705. John Rowland, a brother, came at the same time;

Thomas Fitzwater, Hanworth, county of Middlesex, near Hampton Court, husbandman, with sons Thomas and George, and servants John and Henry. His wife and two children died at sea, on the passage. He was a member from Bucks, of the first Assembly, and died 1699;

William Buckman, parish of Billingshurst, Sussex, carpenter, with Mary his wife, and children Sarah and Mary. He patented three hundred acres in the lower part of Northampton township, 1686, which he sold to John Shaw, and bought a tract in Newtown, on the Neshaminy, of Robert Webb, 1695, and died there. He was the ancestor of the Buckmans still living in Newtown. The descendants of William Buckman are supposed to number two thousand souls. Jacob Buckman, who died near Moorestown, N. J., 1869, was lineally descended in the seventh generation;

Cuthbert Hayhurst, Easington, Yorkshire, with his wife and four children, who took up a tract of five hundred acres near Rocksville, Northampton township, the farm of the late Mordecai Carter being part of it. He was a Friend and belonged to Middletown meeting, dying March 5, 1683, at the age of fifty. He was one of the earliest Friends in his native county, and was imprisoned, 1654-1666, and at other times. His daughter Mary married William Carter;

2 First sheriff of the county.

3 By naming this county "Bucks" in the first proclamation William Penn issued after his arrival, it would seem he had fixed upon the name, possibly before leaving England.

4 The first election held in the county.

5 It was drawn by James Harrison and Thomas Fitzwater, both Bucks county men.





Richard Ingals, or Ingols, settled in Washington, but we hear nothing further of him;

Thomas Walmsly, with Elizabeth his wife, Yorkshire, settled in Northampton, where he died soon after his arrival. He had bought land before leaving England, and brought with him irons, and other articles, to be used in the erection of a mill. His widow married John Purslove; and his eldest son, Thomas, Mary, daughter of William Faxon, and settled in Bensalem, 1698. The youngest son married Mary Searl, 1699, and settled in Southampton;

Nicholas Walne, with wife and three children, of Yorkshire, settled in Middletown, but owned land in Northampton. He became prominent in our history; was a member of the first and subsequent Assemblies, and died August, 1721. He has numerous descendants in Philadelphia;

Thomas Wrigglesworth and wife, Yorkshire. He died, 1686;

Thomas Croasdale, wife and six children, and Thomas Stackhouse and wife, Yorkshire, who settled in Middletown, and Ellen Cowgill and children from Yorkshire;

John Gilbert came, 1682, and is thought to have been a Welcome passenger, although his name is not on the list examined by the author. He settled in Bensalem, but removed shortly to Philadelphia, where he became a prominent merchant, and died, 1711. The name of Thomas Gillett<sup>52</sup> is on the list of Welcome passengers, but it is possible the Bensalem settler should be Thomas instead of John. James Claypole, a relative of Oliver Cromwell, through his daughter, who married Lord General Claypole, purchased land in this county, but never lived here. He became a merchant of Philadelphia, and was a partner in the Free Society of Traders. He was accompanied by his daughter.

Among the Welcome passengers was Joseph Kirkbride,<sup>6</sup> a youth of nineteen, son of Mahlon and Magdalene, of the quaint little town of the same name, Cumberland. One account says he arrived in the John and Sarah, 1681, leaving England in August. The family records state that he came in the Welcome. He ran away from his master, and started for the new world with a little wallet of clothing and a flail. He was first employed at Pennsbury, but soon removed to West Jersey. He married Phebe, daughter of Randall Blackshaw, March 14th, 1688, and at her death, Sarah, daughter of Mahlon Stacy, December 17th, 1702; she died in three years, leaving a son, Mahlon, and two daughters, who married Abel Janney and Reuben Pownall. Joseph Kirkbride lived to become an influential and wealthy man, and leading minister among Friends; was a magistrate and member of Assembly. He went to England, 1699, returning 1701, visiting his old master in Cumberland and paying him for the services he had deprived him of, seventeen years before. He died, 1738, at the age of seventy-five. From his son Mahlon have descended all that bear his name in this county, and many elsewhere, and a numerous posterity in the female line. He married Mary, daughter of John and Mary Sotcher, favor to servants of William Penn, at the age of twenty-one, and settled in Lower Makefield, where he built a stone mansion that stood until 1855, when torn down by a grandson of the same name, Colonel Joseph Kirkbride, who lived opposite Bordentown, and was prominent in the county during the Revolutionary struggle, was a grandson of the first Joseph, and son of the Joseph who

<sup>52</sup> This name is possibly misspelled.

<sup>6</sup> A Joseph Kirkbride came in the Bristol Factor, landing its passengers in the Delaware, 10 mo., 11, 1681.



married Sarah Fletcher, Abington, 1724. The British burnt Colonel Kirkbride's mansion, 1778.<sup>7</sup> Mahlon Kirkbride, Lower Makefield, had in his possession, and which came from the Penns through the Scotchers, a brass candlestick, an oaken chest, and the remains of Letitia Penn's cradle, in which most of the young Kirkbrides were rocked. Probably other Welcome passengers settled in this county, but in the absence of a list entirely correct, it is impossible to say who they were.<sup>8</sup>

Our readers must not lose sight of the actual condition of the country when Penn and his immigrant Friends planted themselves on the Delaware. If we except the clearing of an occasional Dutchman, or Swede, or the few English settlers who had preceded the founder, what is now a cultivated and pleasing landscape, was then an unbroken wilderness. The river swarmed with fish of



LETITIA PENN'S CRADLE.

excellent flavor, and the forest was filled with game of various kinds and much wild fruit, while the Indians roamed unrestrained. These exiles, from comfortable English homes, sat down in the woods seeking the friendly shelter of a tree, a cave, or otherwise as best they could until a rude cabin could be built; and wild game and native corn, both the gift of the red man, often fed them and their family until trees were felled and crops raised. Those who located near streams had a never-failing supply of fish. Mills were rare and at a dis-

7 As early as 1718 the assembly established a ferry at Kirkbride's landing, which was afterward known as Bordentown ferry.

8 The first settlers brought with them certificates of good character from the meetings they belonged to, which, with the names of their parents, children and servants, the vessel they came in, and the time of their arrival, were entered in a book kept for the purpose by Phineas Pemberton, clerk of the court. Among the early settlers there is observed an almost entire absence of middle names. They had not yet come into use.



tance, and some even carried grain on their back to the Schuylkill.<sup>9</sup> The country was without roads, and those who traveled followed bridle paths through the woods, or in canoes along the streams. Life was a stern, hard struggle, the present generation, living in affluence and plenty, cannot realize. At first they were without plows, using hoes instead, to break up the ground. In 1687 the crops failed on both sides of the river, and the settlers were put to great stress for food, some living on herbs until their necessities were relieved by the arrival of a vessel with corn from New England. Wild pigeons were in such abundance they furnished a supply of food, on several occasions, when other sources failed.

William Penn was very favorably impressed with the Swedes he found inhabiting the Delaware and its tributaries, and wrote to England flattering accounts of their treatment of himself and the English colonists. He says they were principally given to husbandry, but had made a little progress in the propagation of fruit trees; they were comely and strong of body; had fine children and plenty of them; and he sees "few young men more sober and industrious." Some have contended there was a "Swede's line," running from Upland through Philadelphia and part of Bucks, half a mile from the Delaware, marking the western boundary of land the Duke of York confirmed to the Swedes, and which Penn reconfirmed. Penn recognized every grant by the Duke of York, but we have not been able to discover any evidence of a continuous line that bore this name. Wherever mention is made of the "Swede's line," has reference only to the line of the land owned by one of that race, or, as we might say, the "Dutchman's line," or the "Englishman's line." It was merely local to those places where the Swedes owned land that joined the land of other settlers. Holme's map shows no such line, nor have we ever met with it except when mentioned in an occasional old deed.

The virgin Pennsylvania must have impressed William Penn as a most charming land when he arrived upon its shores, 1682. Daniel Pastorius writes that Penn found the air so perfumed, it seemed to him like an orchard in full bloom; that the trees and shrubs were everywhere covered with leaves, and filled with birds, which, by their beautiful colors and delightful notes proclaimed the praise of their Creator. A few years later Erik Biork concludes a letter by saying the country may justly be called "the land of Canaan." While William Penn's impressions of his new Province were not so highly wrought, they were equally significant. He is particular in his description of the fishes in the Delaware, and their excellence and abundance, stating that six thousand shad were taken at one draught, and sold at the doors of the settlers for a half pence each; and oysters two shillings per bushel. If to these accounts be added that of Gabriel Thomas, who arrived in 1681, in the first vessel after the purchase, and the letter of Mahlon Stacy, written 1680, the most credulous will be satisfied that Penn's new Province was a most charming country.

It was William Penn's policy, from the beginning, to extinguish the Indian title to his grant of Pennsylvania by purchase.<sup>10</sup> The price was insignificant when we consider the value of the land, nevertheless it was such as was paid

<sup>9</sup> It is thought had it not been for the Swedes and Hollanders, who preceded William Penn and his immigrants, some of whom had considerable farms, it would have been difficult for the first comers to subsist at all. The Friends owed much to them who were the true pioneers.

<sup>10</sup> Charles P. Keith, in a "Synopsis of Pennsylvania History," published in the October, 1900, number of "The Pennsylvania Magazine of History," says that "Henry Comp-



at that day. Although he had no authority, William Markham made the first purchase of what is Bucks county, July 15, 1682, three months and a half before Penn's arrival, for which he paid a little wampum, a few blankets, guns, kettles, beads, fish-hooks, etc. This tract had the following metes and bounds:

"Beginning at a white-oak, on the land now in the tenure of John Wood, and by him called the Graystones, over against the falls of Delaware river, and from thence up the river side to a corner spruce tree, marked with the letter P. at the foot of the mountains, and from the said tree, along by the ledge or foot of the mountain west, southwest, to a corner white-oak marked with the letter P. standing by the Indian path, that leads to an Indian town called Plawicky,<sup>11</sup> and near the head of a creek called Towsissink or Towisinick, and from thence westward to the creek called Neshaminc, at the high rocks: and along by the said Neshaminc to the river Delaware, alias Makerickhickon (or Makerish-kitton), and so bounded by the said river, to the first-mentioned white-oak, in John Wood's land, with the several islands in the river," etc.<sup>12</sup>

These boundaries are well defined by nature, and easily traced. The place of starting was the riverside at Morrisville, where John Wood owned land and lived; the tree at "the foot of the mountain," which marked the first corner, stood 104 perches above the mouth of Knowle's creek, which runs through Upper Makefield and empties into the Delaware below Brownsburg. The "mountain" followed in a southwesterly direction was the rocky ridge, now called Jericho hill, which extends nearly across Upper Makefield in a general southwest direction. When the course leaves the "mountain" it diverges to the westward, and runs in nearly a straight line to a corner white oak that stood on the land late of Moses Hampton, near the head of a creek about three-fourths of a mile northeast of Wrightstown meeting house.<sup>13</sup> "Towsissink" creek is a branch of the Lahaska, crossing the Pineville turnpike a little below the Anchor tavern. From the white oak the line runs west to the high rocks on Neshaminy, about half a mile below Chain bridge, crossing the Durham road near where it is intersected by the road from Pennsville. This purchase included all of the townships of Bristol, Falls, Middletown, Lower, and the greater part of Upper Makefield, Newtown, and a small portion of Wrightstown, the line running about half a mile from its southern boundary.

The next purchase of lands in this county was made by Penn in person, the 23d of June, 1683, when the chiefs Essepenaike, Swampoes, Okkettarickon and Wessapoak, for themselves their heirs and assigns, conveyed to him all their lands, "lying between Pennapecka<sup>14</sup> and Neshaminc creeks, and all along upon Neshemineh<sup>15</sup> creeks, and backwards of the same, and to run two days journey with a horse up into the country." The same day the chief Tamanen<sup>16</sup> and Metamequan released to Penn and his heirs the same territory,

ton, Bishop of London, advised Penn to buy the country of the Indians like the Dutch and Swedes."

<sup>11</sup> The exact location of the Indian town of "Plawicky" has not been definitely fixed. Dr. Smith, in his notes on Wrightstown, says that tradition has located its site on the land of Thomas Smith in that township, on the north side of the public road near the residence of Isaac Lary, and above the line of the purchase. Here are two large and never-failing springs, and numerous Indian relics found in the neighborhood tend to confirm the tradition.

<sup>12</sup> The islands mentioned in this purchase are Mattiniconk, Sapassinck and Oreskows.

<sup>13</sup> Dr. Charles W. Smith.

<sup>14</sup> Pennypack.      <sup>15</sup> Neshaminy.      <sup>16</sup> St. Tamany.





omitting the two days journey, but July 5, 1697, they confirmed this grant, including the "two days journey." The latter deed was acknowledged in open court at Philadelphia. This purchase included the townships of Bensalem, North and Southampton, Warminster, Warrington, and all west of the main branch of the Neshaminy. The purchase by Thomas Holme, 1685, did not embrace any part of Bucks county, but probably touched us on the southwestern border after leaving the Pennypack, up which the line ran from the Delaware.

It is alleged that a treaty was made with the Indians August 30, 1686, said to be the foundation for the "Walking Purchase," but such treaty or deed has never been found. By it, it is said the Indians conveyed to Penn:—

"All those lands lying and being in the Province of Pennsylvania, beginning upon a line formerly laid out from a corner spruce tree, by the river Delaware, and from thence running along the ledge or the foot of the mountains west northwest (west southwest) to a corner white oak marked with the letter P. standing by the Indian path that leadeth to an Indian town called Play-wikey, and from thence extended westward to Neshaminy creek, from which said line, the said tract or tracts thereby granted doth extend itself back into the woods, *as far as a man can go in one day and a half*, and bounded on the westerly side with the creek called Neshaminy, or the most westerly branch thereof, and from thence by a line to the utmost extent of said creek one day and a half's journey to the aforesaid river Delaware, and thence down the several courses of the said river to the first mentioned spruce tree."

The Walking Purchase treaty was begun at Durham, 1734, where John and Thomas Penn met two of the Delaware chiefs, but nothing was done and they adjourned to meet at Pennsbury in May, 1735.<sup>17</sup> Here several other Delaware chiefs met the Proprietaries—but nothing conclusive was arrived at. In August, 1737, the negotiations were resumed at Philadelphia, and on the 25th and 26th was concluded what is known as the Walking Purchase treaty, about which there has been so much controversy, and which, afterward gave great dissatisfaction to the Indians. This treaty confirms and ratifies the terms of that of August, 1686, and provides for the walk to be made by persons appointed for the purpose. The treaty was executed by four chiefs, and witnessed by twelve Indians and several whites. The purchases made under these various treaties included the present territory of Bucks county, with a greater part of that within its ancient limits. One of the signers to the Walking Purchase was Lappawinsoe, whose portrait hangs in the room of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, painted in this State in 1737, and presented by Granville John Penn. Logan speaks of him, 1741, as "an honest old Indian." He was classed among the chiefs at the Forks of the Delaware, and Hackewelder says his name means "he is gone away gathering corn, nuts or anything eatable."

The traditional account that Janney gives in his life of Penn, that the Proprietary, accompanied by some of his friends, began to walk out a purchase that was to extend up the Delaware "as far as a man could walk in three days:" that when they reached a spruce tree in a day and a half, near the mouth of Baker's creek, Penn concluded he would want no more land at present, and

17 Under date of 26th, 2d mo., 1735, Steel writes to Nathan Watson, "that he was disappointed that he had not already bought two fat cattle and some good sheep," for the Indians to assemble at the treaty at Pennsbury—and advises that he now sends him, by William Smith, "thirty pounds to buy two good midlin' fat cattle, a score of good fat wether sheep, and some ewes and lambs," and direct him to send them to Pennsbury before the fifth day of next month.



ran a line from thence to the Neshaminy; that they walked leisurely, after the Indian manner, sitting down sometimes to smoke their pipes, to eat biscuit and cheese, and drink a bottle of wine, is a pure myth, having no foundation in fact.

We present two autographs of the great Tamanen, or Tamany, which gives us some idea of the chirography of one of our leading aboriginal chieftains. The first was made in 1683, and is the chief's signature to the treaty of June 23, which Penn negotiated for the purchase of the land between the Pennypack and Neshaminy. The second is attached to the treaty of June 15, 1692. In the meantime probably the chieftain had changed his writing master, and had been taught a more modern signature.



By virtue of the Royal Charter, Penn and his heirs were the absolute lords of the soil, after the Indian title was extinguished, and the officers of the land office were his agents. Large quantities of land were disposed of before he left England, to be surveyed afterward. One hundred pounds were paid for a full share, of five thousand acres, and 50s. quit-rent, which entitled the holder to one hundred acres in the city plat. Those who could settle six families were to get their land for nothing. In the conditions agreed upon, between Penn and the original purchasers, July 11, 1681, it was stipulated "that in clearing the ground care should be taken to leave one acre of trees for every five acres cleared, especially to preserve *mulberry* and *oak* for silk and shipping." Before 1700 the usual method of granting land was by lease and re-lease, and the rent, generally, was a penny sterling per acre. The patent was to be issued when the purchase money was paid. The price of land increased as the country became more settled, and the quit-rents were slightly raised.

Technically speaking, there were never any *manors* in Pennsylvania, this name being given to the tenths set off for the Proprietary, and other large surveys made for his use. There was never any attempt to enforce the customs of manorial courts, which would hardly have been tolerated by the court or the settlers.

Penn's Great Law of 1682 abolished the English law of primogeniture, and allowed the real estate of an intestate to be divided among all his children; and authorized the right of disposing of real estate by will, attested by two witnesses. But over and above all the other blessings of civil government that William Penn established west of the Delaware, was the absolute freedom to worship God, which stands out in marked contrast with the policy of the Puritan fathers. In the Great Law, was the following declaration: "Nor shall he or she at any time be compelled to frequent or maintain any religious worship, place, or ministry whatsoever, contrary to his or her mind, but shall freely and fully enjoy his or her Christian liberty in that respect, without any interruption or reflection."

The population on the Delaware, at Penn's arrival, mostly Dutch and Swedes, and a few Finns, was estimated at three thousand. It rapidly increased. In all of 1682, twenty-three ships arrived, loaded with immigrants, and before the end of the next year, over fifty vessels came freighted with passengers. By this time, societies were formed at Frankfort-on-the-Main, Louisberg, Bremen, Lubee, and other places in Germany, to open trade and send immigrants to Pennsylvania. The guiding spirit of this movement was Pastorius, of the free city of Windsheim, who brought over a number of German immigrants, in October,



1683, and settled them at Germantown. The full fruits of the German movement will be seen in subsequent chapters.

The legislative branch of the new government was to consist of two houses *both elective by the people*, the upper one of three members from each county, and the lower of six. Penn said to the settlers, "you shall be governed by law of your own making, and live a free, and, if you will, a sober and industrious people."

At the first provincial assembly held at Philadelphia, in March, 1683, a number of acts were passed necessary to put Penn's government in operation. The country was divided into three counties, Philadelphia, Bucks and Chester, and their boundaries fixed, those of Bucks beginning "at ye river Delaware, at Poaquesson creek, and so to take in the Easterly side thereof, together with ye townships of Southampton and Warminster, and thence backwards." The county was not called Bucks until some time after its boundaries were established. In a letter to the Free Society of Traders, written August 6th, 1683, six months after it had been formed, William Penn calls it "Buckingham." The name "Bucks" probably gradually grew into use in contradistinction to Buckingham. The boundary between Bucks and Philadelphia, which then included Montgomery, was about the same as we now find it. On the 23d of



BUCKS COUNTY SEAL.

March the Council ordered that the seal of Bucks County be a "Tree and Vine." A house of correction was ordered for each county, 24x16 feet, that for Bucks being located at Bristol. The poor, who received relief from the county with their families, were obliged to wear the letter P, made of red or blue cloth, with the first letter of the name of the place they inhabited, in a conspicuous place upon the shoulder of the right sleeve. In that day, it seems the unfortunate poor had no rights the authorities were bound to respect. At the same session several sumptuary laws were passed, foreshadowing the desire of the new Commonwealth to regulate personal matters between men. The county court was authorized to fix a price on linen and woolen cloth; justices were to regulate wages of servants and women; a meal of victuals was fixed at seven pence half-penny, and beer at a penny a quart; the price of flax was fixed at 8d. per pound, and hemp at 5d. By act of 1684, flax, hemp, linen and woolen, the product of the county, were received in payment of debts. Each settler of three years was to sow a bushel of barley, and persons were to be punished who put water in rum.

Marking cattle was a subject that early engaged the attention of the new law-makers west of the Delaware. Ear marks of cattle were recorded in Upland court as early as June, 1681, before the arrival of William Markham. As there were but few enclosures, and the cattle were turned loose to graze in the woods, it was necessary each owner should have a mark, to distinguish his own from his neighbor's. The law obliged every owner to have a distinctive mark, and the alteration by another was a punishable offence. These marks were entered in a book kept for the purpose in the Register's office. In this county Phineas Pemberton, the Register, prepared a book<sup>18</sup> and entered therein the ear and brand marks of the early settlers. The registry was begun in 1684, and all

<sup>18</sup> This curious old record belonging to the Register's office, Doylestown, has been deposited in the Pennsylvania Historical Society for safe keeping.



are in his hand writing but the last one, and all but a few were entered that year. It contains the names of one hundred and five owners of cattle in Bucks County. The first entered is that of Mr. Pemberton, and reads, "The marks of my cattle P. P. the 10, 6-mo., 1684." Among others is the entry of the earmarks of William Penn's cattle, as follows:

"William Penn Proprietary and Gournr of Pennsylvania And Territorys thereunto belonging."

"His Earmarke  
Cropped on both  
Eares."



"His Brandmarke  
on the nearrow  
Sholder."

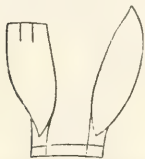
W P  
P G

Below there is the following entry:

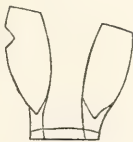
"Att the fall of the yeare 1684 there came a long-bodied large young bb cow with this earemarke. She was very wild, and, being a stranger, after publication, none owning her, James Harrison, att the request of Luke Brindley, the Rainger, wintered her, and upon the 23d day of the 7th month, 1685, sd cow was slaughtered and divided, two thirds to the Gournr, and one third to the Rainger, after James Harrison had had 60 lbs of her beef, for the wintering of her att jof." (10 shillings sterling.) In only one instance is the number of cattle owned by a settler stated in the record, that of Phineas Pemberton: "one heifer, one old mare, one bay mare, one horse somewhat blind, one gelding, one red cow."



We insert the following engravings of earmarks as fair samples of the whole number, and belonging to families now well known in the county.



ANTHONY BURTON.



HENRY PAXSON.



WILLIAM YARDLEY.



THOMAS STACKHOUSE.



JOHN EASTBOURN.





The following are the names of the owners of cattle in Bucks county, 1684, according to the entry in the original record: Phineas Pemberton, John Ackerman, Thomas Atkinson, Samuel Allen, William Biles, Nicholas Walne, Thomas Brock, G. Wheeler, Joshua Boare, Daniel Brinson, James Boyden, Jeremiah Langhorne, John Brock, Randall Blackshaw, H. Baker, George Brown, Lyonel Britton, Edmund Bennet, Charles Brigham, Job Bunting, Walter Bridgman, William Brian, Henry Bircham, William Buckman, Anthony Burton, Stephen Beaks, Charles Biles, William Biles, Jr., Abraham Cox, Arthur Cook, Philip Conway, Robert Carter, Thomas Coverdell, John Cowgill, John Coates, Edmund Cutler, William Crosdell, John Crosdell, Edward Doyal, Thomas Dungan, William Dungan, Samuel Dark, William Dark, Thomas Dickerson, Andrew Elliot, Joseph English, John Eastbourn, Joseph Ffarror, Dan. Gardner, Joseph Growden, John Green, Joshua Hoops, Thomas Green, Robert Lucas, Edmund Lovet, Giles Lucas, John Lee, Richard Lundy, James Moone, Henry Margerum, Joseph Milner, Hugh Marsh, Ralph Milner, John Otter, John Palmer, Henry Paxson, William Paxson, James Paxson, Ellenor Pownal, John Pursland,<sup>19</sup> or John Penquoit, Henry Pointer, Richard Ridgway, Francis Rossell, Thomas Rowland, John Rowland, Thomas Royes or Rogh, Edward Stanton, William Sanford, Thomas Stakehouse, Henry Siddal, Jonathan Seafie, Thomas Stakehouse, Jr., John Smith, Stephen Sands, William Smith, John Swift, Thomas Tuncclif, Israel Taylor, John Town, Gilbert Wheeler, Shadrack Walley, John Webster, William Wood, John Wood, Abraham Wharley, Peter Worral, Thomas Williams, William Yardley, Richard Wilson, John Clark, William Duncan, David Davids, William Penn and John Wharton.

---

19 Probably Purslone or Pursland, afterward changed to Purcel and Pursel.



## CHAPTER V.

### SOME ACCOUNT OF EARLY SETTLERS.

1682 TO 1685.

Holme's map.—Townships seated.—Some account of settlers that followed Penn.—Ann Milcomb, John Haycock, Henry Marjorum, William Beaks, Andrew Elliot, Thomas Janney, John Clows, George Stone, Richard Hough, Ann Knight, John Palmer, William Bennett, John Hough, Randall Blackshaw, Robert Bond, Ellis Jones, Jacob Hall, Sarah Charlesworth, Richard Lundy, Edward Cutler, David Davis, James Dillworth, Peter Worrell, William Hiscock, Christopher Taylor, George Heathcote, John Scarborough, Thomas Langborne, Thomas Atkinson, William Radcliff, James Harrison, Phineas Pemberton, Joshua Hoops, and Joseph Growden.

Thomas Holme commenced a survey of the west bank of the Delaware soon after his arrival, in 1681, and in 1686 or 1687 published his map of the Province, in London, giving the land seated, and by whom. Of what is now Bucks County this map embraced Bensalem, Bristol, Falls, Middletown, Southampton, Northampton, the two Makefields, Newtown, Wrightstown, Warwick, and Warrington. There were more or less settlers in all these townships, and their names are given, but the major part were in those bordering the Delaware. Some of the names, doubtless, were incorrectly spelled, but cannot now be corrected. Among them are found the names of some of the most influential and respected families in the county, which have resided here from the arrival of their ancestors, now nearly two centuries and a quarter. Several who purchased land in the county never lived here, others not even in America, which accounts for their names not appearing on our records. At that early day not a single township had been organized, although the map gives lines to some nearly identical with their present boundaries. All beyond the townships of Newtown, Wrightstown, Northampton and Warrington were *terra incognita*. Colonel Mildway appears to have owned land farther back in the woods, but of him we know nothing. The accuracy of Holme's map may be questioned. James Logan says when the map was being prepared in London, Holme put down the names of several people upon it to oblige them, without survey of land before or afterward, but other parties were permitted to take up the land. This accounts for some names of persons being on the map who were never known to have owned land in the county.

More interesting still, than the mere mention of the names of the settlers, is a knowledge of whom and what they were, and whence and when they came.



# MAP OF BUCKS

AND PART OF

## PHILADELPHIA COUNTIES.

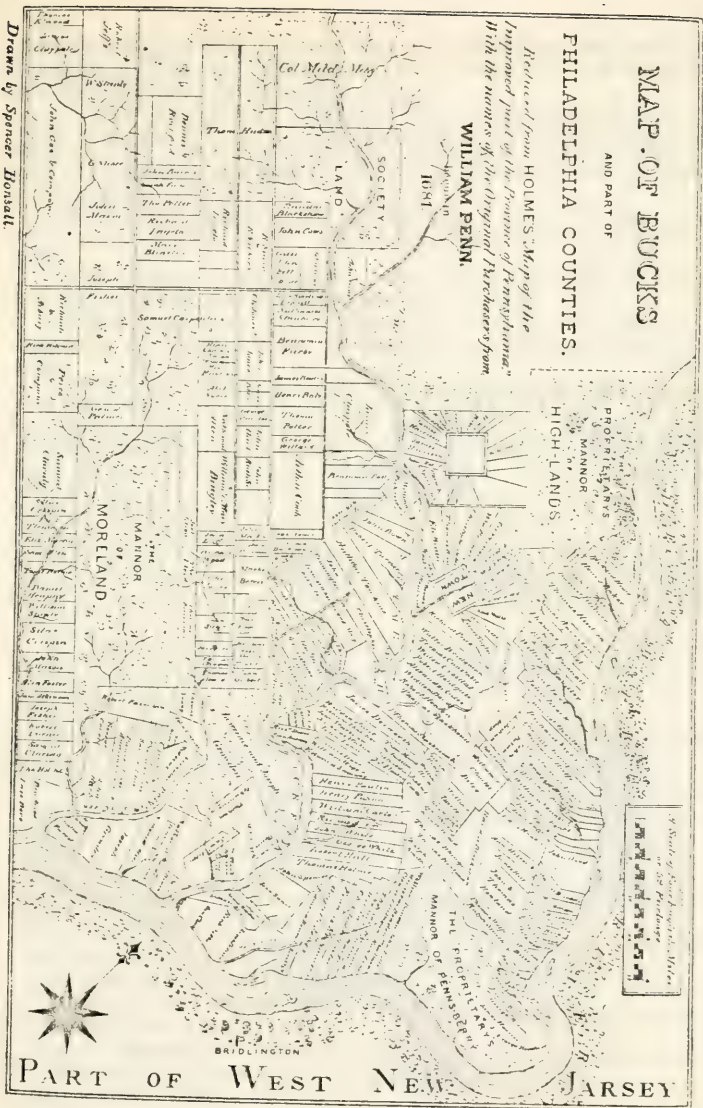
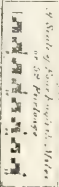
Reduced from HOLMES' Map of the  
Improved part of the Province of Pennsylvania  
With the names of the Original Purchasers from

WILLIAM PENN.

1681

PROPRIETARY'S  
MANOR  
OF  
HIGH LANDS.

Scale of four English Miles  
or six French Miles



Drawn by Spencer Horsall.



We have already noticed those who preceded William Penn, and came with him in the *Welcome*, now we notice those who arrived about the same time, or soon afterward, and previous to 1684,<sup>1</sup> viz.:

Ann Milcomb, widow, of Armagh, Ireland, arrived in the *Delaware*, 10th month, first, 1682, with her daughter Mary, and servant Francis Sanders, and settled in Falls. There was an Ann Milcomb living in the county about this time, whose daughter Jane married Mauris Liston, August 8, 1685, and settled in Kent County on Delaware.

John Haycock, of Shin, county Stafford, farmer, arrived 7th month, 28th, 1682, with one servant, James Morris, settled in Falls, and died November 19, 1683.

Henry Marjorum, County Wilts, farmer, arrived 12th month, 1682; with him, wife, Elizabeth; had a son born September 11, 1684.<sup>2</sup>

William Beaks, of the parish of Baskwill, in Somerset, farmer, came with Marjorum, and settled in Falls. He brought a son, Abraham, who died in 1687.

Andrew Elliot, salter, of Smallwards, in Somerset, his wife Ann, and John Roberts and Mary Sanders, arrived in the *Factor*, of Bristol.

Thomas Janney, of Stial, Cheshire, farmer, and wife Margery, arrived 7th month, 29th, 1683, and settled in Lower Makefield. He brought children, Jacob, Thomas, Abel and Joseph, and servants, John Nield and Hannah Falkner. He was a preacher among Friends, and returned to England in 1695, where he died February 12, 1696, at the age of 63. He was several times in prison for his religious belief.<sup>2½</sup>

John Clows, of Gawsorth, Cheshire, yeoman, Margery his wife, and children Sarah, Margery and William, and four servants, arrived with Thomas Janney and settled in Lower Makefield. He was a member of Assembly, and died, 1688.

George Stone, of Frogmore, in Devon, weaver, arrived in Maryland, 9th month, 1683, and came to the *Delaware* the following month, with a servant, Thomas Duer. He was Stone's nephew and complained of him in 1700, for not fulfilling his agreement.

Richard Hough, Macclesfield, Cheshire, chapman, arrived 7th month, 29, 1683, with servants, Hannah Hough, Thomas Woods, and Mary his wife, and James Sutton. He settled in Lower Makefield, and married a daughter of John Clows the same year. He became a prominent man in the Province; represented this County several years in the Assembly, and was drowned in 1705, on his way down the river to Philadelphia to take his seat. When William Penn heard of it, he wrote to James Logan, "I lament the loss of honest Richard Hough. Such men must needs be wanted, where selfishness and forgetfulness of God's mercy so much abound." The original name *del Hoghe*, Norman French, was changed to Hough in the sixteenth century.<sup>2½</sup>

Ann Knight arrived in a ship from Bristol, Captain Thomas Jordan, 6th month, 1682, and 4th month 17th, 1683, was married to Samuel Darke.

1 It must be constantly borne in mind that all these dates are old style, the year commencing the 25th of March.

2 Some account of the Marjorum family may be found in Lower Makefield, where they settled, and are still represented in both the male and female lines.

2¼ See Janney, Vol. III, this work.

2½ See Hough, Vol. III, this work.





John Palmer, of Yorkshire, farmer, arrived 9th month, 10th, 1683, with his wife Christian, and settled in Falls.

William Bennet, of Hammondsworth, in Middlesex, yeoman, and his wife Rebecca, arrived November, 1683, and settled in Falls. He died March 9th, 1684. An Edmund Bennet settled in Northampton, and married Elizabeth Potts, 10th month, 22d, 1685, and his name is also among those who settled in Bristol township.

John Hough, of Hough, county of Chester, yeoman, Hannah his wife, with child John, and servants, George and his wife Isabella, and child George, Nathaniel Watmaugh and Thomas Hough arrived 9th month, 1683. What connection, if any, there was between him and Richard Hough is not known.

Randall Blackshaw, of Holinger, in Chester, and wife Alice, arrived in Maryland, 4th month, 1682, and came to Pennsylvania with child Phæbe, 11th month, 15th, 1682. His wife came with the other children, Sarah, Jacob, Mary, Nathaniel, and Martha, and arrived 3d month, 9th, 1683. One child, Abraham, died at sea, 8th month, 2d, 1682. He brought several servants, some with families, and settled in Warwick. In the same vessel came Robert Bond, son of Thomas, of Wadicar hall, near Garstang, in Lancashire, about sixteen years old. He came in care of Blackshaw and settled in Lower Makefield: died at James Harrison's, and was buried near William Yardley's. The following persons came at the same time in the Submissive:

Ellis Jones, of county Denbigh, in Wales, with his wife and servants of William Penn, Barbara, Dorothy, Mary, and Isaac: Jane and Margery, daughters of Thomas Winn, of Wales, and mother; Hareclif Hodges, a servant: Lydia Wharmly, of Bolton: James Clayton, of Middlewich, in Chester, blacksmith, and wife Jane, with children, James, Sarah, John, Josiah and Lydia.

Jacob Hall, of Macclesfield, in Chester, shoemaker, and Mary his wife, arrived in Maryland 12th month, 3d, 1684: came afterward to the Delaware, where his family arrived 3d month, 28th, 1685. He brought four servants, Ephraim Jackson, John Reynolds, Joseph Hollingshead, and Jonathan Evans.

Sarah Charlesworth, sister-in-law of Jacob Hall, came at the same time, with servants, Charles Fowler, Isaac Hill, Jonathan Jackson, and James Gibson. John Bolshaw and Thomas Ryland, servants of Hall, died in Maryland, and were buried at Oxford. Joseph Hull, William Hasellhurst, and Randolph Smallwood, servants of Jacob Hall, and Thomas Hudson, who settled in Lower Makefield, arrived 3d month, 28th, 1685. Other servants of theirs arrived July 24th, and still others in September. Among them were William Thomas, Daniel Danielson and Van Beck and his wife Eleanor.

Richard Lundy, of Axminster, in Devon, son of Sylvester, came to the Delaware from Boston, 3d month, 19th, 1682. He settled in Falls and called his residence "Glossenberry." He married Elizabeth, daughter of William Bennet, August 20, 1684. His wife came from Longford, in the county of Middlesex, and arrived in the Delaware, 8th month, 1683.

Edmund Cutler, of Slateburn, in Yorkshire, ~~yeoman~~, with his wife Isabel, children Elizabeth, Thomas and William, and servants, Cornelius Netherwood, Richard Mather and Ellen Wingreen, arrived 8th month, 31st, 1685. He was accompanied by his brother, John Cutler and one servant, William Wardley: also James, son of James Molinex, late of Liverpool, about three years of age, who was to serve until twenty-one. John Cutler returned to England, on a visit, 1688.

David Davis, surgeon, probably the first in the county, son of Richard, of Welshpool, in Montgomery, arrived 9th month, 14th, 1683, and settled in



Middletown. He married Margaret Evans, March 8th, 1686, died the 23d, and was buried at Nicholas Walne's burying place.

James Dillworth, of Thornbury, in Lancashire, farmer, arrived 8th month, 22d, 1682, with his son William and servant Stephen.

Edward Stanton, son of George, of Worcester, joiner, arrived 8th month, 10th, 1685.

Peter Worrell and Mary, his wife, of Northwich, in Chester, wheelwright, arrived in the Delaware 8th month, 7th, 1687.

William Hiscock settled in Falls before 1685, and the 23d of 10th month, same year, he was buried at Gilbert Wheeler's burying ground. His will is dated the 8th.

Christopher Taylor, of Yorkshire, arrived in 1682. He was a fine classical scholar, and a preacher among the Puritans until 1652, when he joined the Friends, and suffered much from persecution. He was of great assistance to William Penn, and he and his brother Thomas wrote much in defence of Friends in England. He was a member of the first Assembly that met at Chester, in December, 1682, and died in 1696. He was the father of Israel Taylor, who hanged the first man in Bucks county. He settled in Bristol, but took up a tract of five thousand acres in Newtown toward Dolington. He had two sons, Joseph and Israel, and one daughter, who married John Buzzy.

George Heathcote, of Rittilife, in Middlesex, was settled in the bend of the Delaware above Bordentown before 1684. He was probably the first Friend who became a sea-captain, entering the port of New York as early as 1661, and refused to strike his colors because he was a Friend. He was imprisoned by the governor of New York in 1672 because he did not take off his hat when presenting him a letter. He sailed from New York in 1675, and was back again the following year. In 1683 he was fined in London for not bearing arms. He followed the sea many years, and died in 1710. His will is on file in New York city. By it he liberates his three negro slaves, and gave five hundred acres of land, near Shrewsbury, New Jersey, to Thomas Carlton, to be called "Carlton Settlement." He married a daughter of Samuel Groom, of New Jersey, and left a daughter, who married Samuel Barber, of London, and two sisters. In 1679 Captain Heathcote carried Reverend Charles Woolly home to England, who does not give a flattering account of the meat and drink furnished by the Quaker sea-captain, and says that they had to hold their noses when they ate and drank, and but for "a kind of rumblet of Madeira wine" the governor's wife gave, it would have gone worse with him."

John Scarborough, of London, coachsmith, arrived in 1682, with his son John, a youth, and settled in Middletown. He returned to England in 1684, to bring his family, leaving his son in charge of a friend. Persecutions against the Friends ceasing about this time, and his wife, who was not a member, not daring to leave home, he never returned. He gave his possessions in this county to his son, with the injunction to be good to the Indians from whom he had received many favors. Paul Preston, of Wayne county, has in his possession a trunk that John Scarborough probably brought with him from England. On the top, in small, round-brass-headed nails, are the letters and figures: I. S. 1671.

Ellen Pearson, of Kirkcaldy, county of York, aged fifty-four, arrived in 1684.

Ann Peacock, of Kildale, county of York, arrived in the Shield with John Chapman and Ellen Pearson, in 1684.



Abraham Wharley, an original settler, removed to Jamaica in 1688, and died the next year. Nathan Harding also returned to England.

Thomas Langhorne, of Westmoreland, arrived in 1684. He had been frequently imprisoned, and in 1662 was fined £5 for attending Friends' meeting. He represented this county in the first Assembly; was the father of Chief Justice Jeremiah Langhorne, and died October 6, 1687. Proud styles him "an eminent preacher." He settled in Middletown.

Thomas Atkinson, of Newby, in Yorkshire, became a Friend in early life, and was a minister before his marriage, in 1678. He arrived in 1682 with wife Jane and three children, William, Isaac and Samuel, settled in Northampton township and died October 31st, 1687.

James Radcliff probably born in Lancashire, was imprisoned as early as his fifteenth year for his religious belief; came to America in 1682, and settled in Wrightstown. He was a preacher among Friends, and died about 1690.

Ruth Buckman, widow, with her sons Edward, Thomas and William, and daughter Ruth, arrived in the fall of 1682, and lived until the next spring in a cave made by themselves south of the village of Fallsington. The goods they brought were packed in boxes, and weighed nearly two thousand pounds. It is not known whether her husband was related to William Buckman who settled in Newtown.

Among the innmigrants who arrived about the same time, but the exact date cannot be given, were William and James Paxson, from the parish of March Gibbon in Bucks; Ezra Croasdale, Jonathan Scaife, John Towne, John Eastbourn, Yorkshire, Thomas Constable and sister Blanche and servant John Penquite, Walter Bridgman from county Cornwall, and John Radcliff, of Lancaster. Edward and Sarah Pearson came from Cheshire and Benjamin Pears from Thorn, in Yorkshire.

James Harrison, shoemaker, and Phineas Pemberton, grocer, Lancashire, were among the most prominent immigrants to arrive, 1682. They sailed in the ship *Submission* from Liverpool, 6, 7 mo, and arrived in Maryland 2, 9mo, being 58 days from port to port. Randall Blackshaw was among the passengers. Pemberton, son-in-law of Harrison, brought with him his wife Phoebe, and children, Abigail and Joseph, his father, 72, and his mother 81. Mrs. Harrison accompanied her husband with several servants and a number of friends. Leaving their families and goods at the home of William Dickinson at Choptank, Md., they set out by land for their destination near the falls of Delaware. On reaching the site of Philadelphia, where they tarried over night, not being able to get accommodation for their horses, they had to turn them out in the woods, and not finding them in the morning, the new immigrants had to go up to the falls by water. They stopped at William Yardley's, who had already begun to build a home. Pemberton concluding to settle there, bought three hundred acres, which he called "Grove Place." They returned to Maryland where they passed the winter, and came back to Bucks county with their families in May, 1683. Harrison's certificate from the Hartshaw monthly meeting, gives him an exalted character, and his wife is called "a mother in Israel."

James Harrison was much esteemed by William Penn, who placed great reliance on him. Before leaving England Penn granted him five thousand acres of land, which he afterward located in Falls, Upper Makefield, Newtown and Wrightstown. He was appointed one of the Proprietary's Commissioners of property, and the agent to manage his personal affairs. In 1685 he was made one of the three Provincial judges, who made their circuit in a boat, rowed by a boatman paid by the Province.



Pemberton probably lived with Harrison for a time, but how long is not known. He owned the "Bolton farm," Bristol township, and is supposed to have lived in Bristol at one time. He married Phœbe Harrison a few years before leaving England, and had nine children in all, but only three left issue: Israel, who married Rachel Kirkbride, and Mary Jordan, James who, married Hannah Lloyd, Mary Smith and Miss Morton, and Abigail, who married Stephen Jenkins. Israel became a leading merchant of Philadelphia, and died in 1754. Of ten children, but three survived him: Israel, who died in 1779; James in 1809, and John in 1794, while in Germany. Phineas Pemberton was the first clerk of the Bucks county courts, and served to his death. No doubt the Pembertons lived on the fat of the land. His daughter Abigail wrote him in 1697, that she had saved twelve barrels of cider for the family, and in their letters frequent mention is made of meat and drink. In one he speaks of "a goose wrapped up in the cloth, at the head of the little bag of walnuts," which he recommends them to "heep a little after it comes, but roast it, get a few grapes, and make a pudding in the belly." Phineas Pemberton's wife died in 1696, and he March 5th, 1702, and both were buried on the point of land opposite Biles' island. James Logan styles him "that pillar of Bucks county," and when Penn heard of his death he writes: "I mourn for poor Phineas Pemberton, the ablest, as well as one of the best men in the Province." He lived in good style; had a "sideboard" in his house, and owned land in several townships.

Phineas Pemberton,<sup>2</sup> who settled at first in Makefield, did not remain there very long, but removed to Falls township, where he spent his useful life of twenty years. He was the son of Ralph Pemberton and Margaret, his wife, daughter of Thomas Seddon, Warrington, England, and were married June 7, 1648. She died September 2, 1655. They had issue Phineas, born January 30, 1650, married first Phebe Harrison, daughter of James Harrison, and by her had issue, Ann, born October 22, 1677, died July 3, 1682; Abigail, born June 14, 1680, married Stephen Jenkins, November 22, 1750; Joseph, born May 11, 1682, died November, 1702; Israel, born February 20, 1684, married Rachel Reed, died January 14, 1754; Samuel, born February 3, 1686, died January 23, 1692; Phebe, born February 26, 1689, died August 30, 1698; Priscilla, born April 23, 1692, married Isaac Waterman; Ralph, born September 20, 1694, died November 18, 1694; Phineas Jennings, born April 17, 1696, died 1701. On the death of Phineas Pemberton's first wife he married Alice Hodgson, Burlington, by whom he had no children. Ralph Pemberton had a second son by his wife Margaret Seddon, Joseph, born April 12, 1652, died August 3, 1655. Phineas Pemberton acted a prominent part in the new Colony; he was a member of Assembly from Bucks county for several terms, and chosen Speaker, 1698.

As early as 1675, four brothers, Nathaniel, Thomas, Dan'el and William Walton, from Byberry, England, settled in that township, in Philadelphia county, which they named after their native town. They came on foot from New Castle, and lived in a cave, covered with bark, several months; and two of them returned thither for a bushel of seed wheat, fifty miles. The eldest brother joined the Keithians, in 1691, but afterward united himself with All

3. Lower, in his "*Patronymica Britannica*," states that the family name of Pemberton is derived from the chapelry of that name in the parish of Wigan, in the hundred of West Derby, Lancashire, England, and it is certain Pembertons are found at a very early period as lords of the manor of Pemberton, in Wigan, within a few miles of Aspull.





Saints' church. At what time the Waltons came into Bucks county is not known, but early, as a son of Nathaniel was teaching school in Falls township, where he died in 1759.<sup>4</sup>

Joshua Hoops, the ancestor of the family of that name in Chester county, of Cleveland, Yorkshire, arrived 6th month, 1683, with his wife Isabel, and children Daniel, Margaret and Christian. He settled in Falls, and his wife died April 15th, 1684. He took an active part in affairs. His son Daniel removed to Chester county, in 1690, married Jane Worriow, settled at Westtown, and had seventeen children.<sup>5</sup>

Like the Waltons, the Knights came into this county through Byberry, where Giles with his wife Mary and son Joseph, arrived from Gloucestershire, in 1682. They lived in a cave on the Poquessing creek, where he built a house. He kept the first store in the township, and died in 1726, at the age of seventy-four. Dr. A. W. Knight of Brazil, Indiana, the fifth in descent from Giles, owns the gun his ancestor brought from England. They had nineteen children in all, Joseph marrying Abigail Antill, in 1717, and settling in Bensalem. He died in 1799, was a man of influence, and filled several public stations, and was an elegant and imposing man in appearance when in full dress. A descendant of a half-brother of the first Giles was a senator in Congress from Rhode Island. There were upwards of twenty of the name of Knight on the Revolutionary pension roll.<sup>6</sup>

Joseph Growden, the son of Lawrence Growden, of Cornwall, England, came to Pennsylvania, 1682, with wife and children, and settled in Bensalem, where he took up ten thousand acres for himself and father. His first wife, Elizabeth, dying in 1699, he married Ann Buckley, of Philadelphia, in 1704. He died in December, 1730, leaving two sons, Joseph and Lawrence, who inherited most of his real estate, and three daughters. He held many places of public trust in the infant colony; was member of the Privy Council; member of Assembly and several years Speaker of that body; he was frequently upon the bench of this county, and appointed a Supreme Judge in 1705. His son Joseph was less distinguished than the father. He was one of the first persons of note, in Philadelphia, who allowed himself to be inoculated for the smallpox, in 1731. At his death, the landed estate of the Growdens passed to his brother Lawrence; who, dying in 1769, left it to his daughters Elizabeth and Grace, the latter receiving that in this county as her portion. She married Joseph Galloway, of Philadelphia, and Elizabeth, Thomas Nicholson, of Treviso, England.

Notwithstanding the first English settlers of this county began to marry soon after they came, our county records show but twenty-three marriages the first four years after Penn's arrival. In the books of the Friends' monthly meeting there is a much fuller and more reliable record, including births, marriages and deaths.

4 Born in Bucks county, 1684.

5 Gilbert Cope.

6 Dr. Knight, mentioned above, who was born in Bucks county, September 3, 1807, died at Brazil, Indiana, December 3, 1877. He graduated at the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia; married Aelsah Crossdale, March 4, 1832; went to Ohio that fall, but removed to Indiana. He became a prominent man and at his death left a widow and five children.



## CHAPTER VI.

---

### PENN AND PENNSBURY.

---

1682 TO 1690.

---

Markham and Harrison select a site for manor house.—The situation.—Description of house.—Gardens and lawns.—Written instructions.—Penn's horses.—Furniture of house.—Table ware and plate.—Penn did not live there at first visit.—Letter post established.—Bucks county a Quaker settlement.—The Meeting was supreme, but discipline lax.—Discountenanced the use of strong drinks.—Penn returns to England.—Population.—Schism of George Keith.—Wages.—Farm produce.—Stock.—Great rupture.—Dress.—Quit-rents hard to collect.

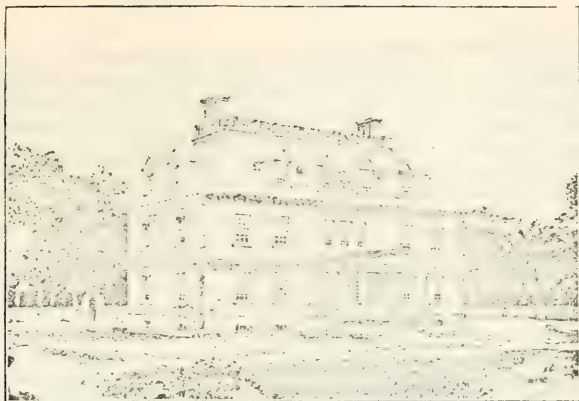
Delightful memories linger about Pennsbury, the Bucks county home of the founder of Pennsylvania. This was his rural residence, whither he retired from the cares of state to spend his time in the bosom of his family, and where he intended to fix his permanent home and live and die in the pursuit of agriculture, his favorite occupation; but Providence interfered with his designs, and instead of closing his eyes amid the peaceful shades of Pennsbury, he died in England, far away from the home of his affections. As we remarked in a previous chapter, William Markham and James Harrison were commissioned by William Penn, before they left England, to select a site and build him a residence. Markham probably selected the site, as he was the first to arrive, but it is possible this was done by William Penn himself after his arrival in 1682.<sup>1</sup> The erection of the dwelling was commenced in 1682-83, and cost from five to seven thousand pounds. It stood on a gentle eminence, about fifteen feet above high-water and one hundred and fifty from the river bank, while Welcome creek wound its gentle waters closely about it. There is not a vestige of the building remaining, and of all its beautiful surroundings there are to be seen only a few old cherry trees, said to have been planted by Penn's own hand, standing in the Crozier lane. Penn probably did not live there until his second visit, 1699, when he made it his home.

Unfortunately, no drawing has been preserved of Pennsbury house, if one were ever made, nevertheless we are able to approximate its true size, arrange-

---

<sup>1</sup> This location was probably fixed upon, because it was near the flourishing Friends' settlement at Burlington, and also contiguous to the falls.





PENNSBURY MANOR.

ments and surroundings.<sup>2</sup> The main edifice was sixty feet long by thirty feet wide, two stories high and stately in appearance, built of bricks probably burnt on the premises,<sup>3</sup> as a bricklayer was sent out from England in 1685, and a wheelwright in 1686. The dwelling faced the river. There was a handsome porch, front and rear, with steps having both "rails and banisters." On the first floor was a wide hall running through the building and opening onto the back porch, and in which the Proprietary received distinguished strangers, and used on public occasions. There were at least four rooms on this floor. On the left was a parlor, separated from the large eating-room of the servants back of it by a wainscoted partition, and there was probably a room on the opposite side of the hall opening into the drawing-room. There were likewise a small hall and a little closet. There were four chambers on the second floor, one denominated the "best chamber," an entry, a nursery, and a closet which seems to have been exclusively Mrs. Penn's. In the third story were at least two garrets, and the stories were nine feet. The back door of the hall Penn styled "two leaved," and, after his return to England, he ordered a new front door because "the present one is most ugly and low." The roof was covered with tiles from the Province, and on the top was a leaden reservoir, to the leakage of which is mainly charged the destruction of the mansion.<sup>3 1/2</sup>

2 Considerable light has been thrown on the subject by the researches of the late J. Francis Fisher, a close student of local history.

3 He directed bricks to be used wherever it were possible, and when not, good timbers cased with clapboards.

3 1/2 The engraving of Pennsbury House, accompanying this chapter, was projected and drawn under the supervision of Addison Hutton, architect, Philadelphia, from the most exact description and measurements that could be obtained, even to the "shutters" that were ordered about the time the house was finished. The unsightly reservoir on top of the roof, and the cause of the mansion's destruction, was omitted. So far as our information extends, there never was any attempt to draw, or otherwise reproduce, Pennsbury House in the time of its owner or subsequently, for the reason, doubtless,



Near the house were the necessary out-buildings, about which he gave directions in a letter to James Harrison, August, 1684. He writes: "I would have a kitchen, two larders, a wash-house, a room to iron in, a brew house,<sup>4</sup> and a Milan oven for baking, and a stabling for twelve horses." The out-buildings were to be placed "uniform and not *asen*;" were to be a story and a half high, the story eleven feet. The dwelling remained unfinished for several years, and in May, 1685, Penn writes to Harrison, "finish what is built as fast as it can be done." No doubt there was considerable ornamentation about the building, for, in 1686, Penn again writes, "pray don't let the front be common." The brew-house was the last to yield to the tooth of time. It had long been in dilapidated condition, but was not torn down till the fall of 1864. It was twenty by thirty-five feet, and eleven feet to the eaves; chimney and foundation of brick; the sills and posts were ten inches square; the weather-boarding of planed cedar, and the lath split in the woods. The fire-place was the most generous kind, and would take in a sixteen-foot backlog.

Among the mechanics who worked at the building, and the material men, the following are mentioned: E. James, who was "to finish the work which his men had begun;" bricks were furnished by J. Redman, and deal-boards were got of John Parsons. Hannah<sup>5</sup> Penn writes to James Logan that her husband is dissatisfied with E. James, "he's too much of a gentleman" and "must have two servants to such a job of work." Henry Gibbs is called "the governor's carpenter."

The house was surrounded by gardens and lawns, and vistas were opened through the forest, affording a view up and down the river. A broad walk was



PENN'S BREW HOUSE.

that Friends of that day did not approve of such things. We believe the picture here presented to the reader is as near a counterpart of the original as can be produced; a first-class colonial dwelling of the period.

4 Gabriel Thomas.

5 Second wife of the founder, daughter of Thomas Callowhill.





laid out from the house down to the river, and in the fall of 1685 poplar trees, eighteen inches in diameter, were planted on each side of it. The ground in front was terraced with steps leading to the grounds below. The surrounding woods was laid out in walks at Penn's first visit, and he gave direction to have the trees preserved, as he contemplated fencing off the neck for a park, but we have no evidence it was ever done. Gravel, for the walks, was taken from the pit near the swamp in the vicinity, as Penn would not allow that from Philadelphia to be used because it was *red*. Steps led down to the boat-landing in front of the house, and Welcome creek was bridged in several places. By Penn's directions great care was bestowed upon the gardens, and several gardeners were sent out to take charge of them, also various kinds of shade and fruit trees, shrubbery, and the rarest seeds and roots were planted. In Maryland he purchased many trees indigenous to that climate, and caused the most beautiful of the wild flowers to be transplanted into his gardens. A well of water supplied the several offices, but how the tank on the roof was filled is not known.

All his letters to his steward prove Penn's great love for rural life, and his desire, as he expressed it, to make his children "husbandmen and housewives." He continually looked forward, almost down to his death, to establish his permanent home at Pennsbury; and, after his second return to England, gave instructions to have the improvements go on.<sup>6</sup> He directs his fields laid out at least twelve acres each. He paid considerable attention to agriculture, and took pains to introduce new seeds at Pennsbury. We are probably indebted to him for the introduction of clover and other grass seeds into this county. He writes to his steward in 1685, "*Haydust*" from Long Island such as I sowed in my court-yard, is best for our fields." Again: "Lay as much down as you can with haydust." In the first twenty years there were less than one hundred acres of the manor cleared for cultivation.<sup>8</sup> Penn appears to have located a tract of land in the same section for his children, for, in a letter to William Markham, in 1689, he writes: "I send to seat my children's plantation that I gave them, near Pennsbury, by Edward Blackfan."<sup>9</sup>

William Penn was as fond of good stock as of trees and shrubbery. On his first visit he brought over three blooded mares, which he rode during his sojourn here, a fine white horse, not full blood, and other inferior animals, for labor. At his second visit, 1699, he brought the magnificent stallion colt, "*Tamerlane*," by the celebrated Godolphin Barb, from which some of the best horses in England have descended. His inquiries about the mares were as frequent as about the gardens. In his letters he frequently speaks of his horse "*Silas*," and his "*ball nag Tamerlane*." It is quite likely these horses were kept at Pennsbury from the first.

The manor house was furnished with all the appliances of comfort and convenience known to persons of rank and wealth of that day. The furniture was good and substantial, without being extravagant. In "the best chamber," in addition to the bed and bedding, with its silk quilt, were "a suit of satin curtains," and "four satin cushions." There were six cane chairs, and "two

6 He writes from England in 1705: "If Pennsbury has cost me one penny, it has cost me above £5,000, and it was with an intention to settle there, though God has been pleased to order it otherwise. I should have returned to it in 1686, or at farthest, in 1689."

7 Grass seed, no doubt.

8 Forty acres were cleared by 1701, and an additional forty acres the following year.

9 Ancestor of the Bucks county Blackfans.



with twiggen bottoms." In the next chamber was a suit of camblet curtains, "with white head-cloth and testar," and a looking-glass in each. The nursery had "one pallet bedstead" and "two chairs of Master John's," Penn's little son born at Pennsbury. In the best parlor the entire furniture was "two tables, one pair stands, two great cane chairs and four small do., seven cushions, four of them satin, the other three green plush; one pair brasses, brass fire-shovel, tongs and fender, one pair bellows, two large maps." In the other parlor was a leathern chair, which, no doubt, was occupied by William Penn in person. In the great hall was a long table at which public business was transacted, and "two forms of chairs" to sit at the table. In Mrs. Penn's closet were four chairs with needle-worked cases, and in the little closet below were four flower basins. The table furniture was handsome and included damask tablecloths and napkins; a suit of tunbridge ware, besides white and blue china. While pewter-ware was in common use, the Proprietary's family possessed a considerable quantity of plate, including silver forks and a tea set. The tables and chairs were made of oak or other suitable wood, as mahogany had not then come into use. Carpets were little used in Europe, and probably there were none at Pennsbury. A tall, old-fashioned, clock stood in the house, which now stands in the Philadelphia Library. Penn brought the greater part of the furniture from Europe, and our list of articles is made up from the inventory left at Pennsbury when the family sailed for England, November, 1701. No doubt some of the most valuable articles were taken along. After they sailed the goods from the town-house were sent up to Pennsbury. In 1695 Penn writes to James Harrison, in charge of the manor house: "Get window shutts (shutters) and two or three eating tables to flap down, one less than another, as for twelve, eight, five (persons). Get some wooden chairs of walnut, with long backs, four inches lower than the old ones, because of cushions."

William Penn did not reside at Pennsbury, during his first visit, because the mansion was not in condition to live in, but he was frequently there to give directions about the work. He probably made his home with some of the Friends already settled along the Delaware below the falls, for he is known to have been in the county at various times and places, holding court, attending meetings, etc. He had not been a year in his new Province, when he established a letter post to convey intelligence from one part to another. In July, 1683, he ordered a postoffice at "Tekony," and appointed Henry Wady,<sup>912</sup> postmaster. Among his other duties he was "to supply passengers with horses, from Philadelphia to New Castle, or the falls." The rates of postage were, letters from the falls to Philadelphia, 3d.; to Chester, 5d.; to New Castle, 7d.; to Maryland, 9d. The post went once a week, and the time of starting was to be carefully published "on the meeting-house door, and other public places." This post was continued until some better arrangement was made. The falls, the starting place of the mail, was an important point in the young Province.

We must not lose sight of the fact that Bucks was a Quaker county, and Pennsylvania a Quaker colony. Outside pressure had intensified their religious convictions, which they carried into politics and family. Their social and domestic government was practically turned over to the church, which enforced a discipline that would not be tolerated now. It prescribed the rules for dress, and marked out the line of personal behavior. In 1682, male and female, old and young, are advised against "wearing superfluity of apparel," and, in 1694, "to keep out of the world's corrupt language, manners, and vain, heedless

<sup>912</sup> Probably Waddy.



things, and fashions in apparel, and immoderate and indecent smoking of tobacco." In 1719 they advanced a step further, and *advised* all who accustom themselves, or suffer their children, to use "the corrupt and unscriptural language of you to a single" person, to be "dealt with." In 1744 it was deemed a "fault" not to take a certificate when removing from one meeting to another. The Friends, in some respects, ignored other denominations, and held themselves aloof from colonial gentiles. In 1711 they were exhorted not to attend the funerals of those not in communion with them; nor to go into any of their "worship-houses," nor hear their sermons. They were very strict in the matter of courtship and marriage. In 1705 the Bucks quarterly ordered those intending marriage to acquaint the overseers of monthly meeting before they declare their intentions; and the man and woman were not allowed to dwell in the same house, from the time they begin to be "concerned in proposals of marriage" until its consummation.<sup>10</sup>

In spite of this strict discipline, private morals were far from being unexceptionable. A favorite author,<sup>11</sup> writing of the first twenty years of the eighteenth century, says, "cases of immoral conduct were common at this period," which happened principally among those who "were in the practice of mingling with, and following, the fashions and customs of the people of the world." The poor colonial gentiles are made the convenient scape-goat.

In some respects the discipline was lax. The meeting countenanced the supplying of liquors at funerals and marriages from the first settlement, no doubt a practice brought from England. Nevertheless, when they saw it was hurtful, they took steps to correct it. In 1729 the yearly meeting recommended that strong liquors be served round but once at funerals, and only to those that came from a distance: and in 1735, the same authority declared that "greater provision for eating and drinking are made at marriages and burials than is consistent with good order." In 1750 the meeting recommends the appointment of overseers "to prevent the unnecessary use of strong drink at burials." A Quaker author, writing on this subject, says: "The custom long prevailed of converting the solemn burial service at the house of mourning into a noisy bacchanalian festival."<sup>12</sup>

The early Friends were alive to the demands of "melting charity," and, from their first appearance on the Delaware, cared for their own poor. Neither man nor woman, within the folds of the meeting, was allowed to want. As late as 1801, the Middletown meeting contributed \$447.85 to poor Friends in Great Britain and Ireland.

William Penn sailed on his return to England, from his first visit, June 12, 1684, having been in his new province about twenty-one months. In this brief period he succeeded in organizing a great Commonwealth, laying its foundations of civil and religious liberty so broad and deep that tyranny, from church or state, can not prevail against them. He committed the management of public

10 A curious marriage custom prevailed in this province at that day, that of widows being married *en chime* to screen the second from the first husband's debts. Kalb says it was a common occurrence when the first husband died in debt. The Friends discontinued such marriages, which were performed by ministers of other denominations.

11 Michener.

12 In 1683, the grand jury of Philadelphia made presentment, "Of ye great rudeness and wildness of ye youths and children in ye town of Philadelphia, that then daily appear up and down ye streets, ganeing and playing for money, etc."



affairs, during his absence, to his Lieutenant-Governor and the Council and Assembly, while James Harrison, his agent, who resided at Pennsbury, looked after his personal interest. At this time the Province and territories annexed contained a population of seven thousand.

The first great trouble that came upon Friends on the Delaware was the schism of George Keith, 1690. He was a preacher of great note and influence in the Society. Born at Aberdeen, Scotland, in 1638, and fellow student of Bishop Burnett, he joined the Friends soon after he left the university. He settled in East New Jersey, before Penn's arrival, of which he was Surveyor-General, and in 1689 was called to take charge of the first public grammar school in Philadelphia. At this time he commenced the agitation that led to a division in the Society. They split on the rock of *the sufficiency of what every man has within himself for the purpose of his own salvation*. His followers, known as Keithian Quakers, numbered about one-half of the Yearly Meeting, including some of its most considerable men. He established meetings in various parts of the Province. Among those who joined him in this county were John Swift, Southampton, and John Hart, who moved from Byberry to Warminster about this time. A Keithian meeting, the germ of the Southampton Baptist church, was held at Swift's house, and he and Hart both became Baptist ministers. Thomas Rutter, a Quaker of Philadelphia, who joined Keith, married Rebecca Staples, of this county, at Pennsbury, 11th month, 10th, 1685; and was baptised at Philadelphia by Rev. Thomas Killingsworth, in 1697. He began to preach and baptised nine persons, who united in communion, June 12th, 1698, and appointed Mr. Rutter their minister. The society was kept up until about 1707.<sup>13</sup> Keith returned to England about 1695, his followers holding together for a few years when most of them joined the Baptists or Episcopalians. Among the signers to "the testimony" against Keith from this county, were Nicholas Walne, William Cooper, William Biles, William Yardley and Joseph Kirkbride, and was dated June 12, 1692.

The rate of wages in this county, and elsewhere in the province, at that early day, cannot fail to interest the reader. From the first English settlement, down to the close of the century, carpenters, bricklayers and masons received from five to six shillings a day; journeymen shoemakers two shillings per day for making both men's and woman's shoes; tailors twelve shillings per week, with board; cutting pine boards six or seven shillings the hundred; weaving cloth a yard wide, ten or twelve pence a yard; green hides three half-pence, and tanners were paid four pence per hide for dressing; brick at the kiln twenty shillings per thousand; wool twelve to fifteen cents per pound; plasterers eighteen cents per yard. A good fat cow could be bought for about three pounds, and butchers charged five shillings for killing a beef, and their board. Laboring men received between eighteen pence and half a crown per day, with board; between three and four shillings during harvest, and fourteen or fifteen pounds a year, with board and lodging. Female servants received between six and ten pounds a year, and their wages were higher in proportion because of their scarcity, usually getting married before they were twenty years of age. Gabriel Thomas tells us there were neither beggars nor old maids in the county.

The farmers raised wheat, rye, barley, buckwheat, Indian corn, peas, beans, hemp, flax, turnips, potatoes and parsnips. Some farmers sowed as high as seventy and eighty acres of wheat, besides other grain. A consider-

---

13 Rutter baptized Evan Morgan, in 1697.





able number of cattle was raised, individual farmers having as high as forty or sixty head, and an occasional one from one to three hundred. The country was favorable to stock raising, the woods being open, often covered with grass, and the cattle roamed at will. The wheat harvest was finished before the middle of July, the yield being from twenty to thirty bushels to the acre. The farmers used harrows with wooden teeth, and the ground was so mellow that twice mending plow irons sufficed for a year. The horses commonly went unshod. Land had increased considerably in value, and some near Philadelphia that could be bought for six or eight pound the hundred acres, when the country was first settled, could not be bought under one hundred and fifty pounds at the close of the century. This province was a happy commonwealth; bread and meat, and whatever else to drink, food, and raiment that man required, were cheaper than in England, and wages were higher.

Among the notable events along the Delaware, before the close of the century, was the "great land flood and rupture" at the falls in 1687, which was followed by great sickness. There was another great flood in the Delaware in April, 1692,<sup>14</sup> when the water rose twelve feet above the usual high-water mark, and caused great destruction. It reached the second story of some of the houses built on the low ground at south Trenton, and the inmates were rescued by people from the Bucks county shore, in canoes, and conveyed to this side. Several houses were carried away, two persons and a number of cattle drowned, and the shore of the river was strewn with household goods. This freshet was known as the "great flood at Delaware falls."<sup>15</sup> Phineas Pemberton records, in 1688, that a whale was seen as high as the falls that year.

At that day people of all classes dressed in plain attire, conforming to English fashions, but more subdued in deference to Friends' principles. Even among the most exacting the clothing was not reduced to the formal cut of the costume of a later period. The wife of Phineas Pemberton, in a reply to a letter in which he complains of the want of clothing suited to the season, says: "I have sent thee thy leather doublet, and britches, and great stomacher."

In the course of our investigations we have met with several references to the difficulty William Penn had in collecting quit-rents in this county and elsewhere. In 1702, James Logan wrote him: "of all the rents in Bucks county I have secured but one ton and a half of flour." He says, "Philadelphia is the worst, Bucks not much better." On another occasion Logan writes: "Bucks, exceedingly degenerate of late, pays no taxes, nor will any one in the county levy by distress." The county is again mentioned in 1704, as being "slow in paying her taxes."

---

14 Pemberton says "the rupture" occurred the 20th of May, and some suppose it refers to the separation of the island opposite Morrisville from the main-land. This is an error, as the island referred to was Vurhulsten's island, where the Walloon families had settled nearly three-quarters of a century before.

15 When the first settlers, about the falls on the New Jersey side, built their homes on the low ground, the Indians told them they were liable to be damaged by the freshets, but they did not heed the advice.



## CHAPTER VII.

### THE ORGANIZATION OF TOWNSHIPS.

#### FALLS, 1692.

Organization of townships.—Reservation.—Jury Appointed.—Five townships ordered.—Falls.—Its early importance.—First Settlers.—John Acreman.—Richard Ridgeway.—William Biles.—Meeting established.—First marriage.—Meeting house built.—The discipline.—Crewcorne.—Pennsbury.—Mary Becket.—Thomas Stewardson.—The charities of Falls.—Earliest ferry.—The Croziers.—Kirkbrides.—General Jacob Brown.—His appointments.—Fox Hunter John Brown.—Anna Lee.—Manor Baptist church.—Falls library.—Old graveyard.—Cooper homestead.—Charles Ellet.—Joseph White.—Isaac Ivms.—The swamp.—Indian field.—Roads.—Villages.—Surface of township.—Crow scalps.—Population.—Bile's island.

The organization of the townships, with some account of the pioneers who settled them—transformed the native forest into productive farms, opened roads and built houses, with a sketch of their gradual expansion and growth in civilization, are the most interesting portion of a county's history.

It is stated in one of Penn's biographies, that when he sailed, on his return voyage to England, 1684, the Province was divided into 22 townships; but this cannot have reference to Bucks county for her boundaries were not yet fixed, nor were townships laid out until eight years after.<sup>1</sup> There is evidence that William Penn intended to lay out this county, according to a system of townships, that would have given them much greater symmetry of shape than they now possess, and bounded them by right lines like the three rectangular townships on the Montgomery border, with an area of about five thousand acres each. In 1687 he directed that one-tenth in each township, with all the Indian fields,<sup>2</sup> should be reserved to him; but this reservation was not observed, and the plan of laying out right-angled townships was abandoned. There were no legal subdivisions in this county earlier than 1692, although for the convenience of collecting taxes, and other municipal purposes, limits and names had already been given to many settlements. At December term, 1690, the following persons were appointed overseers of highways for the districts named: "For

1 All the information concerning the laying out of townships was obtained from the original records in the Quarter Sessions office, Doylestown.

2 Patches of land cleared by the Indians.



above the falls, Reuben Pownall; for below the falls, Joseph Chorley; for the lower part of the river, Richard Wilson; for the lower part of Neshaminy, Derrick Clawson; for the upper part of Neshaminy, William Hayhurst; for the middle lots, John Webster; for the lower end of Neshaminy, on the south side, Walter Hough and Samuel Allen; for above, south side, Thomas Harding." Some of the present geographical subdivisions were called townships, and by the names they now bear, several years before they were so declared by law. Southampton and Warminster were so called as early as 1685, in the proceedings of council fixing the line between Bucks and Philadelphia counties. Newtown and Wrightstown are first mentioned in 1687. The names of our early townships were the creatures of chance, given by force of circumstance or location. Falls was called after the falls in the Delaware; Newtown because it was a *new town* or settlement in the woods, and Middletown because it was midway between the uppermost inhabitants and those on the river below. Others again were named after the places some of the inhabitants came from in England, with which they were acquainted or where their friends lived.

The first legal steps, toward laying off townships, were taken in 1692, when the Provincial Council authorized warrants to be drawn, empowering the magistrates and Grand Juries of each county to sub-divide them into hundreds, or such other divisions as they shall think most convenient in collecting taxes and defraying county expenses. Bucks did not take advantage of this act until two years later, when the court, at the September term, 1692, appointed a jury, consisting of Arthur Cook, who settled in Northampton and was appointed a Provincial judge in 1686; Joseph Growden, John Cook, Thomas Janney, Richard Hough, Henry Baker, Phineas Pemberton, Joshua Hoops, William Biles, Nicholas Walne, Edmund Lovet, Abraham Cox and James Boyden, and directed them to meet at the Neshaminy meeting-house, in Middletown, the 27th, to divide the county into townships. They reported, at the December term, dividing the settled portions into five townships, viz: Makefield, Falls, Buckingham, now Bristol, Salem, now Bensalem, and Middletown, giving the metes and bounds. Four other townships are mentioned, but they are not returned as geographical subdivisions.

The following is the text of the report: "The uppermost township, being called Makefield, to begin at the uppermost plantations and along the river to the uppermost part of John Wood's land, and by the lands formerly belonging to the Hawkinses and Joseph Kirkbride and widow Lucas' land, and so along as near as may be in a straight line to — in Joshua Hoops' land.

"The township at the falls being called — is to begin at Pennsbury and so up the river to the upper side of John Woods' land, and then to take in the Hawkins, Joseph Kirkbride and widow Lucas' lands, and so the land along that creek, continuing the same until it takes in the land of John Rowland and Edward Pearson, and so to continue till it come with Pennsbury upper land, then along Pennsbury to the place of beginning. Then Pennsbury as its laid out.

"Below Pennsbury its called Buckingham, and to follow the river from Pennsbury to Neshaminy, then up Neshaminy to the upper side of Robert Hall's plantation, and to take in the land of Jonathan Town, Edward Lovet, Abraham Cox, etc., etc., etc., to Pennsbury, and by the same to the place of beginning.

"The middle township called Middletown to begin at the upper end of



Robert Hall's land, and so up Neshaminah to Newtown, and from thence to take in the lands of John Hough, Jonathan Scarfe, the Paxsons and Jonathan Smith's land, and so to take in the back part of White's land, and by these lands to the place of beginning.

"Newtown and Wrightstown one township.

"All the lands between Neshaminah and Poquessin, and so to the upper side of Joseph Growden's land in one and to be called 'Salem.'

"Southampton, and the lands about it, with Warminster, one."

It was a feature of the townships of Bucks county that they were formed in groups, at shorter or longer intervals and as the wants of the settlers called for them. Subsequent groups will be treated, as they present themselves, in the chronological order of our work. At present we have only to deal with the five townships formed at Neshaminy meeting-house, more than two centuries ago.

Falls, of which we first treat, is, in some respects, the most interesting township in the county, and may be justly called the mother township. Within its borders, at "the falls of Delaware" the first permanent settlement was made, and there the banner of English civilization was first raised in Bucks, there the great founder had his Pennsylvania home, and there his favorite manor spread its fertile acres around Pennsbury house. The feet of many immigrants pressed its soil before they took up their march for the wilderness of Middletown, Newtown and Wrightstown. A few settlers had gathered about the falls years before the ships of Penn entered the Capes of Delaware, and the title to considerable land can be traced back to Sir Edmund Andros, the Royal Governor of New York. The overland route from the lower Delaware to Manhattan lay through this township when it was only traversed by Swedes, Hollanders and Finns; and, while neighboring townships were trodden only by the feet of Indians, its territory was explored by travelers and traders, and an occasional pioneer seeking a home in the woods. For a time its history was the history of the county, as found recorded in the interesting records of Falls Meeting.

It will be noticed, that the report of the jury, to lay out these townships, leaves the name of Falls, blank, a matter to be determined in the future. But the location gave it the name it bears, and for years it was as often called "the township at the Falls," or "The Falls township." We doubt whether its original limits have been curtailed, and its generous area, fourteen thousand eight hundred and thirty-eight acres, is probably the same as when first organized.

Of the original settlers<sup>4</sup> in Falls, several of them were there before the country came into Penn's possession.<sup>5</sup> They purchased the land of Sir Edmund Andros, who represented the Duke of York, and were settled along the

4 Names of original settlers: Joshua Hoops, John Palmer, John Collins, William and Charles Biles, William Darke, John Haycock, John Wheeler, Jonathan Witscard, John Parsons, Andrew Ellet, William Beaks, William Venables, John Luff, Jeffrey Hawkins, Ann Millcomb, James Hill, John and Thomas Rowland, Thomas Atkinson, Thomas Wolf, Ralph Smith, John Wood, Daniel Brindsly, John Acreman, Joshua Boare, Robert Lucas, Gilbert Wheeler, Samuel Darke, Daniel Gardner, Lyonel Britton, George Brown, James Harrison and George Heathcote.

5 Of the English settlers who came into the Delaware, 1677, but three are known to have settled in Bucks county: Daniel Brinson, Devon, England, September 28; John Parslone, Ireland, August; and Joshua Boare, Derbyshire, September.





Delaware from the falls down: John Acreman, Richard Ridgway, the tailor, probably the first in the county, William Biles, Robert Lucas, George Wheeler, and George Brown, whose lands bordered on the river. Lucas came from Deverall, Loughbridge, Wiltshire, and arrived 4th mo., 4th, 1679, with William Biles in the ship Elizabeth and Sarah from Dorchester. These grants were made in 1678 or 1679, that of Biles embracing three hundred and twenty-seven acres, for which Penn's warrant is dated 9th, 8th mo., 1684, surveyed 23d, same month, and patented 31, 11th month. William Biles was one of the signers of the celebrated "testimony" against George Keith, and went to England on a visit, 1702. Biles became a large landowner. He sold five thousand acres in this county, near Neshaminy, to William Lawrence, Samuel and Joseph Thorne, John Tallman, and B. Field, but the purchasers could find only two thousand acres. In 1718 James Logan issued an order to survey three thousand additional acres, not already settled or surveyed. Gilbert Wheeler called his house "Crookhorn," a name long forgotten. In the bend of the river below Bile's island, Lyonel Britton<sup>6</sup> and George Heathcote seated themselves, both Friends; the former an early convert to Catholicism, probably the first in the state, while the latter was the first Friend known to be a sea-captain. Thomas Atkinson, Thomas Rowland and John Palmer, names yet well known in the county, settled in the western part of the township. James Harrison, Penn's agent, owned land in Falls, adjoining the manor, and in Lower Makefield. His son-in-law, Phineas Pemberton,<sup>7</sup> who likewise settled in Falls, was called the father of Bucks county, and he and Jeremiah Langhorne, of Middletown, and Joseph Growden, of Bensalem, were relied upon as the staunchest friends of William Penn. For some years the men of the Falls controlled the affairs of the infant county.

We learn from subsequent research, that the little settlement below the falls was given the name of "Creweorne," probably after the market town and parish of Crewkerne, Somersetshire, near the border of Dorset, England. In 1680 official papers speak of it as "Ye new seated towne," and the first court in the county was held there, called the "Court of Creweorne (spelled Creekehorne) at the Falls." April 12, 1680, the inhabitants settled about the falls addressed the following petition "to ye worthy governor of New York," viz.: "Whereas we ye inhabitants of ye new seated Town neare ye falls of Delaware, called Creweorne, finding ourselves agrieved by the Indians when drunk, informeth that we be and have been in great danger of our lives, of our homes burning, of our goods stealing; and of our wives and children affrighting, etc." and desire that "ye selling of brandy and other strong liquors to ye Indians may be wholly suppressed," etc. This petition was signed Wm. Biles, Samuel Griffith, Robert Lucas, Thomas Schooly, William Cooper, Rich. Reynerson, John Acreman, Robt. Schooly, Darius Brinson and George Browne.

On April 21, Wm. Biles, "member of the new Court at the falls of the Delaware," appeared at New York and on that day obtained a warrant to summon Gilbert Wheeler "to appear here for selling drink to Ye Indians." The same day a petition from "the inhabitants at the falls," dated the 12th and a return from the "Court of Creekehorne at the falls," sending in the names

6 September 13, 1680, Britton joined with others in petitioning the court at New York, charging Gilbert Wheeler with selling rum to Indians.

7 May, 1685, Pemberton complains to the council that the Indians are killing hogs about the falls.



of four for magistrates, "according to order" was read before the Governor and Council, whose names are given in the record of these transactions. September 13 following, 1680, the petition of the "inhabitants of Crewcorne on the Delaware" was received: They charge Gilbert Wheeler with selling rum to the Indians and state they suspect William Biles to sell rum himself. This petition was signed by Robert Lucas, Geo. Browne, Samuel Griffith, Nancy Acreman, Richard Ridgeway, Lyonel Britton and Robert Schooly. The petitioners were all residents of Bucks county. As the jurisdiction of New York government only extended from the west bank of the Connecticut to the east bank of the Delaware, jurisdiction was assumed over all who lived on the west bank, and was obeyed because there was no other authority to look to. In truth, at that time the settlers in Bucks county lived "nowhere" so far as legal jurisdiction was concerned.

When we recall to mind the first English settlers, on the Delaware, were men and women of strong religious convictions and had left the homes of their birth to worship God in peace in the wilderness of the new world, we appreciate their early and earnest effort to establish places for religious meetings. Before Penn's arrival, they crossed the Delaware and united with their brethren at Burlington, who met in tents and where yearly meeting was first held, 1681. Friends probably met this side the river at each other's houses for worship as early as 1680, and attended business meetings at Burlington. The first known meeting of Friends, in this county, was held at the house of William Biles,<sup>8</sup> just below the falls, May 2, 1683, at which were present, besides Biles, James Harrison, Phineas Pemberton, William Beaks, William Yardley, William Darke and Lyonel Britton. This was the germ of the Falls Meetings. The first business transacted was the marriage of Samuel Darke to Ann Knight, but as the young folks did not have the "documents," they were told "to wait in patience." This they declined doing and got married in a "disorderly manner" out of meeting. They were probably "dealt with," but to what extent has not come down to us. Thomas Atkinson, of Neshauniny<sup>9</sup> asked help to pay for a cow and calf and got it. The first Quarterly Meeting was held at the house of Thomas Biles, May 7, 1683. The first meeting house, built about where the present one stands, on a lot given by William Penn, 1683, was finished April, 1692. The size was 20 by 25 feet, of brick burned by Randall Blackshaw. The carpenter work was done by contract and cost £41. It had a "gallery below with banisters," and one chimney lined below with sawn boards". In 1686, Thomas Jamey gave an additional lot, "on the slate pit hill," 30 yards square. A stable was built and a well digged, 1701. The meeting house was partly paid for in wheat, 9s. 3d. per bushel. It was enlarged in 1699-1700, by adding a lean-to of stone, and repaired, 1700. A new house was built, 1728, at a cost of about £1000, and the old meeting house was

---

8 It is thought the house of Andrew Crozier, on the river road below Morrisville, was built by William Biles, of brick imported from England, and in it was held the first Friends' meeting.

9 Middletown.

10 A letter from Friends in Pennsylvania to brethren in England, dated March 17, 1683, says: "There is one meeting at Falls, one at the governor's home, Pennsbury, and one at Colchester river, all in Bucks county." The author pleads ignorance of the location of "Colchester river" in Bucks county.



fitted up for a school-house, 1733. In 1758, a dwelling was erected for the school-master, a second story added to the meeting house, and an addition to the north end, 1765. A "horsing block" was got for the meeting, 1703.<sup>11</sup>

The mother meeting of Falls watched over its flock with jealous care, and looked after both secular and spiritual affairs. Their discipline was necessarily strict. In 1683 Ann Miller was "dealt with" for keeping a disorderly house, and selling strong liquor to English and Indians, and her daughter Mary for "disorderly walking;" and William Clows, John Brock and William Beak, and their wives, for "being backward in coming to meeting;" William Shackcross for his "extravagant dress and loose conversation;" William Goforth "who had frequently engaged in privateering;" Isaac Hodson for "loaning money at 7 per cent., when the lawful interest was only 6 per cent.;" Henry Baker "for buying a negro;" and William Moon "for marrying his cousin Elizabeth Nutt." This strictness in discipline was offset by "melting charity." In 1695 the meeting contributed £49 toward repairing the loss of Thomas Janney by fire;<sup>12</sup> and, in 1697, £15. 6s. 6d., no mean sum at that day, for distressed Friends in New England. When John Chapman, of Wrightstown, was "short of corn," in 1693, he applied to the mother meeting, and no doubt got it, for it was not their habit to turn the needy away empty handed. The first year but one couple was married in Falls meeting—Richard Hough and Margery Clows; and 523 couples in the first century.

Penn's favorite manor of Pennsbury, containing about eight thousand acres, lay in Falls township<sup>13</sup>. It is now divided into nearly three hundred different tracts, ranging from three hundred and eighty to a few acres; the land is among the most fertile in the county, the farms well kept, and the buildings good. Tullytown is the only village on the manor, in the southwest corner, near the line of Bristol, and it is cut by the Delaware division canal and the Philadelphia and Trenton railroad. In 1733, Ann Brown, of New York, daughter of Colonel William Markham, Penn's Deputy Governor, claimed three hundred acres in the manor. The claim was rejected, but, out of regard to her, Thomas Penn granted that quantity to her elsewhere. Richard Durlin,

---

11 The earliest known title conveying property to Falls monthly meeting bears date the 4th of 4th mo., 1690, by deed of Samuel Burgess, for six acres, then supposed to be the same now occupied by Falls meeting house and other improvements at Fallsmeeting, but by some unaccountable mistake, the bearings and distances mentioned in the deed embraced a plot of ground entirely beyond the eastern boundary of the intended conveyance. This oversight was a source of annoyance for years, and not corrected until 1724, when Daniel Burgess, who had inherited his father's real estate, conveyed the originally intended six acres to the trustees of Falls monthly meeting, subject to the yearly quit rent of one grain of Indian corn.—"George W. Brown's Historical Sketches."

12 The name of the beneficiary and amount were both wrong in the first edition, according to the original minute book of Falls monthly meeting, which reads: "At a monthly meeting at ye meeting house, ye 5th 12th mo., 1695, Henry Baker reported to the meeting ye loss yt Thomas Canby had by his house being burnt by fire, and requested ye meeting's assistance, whereupon there was £49 10s. collected and paid to Henry Baker towards his loss."

13 Surveyor-General Eastburn surveyed the manor of Pennsbury, for the heirs of William Penn, 1733, when it contained 5,832 acres, exclusive of the 6 per cent. reserved for roads.



who owned five hundred acres of the manor land, died about 1792, when it was advertised at public sale, July 31, 1793.

One member of Phineas Pemberton's household was Mary Becket, a young English girl said to have been a descendant of the Percys of Northumberland. When her mother married Becket she was a ward in Chancery, and they had to fly to the continent, where he was killed in the religious war in Germany. Mary was their only child. Eleanor Becket, whose maiden name was Horner, subsequently married Robert Haydock,<sup>1312</sup> a prominent minister among Friends of Warrington, Lancastershire. Mary Becket made her appearance in the Falls, 1684, her name appearing on the passenger list of the ship *Vine* from Liverpool, which arrived at Philadelphia the 17th of 7th month. Her immediate party consisted of Henry Baker, his wife Margaret, their four daughters, two sons and servants. They came from Walton, Lancastershire. Robert Haydock, writing to Phineas Pemberton under date of the 7th of 4th month, 1684, says: "Along with the bearer hereof cometh daughter Mary, and by ye contents of ye enclosed to thy father, which, on purpose I leave unsealed, thou may understand. To your care we commit," &c. &c. In all her letters from Haydock or his wife to Mary Becket she is addressed as "daughter," and in hers to them she calls them "father and mother."<sup>14</sup> She continued to reside in Pemberton's family until she was married at Falls meeting, 4th of 8th month, 1691, to Samuel Bowne, son of John Bowne, Long Island, well known to students of Colonial history, and then went to live with her husband at Flushing. She called one of her daughters Eleanor, after her mother.<sup>1412</sup>

1312 The following purports to be a copy of one of Samuel Bowne's letters to Mary Becket while courting her, sent us by Miss Parsons, Flushing, Long Island:

"Flushing, 6th mo., 1691.

"Dear Miss B.—My very dear and constant love salutes thee in yt with which my love was at first united to thee even the love of God; blessed truth in which my soul desires above all things, that we may grow and increase, which will produce our eternal comfort. Dear love, these few lines may inform thee that I am lately returned home, where we are all well, blessed be the Lord for it. Much exercise about the concern we have taken in hand and no, dear heart, my earnest desire it is, yt we may have our eyes to the Lord and seek him for counsel that He may direct us in this weighty concern, and I am satisfied that if it be his will to accomplish it he in his own time will make way for the same, so my desire is yt that ye may be recommended to the will of the Lord; then may we expect the end thereof will redound to his glory and our comfort forevermore. Dear heart, I have not heard, certainly, but live in great hope that it hath pleased the Lord \* \* health to our dear friend and elder, brother P. P., to whom with his dear wife remember my very kind love, for I often think upon you all with true brotherly love as being children of one father; so dear Mary, it was not in my heart to write large, but to give these few lines at present. I do expect my father and I may come about the latter end of this month. My dear, I could be very glad to hear from thee, but not willing to press the trouble upon thee to write, so I must take leave and bid farewell; my dear, farewell.

(Signed): "SAMUEL BOWNE."

14 If Mary Becket were the daughter of her mother's first marriage, it would signify nothing that she and her second husband called her "daughter," and she called them "father" and "mother."

1412 Under date of 1698, William Stout, Lancashire, in his autobiography, p. 50, says: "In this year Robert Haydock, Liverpool, freighted a ship for Philadelphia to take in such passengers as were disposed to go to settle in Pennsylvania, etc." Was this Robert





Enough has been said of Mary Becket to show that a web of romance is woven around her life. Who can unravel it? We lay no claim to it. There was an English girl of this name living in the family of Phineas Pemberton, who married Samuel Bowne, and has numerous descendants in Pennsylvania and New York of the highest respectability is unquestioned, but we know little more. If not a descendant of the Percys, who was she? Mr. Thomas Stewardson, Chestnut Hill, a descendant of our heroine, wrote us, in response to our inquiry:

"The origin of the curious myth that made a 'lady' of the poor motherless child, is, I suspect, to be found in a confusion between her and another Mary (Horner, I rather think), many of whose descendants are also descendants of Mary Becket. This other Mary did possess a considerable estate, while the Becket child was penniless. I found that for several generations, nobody had ever attributed wealth to M. B., but that some ladies who were looking over family letters at the old Bowne home, Flushing, got the two names mixed, and wrote to their relatives, in Philadelphia, that Mary Becket had been an heiress. The Horners came from Yorkshire, and I once began a search for this Mary and her guardian, and did actually find an Eleanor Percy, whose period would have fitted well enough with that of Mary Horner (I am not sure of the name now), but I tired of the job, and have never taken it up since."

When the surveyor came to lay out the Manor of Pennsbury, some of the grants of the Duke of York interfering with its limit, the owner consented to have the lines straightened, and, in consideration, William Penn, September 30, 1682, ordered a tract of 120 acres to be laid off, for the use of the township, near its centre. In 1784, the County Commissioners sold 20 acres of this land for taxes. In 1807, the Legislature authorized the inhabitants to sell, or lease, the remainder, the proceeds to be applied to the education of poor children, and the fund to be managed by six trustees, two elected each year. The trustees named in the act were Mahlon Milnor, Charles Brown, Daniel Lovet, John Carlisle and William Warner. "The timber, or common," as it was called, was divided into 21 lots and leased by public outcry to the highest bidder, from twenty-five cents to one dollar per acre.<sup>15</sup> In 1809 "the Barnes's" brought suit to try the title, which cost the township \$14,000 to defend. When the common school system was organized, the rents were paid into the school fund. The legislature, in 1864, authorized the common to be sold at public sale, and the proceeds of it now yield about \$300 annually. Falls has always been liberal in supporting her poor, and has spent as much as \$1,200 in a single year for this purpose. She was likewise among the earliest to provide for the education of poor children. She has yearly contributed a considerable sum to the public school fund, over and above that raised by taxation, and the revenue arising from the sale of the common. For all public purposes the inhabitants have been liberal givers, and, as long ago as 1801, the duplicate shows that \$1,284.79 were raised for road-tax. Among the charities of Falls is a public burying-ground, purchased by subscription, 1813, of David Brown, for \$118.80, containing three-quarters of an acre. It was placed in the care of the trustees of the free school, and ordered to be divided into three parts, "for the white inhabitants;" for "the people

---

Haydock the same, or any relation to the Robert Haydock who married Mary Becket's mother?

15 The survey made in 1708, gives the contents 105½ acres.



of color," and the third part "for strangers." Andrew Crozier had charge of the grounds and digged the graves in 1817. Ten lots were leased in 1826, at prices ranging from \$1.07 to \$2.07 the lot.

The earliest established ferry in the county was in this township, across the Delaware just below where Morrisville stands. After the arrival of William Penn it was regulated by law, by Pennsylvania and New Jersey. In 1726 the Legislature of New Jersey granted the exclusive use of the eastern bank, for ferry purposes, to James Trent, two miles above and two miles below the falls. The upper ferry was at the foot of Calhoun street, and in use to 1857. The lower ferry was used until the bridge was built, in 1804. The large brick ferry house is still standing near the river. About 1720 a ferry was established at Joseph Kirkbride's landing opposite Borden-town. The lower ferry at the falls was called "Blazing Star Ferry." There was an effort to establish "Harvey's ferry" across the Delaware, in Falls, about 1770, and to have a road opened from the post-road to it, through the land of Thomas Harvey, but was probably not successful. The oldest act for a ferry at the falls, that we have seen, is dated 1718, but the Upland court established a ferry there as early as 1675.<sup>16</sup>

Referring again to the name of Crozier, we find it is spelled Crozier and Crozer, but we do not know which is the proper way of spelling it. In the Morton lot, St. James graveyard, Bristol, are interred the remains of Andrew Crozer, who died, 1776, Mary, his wife, who died, 1783, and their son Samuel and his children. They were of the same family as the Croziers mentioned above.

In the spring of 1712, Joseph Satterthwait and Hannah Albertson sustained a loss of £500 by a fire and the council gave them license to ask charity of the public to replace it. This was one of the earliest fires recorded in the county.

The Croziers, who came into the township at a later day than the pioneer settlers, are descended from Huguenot ancestors brought up in the Presbyterian faith. They immigrated from France to Scotland about 1700; thence to county Antrim, Ireland, and, about 1723, five brothers came to America. Andrew, Robert, James, John and Samuel. Andrew, the immediate head of the Bucks county family, settled near Columbus, New Jersey, where he married Jane Richardson, about 1744. He removed to Falls, in 1758, and settled on a farm on the north side of Welcome, now Scotts creek, where he died in 1776, and his wife, 1783. They had nine children, the eldest, Robert, inheriting the manor farm, whose grandson, William P., became the owner. Robert Crozier, the grandson of the first Andrew, made Morrisville his home. The descendants have intermarried with a number of Bucks county families. Of the other brothers who came to America, Robert settled in Philadelphia, and James, John and Samuel in Delaware county, where John P., a grandson of James, died in recent years at the age of seventy-five. The family furnished four soldiers

---

16 There was a "Hopkinson Ferry" on the Delaware, probably in Falls township, but we cannot vouch for it. Our attention was directed to it by an extract from a letter, 4th month, 6th, 1820, giving account of an accident that happened to a party of four while crossing the river on the ice, in a carriage, and breaking through. Two were drowned, Father Collins and Ann Edwards, and Henry Stocker and wife were saved. The letter we speak of was written by the widow of Stocker, and as may be imagined, a very pathetic one. This is the first and only time we have heard of a ferry of this name on the Delaware.



to the Federal Army in the Civil War; J. Howard Cox served in the 214th Pennsylvania regiment; William Morton in an Illinois regiment; John B. Bunting, 34th Ohio, and William C. Crozier in the 104th Pennsylvania. The first Andrew left a large number of descendants.

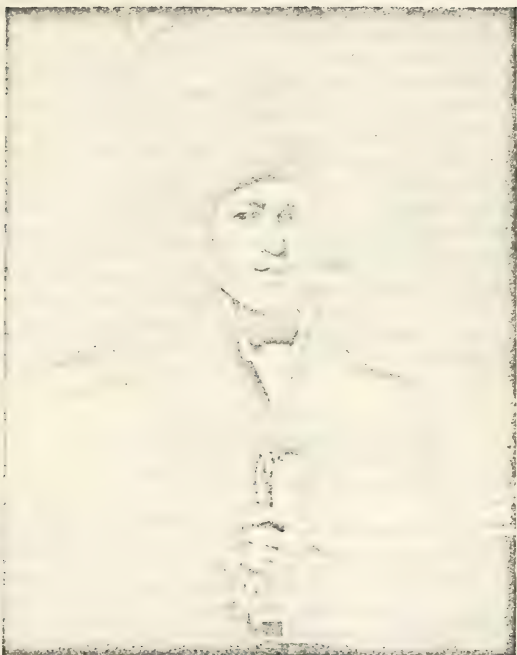
The Kirkbride family is one of the oldest in the township. As we have recorded elsewhere, the first ancestor was Joseph,<sup>17</sup> who came to the county in 1682 at the age of twenty; married in 1683, and in 1687 bought five hundred acres in Falls of Thomas Atkinson for £35. His wife was a daughter of Mahlon Stacy, the proprietor of the site of Trenton. He became a minister among Friends; was an active surveyor and business man, and at his death left thirteen thousand four hundred and thirty-nine acres to be divided among his children. His wife received twelve hundred acres from the will of her brother Mahlon, who died in 1731. His son Joseph got his three negroes, Isaac, Coffee and Tehmael. The homestead farm in Falls, one hundred and one acres and forty-six perches, remained in the family until 1873, when it was sold at public sale to Mahlon Moon, for \$210 per acre. A small dwelling, with cellar underneath, used as a tool and wood-house, stands on the tract, a monument of "ye olden time," and is said to have been built by the first purchaser of the land.

George Brown, or Browne, as the name was originally spelled, of Leicestershire, England, was an early settler in Falls township, landing at New Castle 1679, three years prior to Penn. He purchased of Sir Edmund Andros, a tract on the Delaware joining Penn's Manor as is shown by Holme's map, and it has remained in possession of the family to the present time. He was accompanied by his intended wife to whom he was married on their arrival. The wife was also from Leicestershire; both were members of the Church of England, but joined the Society of Friends and became active in Falls Monthly Meeting. George Brown, being a man of strong and cultivated mind, wielded considerable influence in the Colony from the first. He was a Justice of the Peace, 1680. He had a family of fourteen children, and died in 1726, at the age of 82. His son Samuel married Ann Clark, 1717, and died 1769, at 74. He was a prominent member of the Assembly. Samuel's son, George, likewise a member of Assembly, born 1720, was married twice, first to Martha Worrall, 1747, who died 1748, and then to Elizabeth Field, born 1725; the son John married Ann Field, also in the Assembly, both daughters of Benjamin Field, of Middletown. John and Ann Brown occupied a large farm near the present Tullytown, overlooking the Manor and the Delaware river. He was known as "Fox Hunter" John Brown. He kept a large pack of hounds and hunting horses after the custom of Englishmen of that day, and continued the practice until late in life. He carried a cane with a head made from a bone taken from the head of a favorite horse. He had a large family of children and died 1 mo. 1st., 1802, at 76. His family were also members of the Society of Friends, and his son John and grandson David were prominent in Falls Meet-

---

17 Dr. Thomas S. Kirkbride, a descendant of the Joseph Kirkbride above, born in Falls July 31, 1806, was connected with the Pennsylvania Hospital for the Insane upwards of forty years, and died there, 1883. He was graduated from the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania, in 1832, and a month later was appointed a resident physician of the Friends' Asylum for the Insane at Frankfurt. In 1850, he was elected physician in chief and superintendent of Pennsylvania Hospital, just organized. He spent his life there and made it useful to humanity.





JACOB BROWN.  
COMMANDING GENERAL, UNITED STATES ARMY.





ing. The latter was 27 years treasurer of the "Bucks County Contributionship." He was the father of General Jacob Brown, commanding general of the United States Army, and removed to Jefferson county, New York, with his family.

General Jacob Brown was born in the house lately occupied by William Warner, about three and a half miles below Morrisville on the Delaware, May 9, 1775, where his father lived until the general was grown, and they removed to New York at the close of the century. After the war of 1812-15 had been, and then but a plain citizen, he presented himself to General Armstrong, then secretary of war. He said his name was Jacob Brown; that he was a full-blooded Bucks county Quaker, but had an inclination to enter the military service, where he would do if the secretary would give him the command of a brigade; that he  *knew nothing of military, but believed he possessed every other requisite of a soldier and an officer.* The secretary, without hesitation, offered him the command of a regiment, which he declined, saying: "I will be as good as a word; give me a *brigade*, and you shall not be disgraced; but I will accept nothing less." He afterward received the commission of brigadier-general from the Governor of New York, and with that, began his military career, rising step by step, until he became commanding general of the United States Army. General Brown died at the city of Washington, February 24, 1828, and was buried in the Congressional burying ground, where a monument was erected to his memory, with the following inscription:

"Sacred to the memory of General Jacob Brown. He was born in Bucks County, Pennsylvania, on the 9th of May, 1775, and died at the City of Washington, commanding general of the Army;

"Let him who e'er in after days  
Shall view this monument of praise,  
For honor heave the patriot sigh,  
And for his Country learn to die."

The father of General Brown died at Brownsville, New York, September 24, 1813. The widow of General Brown was a daughter of E. Williams, of Williamstown, New York, and died in the spring of 1878, at the age of 93. She retained her memory almost to the last.

About 1773 Anna Lee, with her embryo sect of Shakers, eight or ten in number, passed through Falls and stopped at the house of Jonathan Kirkbride, while himself and wife were at Yearly Meeting at Philadelphia. The children, seeing a number of friendly-looking people ride up, invited them to spend the night. Anna took possession of a chamber and the others of the kitchen, where they commenced to iron a quantity of clothing from their saddle-bags. At a given signal all dropped their work, to the astonishment of their young hosts, and, falling into ranks, went round and round the room in measured tread, shouting

As David danced before the Lord,  
So will we, so will we;  
There was a woman sent from God,  
Her name is Anna Lee.

This was several times repeated during the evening, resuming their work meanwhile. The next morning they quietly rode away in single file.



About 1790, the Reverend Peter Wilson, of Hightstown, New Jersey, organized a small Baptist congregation in the Manor, but we do not know at what point, nor whether a house was ever erected. He supplied them several years. In 1798 the Rev. Alexander Magowan, licensed to preach in 1784, was called to the Manor, where he labored seven years and baptized one hundred and ten persons. When he left in 1805, the field appears to have been absorbed and nothing more is heard of the congregation. It was probably by the First Baptist church, of Trenton, which was organized about that time. The society owned a lot at Fallsington, but never built upon it. Mr. Magowan was killed in June, 1814, by the upsetting of his wagon, while on his way to Ohio.

The Falls Library Company was organized and the constitution adopted, November 26, 1800, but it was not incorporated until 1802. The constitution is signed by Daniel Trimble, Mahlon Kirkbride, John Mott, John Kirkbride, Stephen Comfort, and John Palmer, secretary. The first article of the constitution prohibits the introduction of any book into the library "which shall have been written with an intention to discredit the Christian religion, or bring into disrepute any society or denomination thereof." Among the earliest patrons of the library are found the names of Allen, Burton, Brown, Buckman, Carlisle, Comfort, Clymer, Crozier, and Cadwallader. The number of volumes is nearly ten thousand. In 1874 Isaiah V. Williamson, a merchant of Philadelphia, gave \$5,000 to the library, and it received further assistance from his estate.

In Falls township are three old graveyards, one of which, the Pemberton graveyard, has become historic. It is situated near the bank of the Delaware, opposite the lower end of Biles's island, and in Penn's time was known as "The Point," where Henry Gibbs "the governor's carpenter," was buried in 1685. There appears not to have been more than twelve or fifteen persons buried there, and of all these only two stones could be found in modern times to tell who sleep beneath. They consisted of two pieces of slate, about ten by sixteen inches, and half an inch thick. On one were the letters P. P., and on the other Phe. P. The two graves are close together, and we have no doubt are the resting places of Phineas Pemberton and his first wife, Phoebe, the daughter of James Harrison. Probably his immediate family were all buried in this yard. The Watson graveyard, on the road from Langhorne to Tullytown, about half a mile from Oxford Valley, is on the farm of Joseph H. Satterthwait. It was given by the Watsons, large land-owners<sup>17 1/2</sup> in that neighborhood in early times, as a public burial place, but no burials have taken place there for about half a century. It contains less than half an acre, and is surrounded by a strong stone wall. The little yard is nearly filled with graves, mostly without stones. The oldest date is 1732. It is held in trust by the Friends, who keep it in repair. There was formerly a graveyard two miles from Tullytown on the same road, on what is known as the "old Burton tract," in which slaves were buried. A road has run through it for more than half a century.

The old Cooper homestead, on the Trenton turnpike, half a mile above Tullytown, was built by Thomas, son of Samuel Cooper, of Philadelphia, 1789, the timbers being sent up in a sloop to Scott's wharf. He died at the age of 45, leaving four sons and one daughter. His son Thomas lived 69 years at the homestead, and died there, 1806, at the age of 72. He raised eleven children, and on the 15th of February, each year, the eight survivors had a reunion at

---

<sup>17 1/2</sup> Thomas Watson owned a tract of three hundred and fifty-seven acres in Falls, by the re-survey.



their mother's home, Bristol, for many years. During the war of 1812 Thomas Cooper<sup>18</sup> hauled his wheat to New Brunswick, and got \$3.00 a bushel for it. He was the grandfather of John S. Cooper, Philadelphia. This family claim descent from William Cooper, "Pine Point," from whom J. Fenimore Cooper, the great novelist, descended.

A century and half ago a considerable trade in boards, shingles, lime, etc., was carried on with Bordenstown, through Falls. They were brought down on this side from some twenty-five miles above, and crossed over at the Borden-town ferry, which was then reached by a private road through the fields from the River road. In 1761 it was made a public road on petition of the inhabitants.

Falls township was the birthplace of Charles Ellet, Jr., one of the most distinguished Federal officers in the Civil War. He was born January 1, 1810; adopted the profession of engineer, and went to France at the age of nineteen with a letter to Lafayette. He finished his education in Paris, and afterward traveled over Europe on foot, studying bridges, canals and other improvements. He constructed several railroads, and the wire-suspension bridges at Fairmount, Niagara and Wheeling. He married a daughter of Judge Daniels, of Virginia. He was the first to recommend the use of steam-rams on the western waters, and proved their efficiency by destroying the enemy's fleet, May 12, 1862, at the cost of his life. He was buried from Independence Hall with civic and military honors. At his death his brother Alfred M. took command, and when he was given the Marine brigade, his nephew, Charles Rivers Ellet, succeeded to the Ram fleet. The latter died suddenly, 1863. Three other members of the family served with the Ram fleet, and behaved with conspicuous gallantry, Lieutenant-colonel John A., and Lieutenants Richard and Edward C. Ellet.

Joseph White, a distinguished minister among Friends, was born in this township, 1712. He became a minister at 20; traveled extensively and preached in this county, and, about 1758, made a religious visit to England. He removed to Lower Makefield toward the close of his life, and died there, 1777, from the effects of a paralytic stroke in Falls meeting while preaching on Sunday. Richard Major, equally distinguished in the Baptist denomination, was born in Falls, 1722. He was brought up a Presbyterian, but became a Baptist, 1744. Although without scholastic learning, his vigorous mind rose above all impediments, and he became an able and effective speaker. He removed to Loudon county, Virginia, 1766, where he labored in the ministry, and died at the age of 80. It is related, that on one occasion a man made a violent attack on him with a club, when Mr. Major, who possessed great presence of mind, said, in a solemn tone of voice, "Satan, I command thee to come out of the man," when the ruffian dropped his club, and became as quiet as a lamb.

In the first letter Penn wrote to Logan, after his return to England, 1701, is this paragraph: "There is a swamp between the falls and the meeting-house; I gave the Falls people, formerly, leave to cut the timber in it for their own use, which they have almost spoiled, cutting for sale, coopery, etc., which now, or in a little time, would be worth some thousands. Phineas Pemberton knows this business; let all be forbid to cut there any more, and learn who have been the wasters of timber, that hereafter they may help to clear the rubbish parts that may be fit for use, or give me tree for tree, when I or my order

---

<sup>18</sup> The only Thomas marked on the Pine Point tree was a son of James Cooper, born 1736 and whose wife was Sarah Erwin.



shall demand it." What about this swamp at the present day? Is it still a swamp, or long since drained?

Near Pennsbury was the "Indian field," where Indians dwelt after they had generally left the vicinity of the settlements. It was the custom of Indians to burn the underbrush, which made it easier to travel through the woods; and no doubt "Indian fields" were only localities where the timber had been burnt off.

Our treatment of roads in a separate chapter under a general head, leaves but little for us to say of local roads in the respective townships. They were opened as called for by the necessities of the inhabitants. In Falls were the earliest roads opened, there being a thoroughfare through the township long before Penn's arrival, although it was neither well opened nor kept in repair. In 1703 the inhabitants of "Middle-Lots," now Langhorne, petitioned for a road from Falls meeting-house to Bristol, via Anthony Burton's. In 1709 a road was opened from the main road to the river, below the falls, to enable people to cross the river to Mahlon Stacy's mill. The road from the river, opposite the falls to Langhorne, then called "Cross lanes," was opened, 1710. In 1723, at the instance of Sir William Keith, a road was laid out from the ferry below the falls to Sir William's plantation. This was probably the upper river road, as it led to Thomas Yardley's mill. In 1744 the inhabitants of Makefield and Wrightstown petitioned to have this road re-opened, as it had been closed in several places. To the petition was the name of John Beaumont. In 1752 a lateral road was opened from the Yardley's mill road across to the one that ran via Falls meeting-house to Bristol, and, 1769, it was extended across to the road from Newtown to the meeting-house.

Falls township has five villages, none of any size, but all pleasant hamlets. Fallsington, in the northern part, is on the road from Kirkbride's ferry to Hulmeville, and was first called a village in Scott's Gazetteer, 1795. Tullytown is in the southwest corner on the turnpike and close to the Bristol line. It was named after one Tully, who owned land here. In 1816 lots were laid out, one being reserved for a church and another for a school-house, and was subsequently described as "a small town on the westernmost side of the Manor, near and adjoining Martin's lane end." The population of Fallsington, 1870, was 211 and Tullytown, 150, but both have grown meanwhile. Here is a famous tavern, the "Black Horse," of which more will be said in the chapter on "Old Taverns." Tyburn, about the middle of the township on the Bristol turnpike, was laid out more than three quarters of a century ago and was doubtless called after Tyburn, England, where public execution took place in early days. It is thought the first man executed in Bucks county was hanged here, hence the name. Oxford Valley, on the road from Fallsington to Langhorne, partly in Middletown, will be noticed in the latter township, and Emilie near Fallsington. The latter, formerly called "Centleville," has a church and school house, and was in part built on land that belonged to "Fox Hunter" John Brown. In a petition to the court over a century ago, mention is made of a "late settlement at Penn's Manor," but what reference this had is not known.

The surface of the manor portion of the township is level, while the residue has a gentle declivity toward the Delaware. The northern part is somewhat broken by the Edge Hills, which cross the county from the Delaware to the Schuylkill, and in the southwestern part is Turkey hill, a slight elevation above the surrounding level country. It is watered by Mill, Scott's, and other creeks. Falls township has a river front of ten or twelve miles, which affords several valuable fisheries, and, lying on tide-water, has all the facilities given by





river navigation. No township in the county has a richer or more productive soil, or less waste land. Some years ago the farmers turned their attention to the cultivation of tobacco, and large crops were raised and sold. Biles's, Moon's and Savage's islands belong to Falls.

In the olden time Falls and the neighboring townships must have been a good range for crows, judging from the number killed and paid for by the county. In 1816 the county treasurer paid out \$264.88 for crow-scalps, taken in Falls and Lower Makefield, which, at the rate of three pence per head, makes the number killed 7,940. An article on the subject at that period, concludes, "Those who annually receive considerable sums from the county treasury, are in a state of alarm, lest the *Breeders* should have been all destroyed."

When Congress had in contemplation the locating of the seat of Government on the west bank of the Delaware at the falls, 1789, the proposed Federal district fell mostly in this township, covering the site of Morrisville. The plat was surveyed by William Harvey and Isaac Hicks.

Falls is among the most populous townships in the county, but we are not able to give the population earlier than 1784, when it was 908 whites and 61 blacks, nor can we give it at each decade since that time. In 1810 it was 1,649; 1820, 1,880; 1830, 2,200, and 397 taxables; 1840, 2,068;<sup>1812</sup> 1850, 2,271; 1860, 2,316; 1870, 2,298,<sup>19</sup> of which 194 were of foreign birth; 1880, 2,385; 1890, 2,463; 1900, 1,850; Tullytown Boro, 528.

But few, if any, agricultural districts in the state have a more intelligent and cultivated population than Falls township. The postoffices are Fallsington, established, 1849, and James Thompson appointed postmaster; Tullytown, 1829, and Joseph Hutchinson postmaster; and Oxford Valley, 1849, when John G. Spencer was appointed postmaster, and held the office to his death, March 31, 1897, at the age of 94. He was born in Northampton township, and removed to Falls after arriving at manhood. Few postmasters in the county have been longer in commission.

The Ellets were early settlers in both New Jersey and Pennsylvania, but we do not know at what time they came into the former colony. Andrew Ellet was in Bucks county as early as 1706, and on 14th of 2d month, John Hiett conveyed to him 220 acres in Lower Makefield, bounded by Richard Hough, Acreman and others. William Ellet, probably lived and died in Falls, executed his will 20th of 12th mo., 1714, and was admitted to probate September 15, 1721, leaving his plantation to his son-in-law, James Downey, after the death of his wife. He had children, Ann Shalleross, Elizabeth Dowdney (probably Downey), Mary Hawkings and Sarah Bidgood. Charles Ellet, N. J., married Hannah Carpenter (daughter of Samuel Carpenter) born 1743, died 1820, married, 1765, and had six children; John, born 1769, died May 10, 1824, married Mary Smith, Salem county, N. J., Sarah, Charles, William, Rachel Carpenter, and Mary, Hannah Carpenter Ellet, daughter of John and Mary Ellet, born November, 1793, died April 20, 1862; Charles Ellet, son of Charles and Hannah Ellet, born 1777, died 1847, married, 1801, Mary, daughter of Israel Israel, Philadelphia. She was living, 1870, at the age of 91. They had four children, and their son Charles, and grandson, Charles Rivers, performed signal service on the Mississippi in the Civil War. Charles Ellet was the father of the ram system. The President and Congress

1812 We can not account for this falling off compared with 1830.

19 In 1870 the census of Tullytown was taken separately from the township.



refused to listen to his recommendations until driven to it by stern necessity. The Ellets were potent factors with Admiral Porter in clearing the western rivers of the Confederate iron clads. William Ellet, only son of Charles Ellet, Jr., graduated at an early age, from the University of Virginia, went to Germany to complete his education and committed suicide there. The civil engineer's daughter married the eldest son of ——— Cabell, Nelson county, Virginia.

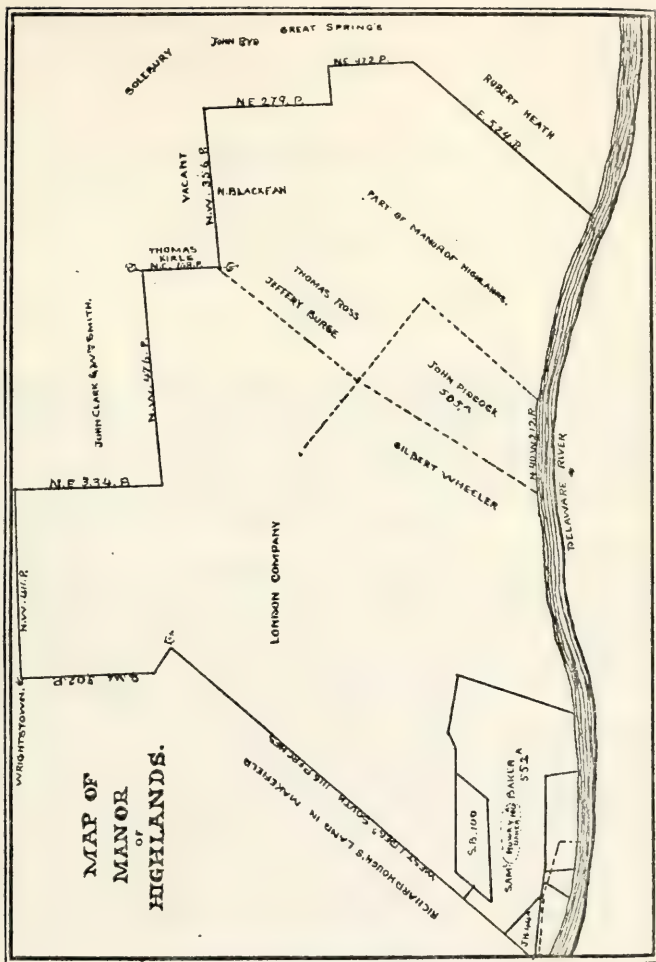
The Ivins family were later settlers in Bucks county coming in through New Jersey, but we do not know at what time. Isaac Ivins, the immigrant, was married three times, his first wife being Sarah Johnson, their marriage certificate bearing date 4 mo., 26, 1711. The name of his second wife was Lydia, and the third, Ann. He died, 1768. He mentions all the wives in his will. He lived and died in Mansfield township, Burlington county, and was a store-keeper by occupation. His children were Ann, Diadema, Moses, Aaron, born 8, 30, 1736, and died 6, 2, 1799. Isaac, Joseph and Levi. In 1792, Aaron Ivins, son of Isaac, Burlington county, but we are not informed whether the junior or senior, but as he married Ann Cheshire, 1764, he was probably son of Isaac the second, brought his wife, Ann, and children, Samuel, Ann, Mary and Barclay, and settled in Falls, to which meeting he brought a certificate. In 1796 he purchased 389 acres of Langhorne Biles on the Delaware for £5.835 or \$15,560 equivalent to \$40 per acre. The earlier descendants of Aaron Ivins intermarried with the families of Middleton, Cook, Comfort, Buckman, Smith, Taylor, Green and others well known in the lower end of the county. The late Dr. Horace Fremont Ivins, born in Penn's manor, October 30, 1856, and died at Easton, Pennsylvania, January 8, 1898, was a descendant. He was graduated from the Hahnemann Medical College, Philadelphia, 1879, then spent a year in Europe, the greater part of his time in the hospitals of London and Vienna. Upon his return he settled down in practice and became prominent in special branches. William H. Ivins, Camden, N. J., is a descendant of the Burlington county's immigrant.

Biles's island, in the Delaware, a mile below the falls, containing 300 acres, was sold to William Biles about 1680, by Orecton, Nannacus, Nenem-blahocking and Patelana, free native Indians, in consideration of £10, but was not actually conveyed by deed. On March 19, 1729, Lappewins and Captain Cumbansh, two Indian "Sachems," heirs and successors of the Indians above named, confirmed the island to William Biles, Jr., son of William Biles the elder, now deceased, in consideration of £7 in Indian goods. The deed contained a warranty against the grantors, their heirs and all other Indians.<sup>20</sup>

---

20. In 1723 the island in the Delaware at the upper end of Falls township was called "Joseph Wood's island," and contained 31½ acres. Joseph Wood's tract opposite, in Falls, then contained 600 acres, including the island. This was according to Cutler's resurvey, 1793.







## CHAPTER VIII.

### MAKEFIELD.

1692.

First named in report.—Origin of name.—Macclesfield.—Falls of Delaware objective point.—Order of settlers on river.—William Yardley's tract.—Richard Hough.—Old marriage certificate.—Briggs family; Stockton; Mead.—Friends' meeting.—Old graveyard.—Henry Marjorum.—Two Makefields one.—Daniel Clark.—Livezey family.—The Briggses.—Three brothers Slack.—Reverend Elijah and General James Slack.—The Janneys.—Edgewood.—Dolington.—Yardleyville.—First store-house.—Wheat Shack.—First lock-tender.—Negro killed.—Yardley of today.—Stone quarries.—Oak Grove school-house.—Area of township.—Taxes and population.

Makefield is the first township named in the report of the jury that subdivided the county, 1692. We give it the second place in our work because Falls is justly entitled to the first. It was the uppermost of the four river townships, and not only embraced what is now Lower Makefield, but extended to the uttermost bounds of civilization. All beyond was then an "undiscovered country," whose exploration and settlement were left to adventurous pioneers. Lower Makefield is bounded on the land side, by Falls, Newtown and Upper Makefield, and has a frontage of five miles on the Delaware.

There has been some discussion as to the origin of the name "Makefield," which the jury gave to this township, and which it bore until Upper Makefield was organized many years afterward. There is no name like it in England of town, parish, or hundred. When John Fothergill, minister among Friends, London, visited the township, 1721, he wrote the name "Macclesfield" in his journal. It is just possible that Makefield is a corruption of Macclesfield, or that the latter was pronounced Makefield by the early English settlers, and the spelling made to accord with the pronunciation. In the will of Henry Marjorum, an early settler, the name of the township is written "Maxfield," but one remove from Macclesfield.<sup>1</sup> But all this is mere conjecture, in face of the

<sup>1</sup> In the manuscript book of arrivals, library Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Macclesfield is written "Maxfield," and all historians of Cheshire state this fact. Tysons says: "The chapeltry of Macclesfield" is frequently called in ancient records "Maxfield," p. 734. Richard Hough came from "Maxfield" and being one of the principal men appointed to lay out the township, it is possible it was called Maxfield, or Macclesfield, out of deference to him. At Macclesfield, England, is a quaint old church, the oldest part





fact that the jury, which laid off the township, spelled the word, plain enough, *Makefield*.

The "falls of Delaware" was an objective point to Penn's first immigrants for a little colony of English settlers had gathered there several years before whither many directed their footsteps upon landing, whence they spread on into the wilderness beyond. Several settlers pushed their way into the woods of Makefield as early as 1682. Richard Hough, in his will made about 1701, gives the following as the order of the land-owners along the river from the falls up: John Palmer, Richard Hough, Thomas Janney, Richard Vickers, Samuel Overton, John Brock, one thousand acres; John Clows, one thousand acres; William Yardley, five hundred acres; Eleanor Pownall, Thomas Bond, James Harrison, Thomas Hudson, Daniel Milnor, two hundred and fifty acres; Joseph Milnor, two hundred and fifty acres; Henry Bond and Richard Hough five hundred acres, warrant dated September 20th, 1685, patent July 30th, 1687. Harrison owned in all five thousand acres here and elsewhere, and Bond was a considerable proprietor. The usual quantity held by settlers was from two hundred and fifty to one thousand acres.\* The parties named held nearly all the land in the township in 1704. The tract of William Yardley covered the site of Yardley, and, after his death, his son Thomas established a ferry there, called "Yardley's ferry," which the Assembly confirmed to him in 1722. This soon after became an important point, and, later in the century, when the three great roads leading to Philadelphia, via the Falls, Four Lanes end, now Langhorne, and Newtown terminated there, the ferry became a thoroughfare of travel and traffic for a large section of East Jersey.

Richard Hough, from Macclesfield, county Chester, England, arrived in the ship *Endeavor*, of London, 7th mo. 20th, 1683, with four servants, or dependants. He settled on the river front, Bucks county, taking up two tracts of land, one two miles below the site of Yardley, the other joining Penn's manor of Highlands; the upper having a width of half a mile on the river, and running back a mile and three quarters, the lower extending inland nearly three miles with a width of a quarter of a mile. Richard Hough married Margery daughter of John Clows, 1st mo., 17, 1683-4, in the presence of many friends. This was one of the earliest marriages among the English settlers, and William Yardley and Thomas Janney were appointed to see that it was "orderly done and performed." Five children were born of this marriage: Mary, Sarah, Richard, John and Joseph, who intermarried with the families of Bainbridge, Shalcross, Brown, Gumbly, Taylor and West, and left many descendants. Dr. Silas Hough, son of Isaac Hough and Edith Hart, was a great-grandson of Richard Hough, the immigrant and his wife; a descendant of John Hart, a minister among Friends from Witney, Oxfordshire, England, who settled in Byberry, Philadelphia county, 1682. John Hough, Cheshire, England, who arrived the same year as Richard Hough, with his wife Hannah, was probably a cousin.

Richard Hough early became prominent in the new colony in political, social and religious affairs. He was a leading member in Falls-meeting, and be-

---

dating back to the thirteenth century, and contains some curious tombs of the Saxon family. The curfew is still rung at 8 p. m.

2 The following were the land-owners in Makefield in 1684: Richard Hough, Henry Baker, Joseph Milnor, Daniel Milnor, Thomas Hudson, James Harrison, Thomas Bond, Henry Sidwell, Edward Luffe, Eleanor Pownall, William Pownall, John Clows, John Brock, Samuel Overton, Thomas Janney, Richard Vickers.



fore the meeting house was built, 1690, his house was one of the meeting places of the Bucks county quarterly meeting. He was one of the jury that laid out the original townships of the county, 1692; represented the county in the Provincial Assembly of 1684, 1688, 1690, 1697, 1699, 1700, 1703, 1704, and was a member of the Provincial Council, 1693, and 1700. He was active in both bodies, and left his impress on the early legislation of the Province. He held other public offices, including that of justice of the county, and, 1700, William Penn appointed Richard Hough, Phineas Pemberton and William Biles, a court of inquiry to investigate the state of his (Penn's) affairs in the Province. While in the meridian of his usefulness, Richard Hough met an untimely death, being drowned in the Delaware, March 25, 1705, on his way from his home to Philadelphia. His will is dated May 1, 1704. Among the old marriage certificates that have fallen into our hands, is that of "Robert Smith, Makefield township, Carpenter," and Phoebe, daughter of Thomas Canby, Solebury, married at Buckingham Meeting, September 30, 1719. It was formally drawn on parchment, and the signature well executed. It bears the names of Bye, Pearson, Eastburn, Fell, Paxson, and many others, whose descendants still worship at the meeting.

The Yardleys are supposed to have come into England with William the Conqueror, but the name is not met with until 1215, when William Yardley appears as a witness at the signing of Magna Charta. From that date all trace of the name is lost until 1400, and after that, the trace is complete. The first immigrant of the name to come to America was William Yardley, of Lancsclough, Staffordshire, who, with wife Jane, sons Enoch, William and Thomas, and servant Andrew Heath,<sup>2</sup> arrived at the Falls, Bucks county, September 28, 1682. He located 500 acres on the west bank of the Delaware covering the site of Yardley, Lower Makefield township. The homestead was called "Prospect Farm," a name it still retains, and is in possession of a member of the family.<sup>4</sup> The warrant was dated October 6, 1682, and the patent January 23, 1687. William Yardley, born 1632, and a minister among Friends at twenty-five, was several times imprisoned. From the first he took a prominent part in the affairs of the infant colony. He signed the Great Charter, represented Bucks county in the first Assembly, and was a member of the Executive Council. He was an uncle of Phineas Pemberton, one of Penn's most trusted friends and counselors, but in the midst of his usefulness, William Yardley died, 1693, and his wife and children soon followed him. Thomas Janney wrote of him, about the time of his death: "He was a man of sound mind and good understanding." William Yardley and his family being dead, his property in America reverted to his heirs in England, his brother Thomas and nephews, Thomas and Samuel, sons of Thomas. In 1694, Thomas, the younger son, came over with power of attorney to settle the estate. "Prospect Farm" became his property by purchase, and he settled in Lower Makefield, spending his life here, 12 month, 1706. Thomas Yardley married Ann, daughter of William Biles, the wedding taking place at Pennsbury, and they had issue ten children: Mary, Jane, Rebecca, Sarah, Joyce, William, Hannah, Thomas, Samuel, and Samuel second. Thus Thomas Yardley became the ancestor of

3 They came in the ship "Friend's Adventure," and Andrew Heath married the widow of William Venables.

4 Dr. Buckman gives it as his opinion that the original house of William Yardley was on the Dolington road, a mile from the village of Yardley.



all that bear the name in Bucks county and many in other parts of the country, with a numerous posterity in the female line. There is another Yardley family in Bucks descended from a Richard Yardley of Solebury township, supposed to be of the same ancestry as the Lower Makefield Yardleys, but it has not yet been established. Samuel Yardley, Doylestown, who married Mary Hough, belonged to the Solebury family.

Of the old Makefield families, the Briggses trace their descent, on the paternal side, back nearly two centuries, through the Briggses, Storrs, Croasdales, Cutlers and Hardings, to Ezra Croasdale, who married Ann Peacock, 1687. On the maternal side the line runs back through the Taylors, Yardleys, etc. to John Town, who married Deborah Booth, 1691. Barclay Knight's male line on the paternal side, in so far as the Makefield family is concerned, runs back three generations to Jonathan Knight, who married Grace Croasdale, 1748, while his mother's ancestry, on the paternal side, runs back to Job Bunting, who married Rachel, daughter of Henry Baker, 1689, and on the maternal to William and Margaret Cooper, through the Idens, Walnes, the Stogdales and Woolstons. The Stocktons, more recent in the township, are a collateral branch of the Princeton family. The first in this county was John Stockton, born June 15, 1768, who was the son of John, a New Jersey judge, a nephew of Richard Stockton, the Signer. The latter descended from Richard, a Friend, who came to America between 1660 and 1670, first settled on Long Island and afterward purchased a large tract of land near Princeton. John's father and brothers, owning large landed estates, remained loyal to the crown in the Revolutionary struggle, and lost their lives in the war and their property by confiscation. John Stockton settled near Yardleyville, in Lower Makefield, and married Mary Vansant, in 1794, who died August 19, 1844. They had ten children, Ann, Joseph, Sarah, Eliza, Mary Ann, John B., Charity, Isaiah and Eleanor, who intermarried with the Hibbses, Leedom's, Derbyshires, Browns, Palmers and Houghs. The descendants are numerous in the lower end of the county, and among them was the late Doctor John Stockton Hough, of Philadelphia. He was a son of the late Eleanor, who married William Aspy Hough, of Ewing, New Jersey. The Meads were in Makefield as early as 1744, when Andrew Ellet conveyed to William Mead two hundred and twenty acres on the Delaware, adjoining Richard Hough. He sold his land to Hezekiah Anderson in 1747, and left the township. Ellet was also an early settler, and his patent is dated September 26, 1701.

Makefield had been settled near three-quarters of a century before the Friends had a meeting house to worship in—in all those long years going down to Falls. In 1719 the "upper parts" of Makefield asked permission of Falls to have a meeting on first-days, for the winter season, at Samuel Baker's, John Baldwin's and Thomas Atkinson's which was allowed. In 1750, the Falls monthly gave leave to the Makefield Friends to hold a meeting for worship every other Sunday, at the houses of Benjamin Taylor and Benjamin Gilbert, because of the difficulty of going down there. A meeting-house was built, in 1752, twenty-five by thirty feet, one story high, which was enlarged in 1764, by extending the north end twenty feet, at a cost of £120.

The township presents us a relic of her early days, in an ancient burial place, called the "old stone graveyard," half a mile below Yardleyville.\* The

5 One account says the deed was executed 1 mo. 7, 1686, to William Yardley and others, in trust. It was then called "Slate Pit Hill." Down to 1800 it was the principal burying ground for Friends in the township.



ground was given, June 4, 1690, to the Falls Monthly Meeting, by Thomas Janney, before his return to England, where he died. There is but one stone standing, or was a few years ago, to mark the last resting place of one of the "rude forefathers" of the township, a brown sandstone, twenty-seven inches high, eighteen wide and six thick, the part out of the ground being dressed. On the face, near the top, are the figures "1692," and the following inscription below: "Here lies the body of Joseph Sharp, the son of Christopher Sharp." For upward of a half century the two Makefields were included in one township organization, and known by the name of Makefield. They were still one, 1742, but for the convenience of municipal purposes they were divided into two divisions, and called "upper" and "lower" division.

Adam Hoops, of Falls, owned three hundred and twenty acres along the river, in Lower Makefield. He probably died 1771, as his will is dated the 7th of June of that year. His daughter, Jane, married Daniel Clark, the uncle of Daniel Clark, jr., first husband of Mrs. Gaines.<sup>6</sup> The heirs of Adam Hoops sold the plantation to Clark, who disposed of it by sale in 1774, when he probably left the county. David V. Feaster, a captain in the Third Pennsylvania Reserves, Civil War, 1861-65, spent the latter years of his life on this farm, Lower Makefield, dying there December 6, 1894.

The Livezey family, of Lower Makefield and Solebury, of which the late Doctor Abraham Livezey, of Yardley, was a member, came to Bucks county at an early day. Jonathan, the immigrant, settled in Solebury soon after Penn's second visit, where he took up a tract of land that included the old Stephen Townsend farm—on which was built a one-story stone house, 1732, and torn down, 1848—and the farms of Armitage, Paxson and William Kitchen. He married Esther Eastburn, and had children Jonathan, Nathan, Benjamin and Joseph, and was the great-great-grandfather of Robert Livezey, father of the present generation. The great-grandfather married a Friend named Thomas; the grandfather, Daniel Livezey, married Margery Croasdale, whose eldest son, Robert, born February 22, 1780, married Sarah Paxson, who died at the age of ninety-three. Robert Livezey lived with one wife the whole of his married life of sixty years on the old Stephen Townsend farm. His children are Cyrus, Elizabeth, Ann, Albert, Allen, Elias, Abraham, and Samuel, who died in 1863. Previous to Samuel's death this family exhibited the remarkable fact that both parents, at the ages of eighty-three and eighty-four, and the entire family of eight children, living, the youngest being aged forty. Robert Livezey died, 1864, at the age of eighty-four. He was a Friend, and many years filled the office of justice of the peace.

Henry Marjorum (present form Margerum) and wife Elizabeth, county Wilt, England, arrived in the Delaware, 1 mo. 2, 1682, and settled on a 350-acre tract two miles below Yardley. He then bought 281 acres in Falls. They had two children, Sarah born 7, 17, 1685, and Henry born 12, 7, 1683. On the death of his wife, 8, 2, 1693, he married Jane Riggs, a widow, the first marriage in Burlington outside the meeting; we do not know when he died, but his will was recorded 1727. The name of Henry Marjorum appears as the owner of cattle, 1684, and the ear mark given; and one of the same name, son or grandson, was one of the first directors of the Newtown Library, 1760. The same year, he, or another Henry, went on a "voiage" to South Carolina with a certificate from Falls Monthly Meeting; but there being no monthly meeting near

6 On the authority of Gilbert Cope, Mrs. Gaines is thought to have been the daughter of Daniel Clark, Jr., and that her first husband was W. W. Whitney, New York.





where he was he "could not deliver his certificate nor get an endorsement of his behavior." In 1765 John Margerum "was much overtaken and disordered with strong drink in a public manner;" and 1766, a committee was appointed to treat with Henry Margerum, who was accused of "unlawful conversation with a young woman. Both were dismissed from meeting because they were in "an indifferent and unconcerned" frame of mind. They needed disciplining and got it. The homestead was occupied by William Margerum, who died there October 9, 1830. His wife's name was Elizabeth, and their son, Enos, born June 30, 1782, married Rachel Vasant, whose brother John was an Ensign in the Pennsylvania Line of the Revolution. The latter had three sons, Reading, a second son, born February 18, 1811, died December 20, 1867, and Garret, born January 22, 1813, went south in his youth, led an active business life and was killed at Memphis, Tennessee, 1891. The Rev. William Allibone Margerum, Ocean Grove, N. J., a prominent Methodist Episcopal minister, is a descendant of the pioneer, and his youngest son, Winfield L., born 1861, is engaged in business in Philadelphia. Several members of the family served on the side of the colonies in the Revolution, Joseph and William in Capt. Stillwell's company, Colonel Keller's regiment, Bucks county militia. The names of Benjamin and Jonathan Margerum were on the rolls at different periods.

The Slack family of Makefield are descendants of John and Abraham Slack, grandsons of Hendrick Cornelisse Slecht, who emigrated from Holland in 1652 and settled on Long Island. Abraham, born 1722, settled in Lower Makefield. He first occupied the farm in the northeast corner of the township, on the Delaware, subsequently owned by William Pfaff, deceased, but afterward moved to the farm immediately north and adjoining, recently owned by a Smith. He lived there many years and died, 1802. Slack's island, in the Delaware, was named after him. He probably married soon after his arrival, and his children were Abraham, Cornelius, James and Sarah, all of whom married and left descendants. Abraham, the elder son, left but three children, who are deceased, and their descendants live in Philadelphia. The second son, Cornelius, died, 1828, leaving a number of children, some recently living, among them Mrs. James Larue, Lower Makefield, Mrs. Charles Young, Edgewood, and Mrs. Balderston, Newtown. James, the third son, born in 1756, died on his farm, 1832, at the age of seventy-six, leaving one daughter, Alice, and three sons, Abraham, Elijah and James. Sarah, the daughter of Abraham the elder, married Moses Kelley, whose descendants are to be found in Newtown, Fallsington and Philadelphia. The late Mrs. Jane Harvey, wife of Joseph Harvey, of Newtown, and Doctor Lippincott, Philadelphia, husband of Grace Greenwood, were two of her descendants. Abraham, the elder son of James, died, 1835, leaving a large family of children, several of whom reside in Bucks county. Among them are Samuel M. Slack, Upper Makefield, John Slack Keith, Newtown, and Elijah T. Slack, Philadelphia. Abraham's descendants married into the families of Rich, Stevens, Torbert, Emery, McNair, etc. Elijah Slack, second son of James, graduated at Princeton, studied divinity, was licensed as a Presbyterian minister, and removed to Cincinnati, 1817, where he died, 1868, leaving a large family of children, most of whom live in the southern states. The daughter Alice married David McNair, Newtown township, and died 1830, leaving six children, a number of whose descendants live in the county. James, the youngest son of Abraham the second, familiarly known in the lower end of the county as Captain Slack, resided on the farm where his father died until 1837, when he immigrated to Indiana, and settled



on White river, Delaware county, where his wife died in 1845, and he in 1847. He left six sons and three daughters, of whom but three survive: Doctor George W. Slack, of Delaware county, Indiana, Anthony T. Slack, Independence, Missouri, and James R. Slack, Indiana. The latter went to Huntingdon, Indiana, 1840, with his license as an attorney in his pocket, and began life in the wilderness. In turn he was schoolmaster, clerk in the county-clerk's office, county auditor, and State Senator. On the breaking out of the Civil War, he espoused the cause of the Union, raised the forty-seventh Indiana regiment, of which he was appointed Colonel. He participated in most of the campaigns and battles in the West, from Island No. 10, in March, 1862, to the surrender of Mobile, April, 1865. He was appointed brigadier-general, 1864, and brevet major-general, March, 1865, for gallantry in the field. In October, 1873, he was elected judge of the Twenty-eighth Judicial district by eight hundred majority, in a district in which the Republican candidate for President had one thousand two hundred majority, in 1872.<sup>7</sup>

The Janneys, Bucks county and elsewhere, are descended from Thomas Janney, and Elizabeth his wife, Cheshire, England, where he was born, 1633, and died 12 mo., 17, 1677. His son Thomas joined the Society of Friends shortly after it was organized, and was frequently punished for attending meeting. He became a minister about 1654. In 9th mo., 24, 1660, Thomas Janney was married to Margery Heath, of Horton, at the home of James Harrison, his brother-in-law. They came to Pennsylvania in the Endeavor, with four children, landing at Philadelphia 7 mo., 29, 1683. Jacob, Thomas, Abel and Joseph settled in Lower Makefield on the river below Yardley. He located a five hundred acre patent here, and another of one thousand acres near the Newtown line. He was a member of the Provincial Council and returning to England, 1695, died there, 1696, at the age of sixty-one. He has numerous descendants in this county. Stephen T. Janney, who died in Newtown township, November 12, 1898, at the age of eighty-one, was the son of Jacob and Francenia Janney, and the fifth in descent from the immigrant. His father had ten children and there was no death among them for the period of fifty years. In 1842 Stephen T. Janney married Harriet P. Johnson, daughter of William H. and Mary (Paxson) Johnson, and is survived by five children. This branch of the family made their home in Newtown township, and the homestead farm is still in their possession.

There are but two villages in Lower Makefield—Edgewood, on the road from Yardley to Attleborough, consisting of a store, postoffice, established 1858, and Samuel Tomlinson appointed postmaster, and a dwelling; and Yardleyville on the Delaware, at the site of Thomas Yardley's ferry, of ye olden time, now incorporated into a borough named Yardley. Dolington, on the line between Lower and Upper Makefield, will be noticed in our account of the latter township. Yardleyville began to develop into what Americans call a village about 1807. An old map of the place of that date shows a number of building lots, and streets laid out above the mouth of the creek, and running back from the river, and on the south side were several lots at the intersection of the Newtown and Upper River roads. The only buildings

7 General Slack died at Chicago, suddenly, July 28, 1884, from a stroke of paralysis. He was buried at Huntingdon, his home, the following Sunday, July 31, followed to the grave by a very large concourse of mourning relatives and friends. Distinguished men were present from all parts of the state and the sermon and eulogies pronounced over his remains bespeak the high esteem in which General Slack was held.



there were the old tavern near the river bank, and the dwellings of Brown, Pritchcock, Eastburn and Depue. At this time the ferry was half-a-mile below the bridge, and boats landed opposite the farm house of Jolly Longshore. One Howell kept the ferry on the New Jersey side, and it was as often called Howell's as Yardley's ferry. The first store house in the place was built by the widow of Thomas Yardley. An old tavern stood at this side of the ferry, kept by John Jones, and subsequently, Benjamin Flemming. When the ferry was moved up to the site of the bridge, a tavern, now the "White Swan," was built there, and first kept by one Grear. The house was refused license, 1892, and since then has been kept as a summer boarding house, and a "Cyclers" roadhouse. Neill Vansant bought the old Yardley mansion, with mills and some two hundred acres of land, which then included the whole of the village. The mansion and the mills were subsequently owned by Richard Mitchell, Atlee and Mahlon Dungan. The latter sold the property to William Yardley, whose heirs still own it. Among the earliest houses in the place, were the small frame tenement on John Blackfan's land near the creek, the three-story stone house called the "Wheat Sheaf," because there was a sheaf of wheat cast in the iron railing in front of the second story, and a small frame and stone house east of the canal above Bridge street. Charles Shoemaker was the first lock-tender on the canal at Yardleyville, appointed in 1831. In 1893, a county bridge was built across the canal at the foot of College avenue. The third store was kept by Aaron LaRue in the "Canal storehouse." He joined church, emptied his liquor into the canal and set it on fire. His son, James G. LaRue, killed a negro in this storehouse for abusing his mother and the grand jury ignored the bill. A general store was once kept in this house by the late Josiah B. Smith of Newtown, but was burned down in 1891. The great freshet of 1841 carried the bridge away. The Yardley of today is a much more pretentious village than its ancestor of seventy-five years ago, and the word "ville" has been knocked off its name by the age of improvement. It now contains several industrial establishments, made up of a steam spoke and handle factory, steam sawmill, plate and plaster mills, steam felloe works, two merchant flour mills, several dry goods stores and groceries, coal and lumber yards, four public houses, a graded school, three churches and Friends meeting house, and a Catholic congregation worship in the Odd Fellows Hall. The Bound Brook railroad from Philadelphia to New York crosses the Delaware just south of the village. A post-office was established in 1838, and Mahlon Dungan appointed postmaster.

In the immediate vicinity of Yardley are two valuable stone quarries, from which many valuable building stones are quarried and shipped to various parts of the country. In a letter written by James Logan to Phineas Pemberton, about 1700, he mentions that William Penn "had ordered a memorandum entered in the office that ye great quarry in R. Hough's and Abel Janney's lands be reserved when they come to be confirmed, being for ye public good of ye county." What about "ye great quarry," and who knows about it now? Does it refer to the quarries at Yardley? In the same letter Logan asks Pemberton where he can get "three of four hundred acres of good land and proportionable meadow, in your innocent county." In olden times, the children from the vicinity of Yardley went to school at the Oxford school house; but in the course of time, an eccentric man, one Brelsford, a famous deer hunter of that section, built an eight-square on the site of the present Oak Grove school house on the lot left by Thomas Yardley for school purposes. At one time a general store was kept in this house by Josiah B. Smith of Newtown, and was burned down in 1891.



In 1897, the "Oak Grove Improvement Company" was organized for the purpose of planting ornamental shade trees on the school lot, about one hundred dollars being raised and expended by a few persons, resulting in a well shaded, cool and convenient park of three acres, and frequently used for religious, political and other public meetings. Other desirable improvements, are a public road along the Bound Brook railroad just south of the borough, and the formation of "Hampton Lake" covering ten acres, by damming a small creek and using the water for the engines of the trains stopping at Yardley station. It is convenient for boating, fishing and getting ice. Besides the improvements mentioned, others have been made at Yardley in recent years, no less important. In 1876 a new Episcopal church, St. Andrews, was erected on the site of the old one built 1837 and used as a free church. The following year the Rev. John W. Stephenson, colored, collected funds and built an African Methodist Episcopal church, the corner stone being laid September 9, and dedicated November 4. In 1889-90 the Yardley National Bank was organized and built; and opened for business with a capital of \$50,000, January 20, of the latter year. The comptroller's certificate was dated January 13, 1890. The bank building is a tasteful structure in the center of the village. Buckmanville, a hamlet of a few dwellings, a store and post office, is on the road from Pineville to Dolington. The population of Yardley was 820 by the census of 1880, but at the present time is about a thousand.

Yardleyville's name was changed to Yardley about the time of its incorporation as a borough, 1895, but we do not know the date. The same year the public lighting of its streets was introduced, first by naphtha lamps, which were replaced the following year by an electric light plant, which supplies Morrisville with a four mile current. The borough is connected with Doylestown, Newtown, Bristol, Trenton and other points by trolley. In 1897 the Yardley Delaware Bridge was repaired and strengthened, and the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad filled up the great tressel of the Bound Brook railroad across the Delaware from the canal to the river, on the Pennsylvania side, requiring one hundred twenty-two millions, three hundred sixty-two thousand cubic feet of earth. The gap to be filled was twenty-two hundred and thirty-five feet long, fifty-five feet high, thirty feet wide at the top and three hundred at the bottom. The late George Yardley of the William and Thomas branch, had a handsome place called "Linden" below the village in the long past, but its remains are overthrown and ruined by the embankment of the Reading railroad approach.

The surface of Lower Makefield is gently rolling, with scarce a hill that deserves the name. The eastern end of Edge Hill, reaching from the Schuylkill to the Delaware, runs along the southern line of the township, and marks the northern limit of the primary formation. Here the surface is somewhat broken. It is not so well watered as most of the townships, and has but few creeks. The largest is Brock's creek, named after John Brock, an original settler, whose land lay along it, and empties into the Delaware at Yardley. Core-creek rises in the northwest corner of the township, but soon enters Newtown, thence flows through Middletown to Neshaminy. Rock run, which flows through Falls and empties into the Delaware below Pennsbury, rises in the southern part. The township is traversed by numerous local roads, which render all points accessible to the inhabitants. The soil is fertile and well-cultivated, and the population is almost exclusively employed in agriculture. The area is nine thousand nine hundred and forty-seven acres, with but little waste land.





In 1693, the next year after the township was organized, the assessed taxes of Makefield amounted to £11. 14s. 3d. In 1742, sixty years after its settlement, it had seventy-six taxable inhabitants, among whom were eleven single men. The next year there were only fifty-seven, but had increased to ninety-four in 1764. In 1742 the poor-rate was three pence per pound, and nine shillings on single men. Thomas Yardley, the heaviest tax-payer, was assessed at £100. In 1784 the population was 748, of which twenty-six were blacks, and one hundred and one dwellings; 1,089, 1810; 1,204, 1820; 1,340, 1830, with taxables; 1,550, 1840; 1,741, 1850; 1,958, 1860; and 2,066, of which two hundred and twenty-seven were foreign-born, in 1870. In 1786 the joint commissioners of Pennsylvania and New Jersey confirmed to Lower Makefield Dunn's, Harvey's lower, and Slack's three islands in the Delaware.

The first loss by fire in the township of which we have any record, was 1736, when John Schofield had his dwelling burned. Collections, to cover the loss, were taken up in the monthly meetings.



## CHAPTER IX.

---

### BRISTOL TOWNSHIP.

---

1692.

---

Interesting township.—Only seaport in county.—Original name.—Present name appears.—Richard Noble.—Reverend Thomas Dungan.—Cold Spring.—Elias Keach.—His History.—Thomas Dungan's descendants.—Samuel Carpenter.—Bristol mill.—Bristol island meadows.—Fairview and Belle meadow farms.—Captain John Clark.—Ferry to Burlington.—Act to improve navigation of Neshaminy.—Bessonett's rope ferry.—Line of stages.—Christopher Taylor.—Captain Partridge.—The Dilworths.—The Taylor family.—Anthony Taylor.—Anthony Newbold.—Bristol College.—Captain John Green.—China Retreat.—Van Broom Houckgeest.—Earl Springs.—Pigeon swamp.—The "Mystic well."—Daniel Boone.—William Stewart, his schoolmate.—Bolton farm.—Landredth's seed-farm.—Hellings's fruit establishment.—Newportville.—Bela Badger.—Surface, area, population.

Bristol, next to Falls, is the most interesting township in the county. It played a leading part in the settlement of the Province, and here was located the first county seat, and justice administered for forty years. Being the only seaport in the county, many of the early immigrants landed here, either coming up the river in boats or crossing over from Burlington, where some of the ships discharged their living cargoes. As there was sufficient depth of water, possibly some of the smaller vessels landed on the bank at Bristol.

In the report of the jury, fixing the boundaries of the five townships laid out, 1692, Bristol is located below Pennsbury, and was "to follow the river to Neshaminah, then up Neshaminah to the upper side of Robert Hall's plantation, and to take in the land of Jonathan Town, Edmund Lovet, Abraham Cox, etc., to Pennsbury, and by the same to the place of beginning." The name given to it was "Buckingham," no doubt after the parish of that name in England, and was so called in the court records as late as 1697, and "New Buckingham" in the meeting records as late as 1703. Its present name first appears 1702, when a constable was appointed for "Bristol." The reason for dropping the original name and assuming one less pleasant to the ear, is not known, probably because the township gradually came to be called by the name of the borough growing up within its borders. If we except the few "old renters" from the time of Andros, and still a few others who came when the Swedes and Dutch



held rule on the Delaware, the original settlers of Bristol township were English Friends.<sup>1</sup>

Our knowledge of the first English settlers is not extensive, and possibly, not always accurate. Thomas Holme, Penn's surveyor-general, owned land in this and other townships, but he never lived in the county. His occupation enabled him to pick up tracts worth having, and he appears to have availed himself of the opportunity. Richard Noble, the first sheriff, appointed in 1682, owned an extensive tract on the Neshaminy, above its mouth. William White, Richard Noble and Samuel Allen owned tracts on that stream in the order they are named, and eight proprietors owned all the land bordering on the Neshaminy, from its mouth up to the Middletown line. Thomas Holme being the largest owner, five hundred and forty-seven acres, whose land lay on the stream but a short distance, and then ran along the Middletown line nearly to Falls. John Clark, husband of Ann Clark, received his grant from Governor Andros, May 12, 1679, embracing three hundred and nine acres, and dying, 1683, left it to his widow. The court took charge of Clark's estate at his death, and sold one hundred acres to Richard Noble, which Penn confirmed to him in 1689. Samuel Allen's daughter, Martha, was married to Daniel Pegg, of Philadelphia, at her father's house, Bristol township, April 22, 1686. Her husband gave the name to Pegg's run, and a street in Philadelphia.

The Dungans came from Rhode Island, and some of them were in Bristol before Penn arrived. William, who was probably the eldest son of the Reverend Thomas, who came in advance to the Quaker colony where there was neither let nor hindrance in freedom to worship God, had two hundred acres granted him in Bristol, by William Markham, 4th of 6th month, 1682, and confirmed by Penn the 5th of 5th month, 1684. He is denominated an "old renter." About the same time there came a small colony of Welsh Baptists, from Rhode Island, who settled near Cold Spring. This spring, one of the finest in the county, is near the river bank three miles above Bristol, and covers an area of about fifty feet square. It is surrounded by a stone wall, is well shaded and constantly discharges about one hundred and fifty gallons per minute. In 1684 the Welsh immigrants were followed by the Reverend Thomas Dungan and his family, who settled in the immediate vicinity. He soon gathered a congregation about him and organized a Baptist church, which was kept together until 1702. But little is known of its history. If a church building were ever erected it has entirely disappeared, but the graveyard, overgrown with briars and trees and a few dilapidated tombstones, remains. It is fifty feet square, and near the turnpike. The land was probably given by Thomas Stanaland, who died March 16, 1753, and was buried in it. Thomas Dungan, the pastor, died in 1688, and was buried in the yard, but several years afterward a handsome stone was erected to his memory at Southampton.<sup>12</sup> Two pastors at Pennypack were

1 Names of original settlers: Thomas Holme, John Spencer, John Boyden, Samuel Allen, John Swart, Jacob Peljsson, Richard Noble, Ann Clark, Samuel Clift, William Dungan, Mordecai Bowden, John Tully, Thomas Dungan, Clement Dungan, Richard Lundy, Thomas Bowman, Thomas Rudeyard, William Hauge, Christopher Taylor, Francis Richardson, Griffith Jones and Edward Bennet.

12 The Rev. Thomas Dungan was born in London, England, about 1632, and in 1637 came with his mother and step-father, Jeremiah Clark, to New England, settling at Newport, R. I., where young Dungan doubtless spent his boyhood and youth. He probably



buried in this old graveyard, the Reverend Samuel Jones, who died December 10, 1722, and Joseph Wood, September 15, 1747.

The Reverend Elias Keach, the first pastor at Pennypack, was ordained by Mr. Dungan. The history of this able minister of the gospel is full of interest. He came from London, 1686, representing himself as a minister and was asked to preach at Pennypack. Many flocked to hear the young London divine. In the midst of his sermon he suddenly stopped as if attacked by sickness, burst into tears and confessed that he was an impostor. He dated his conversion from that moment. He now retired to Cold Spring to seek counsel and advice of Mr. Dungan, where he remained a considerable time. He probably studied divinity with Mr. Dungan, who baptised him. He became the pastor at Pennypack, 1687, but returned to England, 1692, where he preached with success until his death, 1699. He married a daughter of Judge More, after whom Moreland township was named. His only daughter, Hannah, married Revitt Harrison, of England, whose son, John Elias Keach Harrison, came to America about 1734, settled at the Crooked Billet, now Hatboro, and was a member of the Southampton Baptist church. The Reverend Thomas Dungan left five sons and three daughters, but divided his real estate between Thomas, Jeremiah and John, after the death of their mother, they paying their sisters, Mary, Rebecca and Sarah, five pounds each. The sons and daughters married into the families of Wing, Drake, West, Richards, Doyle and Carrell.<sup>2</sup> William, the eldest son, married in Rhode Island, probably before he emigrated to Pennsylvania. We have the authority of Morgan Edwards for saying that by 1770 the descendants of Reverend Thomas Dungan numbered between six and seven hundred. The 2nd of April, 1698, Clement, Thomas, Jeremiah and John Dungan conveyed two hundred acres, above Bristol near the Delaware, to Walter Plumpluey. They probably left Bristol at that time, and removed to Northampton township, where the descendants of the family still reside. In March, 1774, the Cold Spring farm was sold at public sale by Thomas Stanaland. Samuel Clift was an "old renter," of whom more in another place.

Samuel Carpenter, born in Surry, England, who came to the province from the island of Barbadoes, in 1683, and now a wealthy shipping merchant of Philadelphia, was the largest land-holder in Bristol township at the close of

---

received part of his education at Roger Williams' celebrated school. He became a freeman of the colony, 1656. Having embraced the Baptist faith, he entered the ministry, and, shortly after Monmouth county, New Jersey, was settled by the English, Mr. Dungan took up land there, but sold it, 1674. After Penn received the grant of Pennsylvania he removed to the Delaware and settled at Cold Spring, founded the first Baptist church in the colony and died, 1688. Penn granted 400 acres to Thomas Dungan and son Clement. The Rev. Thomas Dungan married Elizabeth Weaver, of Rhode Island, and she died, 1690. They had issue: William, born about 1658, married Deborah Wing, died 1713; Clement, died in Northampton township, 1732; Elizabeth, married Nathaniel West, Newport, Rhode Island; Thomas, born about 1670, married Mary Drake, died June 23, 1759; Rebecca, married Edward Doyle; he died 1703, and, in his will, names wife, Rebecca, and sons Clement and Edward, both of New Britain; Jeremiah, born about 1673, married Deborah Drake, died April 6, 1761; Mary, married a Richards, and had issue: John, died unmarried and without issue, and Sarah married James Carrell and had issue.

<sup>2</sup> The Doyle and Carrell the Dungan daughters married, were members of the families of the same name living in Warminster and Doylestown, respectively.





the century. He purchased some two thousand acres contiguous to Bristol including the site of the borough. Among the tracts he bought were those of John Otter, Samuel Clift, Edward Bennet and Griffith Jones, running down the Delaware nearly to the mouth of Neshaminy, and afterward that of Thomas Holme, running back almost to the Middletown line, about one thousand four hundred acres. He likewise owned two islands in the river. He probably built the Bristol mills which stood on what is now Mill creek, a quarter of a mile from the river, and up to whose doors small vessels came to load and unload freight. The saw-mill was seventy feet long by thirty-two wide, and able to cut about fifteen-hundred feet in twelve hours, while the flour-mill had four run of stone with an undershot wheel. We do not know at what time Mr. Carpenter built the mills, but, in 1705, he speaks of them as being "newly built." They earned a clear profit of £400 a year. The mill-pond then covered between 200 and 300 acres. The pine timber sawed at the mill was brought from Timber creek, New Jersey, and the oak cut from his own land near by. At that day the mills had about fifteen feet head and fall, and there was water enough to run about eight months in the year. About 1710-12, Mr. Carpenter removed to Bristol, making his summer residence on Burlington island, his dwelling standing as late as 1828. He was the richest man in the province, 1701, but lost heavily by the French and Indian war of 1703; and, 1705, he offered to sell his Bristol property to his friend Jonathan Dickinson, island of Jamaica.<sup>3</sup> He married Hannah Hardman, an immigrant from Wales, 1684, and died at Philadelphia, 1714. His wife died, 1728. His son Samuel married a daughter of Samuel Preston, and granddaughter of Thomas Lloyd. Samuel Carpenter was largely interested in public affairs; was a member of the Council and Assembly, and Treasurer of the Province. He is spoken of in high terms by all his contemporaries.<sup>4</sup> The Ellets, who distinguished themselves in the late Civil war, were descendants of Samuel Carpenter through the intermarriage of the youngest daughter of his son Samuel with Charles Ellet.

The Bristol island meadows, on the Delaware below Bristol, forming a tract of rich meadow land, were patented to Samuel Carpenter. They were then called Burden's island, said to contain eight hundred and fifteen and a quarter acres, and were described as lying between Mill creek and Hog run. In 1716 Hannah Carpenter and sons conveyed the island to a purchaser. In 1774 an island near this, containing about forty acres, called Lesser island, was conveyed by John Clark to John Kidd. In 1807 Bela Badger bought the Fairview and Belle meadow farms, lying south of Bristol, and afterward Bristol

3 At one time Mr. Carpenter offered to sell his Bristol mills to his friend William Penn.

4 Samuel Carpenter had a brother, Joshua, who probably came to America with him. His wife's name was Elizabeth, and their first child was Samuel, born August 14, 1686, and married Mary Yates, who was born at Chester, 1700, daughter of Jasper Yates. Their children were: Joshua, born February 12, 1720; Elizabeth, born November 15, 1725; Samuel, born May 10, 1728 (on Carpenter's Island); Mary, born April 2, 1730; Catharine, born July 10, 1732 (on Carpenter's Island); Jasper, born October 14, 1734, married and had one daughter, Elizabeth, born August 27, 1793, who married Abraham Cook, January, 1799; Joshua Carpenter, first born of Joshua and Elizabeth, married and had one child, born July 22, 1753, and married Mary Roan—Letter from Jasper Carpenter Cook, Philadelphia, May 24, 1877.



island, then called Yonkin's and subsequently Badger's island. The tide ebbed and flowed between the island and mainland. Mr. Badger, at great expense, banked in about three hundred and fifty acres of the meadow, making one of the most productive islands in the Delaware. The portion not banked in is covered with water at every high tide. A small part of the meadow adjoining Bristol was wharfed in to form the basin of the Delaware Division Canal.<sup>5</sup> Before the Revolution, Captain John Clark, of the British army, came to America for his health, and lived on the Fairview farm, where Badger died. When a party of British horse came from Philadelphia to Bristol, 1778, to burn the grist-mill, word was sent to Captain Clark, who rode into the village and forbade the destruction of property, on the ground that he was a British officer and part owner. The mill was not burned, and he soon afterward resigned his commission. He was the worshipful-master of the Bristol lodge of Masons, and remained a member to his death.

A ferry across the Delaware, from Bristol to Burlington, was first established by the Provincial Council, 1709. A petition from the county-magistrates was presented by John Sotcher, who then owned the land on this side of the river, and on which the landing was to be. In 1714, an act of similar import was passed by the New Jersey assembly, which fixed the rate for ferrying over, and prohibited all but the licensed ferryman acting, under a fine of twenty shillings. Of course people crossed the river between these two points many years before it was a recognized ferry. It is not known that the landing of the original ferry was on the spot of the present one. About 1729 Samson Carey petitioned to be granted the ferry from Burlington to Bristol.

Christopher Taylor, mentioned elsewhere—one of the early pioneer settlers of Bristol township, is supposed to have been born near Skipton, Yorkshire, England. There he officiated as a Puritan preacher until he joined the Quakers, 1652. He taught a classical school at various places; came to America, 1682, and obtained the grant of 5,000 acres in this county. He represented Bristol in the first Assembly:—was a member of the first Executive Council, after Penn's arrival, and was also Register-General of the Province. At one time he taught a classical school at Philadelphia. His son Israel was sheriff of Bucks county, and his daughter married Jona Sanderlands, Chester county, 1693. At the time of his death he was a resident of Tinecum island in the Delaware, and practiced surgery. He died 1696.

An act of Assembly was passed in 1771, to improve the navigation of Neshaminy creek, which bounds Bristol township on the southwest. The stream was declared a public highway as far up as Barnsley's ford; now Newportville, but the navigation was not much improved. At certain stages of the water vessels of light draught can come up to that point. In olden times there was a floating bridge and rope ferry across Neshaminy about a hundred yards above the turnpike bridge at Schenck's station, the foundation of which can still be seen. They were owned by Charles Bessonett,<sup>6</sup> who then

---

5 Possibly these island meadows are the same as Aldricks' island of two centuries and a half ago. Next to William Penn, Samuel Carpenter was the richest man in the Province. He owned the "Slate Roof House," Philadelphia, in which Penn resided, 1700. Watson says Samuel Carpenter was the Stephen Girard of his period, in wealth.

6 The Bessonetts were in Bensalem as early as 1729, and on January 6, that year, John Rodman made a conveyance to John Bessonett. His will was executed March 4,



ran a line of stages from Philadelphia to New York, and kept tavern in Bristol. In 1785 he and Gersham Johnson were authorized to lay out a road, from the sixteenth mile-stone, on what is now the Philadelphia and Trenton turnpike, through the lands of J. Vandegrift and William Allen, to and across Neshaminy; thence through land of John Edgar and Joseph Tomlinson, and on to the nineteenth mile-stone, and to build a bridge and establish a ferry. These were the floating bridge and rope ferry. As early as 1700 the Grand Jury presented the necessity of a bridge over this stream, and William Moore was appointed to view and select a site, the expense to the county was not to exceed £80. Whether it was built, and if so, where, the author is not informed. An early act of Assembly sought to open lock navigation from tide-water to Bridgetown, but nothing came of it. The bill provided for the incorporation of the "Nashaminy Lock & Navigation Company."

On the bank of the Delaware, three miles below Bristol, stands what is known as "China Retreat" and Bristol College.<sup>7</sup> About 1787 the farm belonged to one Benger, an Irish sporting gentleman, who imported the famous horse "Messenger," he purchased of a brother of the Duke of York. It was then called "Benger's Mount." He sold it to one Andre Everade Van Braam Houckgeest, governor of an East India island, who retired to this county, and erected an elegant mansion, calling it "China Retreat." The marble used in its construction was brought up the river by Samuel Hibbs, Bensalem, in a shallop. He sold the property, 1798, 361 acres and 3 perches, to Captain Walter Sims, for £10,706, whose son-in-law, Capt. John Green, was the first sea captain to carry our flag to China. He made the round trip in about a year, going through the Straits of Sunda. He was the first to import a full set of China-ware direct from China into the colonies 1772, and Shanghai chickens from a cross which makes our celebrated "Bucks County chickens." Captain Green died September 24, 1796, at the age of 60, and was buried in St. James church yard, Bristol.

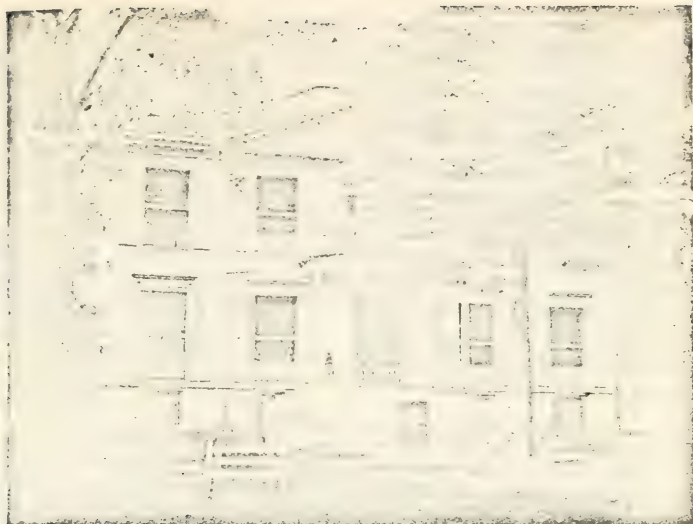
Andre Everade Van Braam Houckgeest, builder of China Retreat, has an interesting history. He was born in Holland, 1739, and after serving in the Dutch Navy, in which two of his brothers were Admirals, he took service in the Dutch East India Company, in China. Amassing a fortune, he came to America and settled near Charleston, S. C., bought a nice plantation and became naturalized. Losing four of his five children and much of his fortune he again accepted service in the Dutch East India Company, and returned to Canton as Chief Director. He gained the confidence and esteem of the Emperor, and, by study and travel, became a recognized authority on Chinese manners and customs. He wrote an interesting book, dedicating it to Washington. He returned to America at the end of nine years, and to his surviving daughter, who, meanwhile, had married Major Richard Brooke Roberts, U. S.

---

1774, and proved October 26, 1778. His children were: Daniel, John, Charles, Catharine, Anne, Martha and Elizabeth. Charles, who lived and died in Bristol, was deputy postmaster, 1776. A settlement of his estate was filed, October 27, 1807, but was not finally settled until 1812. Charles Bessonet, probably the innkeeper at Bristol, was the son of Charles.

7 Prior to this, the property belonged to Thomas Clifford, and was known as "Rocky Point," from the reef of rock in the river still visible at low tide. After Clifford's death it passed to the descendants of his daughter, ——— Smith, and then to the Phillips family. Authority of Israel Pemberton; see also "Miss Eves' Journal," Penna. Magazine, 1881.





CHINA RETREAT, 1790.

A., upon landing at Philadelphia, April 24, 1796; bringing with him a great collection of Chinese curiosities, including a Chinese coachman and footman. He now bought the "Benger Mound" farm near Bristol on which he erected a princely dwelling, in the prevailing colonial style, surmounted by a pagoda from which were suspended silver bells. The rooms were large and elegantly furnished; the music room for his daughter was the width of the house, with vaulted roof, gilded and frescoed, and was noted for its fine acoustic qualities. Here Van Braam dispensed a generous hospitality, numbering among his distinguished guests Washington, Lafayette and Prince Talleyrand, then in exile, the latter spending much of his time at China Retreat. On a festive occasion, it is said, Washington and Lafayette planted the two pine trees that stand in front of the house. Being a man of education and scientific attainments, he became a member of the Philadelphia Philosophical Society, and of the leading societies of Europe. His wife was a daughter of Baron Van Reede Van Oudtshorn, Governor of the Cape of Good Hope. His daughter on the death of Major Roberts, her first husband, married Capt. Staats Morris, son of Lewis Morris, signer of the Declaration of Independence. The oldest son of Major Roberts was named Lucius Quintus Cincinnatus, after the Society of the Cincinnati, of which his father was an original member. After the death of Major Roberts, and the death of his widow, Van Braam sold China Retreat and returned to Holland, his fine collection of Chinese curiosities being lost at sea. The family of the distinguished Hollander keeps up its connection with Bucks county by the great grandson, Erasmus Roberts, marrying, 1892, Helen Chambers, daughter of Major Thomas Chambers, Newtown, and granddaughter of the late John Barnsley.





China Retreat was next occupied as a seat of learning under the name of "Bristol College," in charge of the "Episcopal Education Society of Pennsylvania." The leaders in the enterprise were Rev. G. W. Ridgeway and Dr. Twyng and Bedell. The farm of 380 acres, with improvements, was purchased in March, 1833, for \$20,000, and \$15,000 additional were raised by subscription, the subscribers contributing \$75 a year per scholarship as a loan to students. The buildings were only sufficient to accommodate 15 or 20 students, but the College was opened 1834, the Rev. Chauncey Colton, D. D., the first and only president the institution had, delivering an address. The motto on the seal was "Pray ye the Lord of the harvest to send forth laborers into the harvest." The board of trustees was composed of the Rev. James Milner, D. D., N. Y., Rev. Dr. Smith, afterward Bishop of Kentucky, Dr. Henshaw, later Bishop of R. I., Rev. Levi Ball, Chester Co., Pa., Francis S. Key, author of the Star Spangled Banner, Rev. S. H. Twyng, Jr., D. D., Philadelphia, Rev. John S. Stone, D. D., Rev. James May, John C. Pechin and John Farr, Esq. Lambert Day was Secretary, Edward C. Thurston, Actuary and Superintendent of Manual Labor, and Jacob Ilex, Treasurer. The President of the board was Dr. Bedell.

As China Retreat (or Hall) did not furnish proper accommodations, a brick building was erected facing the Delaware, four stories, with two wings, at a cost of \$80,000. The main building was called White Hall, in honor of Bishop White, and the two wings Pennsylvania and Clifton Halls, respectively. Its capacity was from 100 to 125 students, and, in the near future, there were about 100 in the college and preparatory schools from various parts of the country, all boarding in the building. There were only a few day scholars. The faculty was composed, in part, of the following: Dr. A. R. Packard, Professor of Chemistry and Natural History; Dr. G. S. Pattison, lecturer and teacher of Languages; William S. Serell and T. Alexander Todd, assistants, and Robert Rose, Alexander F. Dobb and James Hulme, tutors. The Rev. C. S. Henry was on the staff in some capacity. For the support of the institution a system of private subscription was organized and considerable money raised. The Bible was the text, and labor in the shop, garden and on the farm the key note of the curriculum. In 1834, Francis S. Key delivered an address



BRISTOL COLLEGE, 1833.





BATH SPRING NEAR BRISTOL.

before the Philocean Society on the "Power of Literature." The attendance fluctuated; one catalogue contained the names of 120 students, another 156, including preparatory pupils. The names of several clergymen are on the catalogue. The students established Sunday School at several points, including Eddington and Hulmeville, the latter being the germ of Grace Episcopal church at the place. Bristol College came to the end of its career, 1839, many of the students going to Trinity College, Hartford. The president was afterward a professor at Gambier Theological Seminary, Ohio. After the college closed, tutor Alex. F. Dobb, who had formerly conducted a school at Langhorne, opened a boarding school there the same year, calling it "St. James Hall." The farm was cut up and sold by the sheriff.

In 1843 Captain Alden Partridge, a graduate and one of the earliest Superintendents of West Point, opened a military school in the China Retreat building. At a meeting at the Tremont House, Philadelphia, May 23, 1843, the propriety of establishing a "Literary, Scientific Military Institute" there, was fully considered and favorably acted upon and a committee, of which General John Davis was chairman, was appointed to see the wishes of the meeting carried out. The school was put in charge of Prof. Henry Villiers Morris, a graduate of Norwich University, and a professor there. He was a civil engineer by profession, and subsequently assisted in laying out and building some of the leading railroads of the west. He was an officer in the Civil War, and breveted for meritorious services. He was born at Amherst county, Virginia, April 7, 1810, and died at St. Louis, May, 1898. The school was closed in three years and removed to Harrisburg. The buildings were used for a hospital during the Civil War, and subsequently for a state school for the education of children of colored soldiers.<sup>8</sup>

The Bath Springs, known from the earliest settlement of the county, and for years a fashionable watering place, are situated on the edge of the borough of Bristol. The waters are chalybeate and had celebrity as early as 1720, when they were a summer resort. In 1773 the distinguished Doctor Rush read a

8 The author is indebted to the Rev. S. F. Hotchkin for information relative to Bristol College.



paper on the mineral waters of Bristol before the Philadelphia Philosophical Society and the following year a Philadelphia newspaper says, "the Bristol baths and chalybeate wells are completed in the most commodious manner. Before buildings were erected the visitors boarded in Bristol, most of the families taking boarders, and walked out to drink the waters. General Milfin and family were among those who frequented the springs, and visitors even came from Europe. The present buildings were erected in 1810 by Doctor Minnick, who laid out a race-course on the western part of the tract. More fashionable and attractive summer resorts have turned the tide of visitors in other directions."<sup>84</sup>

There were, originally, three swamps in Bristol township, covering more than a thousand acres of her territory. The most considerable of these is "Pigeon" swamp, probably named after Joseph Pidgeon, Falls, who died, 1728, extending from the head of Mill pond to within two miles of Morrisville. It is three hundred yards wide, and contains about eight hundred acres. As it cannot be drained and made productive, without heavy outlay of money, it is kept in bushes and used as a pasture ground. It is crossed by several country roads. In 1772 the Legislature chartered "The Pigeon Swamp Company," when some effort was made to drain it. Hugh Hartshorne and Joseph Hall, Bristol, were appointed to view and survey the swamp, and Christian Minnick, Aaron Wright and William Bidgood, managers for the owners. At this time it appears that one hundred and fifty-two acres and one hundred and eight perches were divided among the owners of contiguous lands, of which Thomas Middleton received forty-six acres, Benjamin Swain, seventeen acres, William Bidgood, thirty-two acres and seventy-two perches, Aaron Wright, sixteen acres and twenty-seven perches, Christian Minnick, thirteen acres and one hundred and thirty perches, Thomas Stanaland, four acres and sixty-one perches, Israel Pemberton, sixteen acres and fifty-nine perches, and William Bidgood, Jr., six acres and seventy-three perches. The other two swamps were Biding's,<sup>85</sup> two miles northwest of Bristol, and Green's, three miles southwest, which have been drained and cleared, and are now good farm land. In 1809 a road was opened across Pigeon swamp, and as early as 1723 a road was laid out from Green's swamp to Bristol. On the edge of Pigeon swamp, near the Mill pond, is what is known as the "Mystic well," whose discovery, it is claimed, was brought about by spiritual influence. It is related that Daniel B. Taylor, Lower Makefield, was directed by the spirits to purchase a farm owned by Malachi White, on which he would find a spring of wonderful medicinal properties, by digging down at a certain spot, just one hundred and one feet six inches. The farm was bought, some obstructions cleared away, the digging commenced in September and completed the following December. They dug sixty feet through loam, gravel and sand, and bored forty-one feet nine inches through a hard blue rock, when water, chalybeate in character, was reached. The well was tubed with an eight-inch iron pipe to the rock. Mr.

---

<sup>84</sup> Probably the son of Christian Minnick, owner of the ferry on the Delaware, of that name, who died 1787.

<sup>85</sup> The "Bath Springs" have been closed many years, the house torn down and new built to replace the old buildings. A street has been opened between the site of the house and springs, the springs filled up, and the mill pond not used since 1888. The property belongs to a private estate. The mill site is one of the oldest in the county.

9 This spelling is probably not correct.



Taylor built a boarding-house near by, at a cost of \$13,000 and, for a time, there was some demand for the water, at fifty cents per bottle, and a few visitors came to the well. In 1869 the water was subjected to chemical analysis by Doctor Gaunt, of Philadelphia, and one gallon was found to contain the following: Carbonate of the protoxide of iron, 3.60, sulphate of the protoxide of iron, .25, carbonate of lime, 1.40, sulphate of lime, .75, carbonate of magnesia, .57, sulphate of magnesia, .51, sulphate of potassia, .46, hydrated silica, .80, organic matter, a trace; total 8.40. Several parties certified that the water had benefited them, and one old lady went so far as to say that it seemed to be "both meat and drink" to her.

The Dilworths were early settlers in Bristol township, where James Dilworth died, 1699. He came from Thornby, Yorkshire, with his wife Anna, a sister of Nicholas Wain. Some of the descendants drifted over to Chester county and gave name to Dilworthtown.

The Taylors, of Bristol township, are descended from Samuel Taylor, husbandman, of the parish of Dore, county Derbyshire, England. In the summer of 1677 he immigrated to America, and landed where Burlington, New Jersey, now stands. He was one of the proprietors of West New Jersey, and owned one thirty-second of seven undivided ninetieth parts. In the spring of 1678 he settled upon twelve hundred acres in Chesterfield township, Burlington county, the whole of which remains in the family. To his second son, Robert, he gave five hundred acres of the tract, now known as Brookdale. From him it came to his son Anthony, an ardent patriot during the Revolution, who died, 1785, and from Anthony to his eldest son, Michael. Our Taylors are immediately descended from Anthony, the third son of Anthony, who was born at Brookdale farm, 1772. In 1789 he was apprenticed to John Thompson, an extensive shipping-merchant, Philadelphia, and 1793, entered into the same business with Thomas Newbold, under the firm name of Taylor & Newbold. In 1802 he married Mary, daughter and tenth child of Caleb Newbold, Springfield, New Jersey. He retired from business, 1810, to Sunbury farm, Bristol township, which he had purchased, 1808, where he resided to his death, 1837. The family from Samuel Taylor down have been Friends. He took great interest in farming, and was the largest land-owner in the county. Upon the failure of the Farmers' bank of Bucks county, Hulmeville, he, with others, restored its capital and caused its removal to Bristol. He was elected president, and continued such to his death. Anthony Taylor had eleven children, all of whom grew up, nine surviving him: Robert, Sarah, William, Edward L., Michael, Caleb N., Thomas N., Emma L., and Franklin. Caleb N. Taylor, the sixth son of his father, was born at Sunbury, where he resided nearly all his life. He was an active politician of the Whig and Republican schools, and elected to Congress, 1866 and 1868, having been defeated<sup>10</sup> at three previous elections. He was succeeded as president of the Bristol bank by his nephew, Benjamin F. Taylor. Michael Newbold, the ancestor of Caleb Newbold, whose daughter Anthony Taylor married, and likewise an English Friend, immigrated from Newbold manor, county Derbyshire, 1680. He settled near the Taylors, Springfield township, Burlington county, where he bought a thousand acres of land, still held by the family. Thomas N., the sixth son, died in Philadelphia.

---

<sup>10</sup> Caleb N. Taylor labored hard, for years, to divide Bucks county, and the question was sometime in doubt, but his efforts were finally defeated, 1855, when he seemed on the point of success. This ended the fight.





About 1830-31, Anthony Morris, Philadelphia, founded an agricultural school at the Bolton farm, on the road from Oxford Valley to Tullytown, a mile and a half from the former place. It was placed under the superintendency of F. A. Ismar, a pupil of the celebrated school of Hofwyl, Prussia, to be conducted on the Fellenberg system. The school did not prove a success and was soon abandoned. On the same farm is the "Morris graveyard," a round plat of ground, surrounded by a stone wall and shaded by a grove of fine trees. Several of the Morris and Pemberton families have been buried in the graveyard. This farm was originally the Pemberton homestead, and is yet in the family. The farm adjoining is called Wigan, and both that and Bolton were named by the original proprietors, after towns of the same names they came from in Lancashire, England.<sup>11</sup>

Bela Badger, for thirty years a prominent citizen of Bristol, came from Connecticut, 1807. He bought the Hewson farm in the township, just over the borough line, the Island farm, opposite Burlington, and the Marsh farm adjoining. He owned eight hundred acres, in all, fronting on the Delaware. He spent several thousand dollars in banking out the river from part of his land, and recovered three hundred and fifty acres of very fine meadow-land, and also spent a large sum to improve his fishery, known as the Badger fishery, which he made one of the best on the river. Mr. Badger was a breeder of blooded horses, and dealt largely in fast stock. He made the first match against Eclipse with Sir Walter, and was beaten. He was connected with Colonel William R. Johnson, Virginia, in the famous match of Henry against Eclipse, for \$20,000 a side, run on Long Island, in May, 1823, and others of equal note. He was the owner of Hickory, the sire of some of the finest colts since Messenger's day. He imported the celebrated horse Valentine, and was interested in the ownership of some of the best blooded horses of that day. Mr. Badger stood high in the sporting-world, and was considered by all as a man of integrity. He was a brother of Samuel Badger, of Philadelphia, and died, 1835, without family.

The only village in the township, except the incorporated borough of Bristol, is Newportville, a mile and a half below Hulmeville where the Durham road strikes the Neshaminy. The creek is spanned by a wooden bridge, one hundred and ninety feet long, resting on three stone piers. The site of the village was laid off into town-lots as early as 1808, but it has not grown to great proportions. It was called "Newport" at first, but somebody, with the American genius for naming places, added the syllable "ville," and the post-office, when established, 1830, was given this name, which it bears to this day and is likely to bear to the end of time. There is properly an upper and lower town, a portion of the houses being built along the creek, and others on the high ground above. It has a large saw and grist-mill, extensive carriage-works, a hall that will seat about three hundred persons, a public library, fire company, two stores, and a tavern. The population is about two hundred. In the early days of the county, the crossing of Neshaminy at this place was known as Barnsley's ford. A little cluster of houses, in the south-east corner of Middletown, on a road running from the Delaware to Newtown, lying partly in Bristol township, is called Centerville.

Bristol, like all the lower townships, has little broken land, neither is it level, but has the gentle undulating surface, after you leave the river bottom.

<sup>11</sup> Bolton farm is still in the family, belonging to Ethingam B. Morris, Philadelphia, to whom it came by inheritance.



best suited to farming. It is watered by a few small tributaries of the Neshaminy, and Mill creek and its branches, the main stream taking its rise at the base of the primary formation in Middletown. The farmers of the lower part of Bristol turned their attention to raising tobacco, and there and in Falls a large crop was produced yearly. According to the government return, made in 1871, Bucks county had within its limits four hundred and seventy manufactories of cigars and one snuff-mill, the latter being at Bristol. These factories employed from thirty to fifty hands each and paid a duty of \$180,000 a year to the government. Since that period the cultivation of tobacco has been very much reduced. For a number of years, and until one was established in the borough of Bristol, the Friends of this township went to the Falls meeting, which many of them still attend.

So far as we have been able to learn, the area of Bristol township has neither been enlarged nor decreased since its organization, in 1692, and contains now, as then, nine thousand four hundred and fifty-nine acres. The earliest enumeration of taxables, we have met with, was 1742, when they numbered eighty-three, of whom fifteen were single men. By 1763, a period of twenty-one years, they had increased to one hundred and four. At the same time the heaviest assessment against any one man was that of Lawrence Growden, who was taxed on £130. The average valuation was from five to ten pounds, evidence there was but little wealth in the township. In 1784 Bristol had a population of seven hundred and sixteen whites and forty-one blacks, and one hundred and fourteen dwellings. In 1810 it was 1,008; 1820, 1,667<sup>1112</sup>; 1830, 1,532, and two hundred and two taxables; 1840, 1,450; 1850, 1,810; 1860, 2,187; 1870, 2,040, of which two hundred and four were of foreign birth, and one hundred and twenty-seven colored; the population of Bristol borough has largely increased of late years, and extensive manufactories erected.

Bristol township, Bloomsdale farm, has one of the most valuable shad-fisheries in the county, that known as the Badger fishery. It was established as early as 1790, and was rented for a number of years at \$1,800 for the season. As high as seventeen hundred shad and twenty thousand herring, beside a large number of smaller fish, have been caught in one day. On one or two occasions sharks, of the shovel-nosed species, have been caught. The rent for some years past has not exceeded \$800. Anthony Burton's fishery has rented for \$1,000 the season, but of late years, for not over \$400. Cash Point fishery, later Doctor Sallman's, adjoining Burton's rents for \$300 a year. Barclay Ivins's, in Falls, \$500, Betty's Point, owned by C. Ellis, \$300, Birch fishery, S. Collins, \$300, John Thompson's, \$200. David Moon's fishery, where the largest shad have been taken, is known to have been caught in the Delaware, weighing fourteen pounds, rents for \$400.<sup>12</sup>

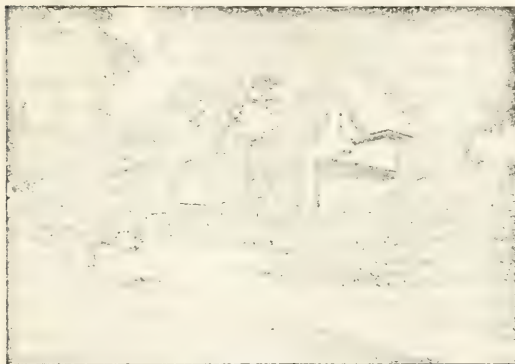
---

1112 Probably an error.

12 Probably the oldest ash tree in the county, a venerable many-ringed patriarch of the forest, was on the Andrew Schaffer farm, Bristol township, and recently cut down. Many historic memories clustered about its ancient bows, and its age is known to have been over one hundred years. Just before the company of Bristol Reserves marched to the battle field of the Civil war, a picnic and banquet, a good bye offering, was held in its shade, but only four of the one hundred composing the company lived to see the old patriarch laid low. It was twenty feet in circumference and six feet in diameter. The tree produced ten cords of wood.



No sketch of Bristol township would be complete without proper mention of Bloomsdale Farm, the seed-growing plant of David Landreth and Sons, one of the most extensive industries of its kinds in the world. The reputation is international. It is on the Delaware, a short distance above Bristol, stretching nearly two miles along the river. The tract, originally containing 1,000 acres, was conveyed to Andrew Robinson, 1685, by Penn's Commissioners of Property. In 1752 it belonged to Colonel Alexander Graydon, father of Captain Alexander Graydon, who erected the Bloomsdale house that year at the north end of the tract. The son was an officer in Colonel Shea's continental regiment, and was made prisoner at the fall of Fort Washington, 1776. A subsequent owner was Leopold Notnagle, son of the head forester of the King of Bavaria, who, taking part as an officer in one of the German Revolutions,



BLOOMSDALE FARM.

was compelled to flee the country and settled on the Delaware. In 1807 he erected a stone barn on the premises, one of the largest in the State, and still in good preservation. Stephen Girard was interested in the settlement of his estate. In the thirties, during the *Morus Multicaulus* craze, the farm was largely planted with mulberry trees, the

big stone barn turned into a cocoonery, and some silk produced, but to no profit. When the Merino sheep fad struck Bucks county, the owner went into that speculation.

David Landreth, the 2d, purchased the Bloomsdale Farm, 1847, and began the seed raising industry. He was brought up amid the plantations of the Landreth nursery, established 1784, and was well equipped by taste and knowledge for the business. He improved the estate in every particular. He planted an arboretum that was not excelled in variety and development of its rare conifera and deciduous trees, the most noted being the gigantic growth of Rhododendrons, Kalmias and Azaleas. The system of culture for vegetable crops for seed production was interesting, the area broad, the expanse great; while the trial grounds, for the annual testing of 6,000 to 7,000 samples of seed of vegetables, and grasses, to determine their relative purity and merit, afforded an interesting school of botanical and physiological research. In 1872, steam plowing, by direct traction, was inaugurated at Bloomsdale, and steam digging and steam chopping experimented with in 1888, but were not found profitable.

In 1889-92 interesting experiments were conducted in the cultivation of the Chinese fibre plant, Ramie, but without success. David Landreth died at



Bloomsdale, February 22, 1880, having passed a long life in developing and improving one of the most useful branches of practical agriculture. He was the son of an Englishman, who settled at Philadelphia, near the close of the eighteenth century, and was born there, 1802. At the father's death, 1836, the son succeeded to the business and made it his life-long occupation. Since David Landreth's death his sons have conducted the extensive business with success, and are recognized among the most extensive seed producers in the world. Burnet Landreth, one of the surviving sons, makes his home in the Bloomsdale homestead. He served as a captain in the civil war, and has received many recognitions from foreign societies, for his services to Agriculture, Horticulture and Forestry, and possesses several diplomas and decorations.

Bloomsdale farm has interesting historic associations apart from its industrial reputé. On December 25, the day previous to Washington's attack on the Hessians at Trenton, General Cadwallader made an attempt to cross the river with his division, probably at the Bloomsdale farm, but was obliged to abandon the design by reason of the floating ice. That evening about 8 o'clock all the troops in and about Bristol marched down to Dunk's ferry three miles below.<sup>13</sup> On May 9, 1778, while the British occupied Philadelphia, their flotilla returned from an attack on Bordentown, fired several shot at Bloomsdale house, but without injuring it. On July 4, 1804, Aaron Burr, who had recently killed Alexander Hamilton in a duel, crossed the Delaware at the ferry on the Bloomsdale farm to avoid arrest. Joseph Bonaparte made two attempts to buy this estate, before purchasing at Bordentown, the first in 1816. The ferry here was one of the earliest on the river above Philadelphia, and wagons and horses were set across in flat boats, propelled by poles and oars, signaling between the two shores by a system of flags.<sup>14</sup>

On the banks of the Delaware, below Bloomsdale, are extensive establishments for the preservation of fruits, recently owned by Nathan Hellings. The main building, 50x80 feet, with thick walls, is so constructed as to avoid outside change of temperature, and is maintained at from 30 degrees to 60 degrees within, while a current of dry air passes constantly through the building to prevent moisture. A large ice bed, under the center of the building, cools the atmosphere in summer. Here great quantities of foreign and domestic fruits, in season, are stored for preservation. The storage capacity of the establishment is 10,000 barrels.

---

13 There is some uncertainty as to the military operations at the Bloomsdale farm at this eventful period in our Revolutionary history. Our reference in the text is from General Stryker's exhaustive history of the "Battles of Trenton and Princeton," excellent authority in such case. Another authority, which we have forgotten, says "Cadwallader's division here (Bloomsdale ferry) crossed the Delaware into New Jersey, December 27, 1776, and being ignorant of Washington's reaching there that evening, marched his force to Burlington, reaching there that evening. Here he received a letter from Washington, informing him of his victory at Trenton on the 26th." Burnet Landreth, writing to the author on the subject, says "General Cadwallader's crossing was the ferry one mile above Bristol, called 'Minnick's ferry,'" and cited letter of Colonel Rodney, aid to Cadwallader.

14 The Bloomsdale ferry, over a century ago, was called Minnick's ferry, after Christian Minnick, its owner, and the name was changed, 1795. Christian Minnick was a member of the Bucks County Committee of Safety, 1774-75-76, and the ferry was probably named after him.





## CHAPTER X.

---

### BENSALEM.

---

1692.

---

Bensalem the fourth township.—Origin of name.—Bacon's fiction.—"Manor of Bensalem."—Original land-owners.—"Tatham's House."—Growden's tract.—Joseph Growden.—Trevoise.—Grace Growden.—Nathaniel Allen.—Samuel Allen.—The Vandegrifts.—Old graveyard.—The Vanhornes, Vansants, et al.—The Tomlinsons.—The Rodmans.—Rodmanda.—Large tree.—Joseph Galloway.—Joined the British army.—Confiscation of estate, etc.—Richard Gibbs.—James Benezet.—The Willetts.—Richard Bache.—The Sickel family.—Nicholas Biddle.—Dunk's ferry.—Slave Alice.—Township tax.—Presbyterian church.—Methodist and other churches.—The Kings.—Mal Barnsley.—Bridgewater.—Andalusia college.—Death of Doctor Chapman.—Roads.—Oldest taverns.—Population.—Fisheries.

Bensalem, the fourth township of the group of 1692, and the last that bordered the Delaware, was to include "all the lands between Neshaminy and Poquessin, and so to the upper side of Joseph Growden's land." On three sides these boundaries have never been disturbed, and the line with Southampton is doubtless the same as when the township was erected.

The origin of the name this township bears has given rise to some discussion, but, like such questions generally, remains unsettled. Some profess to find the solution in Lord Bacon's ingenious fiction of the New Atlantis, wherein he calls an imaginary island in the ocean by the name of "Bensalem," and the word itself is said to be a Hebrew compound, but as there is no such Hebrew compound, the Baconian origin of the name is, doubtless, without foundation. It will be remembered that the jury that laid it out said, in their report, the name of this township was "Salem," meaning peace, or peaceful. The word Bensalem is found in our county records as early as November 9, 1686,<sup>1</sup> six years before the township was laid off, and in 1688 the Growdens called their five thousand acres the "manor of Bensalem."<sup>2</sup> From this it would appear the name was first applied to the manor and not to the township, and that when the township was erected it was called "Salem" instead of Bensa-

---

<sup>1</sup> George Martin to Joseph Growden.

<sup>2</sup> Deed of Joseph Growden to Stephen Noll, for two hundred and two acres, "part of the Manor of Bensalem," February 12, 1688.



lem. We are, therefore, left much to conjecture as to the origin of the name, but there is no question the township borrowed it from the manor. Joseph Growden fixed the site of his homestead near the northwest line of his manor and the township, whence he could overlook a wide scope of wilderness country falling to the Delaware and Neshaminy. Being a Friend and prone to peace, the word Bensalem fitly expressed his thoughts and feelings. We believe the name<sup>3</sup> was first applied to the spot he had chosen for his residence—the Hill of Peace, or Peaceful Mount—and then to the manor; and when, in the course of time, it was given to the township, he changed the name of his homestead to Trevoise, which it bears to this day. It was an easy matter for this cultivated Friend, by the union of a Gaelic with a Hebrew word, to form a new word that conveyed to mind the delightful tranquility he enjoyed in his new home in the wilderness along the Neshaminy. After all, this is only a theory, but is quite as plausible as the one that borrows the name from Bacon's fiction, and invents a Hebrew compound.

There were twelve original land-owners in the township, according to the map of Thomas Holme, 1684,<sup>4</sup> of whom one, at least, Lawrence Growden, was never an inhabitant of the county. The Growdens owned nearly one-half the township and Gray or Tatham was the next largest land-owner. On or near the Neshaminy, above Rodman's creek, then called Mill creek, was "Tatham's house," the residence of Tatham, a dwelling of some pretension, no doubt. He owned a large tract running from the Neshaminy back to the center of the township.<sup>5</sup> Walter Forest owned the point between the Poquessing and the Delaware, and John Bowen the point formed by Neshaminy and the river. The Growden tract embraced all the upper part of the township to the Southampton boundary, above a line drawn across it from Newportville to the Poquessing. Joseph Growden also owned a considerable tract extending across from the river to the Poquessing, above and adjoining Walter Forest.

Joseph Growden, a Friend, was not only the most influential man who settled in the township, but one of the first men in the county and Province. He wielded a large influence, and filled several important positions. Soon after his arrival he built himself a beautiful residence on the northern part of his manor in Bensalem, near the Neshaminy, and opposite Hulmeville, which

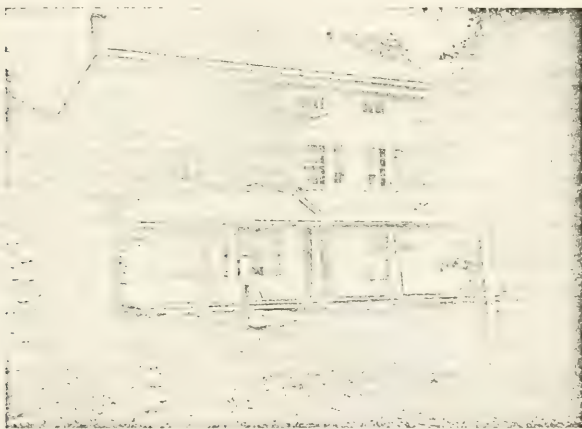
3 The word is composed of Ben, Gaelic, meaning a *head*, a *hill*, and Salem, Hebrew, *peace*.

4 Lawrence and Joseph Growden, John Gilbert, Walter Forest, John Bowen, Nathaniel Allen, Duncan Williamson, Nathaniel Hardin, Samuel Allen, Samuel Walker, Claus Jonson, and John Gray, alias Tatham.

5 Subsequent investigation satisfies us John Gray, spelled "Grey" in the meeting records, and "Als Tatham" were one and the same person. "Als," a prefix to Tatham's name, as given on Holme's map, 1684, being an abbreviation of the word "alias." An entry in the Middletown Meeting records, 7. 4 mo. 1688, mentions a controversy between John Grey (alias Tatham) and Joseph Growden. Both were called before the meeting; Growden declined to respond because he belonged to another meeting. Gray afterward removed to New Jersey and appears as John Tatham, living at Burlington, in what the early records term a "lordly and princely style." William Penn, in a letter written to his commissioners, 1687, throws light on his character by instructing them "to put a stop to ye irregular grants made to John Gray, alias Tatham, now discovered to be a Benedictine Monk of St. James Convent, as they call it, commanded over by ye King."



he named Trevoze, after the homestead, in England. It was rather baronial-looking for a country dwelling of that period. An engraving of 1687 represents a large two-story stone house, with attic, divided by a hall through the middle, portico at the front door, pointed stone, pitch roof, and nine windows and door in front. At either end was a wing containing dining-room, kitchen, servant's quarters, office, etc. The lawn in front was adorned with a few trees of large growth, while the background appears to have been an unbroken forest. A small fireproof office to the right contained the public records of the county for many years, and its iron door still bears marks of British bullets fired by a plundering party, in 1778. The walls of the main building remain, but it has been greatly changed by its recent owners. The interior has been remodeled by removing the heavy banisters, wainscoting, corner-cupboards, etc., while the out-



GROWDEN MANSION, BENSALEM. REAR VIEW.

side has been covered with a coat of plaster, and a story added. The noble trees forming an avenue that led to the mansion have nearly all disappeared. Gabriel Thomas speaks of the Growden residence, in 1696, as "a very noble and fine house, very pleasantly situated, and likewise a famous orchard, wherein are contained above a thousand apple trees." In 1708 Oldmixon bears testimony to the worth of Joseph Growden, and his great services in planting this county with English colonists. Dying in 1730, his son Lawrence took his place. He was a man of ability and attainments; was a member of Assembly, and Speaker, in 1739; and a Commissioner, with Benjamin Eastburn and Richard Peters, to run the line between Pennsylvania and Maryland. At his death, in 1770, his real estate descended to his daughter Grace, the wife of Joseph Galloway.

Joseph Growden's daughter Grace married David Lloyd, a Friend and leading man in the Province. He was born in Wales in 1656, and came to



Pennsylvania, 1686. He lost a promising little son, seven or eight years old, under painful circumstances. A relative, in whose care he was left, in the absence of his mother, put him into a closet in the cellar for a trivial offense, which frightened him into fits, of which he died. William Penn, who was in the province at the time, writes to a friend, "poor Grace has borne her affliction to admiration." She is spoken of as "a very fine woman, of great piety, good sense, excellent conduct, and engaging manners," a good endorsement of a Bucks county woman of the early day. Her husband died in 1731, but she survived him many years, and was buried beside him in Friends' graveyard, near Chester.<sup>7</sup>

An old diary, giving an insight into colonial life at Trevoze, says: "The Galloway family lived in great style and were looked upon as 'great folks' by the neighborhood. Grace and her daughter Elizabeth would ride out in her coach and four horses and pay their visits, which were select. Jane Collison, Grace Kirkbride, Mary Richardson, and her daughters, Mary and Ruth, were the only persons in the neighborhood they visited, and them but once a year. They would stay and take tea; the horses must not be taken from the coach, but stand before the door, and the driver stands by and mind them until they were ready to go home. Harry W. Watson, Langhorne, in a paper read before the Bucks County Literary Society, January 19, 1899, says of the old home and its guests in colonial days: "The mansion is as solid as when built, 200 years ago. There has been but slight change to alter the outside appearance. This old house, in its day, saw many a distinguished guest. Here Penn held council, and laws were formed for the better government of the colony; here Franklin discussed the laws of electricity, whereby he brought from the heavens the power that moves the mechanical world; here the eminent but erratic Galloway lived, who opposed the separating of the colonies, and whose influence was so strong with congress that the members who favored independence recognized his force and took urgent measures against him. This old mansion is worthy of consideration by those interested in historic research."

Nathaniel Allen arrived from Bristol, England, December, 1681, with wife Eleanor, and children Nehemiah, Eleanor and Lydia, landing at Robert Wade's, Chester creek. He was one of the three Commissioners Penn joined with Governor Markham, to confer with the Indians about the purchase of land. He held the office of Crown Inspector of wooden measures, and had to attest their capacity as fixed by law, and affix a stamp before they could be sold. He took up a tract of land on Neshaminy, extending to the Delaware, and adjoining that of Joseph Growden, Jr., dying there in 1692. The blood of these early pioneers of Bucks county mingled in the fourth generation. In a previous chapter we have taken notice of Duncan Williamson, one of the pioneer settlers of Bensalem. Samuel Allen, also from near Bristol, England, with Mary, his wife, and children Priscilla, Martha, Ann, Sarah and Samuel, arrived at Chester in the Bristol Factor, December 11, 1681. In the spring he took up a tract of land on

---

<sup>7</sup> The Growden homestead is now owned and occupied by the sons of Charles W. Taylor.

<sup>7½</sup> Growden was a man of large wealth for the time and the inventory of his property is in the Register's office, Doylestown. Among others \$12,000 was in bonds and notes; \$9,000 in stock, farm implements, and furniture; 20 head of cattle, a chariot, three carriages, two sleighs, an ox wagon, and ten ploughs. His mowing was done with nine sickles. His home was filled with fine furniture, and wines, rum and other drinkables were stored in his cellars.





the west bank of the Neshaminy, in Bensalem, where he died 20th of 9th month, 1702, and was buried on the homestead farm. The place was afterward used as a family burying-ground. The homestead was occupied by Samuel Allen Stackhouse in recent years. The first Samuel Allen conveyed, in his lifetime, a considerable portion of his real estate to his children, his son Samuel getting the homestead and two hundred and sixty acres, and two hundred acres additional near John Swift's mill on the Neshaminy. In 1696 three hundred acres on the east side of the Neshaminy were conveyed to his son-in-law, John Baldwin. The following year he procured an act of Assembly establishing a ferry over Neshaminy at what is now Schenck's station, and was called Baldwin's ferry. The second Samuel Allen died in 1735, leaving his land to his sons, Samuel and William, and legacies to his other children. The one hundred and sixty acres of Samuel lay on the north side of the "King's highway," and remained in the family through six generations, and until 1871. Two generations of Pauls owned the tract. The homestead property is situated near Bridge-water.

Among those who settled in Bensalem, at a later day than the first English colonists, were the Vandegrifts,<sup>8</sup> Vansants, Vanhornes, Tomlinsons, Rodmans, Galloways, Gibbes, Benzets, Kingstons, Jameses, Willets and others. Some of these names became prominent in public affairs, and were of the highest respectability, and some of the families retain a leading position in the township.<sup>12</sup>

In 1697 four brothers Vandegrift, Nicholas, Leonard, Johannes and Frederick, came to Bucks county and settled in Bensalem. The first of July they purchased of Joseph Growden, respectively, two hundred and fourteen, one hundred and thirty, one hundred and six and one hundred and six acres of land lying on the Neshaminy. Johannes died March, 1745. On the Bristol turnpike, just above Andalusia College, is the Vandegrift graveyard, where rest the remains of many members of the family. The ground, half an acre, was given by Fulkard Vandegrift, 1775, and is part of the two hundred acres that Joseph Growden conveyed to Nicholas Vandegrift, in 1697.<sup>83</sup> Among others are stones to the memory of Abraham Vandegrift, who died February 20, 1781, aged eighty-three years, and his wife, Charity, July 6, 1786, aged eighty-five years and six months, and John Vandegrift, the husband of Ann,

<sup>8</sup> Abraham Vandegrift was constable, 1777.

<sup>81</sup> The date of arrival of the Vandegrift brothers is in doubt. In the first edition it was 1670, but was changed to 1697. In the Lampen family, which intermarried into the Vandegrifts, is an heirloom in the shape of a glass flask brought from Holland by the brothers, bearing a date of which the first three figures are clear and distinct, the fourth no longer legible. They are 17— but whether they stand for date of sailing, or the bottle's manufacture, the family cannot positively say, but was always supposed to be the latter.

<sup>83</sup> The following bit of romance is told of the wife of William Vandegrift, son of Cornelius, and probably a descendant of Nicholas Vandegrift, one of the immigrants. He married Lucy Wilgus, Dutchess county, N. Y., daughter of a rich father. She lived at home until seventeen, when she and a girl friend, wishing to "see the world" went down the Hudson to New York on a raft, and thence across the country to the Delaware. Growing tired of wandering, and ashamed to return home, they settled down near Newportville, and supported themselves by spinning and dress-making. Here Lucy Wilgus became Mrs. Vandegrift, June 20, 1707, and the mother of five children. The husband was born January, 1705, died June 17, 1834; the wife born March, 1773, died March 24, 1843.



who died August 27, 1765, aged seventy-eight years. No doubt these were children of the first comers of the name, and John was born before the family settled in the county. Among other tenants of this old graveyard is Edward Peter Aublay, a name now extinct in the township, born June 8, 1767, and died May 30, 1796. The Vansants came about the same time as the Vandegrifts. February 12, 1698, Joseph Growden conveyed one hundred and fifty acres to Garrett Vansant,<sup>9</sup> and the same quantity to his son Cornelius, on the Neshaminy. The will of Johannes Vansant, of Bensalem, is dated October 30, 1714, and he probably died the following December. The Garrett Vansant, who died in Wrightstown in 1746, where he owned real estate, was probably son of the Bensalem Garrett.<sup>10</sup> The Vanhornes came into the township at a little later period, but after they had already been settled in the county. April 20, 1722, John Baker, of Bensalem, conveyed one hundred and seven acres and fifty-two perches in this township to Johannes Vanhorne, of Warminster, and on the 6th of May, same year, Bernard Christian, of Bergen, New Jersey, conveyed two hundred and nine acres to Abraham Vanhorne, and, June 7, one hundred and seventy-six acres to Isaac Vanhorne, both of this county, which land probably lay in Bensalem or Southampton. John Vanhorne died in Bensalem, February 15, 1758, at the age of sixty-six years.<sup>11</sup> These families came from Long Island, a great storehouse of Dutch immigrants in the early days of Pennsylvania.<sup>12</sup>

The Tomlinsons were probably in the township the first quarter of the eighteenth century. John died in Bensalem, where he had lived most of his life, in 1800, at the age of seventy-nine. He kept a journal, for half a century, in which he recorded many common-place events, and a few of interest. Among other things, we learn there was a slight shock of an earthquake felt there October 30, 1763, and a very white frost the 11th of June, 1768. He had a good deal to say in his journal during the Revolutionary war, calls the Americans rebels, which does not speak well for his patriotism, heard the cannonading at Trenton, and mentions frequent depredations by both armies. The summer of 1780 was a remarkably dry one, and crops suffered for want of rain. He records two shocks of an earthquake in Bensalem the 29th of November, the same year.

9 Then spelled Vansand and Van Zandt. See Vansant, Vol. III.

10 Harman Vansant died November 8th, 1815, aged eighty years.

11 The Van Hornes arrived at New Amsterdam, 1650, and John, son of Peter, was one of the earliest of the name to settle in Bucks, 1708-10; he was a farmer, as were most of the race, and a member of the Bensalem Church, and afterward a vestryman of St. James Episcopal, Bristol.

12 Nathaniel Vansant, a Captain in the Continental Army, lived and died on the homestead in Bensalem, near the village of Brownsville. He was tall and sinewy and excelled in rough and tumble exercises of the day, such as running, jumping, etc. When the Revolution broke out he raised a company for Colonel Magaw's regiment and was captain at Fort Washington on the Hudson. He was kept a prisoner a long time, but served again after his exchange. Some of his war papers are in the Bucks County Historical Society. He built the bridge over the Poquessing, 1805, on the Attleborough and Bustleton road, subsequently piked. Captain Vansant died August 8, 1825, aged eighty and was buried at the Bensalem churchyard. His wife, Hannah Brittan, died August 9, 1818. Among the descendants are the La Rues, Vanartsdakens, Dungans, Rhoads, Hogelands, Knights, Randalls, Shoemakers, et al.



The first of the Rodmans, who owned land in this county, was Doctor John the grandson of John who immigrated from England to Barbadoes, West Indies, and died there in 1686. Doctor John Rodman settled at Burlington, New Jersey, where he practiced medicine, to his death, 1756. He was an active Friend. He and Thomas Richardson owned a large tract of land in Warwick township as early as 1712. Doctor Rodman purchased land in Bensalem, on the Neshaminy, about the same time, on which he erected a dwelling, 1715. On this tract his son William, born on Long Island, May 5, 1720, and married Mary Reeve, of Burlington, subsequently settled. He inherited it from his father and resided there until his death in 1794. The plantation was at first called Rodmanda, but the name was changed to Flushing, his birthplace. This is one of the most notable homesteads in the county, and the old dwelling that had weathered the storms of one hundred and forty-six years, was torn down, 1861, to make room for a more modern structure. William Rodman held several places of public trust. In 1768 he was appointed one of five commissioners to treat with the Indians at Ft. Pitt, but declined on account of ill-health. He was in the Assembly several years, and in 1774 was a member of the Committee on Correspondence. His son William, born in Bensalem, October 7, 1757, and married to Esther West, in 1785, was a man of mark in his day. He was an earnest and active patriot in the Revolution, voluntarily taking the oath of allegiance in 1778, for which he was disowned by the Middletown meeting, and served under General Lacey and in the militia in 1781. He was a justice of the peace for several years, member of the State Senate, commanded a troop of horse in the "Fries Rebellion" in 1799,<sup>14</sup> and was elected to Congress in 1812. His children married into the families of Ruan, Mellevaine, Olden and Jones. All the Rodmans were friends of the struggling colonies, and Gilbert, father of the late Mrs. John Fox, of Doylestown, elder brother of William, was disowned by meeting for serving as Major in the second Bucks county battalion in the Amboy campaign of 1776. John Rodman owned nine hundred and sixty-seven acres in Amwell township, Hunterdon county, New Jersey, within three-fourths of a mile of the Delaware. By his will, dated June 3, 1756, he left this tract to his son William; and the latter, by his will, December 1, 1789, left it to his sons William and Gilbert. On a re-survey, 1751, the tract was found to contain an overplus of five hundred and fifty-five acres, which was secured to John Rodman, by virtue of the "rights of propriety," purchased by him. The land was originally conveyed to him by lease and re-lease, June 17 and 18, 1735.<sup>15</sup>

Bensalem is noted for its large trees, probably two of them the largest in

13 Tradition says that in a log cabin at Flushing, lived and died Jean Francois, a soldier of Napoleon's "Old Guard," who was with the Emperor at Moscow and Waterloo, and became an exile in America when the Emperor was sent to St. Helena. He was long a gardener in the Taylor family, and after his death, was buried in Beechwood Cemetery, Hulmeville.

14 William Rodman was 1st Lieutenant of the troop, but the Captain resigning about the time it was ordered into service, he took command and retained it until the trouble was over.

15 Rutly's History of the Quakers in Ireland; p. 366, published, 1751, says: "In the year 1655, for wearing his hat in the Assize in New Ross, was John Rodman committed to goal by Judge Louder, kept a prisoner three months, and then banished that country." This was doubtless the ancestor of the Bucks county Rodmans and was sent to Barbadoes. New Ross is a seaport of County Kilkenny.



the county, and among the largest east of the Rocky Mountains. About one hundred and sixty years ago, William Rodman, mentioned in a previous paragraph, on his return from a horseback ride, stuck his buttonwood riding switch in the ground by the side of a fine spring near the dwelling. It commenced to grow and continued, and, in the more than a century and a half intervening, its roots have absorbed the waters of the spring and the tree become a giant. The plantation is still known as "Flushing." It was owned many years by A. Murry Mellvain, but is now the property of E. W. Patton, member of the city council and superintendent of Fairmount Park. The tree is measured once a year, May 1, and, at the last measurement, the circumference was 29 feet 10 inches four and one-half feet from the ground. In the same vicinity, a mile from the buttonwood, on the farm of the late Walter Johnson, on the road leading from Newportville to Beechwood cemetery, near Hulmeville, but there is no record of its age, is a famous chestnut, whose measurement is 25 feet 6 inches four and one-half feet from the ground. Both of these trees are healthy.

The Galloways came from Maryland, where Joseph was born, of respectable parentage, about 1730. He removed to Philadelphia in early life and established himself in the practice of the law, but, marrying Grace Growden, fixed his country home at Trevoze, in Bensalem. He was much in public life, and was many years member of the Assembly, and Speaker. He was active in all the colonial measures against the British crown, was a member of the first American Congress, 1774, signed the "non-importation," "non-consumption," and "non-exportation" acts, and, at that time, no man in the Province stood in greater favor. In 1776 he abandoned the Whig cause, joined the British army at New York, went to England, 1778, and was examined before a committee of parliament, 1779. He now became very bitter toward his native country, and during the war, wrote much in defense of the crown. His estate, valued at £40,000, was confiscated,<sup>16</sup> but as it came through his wife, it was restored to his only daughter Elizabeth, a beautiful girl who was quite the toast, as "Betsy Galloway." She married William Roberts, an Englishman, but the match was an unhappy one. They separated, and she gave her husband £2,000 for the privilege of retaining their only child Grace Ann, who was allowed to see her father in the presence of a third person. The daughter married Benjamin Burton, of the British army, and died in England, 1837, leaving several children, her youngest son, Adolphus Desart Burton, taking the Durham estates under his mother's will. The real estate in this county, principally in Bensalem and Durham townships, was sold, 1848. That in Bensalem, containing one thousand two hundred and ninety-five acres, was divided into eight tracts: Trevoze, the old family seat, east Trevoze, south Trevoze, Belmont, mentioned

16 The act of Assembly forfeiting Galloway's estate, was passed March 6, 1778. Smith's Laws, 451. The persons named, and whose estates were forfeited were: Joseph Galloway, member U. S. Congress, John Allen, member of Committee of Inspection and Observation for the city of Philadelphia, Andrew Allen, member of Congress, William Allen, the younger, captain, afterward Lieut. Col. of a regiment of foot in the U. S. service, James Rankin, Yeoman, York county (his heirs tried to have this Act of Forfeiture removed by the Pennsylvania Legislature, session of 1870. See Allen Craig's speech against it), James Duché, Chaplain of Congress and Rector of Christ Church, Philadelphia, Christian Fouts, Lieut. Col. of Militia, Lancaster county, Gilbert Hicks, Yeoman, Bucks county, Nathaniel Vernon, sheriff of Chester county, and Samuel Shoemaker, alderman, Philadelphia. He died in England. The case of the restoration of the Galloway estate to his daughter, is reported in 1 Binney, page 1, Lessee of Pemberton, et al. vs. Hicks.





as early as 1700, west Belmont, Richelieu, south Richelieu, west Richelieu, and Richelieu forest. These tracts lay in the northeastern part of the township, four of them bordering the Neshaminy. A ridge, called Belmont, crossed the estate, running from the Bristol road to the Neshaminy, and down that stream. After Mr. Galloway had deserted to the British, his office at Trevoise was broken open and the documents and records scattered about. The late Abraham Chapman bought a number of his law books. He was a man of great talent, and a politician by nature. After his defection he became a mark for the shafts of wit and anger of the period, and Trumbull lampooned him in his *McFingal*. Just before his escape a trunk was sent to him, which, on being opened, contained only a halter to hang himself. His path in life was filled with troubles and vexations.<sup>161</sup>

Richard Gibbs, sheriff of the county before the Revolution, and otherwise prominent in public affairs, lived and died in Bensalem. He was born in Wiltshire, England, 1723, of a good family, and received a good education. Being a younger son he was destined for a maritime life, which he did not like, and, arriving at Philadelphia about 1746, left his ship. Falling in with Mr. Stevens, a farmer of Bensalem, he accompanied him home in his market wagon on the promise of a school to teach. While teaching he became acquainted with Lawrence Growden, county clerk, who gave him a clerkship in the office at Trevoise, which he held several years. He was afterward elected sheriff. In 1770 he purchased a farm on the Bristol turnpike which he called Eddington, after a place of that name in his native county, in England, where Alfred the Great defeated the Danes. He inherited a handsome estate by the decease of his elder brother. He was a warm friend of the colonies in the Revolutionary struggle, exhibiting his zeal in many ways, at one time loaning a large sum of money which Congress was not able to refund. The British troops frequently visited his house, and he was obliged to seek refuge in the upper end of the county while they occupied Philadelphia. He was married at Bristol, in 1753, to Miss Margery Harrison, of New York, and had several children. He resided at Eddington until his death, in 1798. Mr. Gibbs was the maternal grandfather of the late Mrs. John Fox, of Doylestown. There is a family burying ground on the Eddington farm.

James Benezet was the eldest of the three sons of John Stephen Benezet, a Protestant refugee from France, who came to Philadelphia in 1731, and settled in Bensalem, prior to the Revolution, where he died. He was prothonotary and clerk of the quarter sessions, while the seat of justice was at Newtown. His son Samuel was a Continental Major in the Revolutionary army, and afterward a justice of the peace and prothonotary of the county. Anthony, the youngest son of John Stephen Benezet, became a philanthropist of world wide renown. Of the Kingstones, who were in the township early in the last century, Abel was a worthy minister among Friends, and died, 1749, leaving several daughters. George James, a tailor who followed his trade at the Kingstone homestead, married Sarah Townsend for his second wife, in 1738.

The Willetts, an old family in Bensalem, are descended from Dutch ancestry of Long Island. Samuel Willett, great-grandfather of the late Charles Willett, deceased, purchased part of the Growden tract in the northwest part of the township. His wife was Elizabeth Lawrence. His son, Augustin Willett, was a man of note in his days, and married Elizabeth, daughter of

<sup>161</sup> Joseph Galloway died at Watford, County Hertford, England, August 29, 1803, his will being dated June 20th. He was seventy-three years of age.



Gilbert Hicks, of Four Lanes End. At the outbreak of the Revolution he took the oath of allegiance, raised a company at his own expense and joined the army. He is said to have been at the battles of White Plains, Trenton, Germantown, Brandywine and Monmouth. He became prominent in military affairs after peace; was lieutenant of the county, 1791, captain of the Bucks County Dragoons, 1793, was several years Brigade Inspector, Brigade Major of General Murray's brigade, Pennsylvania militia, in the whiskey insurrection, 1794, and commissioned Brigadier General, 1800. In 1797 he commanded the troops which received Washington on crossing the Delaware, on his return South, and escorted him to the Philadelphia county line. General Willett was born, 1751, died 1824, and buried at Friends' burying ground, Attleborough. His grandson, Charles Willett, lived and died on a portion of the homestead tract. One or more of the descendants of Samuel Willett settled in Southampton, Obadiah living and dying on the handsome farm on the road between the Buck tavern and Langhorne.

We do not know at what time the Sickel family came into the township, but they were residents here many years ago. They are also descendants of Holland ancestors who settled at New York while it was New Amsterdam, whence a portion of them went into New Jersey. At the Revolution they were found on the side of their country. Philip Sickel came into Pennsylvania and settled in Philadelphia before the middle of the eighteenth century, and his son John was born, in Bensalem, in 1753. His son John, grandson of Philip, whose date of birth we do not know, married Elizabeth Vandegrift. Their son Horatio G. Sickel, born 1817, was the most prominent member of the family. In his early youth he learned the blacksmith trade, and carried it on at Davisville and Quakertown, but having great fondness for military affairs, commanded one or more volunteer companies. The Civil war found him engaged in business in Philadelphia. He raised a company to serve three years and joined the Third Pennsylvania Reserves, of which he was elected and commissioned colonel. On the expiration of this term of service, he raised the One Hundred and Ninety-eighth regiment, serving with it to the close of the war, on all occasions proving himself a courageous and reliable officer, and was breveted a brigadier, and major-general, for meritorious service. For several years he filled the office of Pension Agent, Philadelphia. In 1842 General Sickel married Eliza Vansant, of Warminster township, and was the father of several children.

In 1794 Richard Bache, son-in-law of Doctor Franklin, and grandfather of William Duane, bought a plantation in Bensalem of Bartholomy Corvaisier, containing two hundred and sixty-eight acres and seventy-eight perches, which he called Settle, after the town, Yorkshire, England, whence the family came. It lay along the Delaware about the third of a mile, nearly opposite Beverly, extending back to the Bristol turnpike. It is said the land was bought with money received from Robert Morris, the last he paid before his failure. At the death of Mr. Bache, in 1811, the plantation fell into the hands of his youngest son, Lewis, who sold it to Charles Marquedant, and died at Bristol in 1810. The mansion, with a few acres, belonged to John Mathew Hummell twenty years ago, and the remainder of the tract was owned by Jonathan Thomas. Richard Bache, who carried Franklin's silver bull's eye watch, mislaid it in Philadelphia, and it turned up twenty years later in the possession of a Lewis Groff, of Lancaster county, who had obtained it by purchase.<sup>17</sup>

17 The Bristol turnpike was the western boundary of Mr. Bache's plantation, and one day while walking in that direction he saw a woman pulling down his fence for fire-





NICHOLAS BIDDLE.

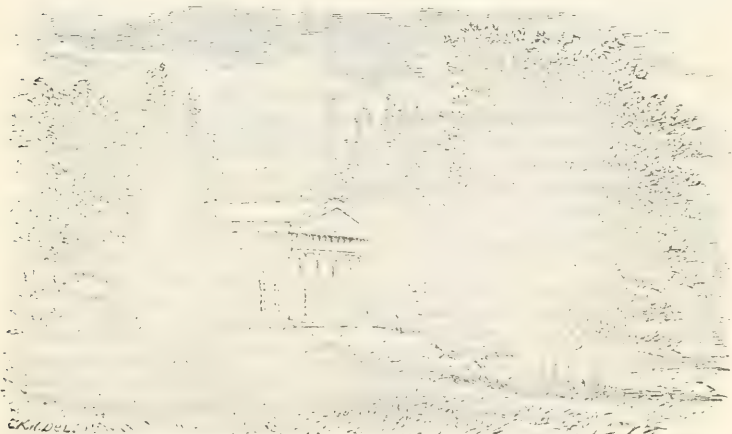
On the bank of the Delaware, three miles above Poquessing creek, is situated Andalusia, the home of the late Nicholas Biddle, and is still owned by his descendants. The Biddles have long been settled in Pennsylvania. The first ancestor, William Biddle, one of the original proprietors of West Jersey, came from London in 1681. His grandson, William, settled in Pennsylvania and married the daughter of Nicholas Scull, Surveyor-General of the Province. The children of this marriage all became distinguished in the annals of our country. James, the eldest, was a judge; Edward served as a Captain in the War of 1759, and was subsequently a member of Assembly and elected to the first Continental Congress; Nicholas was a Captain in the navy and perished with his vessel, the frigate Randolph, of thirty-two guns, in a battle with the British ship Yarmouth, of sixty-four guns; and Charles, the father of Nicholas, was Vice-President of the State while Benjamin Franklin was President. The Bensalem property was purchased, 1795, by John Craig, one of Philadelphia's old merchants, who, in

wood. Naturally objecting to this liberty he expostulated with her when she replied: "There's no friendship without freedom. Poor man! What will you do when you die? You'll not be able to take your fence with you to heaven." The author received this little anecdote from Mr. Duane in a letter dated November 23, 1879.



memory of his successful ventures to Spain and her colonies, called his country-home Andalusia. In 1811 Nicholas Biddle married the eldest daughter of this gentleman, and henceforth spent much of his time there. He removed to Andalusia, permanently, 1821, determined to devote his time to agricultural pursuits. At his marriage he was a member of the Legislature, to which he was returned for a number of years. In 1823 he was made president of the United States bank, which he held until its charter expired, 1830. On the bank being re-chartered by the Legislature, he was again elected its president, but retired in 1839. The bank failed, 1841, and his own fortune, then very large, went in the general wreck. He died at Andalusia, February 26, 1844.

Mr. Biddle was an accomplished scholar, and of refined tastes. He courted the muse, and his "Ode to Bogle," the great Philadelphia waiter and undertaker, lives to the present day, having been republished again and again. As a farmer he was the first to introduce Alderney cattle, and the cultivation of the grape, while to his efforts the country is indebted for one of the most beautiful structures of modern times, the Girard college. It was a saying of his, there were but two truths in the world, "the Bible, and Greek architecture," and his influence was generally exerted in favor of that order for public buildings. When it became necessary to enlarge his house at Andalusia, he added to it the beautiful Doric portico that now adorns it. The late Governor William F. Packer wrote: "Whatever may be said of Nicholas Biddle as a politician, or a financier, all agree that on questions of internal improvement and commerce he was one of the most sagacious and far seeing statesmen of the Union. His fault was, if fault it be, that he was twenty years in advance of the age in which he lived."<sup>18</sup>



ANDALUSIA, RESIDENCE OF THE LATE NICHOLAS BIDDLE.

<sup>18</sup> Judge Craig Biddle, Philadelphia, and the late Charles Biddle, a captain in the Mexican War, were sons of Nicholas Biddle.





Early in the settlement of the colony, a number of persons in Philadelphia made their home in Bensalem, and spent a part or more of their lives in the township. Some of these homesteads not mentioned elsewhere, are still in existence, most of them much improved or wholly rebuilt. Several are in the Valley of Neshaminy. The "Farley" estate, the ancestral home of the Shippen family, is north west of Bridgewater, and now owned by James Moore. The old mansion was destroyed by fire, but the present owner has built a handsome modern residence on the site. In the old cemetery many members of the family were buried. Margaret Shippen, who married Benedict Arnold, while he was yet a patriot, spent much of her young life there, was possibly born in the old house, and whose sad fate was so deplored. On a bluff to the east, is the handsome residence of Henry L. Gaw, a banker of Philadelphia; not far removed is Lansdowne, the country home of the Johnson family, the late Lawrence Johnson being the founder of the great type foundry that bore his name, and which intermarried with the Winders, Taylors, Morris and other well-known families. In the same neighborhood is the Grundy estate, the first owner an Englishman, who married Miss Hulme, Hulmeville; one of whose sons, Joseph, read law with Benjamin Harris Brewster, the same who was Attorney-General, United States, and another Joseph, grandson of the first, is the owner of the Bristol Woolen Mills. The Rodman homestead, of which more is said in another place, was famous in its day, but is now cut up into several farms. The present owner is Edward Palton, member of Select Council, Philadelphia. The "Sunbury Farm," on the north side of Neshaminy, for three generations the home of the Taylors, is now occupied by a daughter of Captain Anthony Taylor and wife of Bromly Wharton. He is a descendant of Joseph Wharton, Philadelphia, on whose plantation below the city, the officers of the British army, 1778, held their famous Mischianza, of which Major Andre was the chief promoter. At other points in various parts of Bensalem wealth and a cultivated taste have built elegant homes. Among these is the handsome residence of the late Dr. Schenck, now occupied by his son, near the Pennsylvania Railroad crossing of Neshaminy. It commands a fine view of the Delaware and the neighboring towns that line the New Jersey shore.

Four miles below Bristol is Dunk's ferry, a notable crossing of the Delaware. It was established by Duncan Williamson, one of the earliest settlers, and retains a corruption of his christian name. It was called the same on the New Jersey side until Beverly was founded, 1848. His son, William Williamson, died in Bensalem, 1721, leaving by will six hundred acres lying on the Delaware. Claus Jonson, who died, 1723, owned seven hundred acres. Daniel Bankson, an early settler, died 1727. At that day upland along the river was called "fast land."

Alice, a slave woman, who spent nearly the whole of her life in Bensalem, died there, 1802, at the age of one hundred and sixteen years. She was born at Philadelphia, of parents who came from Barbadoes, but removed with her master to near Dunk's ferry at the age of ten. At the age of ninety-five she rode on horseback to church; her sight failed her at one hundred and two, and just before her death her hair turned white, and the teeth dropped out of her head, perfectly sound. She remembered seeing William Penn, at his second visit, and those who aided him in founding the Commonwealth, and would often interest her hearers by talking of them.

The township records go back only to 1760, when Peter Johnston and Francis Titus were supervisors, and the road-tax was £30. 3s. 8d. The township auditors were William Rodman, Thomas Barnsly, Henry Tomlinson and



John Vandegrift.<sup>19</sup> In 1776 the amount of road-tax on the duplicate was £57, 18s. In 1780, while the continental currency was at its greatest depression, the amount on the duplicate was £2,537, 17s 6d, but it fell to £45 the following year. The duplicate shows the following amount of road-tax, respectively, in the years mentioned: 1790, £35; 1800, \$451; 1810, \$865; 1820, \$704.29; 1830, \$776.52; 1840, \$519.21; 1850, \$758.43; 1860, \$934.74; 1869, \$3,681.56. In one hundred years the road-tax increased forty-fold.

The Bensalem Presbyterian church is probably the oldest religious organization in the County, if we except the society of Friends. Its germ was planted by the Swedes before the close of the 17th century. In 1697 the Swedish settlers south of Neshaminy were included in the bounds of the congregation at Wicacoa.<sup>20</sup> Philadelphia, while Reverend Andrew Rudman was the pastor, and he probably visited that section occasionally to minister to the spiritual wants of the people. In 1698 Reverend Jedediah Andrews, a Presbyterian minister from New England, rode from Philadelphia up to Bensalem to preach and baptise. In 1705 the "upper inhabitants," those living between the Schuylkill and Neshaminy, made application for occasional service in their neighborhoods in the winter season, because they were so far from the church at Wicacoa, and no doubt their wish was gratified.

It is impossible to tell the exact time a church organization was effected, but between 1705 and 1710. The church was opened for worship May 2, 1710, and Paulus Van Vleck was chosen the pastor on the 30th, who preached there the same day. The elders at Bensalem at this time were Hendrick Van Dyk, Leonard Van der Grift, now Vandegrift, Stoffel Vanzandt, and Nicholas Van der Grift. This was probably the first church built, but, before that time, services were held in private houses.<sup>21</sup> The church was now Dutch Reformed. Van Vleck was a native of Holland, and nephew of Jacob Phinix, New York. He was in that city, June, 1709, when he was ordered to be examined and ordained, so as to accompany the expedition to Canada, but the Dutch ministers declined for want of power.

While Van Vleck was probably the first settled pastor at Bensalem, other ministers preached there at irregular periods. In 1710 Jan Banch, a Swedish missionary from Stockholm, came to this country and preached at various places. He was at Bensalem, January 21, 1710, where he baptised several, among them the names of Vansandt, Van Dyk, Van der Grift, Larue, and others, whose descendants are living in the township. Johan Blacker, a Dutch minister, preached there about the same time. A record in his hand, made January 10, 1710, declares that Sophia Grieson and Catrytje Browswef are members of "Sammany" church.<sup>22</sup> In December, 1710, there were nineteen members at Bensalem: Hendrick Van Dyk and his wife, Lambert Van de Grift, Cristoffel Van Zand, Nicholas Van de Grift, Herman Van Zand, Johannis Van de Grift, Gerret Van Zand, Jacob Elfenstyn, Jonas Van Zand, Janette

19 A member of the same Vandegrift family was one of the township auditors, 1869, just a century from the time the first had served in the same capacity.

20 An Indian word, from *Wicklung*, dwelling, and *Chao*, a fir tree. See Clay's History of Swedes.

21 There are records of births and marriages before the church was built.

22 Was near the Buck, in Southampton, and now known as the North and Southampton Reformed church, with one place of worship at Churchville and another at Richborough.



Remierse, Trintje Remierse, Geertje Gybert, Lea Græsbek, and Catelyntje Van Densen. Van Vleck was likewise pastor at Sammany and Six Mile Run, a locality not now known.<sup>23</sup> September 21, 1710, a committee was appointed by the Philadelphia Presbytery to inquire into Mr. Morgan's and Paulus Van Vleck's affair, and prepare it for the Presbytery. In the afternoon the committee reported on Mr. Morgan, and after some debate he was admitted. The case of Van Vleck gave them greater trouble and was more serious, for there "was serious debating" before he was received. In 1711 Van Vleck was represented in the Presbytery by his elder, Leonard Vandegrift, of the Bensalem church, but he fell under a cloud and left, in 1712, and was not heard of afterward. As himself and wife were witnesses to a baptism that took place at Sammany, January 1, 1712, he must have left after that time. His wife was Janet Van Dycke, daughter of Hendrick, above mentioned, and their daughter Susanna married Henry Van Horn, and has numerous descendants in the county. We find Jan Andriese, of Philadelphia, pastor at Bensalem, September 11, 1711; but the exact time of his advent is not known, nor the reason of it. It is possible Van Vleck was dismissed about this time, or that he resigned at Bensalem to devote all his time to Sammany and Six Mile Run. It is not known how long Mr. Andriese continued pastor, but probably until the calling of Reverend Maligus Sims, who was there April, 1719, when the church had but twelve members.

Mr. Sims was probably succeeded by Reverend William Tennent, who took charge of the Bensalem church about 1721. The latter is said to have remained until he was called to the Neshaminy church, in Warwick township, 1726, but he must have left before that time, for we learn, from the church records, that Reverend Robert Lenig was the pastor at Bensalem in 1724. At a session, held July 12, that year, it was ordered that a book be kept for names of communicants, marriages, and christenings. The fee for marriages at the minister's quarters was fixed at ten shillings, and partes were to be published on four previous Sabbaths. The clerk was to receive two shillings for each marriage, and nine shillings for each child baptised. As there are no church records from 1726 to 1772, the names of the pastors who officiated during that period are not known. The latter year Reverend James Boyd was called, who preached there and at Newtown, until 1817. He left no record of his labors. In the next forty-five years there were but eleven, of pastoral labors, the church relying mainly on supplies. The Reverend Michael Burdett, D. D., was called, and installed, January, 1871. During his pastorate the church was in a prosperous condition, a chapel built, and the church building repaired. Doctor Burdett preached in the new church below Schenck's station, Sunday afternoons. The church lot was the gift of Thomas Stevenson, August 24, 1711, and was conveyed in a deed of trust to Johannes Vandygrift, Herman Vanzandt, Johannes Vanzandt,<sup>24</sup> and Jacob Weston, the first trustees. The old building was torn down about three quarters of a century ago.

23 The church at this place was finished November 15th, 1710, and the wardens elected were: Adrian Bennet, Charles Fontyn, Barent de Wit, and Abraham Bennet. When the missionary, Jan Banch, visited the church in August, 1712, it had twenty-seven members, and among them are found the names of Bennet, Van Dyk, Densen, Peterson, De Hart, Klein, etc.

24 We have spelled the names of these early settlers as they are written in the records, varying somewhat from present spelling; and they were spelled differently at different periods.



The Bensalem Methodist Episcopal church is a flourishing organization. When the congregation was first organized we do not know, but down to 1810 the meetings were held at private houses. For several years previous they held an annual camp-meeting in one of the pleasant groves of the township, holding it in Jacob Hellings' woods, 1804. The congregation was strong enough by 1810 to erect a church, and a house was built that year on a lot given by Joseph Rodman. The timber for the frame was the gift of General Willett, cut from his woods. At that early day there was no settled minister over the church and congregation, but the Reverends James Fisher and Richard Sneith, in charge of a circuit six hundred miles in extent, preached there at stated periods. Since then the church has been altered and repaired more than once. It is situated in about the middle of the township, on the Milford road.

Besides the churches named, Bensalem has two other places of religious worship, Christ Church, Eddington, and the chapel of the Redeemer, Andalusia, both Protestant Episcopal. The former is the elder of the two. A lot was purchased, 1842, and the following year, a neat stone chapel erected and consecrated by Bishop Onderdonk, March 7, 1844. For a time service was held every Sunday afternoon by the rector at Holmesburg. In 1845 a parsonage was built; enlarged and improved, 1852, and a Sunday-school room fitted up in the basement. A new church building was erected, 1854-55, at a cost of \$13,000, the congregation occupying it May 29. About the same period a new Sunday-school building was erected. A belfry was added to the church, 1880, and the bell first rung on Christmas day. After almost forty years of mission work, Christ chapel was constituted a parish, and from that time, has had its own rector, the first being the Rev. Edwin I. Hirmes, followed by Rev. George A. Hunt, now in charge. The chapel of the Redeemer was founded, 1861, and a stone building 51x25 erected, mainly by efforts of Mrs. Jane S. Biddle and her two sisters, \$1,400 being the receipts from a fair, and \$2,000 by individual subscriptions. The deed for the lot was executed to All Saints' Church. A parish school-house was built, 1867, and 1877 Dr. Charles R. King, at his own expense, enlarged and handsomely decorated the chapel. It was dedicated by Bishop Stevens, September 29, and given the name it bears. Dr. H. T. Wells, in charge of an Episcopal school at Andalusia, for some time, gave his services gratis to the chapel, and was followed as pastors, by the Revs. Thomas W. Martin, William M. Morsell, J. B. Bunck and others. Connected with the chapel is the "King Library," the gift of Dr. King.<sup>25</sup> The building is 30x40 feet, built of fire-proof brick with red sand stone trimmings and faces

---

25 The King family, represented by Dr. Charles R. King, almost 50 years a resident of Bensalem, is distinguished in the country's annals. They settled in New England, but subsequently made New York their home. Rufus King, the grandfather, born 1755, was a conspicuous figure in the Revolutionary period and subsequently. He took his seat in the Continental Congress, 1784, was member of the convention that formed the Federal Constitution, 1787; twice minister to England, the first appointment by Washington; served three terms in the United States Senate, and was candidate for President against Mr. Monroe. He died, 1826. John A. King, his son, and father of Dr. Charles R., born 1788, died 1867, educated in England while his father was American minister there, was member of Congress and the first Governor of New York elected by the Republican party, 1856. Dr. King took deep interest in the public schools and the church, giving his leisure to literary pursuits, having recently written and published the "Life and Correspondence of Rufus King," his grandfather, covering a period from 1784 to 1826. Dr. King died April 5, 1901.





the Bristol turnpike. The interior is a single room rising to the roof. It was opened December 28, 1886, with appropriate services by Bishop Stevens. It contains 3,000 volumes, and is free to all.

The only collections of dwellings in the township that deserve the name of villages, are: Bridgewater, on the Neshaminy, at the crossing of the Bristol turnpike, Edlington, on the Philadelphia and Trenton railroad, Oakford, in the northeast corner of the township, and Andalusia, a straggling hamlet, on the turnpike, all post-villages. They contain but few dwellings each. Richelieu and Centreville are ambitious to reach the village state, and Brownsville is a small hamlet on the Southampton line, with a majority of the dwellings in that township. Anthony Taylor built a fulling-mill at Flushing, on the Neshaminy, and the following spring it was occupied by James Wilson. There is now a steam saw-mill at this place.<sup>26</sup>

The murder of Dr. Chapman, Bensalem, by his wife and a vagabond Spaniard, by poison, created a profound sensation. This occurred in the summer of 1834. He was taken in for the night, but the wife, becoming infatuated with him, had him remain and murder was the result. The trial, conviction and execution of the Spaniard attracted great attention at the time. Chapman was an Englishman, and his wife a Winslow, of New England. The following concerning the family of this woman from *Hereditary Descent*, published by O. S. Fowler, 1848, will no doubt interest the readers: The Barre (Mass.) *Patriot* says that a box containing one hundred and twenty-five dollars in counterfeit bills was discovered in the cellar wall of Thomas Winslow of that town, who was ordered to find bail in the sum of one thousand dollars. He had for many years been suspected of dealing in counterfeit money, and had been once or twice arrested for the offense, but escaped for want of sufficient evidence. The family with which he is connected is not a little notorious in the annals of crime. His brother, Mark Winslow, was a noted counterfeiter, and probably the most ingenious one known in the state. About twelve years ago he was sentenced to the state prison for life, and, on the eve of removal, committed suicide by cutting his throat. Edward, another brother, was also a counterfeiter and for that and other offenses has been an inmate of the state prison, and of nearly half the jails of the state. Lucretia, sister, was connected with the same gang and signed the bills. She was wonderfully expert with the pen, and skillful in imitating signatures. She married a man by the name of Chapman, who was murdered in Pennsylvania some years since. She lived as the wife of a noted imposter, Mina, and they were both arrested and tried for the murder. Mina was hung, but she was acquitted, although not without very strong evidence of having prompted or connived at the death of Chapman. She subsequently wandered through the South, connected with a strolling theatrical company, and died a few years since. One of her children is now in Barre. She was a woman of great talent, if it had been honestly applied, and of singularly winning manners. Another sister of the Winslows married Robert Green, and still another married Jesse H. Jones, and both Green and Jones were connected with the gang of counterfeiters that used to infest that region." We have been told by good authority that at the time of her arrest for poisoning her husband, Mrs. Chapman was under the surveillance of the police, and would soon have been arrested for her connection with this gang of counterfeiters and forgers.

26 These villages and hamlets have felt the spirit of improvement the past twenty-five years and kept pace with their respective neighborhoods.



About 1859, Rev. H. T. Wells, of the Protestant Episcopal church, bought the Dr. Chapman property, Andalusia, where Dr. C. formerly kept a "stammering school," made some improvements and opened a boys' boarding school. A charter, authorizing the conferring of degrees, was obtained and the school called "Andalusia College." A new building called "Potter Hall" was subsequently erected, in which a preparatory school was opened. At Dr. Wells' death, 1871, A. H. Fetteroll, head master at Andalusia, now president of Girard College, reopened the school, but gave it up after a time. The property was then sold and a number of cottages built on part of it, the old school building being turned to other purposes.

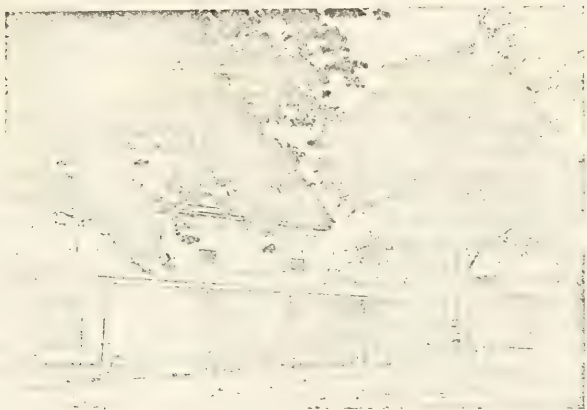
In Bensalem, on Neshaminy, opposite Newportville, stands a colonial mansion, the ancestral home of the Barnsley family. It was built by Major Thomas Barnsley, an officer of the British army, who came from England with Lord Loudon, 1756, and served with him in the French and Indian war. At the close of the war, 1760, he resigned his commission and settled at Philadelphia. In 1763 he purchased the estate of James Coulter, five hundred and thirty-seven acres, and built the mansion, importing the brick and other material from England. The house is still in a good state of preservation. Major Barnsley died, 1771, and was buried in the aisle of St. James Episcopal church, Bristol. He adopted his nephew, John Barnsley, who, after his uncle's death, sold the estate and removed to Newtown, then the county seat. He married Elizabeth Van Court, purchased land adjoining the town, and built the house which, since that time, has been owned and continuously occupied by the Barnsley family, a period of nearly a century and a quarter. It was the home of the late John Barnsley, who died, 1880, and is owned by his children. John Barnsley married Mary, youngest child of Benjamin and Hannah Simpson Hough, Warrington township. The deed for the property, on record at Doylestown, calls for six hundred and fifty-two acres, and is spoken of as the "Tatham Plantation," but Major Barnsley called it "Croydon," probably after his birth place. The original dwelling is said to have been erected by the Tremain family, but when we are not informed. Elegant grounds surrounded the house, and boats and barges plied upon the water. Tradition says that Major Barnsley had a retinue of servants and followers, kept open house, dressed in scarlet coat, buff breeches, gold knee buckles, and wore a cocked hat and dress sword, all in keeping with retired army officers of the period.

The proximity of Bensalem to Philadelphia induced the British troops to make several incursions into the township while they held that city, 1777-78, and during the war the inhabitants suffered from the depredations of both armies.

Of the roads through the township, that from the Poquessing creek, crossing the Street road below the Trap tavern, the Neshaminy above Hulmeville and thence to Bristol, was laid out by order of Council, 1697. John Baldwin was appointed to keep the ferry over the Neshaminy on giving security. When the Hulmeville dam was built the ferry was discontinued, and a new road laid out, leaving the old one at right-angles near Trevoze, and crossing the Neshaminy at Newportville. About the time this road was laid out Bucks and Philadelphia counties built a bridge over the Poquessing, probably where the pike crosses. A second bridge was built there, 1757, and a third, 1791. The road from the Bristol pike at Scott's corner, to Townsend's mill on the Poquessing, was opened, 1767, and from the pike to "White Sheet bay," 1769. As early as 1697 a petition was presented to the court to lay out a road from Growden's plantation to Duink's ferry, but we do not know that it was granted. In 1700 a road was opened from Growden's to the King's



highway leading to the falls. This highway at that time was probably the road from Poquessing, crossing the Neshaminy about Hulmeville, and which, at one time, was a thoroughfare from the falls to Philadelphia. Galloway's ford is on Neshaminy above Hulmeville, and was destroyed when the dam was built, because it backed up the water so it could not be crossed. At April term, 1703, the court directed a jury to lay out a road "from the uppermost inhabitants adjacent to Southhampton to the landing commonly called John Gilbert's landing."<sup>27</sup>



RED LION INN, BENSALEM.

The two oldest taverns in the township are the Red Lion, on the turnpike, at the crossing of the Poquessing, and the Trappe, on the Street road, a mile above where the old King's highway crosses it on its way to the falls. The former is of some historical interest, and will be mentioned in a future chapter.

Across the Poquessing, Philadelphia county, is the old Byberry meeting grave yard, near the present one, and which the Keithians retained on the separation, 1690. In it are two marble gravestones, one "To the memory of James Rush, who departed this life March ye 6, 1726-7, aged forty-eight years and ten months, grandfather of Dr. Benjamin Rush, the Signer"; the other to Crispin Collett, who died September 3, 1753, aged thirty-seven years. All the other stones in the yard are the common field stone. Daniel Longstreth, Warminster, who visited this grave yard, 1843, accompanied by his wife, remarked in his diary: "John Hart, the noted Quaker preacher, who joined George Keith at the time of the separation, lived where Caleb Knight now resides, the next farm but one above the grave yard. It was the son of John Hart, the preacher, that settled on the five hundred-acre tract to the north of my residence in Warminster. The family joined the Baptists in

<sup>27</sup> John Gilbert was one of the earliest settlers in Bensalem, but the place of his landing is not known to the present generation.



Southampton meeting." Mr. Longstreth, on the same or a subsequent visit to Byberry, was told by Charles Walmsley that his uncle had a cart whose hubs were used in a vehicle that hauled baggage for Braddock's army in the French and Indian war, 1755-57. They were then in good condition and in use. The vehicle they belonged to, at the time, were pressed into service for the use of the army.

Mary Newman Brister, nee Fry, born at the Trappe, June 8, 1780, was living at Washington, Pa., 1880, in good health, and had never been sick until the year previous. She was married to George Brister, in Philadelphia, who died in Washington, 1850. He was in the war with England, 1812, and fought at New Orleans. George Fry, Mrs. Brister's father, was born in Bucks county, 1730, and died, 1833. He served in the Braddock campaign, 1755; and, at the age of 103, walked from Philadelphia to Cincinnati, Ohio, but was never heard of afterward.

In 1892, the order of the "Sisters of the Blessed Sacrament," for Indians and colored people, established the "Mother House" in Bensalem, near Cornwell, on the line of the Pennsylvania railroad. The order is known as "St. Elizabeth's Convent and the Holy Providence Home." The sisterhood was founded under the auspices of Miss Catherine M. Drexel, who took the veil as a nun of the Roman Catholic church, under the name of Mother M. Kathrine. The organization was effected, 1891. In the chapter on "School and Education," the scope and purposes of this institution are set forth.

Bensalem is a rich and fertile township, with little waste land, and the surface has a gradual slope from its northwest boundary to the Delaware. It is bounded on three sides by water, the Delaware river, Neshaminy, and Poquessing, and it is well-watered by numerous tributaries. The nearness of this township to Philadelphia, and the facility with which it can be reached by rail and boat, have induced many of her rich citizens to make their homes within its limits. In consequence numerous elegant dwellings line its main highways and the banks of the Delaware, and large wealth is found among the inhabitants. The Pennsylvania railroad, formerly Philadelphia and Trenton railroad, runs across the township a short distance from the river, with stations at a number of points, and passing trains take up and set down passengers every few minutes, while the through line of the North Pennsylvania railroad to New York crosses it near the Southampton line.

The township contains an area of eleven thousand six hundred and fifty-six acres, and its boundaries have not been disturbed since its organization, 1692. In 1742, sixty years after its settlement by the English, it had but seventy-eight taxable inhabitants, and the highest valuation of any one person was £50. In 1744 the taxables had fallen off to seventy-two, but they had increased to ninety in 1755, and to ninety-eight in 1765. In 1784 the population of the township was 653 whites, 175 blacks, and 131 dwellings. In 1810 it was 1,434; 1820, 1,667; 1830, 1,811, and 345 taxables; 1840, 1,731; 1850, 2,239; 1860, 2,339; 1870, 2,353, of which 296 were foreign-born, and 169 black; 1880, 2,217; 1890, 2,385; 1900, 2,829. The township has two shad-fisheries, one known as Vandegrift's, the other as "Frogtown," and now the property of Doctor Markley. The fisheries we have mentioned in the river townships are all shore fisheries and have been long established. In former times the catch of shad and herring was much greater than of late years. The rent of these two fisheries, for a number of years, has not exceeded \$500 a year. A post-office was established at Andalusia, 1816, and Thomas Morgan appointed postmaster.





## CHAPTER XI.

---

### MIDDLETOWN.

---

1692.

---

Original name.—Nicholas Walne.—Richard Amor.—John Cutler, Thomas Stackhouse.—John Eastburn.—Thomas Janney.—Simon Gillam.—Great mixture of blood.—William Huddleston.—Abraham and Christopher Vanhorne.—John Richardson.—The Jenks family.—Middletown meeting.—Story of Lady Jenks.—Jeremiah Langhorne.—The Mitchells.—Charles Plumley.—Langhorne.—Four Lanes End.—Joshua Richardson.—The High School.—The Hulme family.—The Cawleys.—Dr. White.—Hulmeville.—Memorial trees.—John Hulme.—Josiah Quincy.—Extract from daughter's memoirs.—Mill built.—Industrial establishments.—Oxford Valley.—Origin of name Eden.—Early mills.—Trolley roads.—Early roads.—Peter Peterson Vanhorne.—Taxables.—Population.—Death of Robert Skirm and wife.—Farley.—The inhabitant farmers.—Galloway's and Baldwin's fords.—Dr. Longshore.

Middletown is the last of the original townships. In the report of the jury that laid it out, it is designated "the middle township" of the group, but was frequently called "middle lots" down to 1703, and "middle township" as late as 1724. Gradually it came to be called by the name it bears.

A few of the original settlers came in the Welcome with William Penn, while others preceded or followed him. By 1684 the land was generally taken up, a good deal of it in large tracts, and some by non-residents.<sup>1</sup> Some of these settlers purchased land of the Proprietary before leaving England. Nicholas Walne, Yorkshire, came in the Welcome, and took up a large tract between Langhorne and Neshaminy. He was a distinguished minister among friends, and held a leading part in the politics of the county, which he represented several years in the Assembly. His son died, 1744. Nicholas Walne, his descendant, probably grandson, was born at Fair Hill, Philadelphia, 1742; studied law at the Temple, London, returned and practiced seven years in this county and elsewhere. Janney says that after he had been engaged in a real

---

<sup>1</sup> Land owners in Middletown in 1684: Walter Bridgeman, Thomas Constable, Widow Croasdale, Robert Holdgate, Alexander Biles, Widow Bond, Robert Heaton, Thomas Stackhouse, Jr., Thomas Stackhouse, James Dilworth, Widow Hurst, Richard Thatcher, John Scarborough (Scarborough), Nicholas Walne, Jonathan Towne, Joshua Bour, Thomas Marle, William Paxson, James Paxson, Jonathan Fleckne, William Brian, Robert Carter, Francis Dove, Henry Paxson, William Wiggim and Edward Sanway.



estate case at Newtown, Mr. Walne was asked, by a Friend, on his return to the city, how it was decided. He replied: "I did the best I could for my client; gained the case for him, and thereby defrauded an honest man of his dues." He then relinquished the law, on the ground that its practice is inconsistent with the principles of Christianity, settled up his business, and returned the fees of unfinished cases. He now became a devout attendant on religious meeting, and afterward a minister among Friends.

Richard Amor,<sup>2</sup> Berkshire, located two hundred and fifty acres on Neshaminy, below Hulmeville, but died a few months after his arrival. He brought with him a servant, Stephen Sands, who married Jane Cowgill, 1685, and left children. Henry Paxson, from Bycothouse, Oxfordshire, who located five hundred acres on the Neshaminy, above Hulmeville, lost his wife, two sons, and a brother at sea, by disease, and married the widow of Charles Plumley, Northampton, 1684. He was a man of influence and a member of Assembly. James Dilworth, of Thornley, Lancashire, arrived with son William and a servant, October, 1682, and settled on a thousand acres on Neshaminy, below Attleborough, the present Langhorne. Richard Davis came from Wales, in November, 1683, with his son David, who married Margaret Evans, in March, 1686, and died fifteen days after his arrival. He is supposed to have been the first surgeon in the county.<sup>3</sup> The land taken up by John Scarborough in Middletown came to the possession of his son John, by his father returning to England to fetch his family, but failed to come back.<sup>4</sup> Thomas Stackhouse and his son Thomas were the proprietors of a large tract in the lower part of the township. Richard Thatcher took up one thousand acres, and Ralph Ward and Ralph Alford one thousand and twenty-five acres each. Robert Hall, whose name is not on Holme's map, but was one of the earliest settlers, owned a tract that joined Bristol township. Robert Heaton, one of the earliest settlers and a land owner on Holme's map, but built the first mill in the township. Its exact situation is not known, but was probably on the Neshaminy, about where Comfort's mill stands. He died, 1716.<sup>5</sup> William Paxson's tract extended from near the present Langhorne, back of Oxford. He was a member of Assembly, 1701. Among others, who were original settlers and land owners, were George and John White, Francis Andrews and Alexander Giles. Thomas Constable owned a considerable tract in the upper part of the township, bordering on Newtown. John Atkinson embarked, 1699, with a certificate from Lancaster monthly meeting, but died at sea; also his wife, Susannah, leaving children, William, Mary and John. Thomas Atkinson was also an early settler, but probably not until after Holme's map was made. Before 1700, Thomas Musgrove owned five hundred acres in the township, patented to Hannah Price, and after came into possession of Thomas Jenks.

The Cutlers were early settlers in Bucks county, John and Edward, from Yorkshire, England, landing at Philadelphia from the *Rebecka*, James Skinner, master, 8th month, 31st, 1685. John, who probably arrived single, 1703, married Margery, daughter of Cuthbert Hayhurst, Northampton, and had children,

---

2 His name is not on Holme's map

3 There was a "barber," as surgeons were then called, on the Delaware as early as 1638, but it is not known that he lived in the county, or that his practice even extended into it.

4 A further account of John Scarborough will be found in another chapter.

5 He had one hundred and eighty-eight acres surveyed to him in Middletown.



Elizabeth, Mary and Benjamin. The two brothers brought with them indentured servants, Cornelius Nettlewood, Richard Mather, Ellen Wingreen, William Wardle, James Moliner, son of James Moliner, late of Liverpool. John Cutler settled in Middletown; was county surveyor, 1702-3, and made the resurvey of the county, laid out Bristol borough, 1713, was coroner, 1719, and died, 1720. Edmund Cutler, brother of John, was married before leaving England from the date of his children's birth, who were Elizabeth, born 14th, 7th month, 1680; Thomas, 16th, 9th month, 1681, and William, born 16th, 10th month, 1682. Edmund Cutler's wife, whose name is given both as Jane and Isabel, died 4th month, 1715. Edmund Cutler probably settled in Southampton, and his son John was a school teacher in Middletown, 1705, and coroner of the county, 1718-19. Lawrence Cutler, a descendant of one of the brothers, married Naomi Brown, Penn's Manor, and another a Stackhouse. Both brothers were surveyors, and John is understood to have been in Penn's employ before leaving England. Edmund was a farmer.

Among the earliest settlers were Nicholas and Jane Walne, Thomas and Agnes Croasdale, who came with six children; Robert and Elizabeth Hall, two; James and Ann Dilworth, one; William and Mary Paxson, one; James and Jane Paxson, two; James and Mary Radcliff, four; Jonathan and Anne Scaife, two; Robert and Alice Heaton, five, and Martin and Anne Wildman, six. John Eastburn came from the parish of Bingley, county York, with a certificate from Bradley meeting, dated July 31, 1684. Johannes Searl was in Middletown prior to 1725, from whose house a road leading to Bristol was laid out that year. Before 1700, Thomas Musgrove owned five hundred acres in the township, patented to Hannah Price, and afterward came into the possession of Thomas Jenks.

We are able to trace the descent of several of the present families of long standing in Middletown with considerable minuteness, but not as much so as we would desire. The Buntings were among the earliest settlers. In 1689, Job Bunting married Rachel Baker, and starting from this couple the descent is traced, in the male line, through Samuel, born 1692, and married Priscilla Burgess, 1716; Samuel, second, born 1718, married 1740; William, born, 1745, married Margery Woolston, 1771; William, married Mary W. Blakey, 1824, parents of Blakey Bunting. Jonathan Bunting, from a collateral branch, is the sixth in descent from the first Job Bunting. In the maternal line they descend from John Sotcher and Mary Lofty, maternal ancestor of the Taylors and Blakeys. Thomas Yardley, who married Susan Brown, 1785, had the Sotcher and Lofty blood from both lines, through the Kirkbrides and Stacys in the paternal, and the Clarks, the Worrells and Browns in the maternal.

One branch of the Croasdales are descended from Ezra and Ann (Peacock) Croasdale, who married, 1687, through Jeremiah, Robert and Robert second, on the paternal side, and on the maternal, from William, son of James and Jane Paxson; born 1633, came to America, 1682, and married Mary Packingham. Robert M. Croasdale, deceased, in the female line, was descended through the Watsons, Richardsons, Prestons, etc.

The maternal ancestors of Isaiah Watson trace their descent back to William and Margaret Cooper. Blakey, the family name of the maternal side, first appear in William Blakey about 1793; and about the same period the Watsons come upon the stage in the person of Thomas Watson, the progenitor of those who bear that name in Middletown.

Thomas Janney is the sixth in descent from the first Thomas and his wife.



Margaret, who came from Cheshire, England, 1683, through the families of Hough, Mitchell, Briggs, Penquite, Harding, Carr, Croasdale and Buckman.

Simon Gillam, the great-grandson of Lucas Gillam (who was a grandson of Anna Paxson, and descended from James and Jane Paxson), who married Ann Dungan, 1748. On the maternal side the male line runs back through five generations of Woolstons, to John, who married Hannah Cooper, 1681. Jonathan Woolston married Sarah Pearson, Burlington, New Jersey, 1712, and is thought to have been the first of the name who came to Middletown. Joshua Woolston, so well known in the lower and middle sections of the county, was the fifth in descent from John and Hannah. His mother, a Richardson, married Joshua Woolston, in 1786, who could trace his descent back to William and Mary Paxson, the common progenitors of many families of this county.<sup>6</sup>

In tracing the descent of families in the lower end of the county we find great commingling of blood. Several of them start from a common ancestor, on one side or the other and sometimes both, and, when one or two generations removed they commenced to intermarry and continued it. Thus we find John and Mary Setcher, and William and Margaret Cooper, the common ancestors of the families of Bunting, Blakey, Taylor, Yardley, Croasdale, Knowles, Swain, Buzby, Watson, Knight, Wills, Dennis, Burton, Warner, Stapler, Gillam, Kirkbride, Palmer, Jenks, Woolston, Griscom, Satterthwaite, Gunmere, Paxson, and Deacon. These families have extensively intermarried, and Pierson Mitchell came of the blood of the Piersons, the Stackhouses, the Walnes and Hestons, and was the fifth in descent from Henry Mitchell.

William Huddleston was an early settler where Langhorne stands, his land extending north of the village. He was a shoemaker by trade and lived in a log house back from the road on the lot lately owned by Absalom Michener. The house was on the side of a hill near a spring. In moderate weather he worked with the south door open to give him light, as he had no glass in the windows, but bits of parchment instead. Doctor Huddleston, of Norristown, was his descendant, but the family has run out in this county.<sup>7</sup>

Abraham and Christian Vanhorne, Hollanders, took up land on the south side of the Buck road, part of it within the limits of Langhorne, but the time is not known, and lived in a small log house in the middle of their tract. It is told of one of the brothers, that, on one occasion, while he was gone to mill, his family went to bed leaving a candle burning upon the bureau, and, on his return, found his dwelling in flames. Gilbert Hicks came from Long Island, bought forty acres of land at Four Lanes End, and built the house owned by James Flowers, at the southeast corner of the cross-roads, 1763. He was a "loyalist" in the Revolution, and fled to the British army.<sup>8</sup>

Joseph Richardson, great-grandfather of the late Joshua Richardson, settled at Langhorne, 1730, and, six years later, bought the land of the Vanhornes. At his death he paid quit-rent to Penn's agent for over twelve

6 Among them are the families of Jenks, Croasdale, Palmer, Briggs, Knight, Wills, Stackhouse, and Carr, besides those already mentioned. Mahlon Stacy, the pioneer miller of West Jersey, was ancestor to the Bucks county families of Taylor, Yardley, Croasdale, Stapler, Eastburn and Warner.

7 Possibly he was the William Huddleston who married a daughter of William Cooper, of Buckingham, before 1700.

8 A further account of Gilbert Hicks will be found elsewhere.





hundred acres in Middletown, North and Southampton, only two hundred of which remained in the family at the death of Joshua, the homestead tract at the former Attleborough. He married a daughter of William Paxson, 1732, and had six children: Joshua, born November 22, 1733; Mary, July 25, 1735; William, October 3, 1737; Rachel, May 29, 1739; Rebecca, March 27, 1742, and Ruth, October 31, 1748.



JENKS COAT OF ARMS.

The Jenkses are Welsh, and the genealogy of the family can be traced from the year 900 down to 1669, when it becomes obscure. The arms, which have long been in possession of the family at Wolverton, England, descendants of Sir George, to whom they were confirmed by Queen Elizabeth, 1582, are supposed to have been granted soon after the time of William the Conqueror, for bravery on the field of battle.<sup>9</sup> The first progenitor of the family in America was Thomas, son of Thomas Jenks, born in Wales, December or January, 1699. When a child he came to Pennsylvania with his mother, Susan Jenks, who married Benjamin Wiggins,<sup>10</sup> Duckingham, by whom she had a son, born, 1709. She died while he was young, and was buried at Wrightstown meeting. Thomas Jenks, brought up a farmer, joined the Friends, 1723, married Mercy Wildman, Middletown, in 1731, and afterwards removed to that township, where he spent his life. He bought six

hundred acres southeast of Newtown, on which he erected his homestead, which he called Jenks' Hall, and built a fulling-mill on Core creek, running through the premises, several years before 1742. He led an active business life, lived respected, and died May 4, 1797, at the good old age of ninety-seven. He was small in stature, but sprightly, temperate in his habits and of great physical vigor. At the age of ninety he walked fifty miles in a week, and, at ninety-two, his eyesight and hearing were both remarkably good. He had lived to see the wilderness and haunts of wild beasts become the seats of polished life.

Thomas Jenks left three sons and three daughters: Mary, Elizabeth, Ann, John, Thomas and Joseph, who married into the families of Weir, Richardson, Pierson, Twining and Watson. His son Thomas, a man of ability and commanding person, became prominent. He had a taste for politics, was a member of the Constitutional Convention, 1790, and afterward elected to the Senate, of which he was a member at his death. The descendants of Thomas Jenks, the elder, are very numerous and found in various parts, in and out of the state, although few of the name are now in Bucks county. We have not the space nor time to trace them, for they are very numerous. Among the families of the present and past generations, with which they have allied themselves by marriage, in addition to those already named, are Kennedy, New York, Story, Carlisle, Fell, Dixon, Watson, Trimble, Murray, Snyder (governor of Pennsylvania), Gillingham, Hutchinson, Justice, Collins, of New York, Kirkbride, Stockton, of New Jersey, Canby, Brown, Elsegood, Davis, Yardley, Newbold.

<sup>9</sup> The confirmation in the patent describes them as "Argent, three Boars Heads Coupee, and Chief indented saibles, with this crest or cognizance, a Lion rampant, with a Boar's Head in his paws," as copied from the records in the college of arms, London, 1832.

<sup>10</sup> The Wigginses came from New England.



Morris, Earl, Handy, Robbins, Ramsey (former governor of Minnesota), Martin, Randolph, etc. Doctor Phineas Jenks and Michael H. Jenks, Newtown, deceased, were descendants of Thomas the elder.

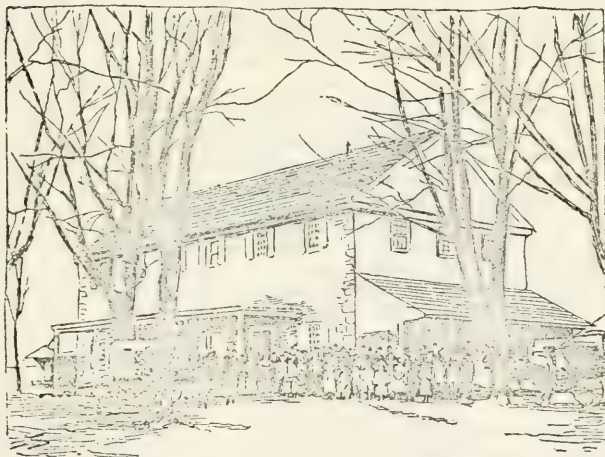
The story of "Lady Jenks," as written in Watson's Annals, has been too closely associated with the family of that name in Middletown to be passed in silence. The allegation of Watson is, that when Thomas Penn came to this country he was accompanied by "a person of show and display called Lady Jenks," who passed her time in the then wilds of Bucks county; that her beauty and accomplishments gave her notoriety; that she rode with him at fox hunting and at the famous "Indian walk" of 1737, and that it was well understood she was the mother of Thomas Jenks, Middletown. Watson gives "old Samuel Preston" as authority for this story, but adds that it was afterward confirmed by others. This piece of Watson's gossip and scandal must stand upon its own merits, if it stands at all. Let the voice of History be heard in the case. Susan Jenks, a widow, came to America with her young son, Thomas (born 1700), married Benjamin Wiggins, of Buckingham, 1708 or 1709, died a few years afterward and was buried at Wrightstown. Thomas Penn was born, 1703 or 1704, about the time Susan Jenks came to this country, which would make him three or four years younger than his reputed son. As Penn did not come to America until 1732, several years after Susan Jenks was dead, he could not have brought her with him; and as he was not at the "Indian walk," 1737, she could not have accompanied him, living or dead. These simple facts, which are susceptible of proof from family and church records, are sufficient to disprove the romantic story of Watson. A story so idle is not worthy of investigation. "Lady Jenks" may be set down as an historic myth, made out of the whole cloth. The only foundation for a story of this kind is the alleged liaison of William Penn, Jr., with a young lady of Bucks county, when here, 1703. Of this James Logan writes: "'Tis a pity his wife came not with him, for her presence would have confined him within bounds he was not too regular in observing."

The Mitchells, early settlers of Middletown, were descendants of Henry Mitchell, Marsden Lane, Lancashire, England, carpenter by trade, who married Elizabeth Foulds, 31 month, 6th, 1675. Both were members of the Society of Friends and he was imprisoned for his religious conviction, 1685. On 12th month, 16th, 1699, Marsden monthly meeting gave a certificate to Henry Mitchell, wife and four children; they embarked in the *Britannica* for Pennsylvania, and arrived in the Delaware August 25, after a voyage of fourteen weeks. The vessel was overcrowded and there was great sickness on board, fifty-six dying at sea and twenty after landing, among them being Henry Mitchell and one son. The widow and three children settled near the head of tide water on Neshaminy, and Middletown has been considered the home of the family. Of the children, Richard built and run the first grist mill in Wrightstown, and became a prominent man; the daughter Margaret married Stephen Twining; Henry remained at the Middletown homestead, and married Sarah, a daughter of Richard Gove, London. Elizabeth Mitchell, widow of Henry, the immigrant, died in Middletown, where her death is recorded in the Meeting record. Pierson, son of John, married Rebecca Allen, daughter of John Allen, and also remained at the homestead. In 1804, Gove Mitchell, son of Pierson, bought a farm in Moorland, Montgomery county, at the intersection of the York road and county line, half a mile above Hatboro. He studied medicine and spent his life here practicing his profession. At his death the farm passed to his eldest son, George Justice Mitchell, and from him to his son, J. Howard



Mitchell, who lives there with his children and grand children. The late Pierson Mitchell, Middletown, was a descendant of Henry Mitchell.

The Carters trace their descent to William Carter, who settled in Philadelphia, but located six hundred acres in this county, east of the Neshaminy, near Hulmeville, on a deed given to him by Penn before leaving England. Carter was an alderman of the city, and elected mayor, 1711. On the expiration of his term of office he removed to his tract, Middletown, where he spent the remainder of his days. He has numerous descendants in this county and in Byberry. The family is in possession of an old clock that has belonged to it since 1711.<sup>11</sup>



MIDDLETOWN MEETING HOUSE MAPLE AVENUE. LANGHORNE.

Erected 1689 and the third on the same site.

The Middletown meeting, next to Falls, is the oldest in the county. Meetings for worship were first held at the houses of Nicholas Walne, John Otter and Robert Hall, 1682. The first monthly meeting was held at Walne's, December 1, 1684, and the next at Hall's, where Friends were to bring the dates of their births and marriages. They met sometimes at widow Hayhurst's, who lived across Neshaminy in Northampton. Nicholas Walne and Thomas Atkinson were the first delegates chosen from Middletown to the yearly meeting, September 2, 1684. It was called Neshaminy Meeting until 1700. The first meeting-house was built by Thomas Stackhouse, 1690, at a cost of £20 19s 5d, and £10 additional for a stable. One light of glass was put in each lower window, 1688.

<sup>11</sup> William Carter, Philadelphia, probably never lived in Bucks county, and does not appear to have left descendants. In his will he mentions his relatives, Robert Carter, Bucks county, deceased. A Carter died prior to 1688, leaving children, Edward, John, Margaret, John and Jane, all minors.



muslin or oiled paper being probably used in the others. Martin Wildman was appointed to clean the house and make the fires at an annual salary of 20 shillings for the first year, and six shillings additional for the next. The first marriage recorded was that of Henry Paxson, whose wife died at sea, to Margery Plumley, August 13, 1684. There were only forty-seven marriages at Middletown from 1684 to 1700, less than three a year.<sup>12</sup> Evidently the battle of life was too hard to allow much indulgence in matrimony. In the first fifty years there were three hundred and fifty-nine births in the bounds of the meeting, the earliest being a son of James and Jane Paxson, born July, 1683, and thirty deaths to 1731. The sixth person buried at Middletown was Susannah, daughter of John and Jane Naylor, who died September 27, 1699. The quarterly meetings at Falls and Middletown were the only ones in the county, and held alternately at each place until 1722, when a third was held at Wrightstown. The Friends at Middletown brought certificates from the monthly meeting of Settle, Coleshill, Bucks and Lancaster, Westminster, Brighouse, in York, etc.

Charles Plumley, Somersetshire, England, married Margery Page, 12, 11, 1665, settled in Middletown, 1682, with wife and sons, William, James, Charles, John and George; and purchased land on the Neshaminy. He died in 1683. His widow married Henry Paxson, 6, 13, 1684. Of the sons, William born 10, 7, 1666, married Elizabeth Thompson, 1688; James, born 6, 22, 1668, married Mary Budd, settled in Southampton, and died 1702; Charles, born 12, 9, 1674, married Rose Budd, and died in Philadelphia, 1708; John, born 7, 8, 1677, married Mary Bainbridge, daughter of John and Sarah of N. J., 1708, settled in Middletown, and died 1732; George, born 4, 14, 1680, married Sarah, ———, died at Philadelphia, 1754, and his widow, 1759, without issue. The later Plumleys were descended from Charles and John, sons of Rose (Budd) Plumley.

Among the early settlers in Middletown were the Cawleys, who probably came sometime in the first quarter of the eighteenth century. The first of the name we have met with was Thomas Cawley, who was married at Christ church, Philadelphia, July 1, 1720, to Mary Moggrage. In 1721, Thomas Cawley was a witness to the will of Evan Thomas, Philadelphia county, yeoman. John Cawley, of Yate House Green, Middlewich, county Chester, England, was in Middletown, Bucks county, in March, 1729, and on the 28th bought real estate in Great Egg Harbor, N. J. He was probably the same John Cawley who died in Middletown, 1761, at a very great age. He was twice married, first to Elinor Earle, Burlington, N. J., April 12, 1729, and the name of his second wife was Margaret, as we learn from a deed executed May 1, 1754, to which it was attached as a witness. In one place he is spoken of as a "tanner," in another "yeoman." He had a son John, in England, when he made his will, 1765, but was at home in Middletown, April 22, 1768, when he executed a power of attorney to Thomas Cawley. John Cawley, the elder, had also a daughter, Elizabeth Pratt, a grand-daughter, Sarah Cawley, and grandson, John Cawley, the younger, who lived and died in Northampton township, whose will was

<sup>12</sup> Among the earliest marriages in Middletown were: Henry Baker to Mary Radcliff, 1st mo. 7th, 1662, Edmund Bennett to Elizabeth Potts, 1st mo. 8th, 1685, Walter Bridgman to Blanch Constable, 1st mo. 5th, 1686, John Otter to Mary Blinston, 2nd mo. 7th, 1686, Abraham Wharley to Danarius Walley, 6th mo. 8th, 1687, Thomas Stackhouse to Grace Heaton, 5th mo. 5th, 1688, William Croasdale to Elizabeth Hyhurst, 6th mo. 12th, 1686.





made August 23, 1768. His widow, Sarah Cawley, was married to Joshua Dungan, April 3, 1773, and another Sarah Cawley, probably his sister or daughter, married John Fenton, Northampton township, June 20, 1773, at the Southampton Baptist church. From the data at hand it is impossible to trace the descendants of father or son. A Thomas Cawley settled in Northampton county, and died there August 5, 1806. John R. Cawley, born 1811, lived at Allentown in recent years, and Dr. James I. Cawley is now living at Springtown, Bucks county. Alfred C. Willit, a descendant of John Cawley, the elder, lives at Holmesburg, Philadelphia county.

Thomas Langhorne, a minister among Friends, came from Westmoreland, England, with a certificate from Kendall monthly meeting, and settled in Middletown, 1684. He took up a large tract below what is now Langhorne, running to Neshaminy, and died in 1687. His son Jeremiah, who became Chief Justice



MANSION OF JEREMIAH LANGHORNE.

of the Province, was a man of mark and note, and died October 11, 1742.<sup>13</sup> He was a large land owner, his homestead tract on the Durham road and containing eight hundred acres, being known as Langhorne Park. He owned two thousand acres in Warwick and New Britain, purchased of the Free Society of Traders, two thousand at Perkasié, and a large tract on the Monococy, now in Lehigh county, then in Bucks. In his will, dated May 16, 1742, he made liberal provision for his negroes, of whom he owned a number. Those who had reached twenty-four years of age were manumitted, others to be set free on arriving at that age. A few received special mark of favor. Joe, Cudjo and London were to live at the Park until his nephew, Thomas Biles, to whom it was left, came of age, with the use of the necessary stock, at a rent of £30 per annum, and were to support all the women and children on the place. Joe and Cudjo were given life estates in certain lands in Warwick township after they

13 Jeremiah Langhorne was commissioned a justice of the peace, May 20, 1715, and again September 17, 1717; was a commissioner to erect a new jail and court house at Newtown, 1724; was speaker of the Colonial Council; succeeded Robert Asheton, third justice of the Supreme court, September 15, 1726; was appointed second justice, April 8, 1731, and chief justice, August 9, 1739, which he held to his death.



left the Park. Langhorne directed houses to be built for some of his negroes, with fifty acres and stock allotted to each, during their lives. He was careful to specify that the negroes should work for their support.

The Langhorne mansion stood on the site of the dwelling late of Charles Oshorn, two miles above Hulmeville. The old road from Philadelphia to Trenton, crossing Neshaminy just above Hulmeville, made a sweep round by the Langhorne house, and thence on to Trenton. The part of the road from Neshaminy to Langhorne was probably vacated when the Durham road was opened down to Bristol. The Park embraced farms of the late Charles Osmund, George Ambler, Caleb N. Taylor and probably others. The mansion was built with two wings. The furniture in the parlor in the west end, in the chamber overhead, and in the closet adjoining, was not to be removed, but pass with the real estate as an heirloom. The Park was advertised in the *Pennsylvania Packet*, Philadelphia, May 3, 1788, to be sold at private sale, and a full description of the property given. "It contains nine hundred and twenty-nine acres of excellent land, arable and meadow, abounding with several streams of water, and remarkably fine springs. The mansion house, kitchen and out offices, suitable to accommodate a large and genteel family; the prospect delightful and capable of the first improvements; nineteen miles from the city of Philadelphia, and five from Newtown, the county seat." The buildings were sold with four hundred and fifty-two and one-half acres, to a committee of the Philadelphia meeting of Friends, Henry Drinker, Samuel Smith and Thomas Fisher, for the purpose of establishing there a Friends' Boarding and Day School, but, not being pleased with the situation, the property at Westtown, Chester county, was selected for this purpose, 1794. The Langhorne property was subsequently sold by the meeting at public sale to Andrew Kennedy for a low price. The part unsold was the portion, forty-seven acres, called "Guinea." About 150 acres in the southwest corner of the tract, were enclosed by a stone wall, long since removed to build stone fences. On the top the stones were set on edge. "Fiddler Bill," the last of the Langhorne slaves, lived some time among the ruins of an old house on the premises, but was finally taken to the poor house, where he died.

The villages of Middletown are Langhorne, formerly Attleborough, Hulmeville, Langhorne Manor, Oxford Valley and Eden, all post villages. Langhorne, the eldest and largest, is at the intersection of the Durham, Philadelphia, and Trenton roads, four miles southeast of Newtown, and seven from Bristol. The latter road branches just south of the village, one branch leading to Philadelphia via Feasterville, the other crossing the Neshaminy at Oregon, runs via the Trappe tavern to meet the Bustleton pike. A third important road, that from Yardley, falling into the Durham road at the upper end of the village, afforded the earliest outlet for the settlers of Lower Makefield to reach Philadelphia.<sup>13</sup> Langhorne, located at the intersection of these roads, was an important point in the lower section of the county at an early day. It was called "Four Lanes End," for many years, because four roads ended there. It is not known when the name "Attleborough" was given to it. In old documents, where the name is met with, it is written "Attlebury," which we believe to be the correct spelling. It is built on a broad plain from which there is a fine view on all sides, and is approached on the east and south and west up a considerable rise.<sup>14</sup> The

<sup>13</sup> <sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> Opened 1721.

<sup>14</sup> Three of these boroughs, Langhorne Manor, Langhorne and Eden are within less than two miles of each other.



Philadelphia & Bound Brook railroad runs at the foot of Langhorne hill, less than a mile east of the village, and at the foot of the hill to the west, is a public drinking fountain dedicated to "Faith, Hope and Charity." Langhorne is connected by trolley with Newtown and Bristol, while the Pennsylvania Cut-Off road connects it with Trenton and Norristown.

While the Hulme family, Middletown, are of undoubted English ancestry, their descent from the Seigneur de Hulme, who came over with William the Conqueror, and their birth place in England, are not so clear. The first of the family to settle in Bucks County was George Hulme and his son George Hulme, Jr., who took up 200 acres in this township and were members of Falls Meeting. George Hulme, Jr. was twice married, first to Naomi Palmer, 10 2, 1708, and then to her sister Ruth Palmer, 10 mo., 1710, the first wife dying 1700. The Falls Meeting, objecting to the second marriage, it was referred to the Quarterly Meeting which reported against it, but they married in spite of this. George Hulme, the elder, died 1714, and George, Jr., 1720, whose will was executed June 9, and proved January 8, 1730. The children of George Hulme, Jr., by his second wife, were Eleanor, Naomi, John, who first married Mary Pearson, daughter of Enoch Pearson and Margaret Smith, and for second wife, Elizabeth Cutler, daughter of John Cutler, 1796; and Hannah, who married John Merrick. Ruth, widow of George Hulme, married William Shaltcross, 1732, and was "dealt with for frivolous dress." The children of John and Mary Pearson Hulme were, Rachel, born 10. 15, 1745, John, Elizabeth, George and Hannah. John Hulme, Jr., married Rebecca Milnor, daughter of William Milnor, Falls township, and lived for a time on his father-in-law's farm on the northern boundary of Pennsbury Manor, but subsequently purchased a part of Israel Pemberton's tract near Fallsington, upon which he lived until 1796, when he exchanged the farm with Joshua Woolston for the Milford mills, and sixty-eight and three-fourths acres of land belonging thereto and removed there. He afterward acquired other considerable tracts adjoining the mill property in the growing village of Milford, which was soon called Hulmeville. At his death, 1818, he and his sons, George, Isaac, Samuel, Joseph and sons-in-law, Joshua Canby and George Harrison, practically owned the whole town, but his son Joseph, who was the storekeeper, failed, 1839, and ruined his brother who was the miller. William, eldest son of John Hulme, died 1809, leaving a son, Joseph R. and two daughters. He was commissioned justice of the peace, January 1, 1806. His father, John Hulme, was commissioned justice of the peace, September 1, 1789, for seven years. John Hulme was one of the most prominent, wealthy and influential men of his time in Bucks county.

Thomas Stackhouse and wife Margery arrived in the Welcome, 1682, and settled on three hundred and twelve acres on the Neshaminy, where Langhorne stands. He was born at Stackhouse, Yorkshire, 1635. His wife, a Heahurst, dying 11 mo. 15, 1682, he married Margaret, Christopher Atkinson's widow, 1 mo. 1702, and removed to Bensalem where he died 1706, without descendants. The Stackhouses of Bucks are descended from Thomas and John, nephews of the Welcome immigrant, who came over prior to 1685. Thomas married Grace Heaton, daughter of Robert and Alice, of Middletown Meeting, 7 mo. 27, 1688; second wife Ann, widow of Edward Mayos, 1 mo. 1,—and third wife Dorothy, widow of Zebulon Heston, Wrightstown. Thomas Stackhouse was the father of fourteen children and died 4 mo. 26, 1744. John Stackhouse married Elizabeth Pearson or Pierson, 7 mo. 1702, and had nine children. She died 1743 and he, 1757, and both were buried at Middletown. The children of Thomas and John Stackhouse, in the first generation intermarried with the families of Clark,



Stone, Wilson, Longshore, Copeland, Gilbert, Watson, Plumley, Cary, Haring, Janney, Mitchell, Stephenson, Tomlinson and others and their descendants are almost legion. The Baileys of Buckingham, are descended from Jacob, second, son of Thomas Stackhouse, and Ann Mayos, born 8 mo. 25, 1713, married 3 mo. 25, 1742. Hannah Watson, daughter of Amos and Mary (Hillborn) Watson, had four children.

As we have already remarked, Christian and Abraham Vanhorne and William Huddleston were among the earliest settlers in the township about where Langhorne stands. About 1730-35 Joseph Richardson opened a store in the west end of the building now the tavern, then a small hipped-roof brick and stone house, where he kept until 1738. He then erected the stone house on the southwest corner, where the late Joshua Richardson lived and died, where he opened a store in the southeast room. The goods were brought by boat to Bristol, and then hauled up the Durham road. This store commanded a large country trade. The new dwelling was a costly and fine house in its day. It is related that when partly finished Mr. R. took a friend to look at it. As he was about to go away without saying anything, Mr. R. ventured to remark: "Thee does not say what thee thinks about it;" to which the friend replied, "all I have to say is, take care thee does not get to the bottom of thy purse, before thee gets to the top of thy house." Mr. Richardson died, 1772, the owner of a large landed estate. The brick house, on the southeast corner, was built by Gilbert Hicks, 1763. After his flight it was sold, with the forty acres of land attached, to William Goforth. During the Revolution<sup>141</sup> the house was used as an hospital, and about one hundred and fifty dead bodies were buried in the lot opposite Joseph Stackhouse's, then a common. The ground was frozen so hard the graves could not be dug the proper depth, and when spring opened the stench was so great the lot had to be filled up. In 1783 a tract on the east side of the village was laid off in building lots, one hundred in all, and streets projected through it. It was called "Washington Village," and lots were donated to the three denominations of Baptist, Episcopalian, and Presbyterian. Among the streets were Lamb, Montgomery, Macpherson, MacDougall and Willett, with a few alleys.<sup>142</sup> The hopes of the projectors were never realized and "Washington Village" is now principally occupied by negroes.

The Newtown, Langhorne and Bristol trolley railway was chartered, 1895, and a section built the following spring from the upper end of Langhorne to the Bound Brook railroad, about a mile. The cars began to run April 15, 1896, and the track was shortly extended to Hulmeville and Bristol. In 1897 Langhorne was connected with Newtown, and in the spring of 1900 the road was finished and opened to Doylestown and the connection is now completed between the county seat and Bristol, and the travel increases. In 1898 considerable industrial improvement set in at Langhorne. Frederick Rumpf, formerly of Philadelphia, erected a linen factory, 402 by 40, a portion of it three stories high. Several kinds of goods are manufactured, and employment given to a number of hands. Mr. Rumpf has also built houses for his employes, and dwellings of a most costly style.

While Langhorne was known as Attleborough, about sixty years ago, a flourishing high school was opened. It had its birth in the "Middletown Board-

<sup>141</sup> Probably in the winter of 1776-77.

<sup>142</sup> On the map made of this projected addition to "Four Lanes End." it is called "Washington Village in Attlebury," and Goforth, its originator, styled himself "Proprietor and Loyer Out." See deed book, pp. 329, 331.





ing School Association," the first recorded meeting being held July 10, 1834, when steps were taken to erect suitable buildings. Lots were bought in August, of Henry Atherton, Walter M. Bateman and C. L. Richardson, at a cost of \$450 and contracts made. The carpenter work was done by Thomas Baker and Thomas Blakey, Attleborough, the mason work by Evan Groom and Hazel Scott, Southampton, for sixty-two and one-half cents a perch, and the brick work by Gillingham & Small, Bristol, for three dollars per thousand. The dimensions of the building were 70x50 feet, three stories high. The view from the top is very fine, over a beautifully variegated and highly cultivated country. The school was incorporated, 1835. In 1837 an effort was made to get an appropriation of two thousand dollars from the State for the "trustees of the Middletown School Association" but failed because, in former years, the Newtown Academy had received four thousand dollars. Before 1862 the school was known as the "Attleborough Academy," although called "Minerva Seminary" on the books. The property was sold by the sheriff, 1846, and bought by four of the stockholders, who had claims of three thousand dollars against it. They sold it to Israel J. Graham, 1862, who re-established the school and called it "Bellevue Institute." William T. Seal bought it, 1867, and maintained a school there several years. The building, now owned by Winfield Scull, Philadelphia, is occupied as a summer boarding house. Among the pupils educated at this school, in early years, were John Price Wetherill, Dr. Samuel Wetherill and the late Hon. Samuel J. Randall. The building was mainly erected through the exertion of Dr. Thomas Allen, Arnold Myers and Aaron Tomlinson, all of Middletown, at a cost of six thousand dollars, and was first opened for a school 1836 by the Rev. Alexander T. Dobbs, who was succeeded by the Rev. William Mann and James Anderson. Langhorne has a flourishing Friends' school, established about 1792, in charge of a committee of Middletown Preparative meeting. The village, also, has a public graded school in a two story brick, erected for the purpose. Few county towns of the size are supplied with better schools.<sup>15</sup>

Attleborough was incorporated into a borough and before the name was changed, December 7, 1874; John Wildman was elected the first Chief Burgess, and Harvey G. Wells, James W. Newbold, Joseph K. Harding, Dr. James B. Canby, Joseph R. Hibbs and Edward C. Nield, councilmen. After the Bound Brook railroad was opened for travel, June 15, 1876, the station was called "Langhorne," and the name of the village changed to the same shortly afterward. The borough has an estimated population of 1,500; contains a number of handsome private dwellings, two Friends' meeting houses, Hicksites and Orthodox, three churches, Methodist built 1829, and rebuilt 1852; Presbyterian, 1893, and African; a flourishing library; a public inn; several stores; newspaper; Odd Fellows Hall, with lodge rooms; public hall, etc. The library was organized 1800, and incorporated 1862, to which Miss Williamson has given an income from four thousand dollars for the purchase of books. A post office was opened, 1805, and Robert Croasdale was appointed postmaster.

Hulmeville, on the left bank of Neshaminy where the road from Trenton to Philadelphia intersects that from Newtown to Bristol, takes its name from

<sup>15</sup> Anna E. Dickenson, who achieved distinction as platform orator and teacher, taught her first school in Middletown at Wildman's Corner. She was examined by County Superintendent Wm. H. Johnson, for teacher's certificate at Laurel Hill, Bristol township, April, 1860; and made her first effort as a public speaker by lecturing at Newtown and Yardley in November same year. Miss Dickenson was then but 17 years old.



John Hulme. He settled there about the close of the eighteenth century, purchasing a tract of land with water privileges, taking possession, 1792. The place was then called Milford and had only one house. The town site was laid out 1790-99, a post office opened with a weekly mail, and the name of the place changed to that of the new owner. It was called Hulmeville Landing, 1812, by many. Additions were made to the corn and grist mills; fulling mill, merchant flour and saw mills erected, followed by a machine shop. In a few years the village had grown into a place of thirty dwellings with stores, work shops, etc., etc., and a stone bridge was built over Neshaminy. As Mr. Hulme's sons grew up he taught them practical business habits and mechanical pursuits, gave them an interest in all that was carried on and settled them around him. For several years Mr. Hulme would not allow a public house to be opened, entertaining travelers at his own dwelling, but when the growth of the village forced him to change his policy, he built a tavern but prohibited a bar. After the war with England, 1812-15; a crash came, and disaster overtook the sons. The population of Hulmeville was 376, 1880, and 418 1890. A new iron bridge was erected here, 1899, the spans making 430 feet.

The author is indebted to Edmund G. Harrison<sup>16</sup> for the following incident connected with Hulmeville, his birthplace. About 1834, two little girls, of six and seven years, respectively, lived in the village—one, Martha Crealy, an orphan child, adopted by Mary Canby, widow of Joshua Canby, who lived in the dwelling lately owned and occupied by Elisha Praul; the other, Mary Parsons, who lived with her aunt, Mary Nelson, on the site of William Tilton's residence. The girls played in the yard, around the house, at toss and catch with acorns; both died before they reached ten years, leaving monuments to their memory without knowing it. In each yard a little oak sprang up and in the years that have intervened, developed into splendid specimens of trees; that in Mr. Tilton's yard being a red oak, twelve feet eight inches in circumference and ninety feet high; the one in Elisha Praul's a Spanish oak, ten feet three inches in circumference and ninety-six feet high, measured four and one-half feet above ground. The trees are seventy feet apart, and the lower limbs intertwine, forming an arch over Neshaminy street, the Doylestown and Bristol trolley running under it. What more beautiful and suggestive memorial? The trees are named Martha and Mary, respectively.

In the autumn, 1809, when Josiah Quincy, Boston, with his family, was on his way to Washington to attend Congress, he stopped over night at Hulmeville, and was entertained by Mr. Hulme. Mrs. Quincy made a flattering notice of Mr. Hulme in her journal, and afterward spoke of him as one of the most practical philosophers she had ever met, and that "his virtues proved him truly wise." Mr. Hulme rose from poverty to wealth and influence by the force of

---

<sup>16</sup> Edmund G. Harrison, son of George Harrison, was born at Hulmeville, May 2, 1828, and his mother a daughter of John Hulme, who established industrial work on the Neshaminy one hundred years ago. The father of Edmund G. was a prominent man, and twice elected to the Assembly. The son spent several years at Ashbury Park, on the Jersey Coast, and from there went to Washington to take charge of the Roads Division of the Agricultural Department, where he died February 6, 1901. In the summer of 1900 he put down a specimen road from Doylestown to the Farm School. Mr. Harrison founded the *Delaware Valley Advance*, 1877; was deputy collector of Internal Revenue, and during the Civil War served a tour of duty in Capt. Burnett Landreth's state militia. His first public honor was a seat in the legislature, to which he was elected, 1854, at the age of twenty-six.



his own character. He became one of the most respected men in the county, was several times elected to the Legislature, first president of the Farmers' bank of Bucks county, and held other positions of honor and trust. He died, 1817.

The following extract from the "Memoir of the Life of Eliza S. Quincy," Boston, daughter of Josiah Quincy, tells of the visit to Hulmeville. "In the autumn of 1809, Mr. and Mrs. Quincy left Boston for the City of Washington, with two of their children and three servants. They traveled in their carriage with four horses and in passing through New Jersey (Pennsylvania) they stopped over night at Hulmeville, a town situated on the Neshaminy, four miles from the Delaware. In the evening Mr. Hulme, the proprietor of the place, a venerable man in the Quaker dress, visited them, attended by two of his sons. He informed Mr. Quincy that he had often read his speeches in Congress, and came to thank him for the views and principles he supported. In reply to inquiries, Mr. Hulme said: 'When I purchased the site of this village, fourteen years ago, there was only one dwelling house upon it; now there are thirty, besides stores and workshops, a valuable set of mills, and a stone bridge over the Neshaminy. Here I have established a numerous family. I might have educated one of my sons as a lawyer, or set one up as a merchant, but I had not property enough to give them all such advantages; and I wished to make them equally attached to each other, and useful members of society; one of them is a miller, another a storckeeper, a blacksmith, a tanner, a farmer, a coachmaker, all masters of their respective employments and they all assist one another. I have been rewarded by their good conduct and grateful affection. No one envies another. I have never heard an expression of discontent. We live like one family and my children and grandchildren are the comforts of my old age.'

"The next morning Mr. Hulme attended Mr. and Mrs. Quincy to see his mills and improvements. They were delighted with his arrangement, and when the hour of parting came, took a reluctant leave of their new friend, who had highly excited their admiration and respect."

The descendants of Mr. Hulme kept up a correspondence with Josiah Quincy and family for many years, numerous letters passing between them.

According to Holme's map, the site of Hulmeville was covered by Penn's grant to Henry Paulin, Henry Paxson, and William Carter. The original name was Milford, derived from "mill-ford," the mill at the ford across the Neshaminy, the first erected on that stream and driven by its waters. The mill, of stone, built prior to 1725, stood just below the wing-wall of the present bridge.<sup>161 1/2</sup> A plaster-mill was connected with it, and subsequently a woolen-mill. The erection of the dam across the stream prevented shad running up which greatly offended the Holland settlers of North and Southampton who made several attempts to tear it away. The town site was first laid out into building lots in 1790, and

<sup>161 1/2</sup> Probably the oldest mills on the lower Neshaminy, erected at Hulmeville about 1720, both grist and saw. The old foundations were exposed many years ago, when Silas Barkley made excavations for a new mill. The old mills were burned down, 1820, flour and plaster mills and woolen factory. The saw mill ceased running, 1834. In digging for the foundations of the new mill the water wheel of the old one was found. The present bridge over the Neshaminy at Hulmeville replaces the last of the structures, built 1865, after the great flood. Henry Mitchell was one of the original owners of Milford mills, in partnership with Jeremiah Laghorne, Stoffell Vansant, John Plumley and Bartholomew Jacobs, and assisted in building them.



again in 1803. Its incorporation into a borough, in 1872, gave it an impetus forward, and since then the improvements have been quite rapid. Among the industrial establishments of Hulmeville are a cotton factory, erected 1831, two years after the old woolen factory and grist and merchant-mills were burned, where one thousand pounds of cotton yarn were turned out daily, a grist-mill, and large weaving shop and coverlet factory, and the customary mechanics. In the village there are two churches, the Episcopal, founded 1831, and Methodist, 1844, a public and a private school, lodges of Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, and Good Templars, Young Men's Christian Association, two building associations, Fire Insurance company, organized, 1842, a manufacturing company, etc. Johnson's building contains a handsome hall that will seat three hundred and fifty persons, with stage, drop curtain, etc. The bridge across Neshaminy, four hundred and twenty-five feet long, rebuilt after the freshet of 1805, is said to have been the highest bridge spanning the stream. Stage and trolley connect with the Philadelphia and Trenton, and Philadelphia and Bound Brook railroad. Beechwood cemetery, a handsomely laid out burial place, is located on the brow of the hill on the south bank of Neshaminy.

Grace Episcopal church, Hulmeville, was formerly a mission station of St. James' church, Bristol. A Sunday-school was organized about 1826, and occasional service held in the old school-house. A subscription, to raise funds for "an Episcopal church edifice," was started July 18, 1831, naming George Harrison, G. W. Rue, and William Johnson trustees. The principal subscribers were Reverend Greenbury W. Ridgeley, who studied law with Henry Clay, George Harrison, Elizabeth and Hannah Gill, and Esther Rodman, each one hundred dollars, besides many others of fifty dollars, and less. The building was commenced September 16, 1831, finished Oct. 21, a plain stone structure 60 by 40 feet, and consecrated July 3, 1837. In 1866 the church was remodeled and enlarged, a two-story Sunday school-room erected in the rear, and a tower added to the church the following year. The cost of improvements was about four thousand dollars. Mr. Ridgeway was the first rector. A post-office was established at Hulmeville, 1809, and Isaac Hulme appointed postmaster. A public library was organized the winter of 1877.

The third village of Middletown, Oxford Valley, a place of twenty-five families, is situated at the intersection of the roads leading from Bristol to Dolington, and from Langhorne to Trenton, on the south side of Edgell. It was originally settled by the Watsons, who owned a large tract of land around it, but all except one of the name have disappeared and their broad acres fallen into other hands. The ancient name was Oxford, supposed to have been so called from a primitive-looking ox on the tavern sign, and a bad ford over the creek that runs through the place. When the post-office was established, 1844, the hamlet was called Oxford Valley. Of late years there has been considerable improvement, and a number of new buildings erected. Two of the old houses, one hundred and fifty years old, are still standing. Among the buildings are a school-house, church, public hall and a mill. This locality, or near it, was probably "Honey hill," the original home of the Watsons.

The excellent water-privileges along Neshaminy led to the early erection of mills. There was a mill in the township as early as about 1703, but its location is unknown, although it is probably the ruins of the mill on the farm of Moses Knight, a mile below Langhorne, are the remains of it. Heaton's was one of the earliest mills on this stream, and supposed to have stood on or about the site of Vansant's mill. Timothy Roberts owned a flour mill on Neshaminy some years before the middle of the eighteenth century, and 1749 belonged to





Stephen Williams. Williams had a wharf and store-house at Margaret Johnson's landing on the creek, whither he hauled flour to be shipped in boats or flats. In dry times the people of Bristol hauled their corn to this mill to be ground.<sup>17</sup> Mitchell's mill, on Neshaminy opposite Oregon, then called Comfort's ford, was an early one, and rebuilt, 1795. William Rodman rebuilt Growden's mill,<sup>18</sup> 1764. Jesse Comfort's mill at Bridgetown, between Newtown and Langhorne, ranks among the old mills in the lower end of the county, having been built about 1731 or 1732.

Samuel Stockton White, born in Hulmeville, 1822, became a distinguished dentist and manufacturer of dentists' supplies. He began life poor, worked his way to distinction and died worth a million. He learned his trade with his uncle J. Wesley Stockton, on Vine street, and carried on business in Philadelphia. He died December 30, 1899.

At the settlement of the county, two important fords were opened across Neshaminy, and in use for many years, Galloway's ford and Baldwin's. The former and upper one led across the stream from the Growden place, Bensalem, to the Langhorne Manor House, Middletown; the latter lower down near the head of tidewater below Newportville, near Flushing, where the Bristol road crossed extending through eastern and northern Bensalem, thence northwest parallel to the Montgomery Co. Line and Street road. At an early day a stage road crossed Galloway's ford, from Philadelphia to Trenton via Bustleton, Four Lanes End, Oxford to Kirkbride's ferry on the Delaware. The Galloway ford road was vacated forty years ago, but shortly reopened for the purpose of bridging the stream, but this was never done. In the course of time these fords and others in the county were superseded by bridges. One of the earliest Acts of Congress declared Neshaminy a navigable river from its mouth to Baldwin's ferry.

Middletown was well provided with local roads at an early day, and increased according to the wants of her inhabitants. In 1712 a road was laid out from John Wildman's to the Durham road. The King's highway, from Langhorne to Scott's ford on Poquessing, was widened to fifty feet, 1753. There was a jury on it, December, 1748, probably to relay and straighten it. In 1795 the court was asked to straighten it from the falls to the Neshaminy via Langhorne. A road from Yardley's ferry to the bridge over Neshaminy, was laid out, 1767, but probably it was only the relaying and straightening of the road already running between these points. The old road, Philadelphia to New York via Kirkbride's ferry on the Delaware, passed through Hulmeville, crossing the Neshaminy at Galloway's ford, and by Langhorne and Oxford Valley. In 1749 a road fifty feet wide, and used as a stage road, was laid out from the Chicken's-foot, half a mile above Fallsington, through Hulmeville and across Neshaminy to the Bristol-pike at Andalusia, shortening the road between Philadelphia and New York about four miles. What is now Main street, Hulmeville, was laid out, 1799. The bridge across Neshaminy was built soon after the road was laid out from Chicken's-foot, 1794. Several roads concentrated at Hulmeville in early times. On the eastern edge of the borough, near the Methodist church, was a deposit of iron ore quite extensively worked a hundred years ago by a Philadelphia company, whither it was shipped and smelted. In 1702

17 Neither the location of the mill, nor the wharf and landing, are known. Galloway's ford was between Oregon and Hulmeville.

18 On Neshaminy.



John Hulme had a direct road laid out from Kirkbride's ferry on the Delaware via Hulmeville, to the King's Highway, now the Frankford and Bristol turnpike. This became the short line stage road from Philadelphia to New York via Trenton and New Brunswick.

Among the natives of this township, who gained prominence in the world, was Peter Peterson Vanhorne, a son of one of the two Hollanders of that name who settled near Langhorne, becoming a noted Baptist minister. He was born August 24, 1719, bred and educated a Lutheran, but embracing the principles of the Baptists, was baptised September 6, 1741, ordained pastor at Pennypack June 18, 1747, removed to Pemberton, New Jersey, 1763, and to Cape May, 1770. He returned twice to Pennypack, and was pastor at Dividing Ridge and Salem, 1789. He married Margaret Marshall, and had eight children. His eldest son, William, was pastor at Southampton, and chaplain in the Continental army.

In 1825 Arnold Myers, a gentleman from London, bought the old Simon Gillam farm, Middletown, and settled there. He was a cultivated, scholarly man. He was engaged in mercantile pursuits at Naples and Trieste, where he was "agent for Lloyds" several years, married in Antwerp, and, after residing there a considerable time, came to the United States. His son, Leonard Myers, several years member of Congress from Philadelphia, was born in Middletown. Marston Wilson, born in Byberry, 1789, and died near Wilmington, Delaware, 1874, spent the greater part of his life in Middletown, carrying on milling at Neshaminy crossing, on the road from Langhorne to the Buck tavern. He was a man of ability, integrity and energy, and an advocate of all the reforms of the day.

Among other prominent sons of Middletown, who live in history, Joseph S. Longshore, born 1809 and died 1879-80, is entitled to a niche. He lost the partial use of one leg when a boy and was lamed for life. Turning his attention to the medical profession he graduated in medicine from the University of Pennsylvania at the age of twenty-four, and practiced for several years at Attleborough. In 1850 he established a medical college in Philadelphia for women, the first of its kind in the world. He was also an ardent advocate of total abstinence, and an active Abolitionist, at a period when it required no little courage to declare oneself.

In 1742 there were about one hundred taxables in the township, of whom seventeen were single men. William Paxson and John Praul were overseers of the poor, the poor-rate being two pence per pound, and six shillings a head for single men. The amount of poor tax collected that year was £21. 2s. 6d. In 1760 the taxables had increased to 131, and there were 122 in 1762, a slight falling off. In 1784 the population of Middletown was 698 whites and 43 blacks, and 124 dwellings. It was 1,663 in 1810; 1,891 in 1820; 2,178 in 1830; and 424 taxables; 2,124 in 1840; 2,223 in 1850; 2,265 in 1860, and 2,360 in 1870, of whom 122 were foreign-born; 2,360 in 1880; 2,028 in 1890; 2,214 in 1900.

Among the accidents recorded in this township was that which happened to Robert Skirm and wife, in April, 1809, on their way to Philadelphia. In crossing Mitchell's bridge over Neshaminy, the horse leaped over the railing, killing Mr. Skirm and badly injuring his wife. Among the deaths of aged persons in the past century, in Middletown, was Sarah Carey, relict of Samuel Carey, June 7, 1808, in her ninetieth year. Among the real estate at "Four Lanes End," belonging to Gilbert Hicks at the outbreak of the Revolution, and was confiscated for his opposition to the cause of the colonies, was a tavern



property. In the advertisement of its sale, it was described as "an old and accustomed inn" but nothing more. It was purchased by Gershon Johnson, who applied for license at September term, 1780. The location of this tavern does not seem to be known.

On rising ground near Neshaminy, and on the farm formerly the property of Doctor Shippen, and now called Farley, is the old Williamson burying-ground, where lie many of the descendants of ancient Duncan Williamson, who settled in Bensalem years before William Penn landed on the Delaware.

Middletown, like the other townships of the group of 1692, is devoted to agriculture, and her intelligent farmers live in independence on their well-cultivated farms. The Neshaminy and its tributaries water her fertile acres, which slope gradually to receive the warm rays of the southern sun.<sup>19</sup>

---

19 In Middletown township, January, 1805, a negro man, named "Jack," the property of Colonel William Chambers, died at the age of one hundred and sixteen. He was born, 1699, at the time William Penn was making his second visit to his infant colony, and as he did not return to England until November, 1701, the negro, while a child, may have looked upon the founder, and there are a very few people, in Bucks county, old enough to have seen negro "Jack," who may have actually seen William Penn.



## CHAPTER XII.

---

### PENN RETURNS TO PENNSYLVANIA AND LIVES IN BUCKS COUNTY.— RE-SURVEY.

---

1699 TO 1702.

---

Penn sails for Pennsylvania.—James Logan.—Penn and family live at Pennsbury.—Expenses moderate.—Butter from Rhode Island.—Ale, beer, wine.—Tea and coffee.—The Swedes furnish pork and shad.—Servants employed.—John Sotcher, Mary Lofly, Ralph, Nicholas, et al.—Method of traveling.—His barge.—Articles of dress.—Domestic life.—Marriages at Pennsbury.—Arrangements to return to England.—Great Indian council.—Indians explain their idea of God.—Penn and family sail for London.—Pennsbury left in charge of John Sotcher and wife.—Their descendants.—Lord Cornbury.—William Penn, Jr.—Pennsbury house.—Unhealthy years.—Cutler's re-surveys.

William Penn, accompanied by his wife, daughter Letitia and James Logan, private secretary, sailed from England on his second visit to Pennsylvania, September 3, 1699. The vessel reached Philadelphia September 10, and after stopping there a few days they proceeded to Falls township, though Pennsbury house was not yet finished. Penn and his family made this their home during their stay in the colony, while James Logan remained at Philadelphia to attend to public affairs and look after the interests of the Proprietary.

James Logan, who was destined to play an important part in the early history of the Province, was the son of Patrick Logan, Lurgan, Ireland, and descended of Scotch ancestry. His father was educated for the church, but, joining the Friends, his son followed his footsteps. He was a good Latin, Greek and Hebrew scholar at thirteen, instructed himself in mathematics at sixteen, and, at nineteen, was familiar with French, Italian and Spanish. He was pre-eminent as a man of learning, and his leisure time was devoted to the sciences. He was a friend to the Indians, a true patriot and a benefactor to Pennsylvania. He held several public offices, including Chief Justice, and he managed the affairs of the Province with great fidelity and good judgment. His gift of eight hundred acres of land in this county to the Loganian library company, of Philadelphia, was more valuable at that day than Astor's to New York. He died at Stenton, near Germantown, October 31, 1751, in his seventy-seventh year.

While the Proprietary and his family lived at Pennsbury, they were well supplied with the good things of life. There was good cheer at the manorial







ARMS OF PENN.

ale" was fetched from Philadelphia. There was an orchard on the premises, and cider was made for family use. Penn was temperate in all his habits. He was the especial enemy of tobacco, and we know of his expending but ten pence for the weed while at Pennsbury, probably for an Indian visitor. His expenditures were not extravagant for a gentleman of his rank, his whole expenses for two years he lived there being but £2,049, Pennsylvania currency. While he lived in elegance, he maintained his own maxim that "extravagance destroys hospitality and wrongs the poor." He practiced a wise economy in all things.

While tea and coffee were not in general use at the beginning of the seventeenth century, the family at the manor indulged in these luxuries, sometimes sending to New York to get them. The Swedes at Philadelphia supplied Penn with smoked venison, pork, shad, and beef, and the beef at Pennsbury was roasted in a "dog-wheel,"<sup>1</sup> at least so wrote good Hannah Penn. August 6, 1700, William Penn writes James Logan to send "a fitch of our bacon, chocolate, a cask of middling flour, and some coffee berries, four pounds. Some flat and deep earthen pans for milk and bacon, a cask of Indian meal. Search for an ordinary side saddle and pillion, and some coarse linen for towels." In September he again writes: "We want rum here, having not a quarter of a pint in the house among so many workmen; best, in bottles sealed down, or it may be drawn and mixed." The great founder knew how to prevent interlopers poaching on the contents of his bottles. Hannah Penn wants "Betty Webb," who appears to have had charge of the town house, to send her "two mops to wash house with, four silver salts, and the two handle porringer," besides "the piece of dried beef." The leaden tank at the top of the house and the pipes gave great trouble, and Penn writes to Logan, "to send up Cornelius Empson's man speedily if he has tools to mend them, for the house suffers in great rains."

A number of servants were employed at Pennsbury to keep up the state the Proprietary found it necessary to maintain, but we have only been able to learn the names of a few of them. James Harrison was the chief steward, and trusted friend of Penn, from 1682 to his death, in 1687. At the close of 1684, Penn sent from England four servants, a gardener and three carpenters, one of the latter probably being Henry Gibbs, who was buried at the "Point."

1 A wheel in a box, turned by a dog.



November 9, 1685. Next in importance to Harrison was John Sotcher, who filled his place after Penn's death, and Mary Lofty, the housekeeper. The gardener was Ralph Smith, who died in 1685, and was succeeded by Nicholas, but his place was afterward filled by another sent out from England, who received his passage and £30 in money, and sixty acres of land at the end of three years. He was to train a man and a boy. At the same time came out a Dutch joiner and a carpenter. Among the gardeners was a Scotchman, recommended as "a rare artist," and Hugh Sharp, who received thirty shillings a week while Penn was at Pennsbury. Penn directed that the Scotchman should have three men under him, and that if he cannot agree with the old gardener, Ralph, he is to leave to the latter's charge the upper gardens and court yards, and to take charge of the lower grounds himself. In 1700 Penn's coachman was a negro named John. Among other employes of the manor house were Ann Nichols, the cook, Robert Beckman, man-servant, Dorothy Mullers, a German maid, Dorcas, a *negrine*, Howman, a ranger, who, 1688, was complained of "for killing ye said Luke Watson's hogg's." James Reed, servant, Ellis Jones and wife Jane, with children Barbara, Dorothy, Mary and Jane, who came from Wales, 1682, and took up a tract of land near the present village of Bridgewater, Jack, a negro, probably a cook, whose wife, Parthena, was sold to Barbadoes because Hannah Penn doubted her honesty, otherwise she would have her up at Pennsbury "to help about washing." There was a "Captain Hans," with whom Penn had a difficulty, which had been "adjusted" and he "stays."

In the fall, 1701, Penn got a new hand, and writes Logan that he can "neither plow nor mow," is good-natured, but swears—a heinous offense with the great founder. Hugh was steward while John Sotcher was in England 1702, and Peter was assistant gardener, at £30 per annum. Between Penn's first and second visits some negroes had been purchased for him, and placed at Pennsbury as laborers. "Old Sam" was a favorite negro, and "Sue" was probably his wife. In April, 1703, Penn purchased two servants in England of Randall Janney, one a carpenter, the other a husbandman and sent them to Pennsbury. About the same time he sent over Yaff, "to be free after four years faithful service," and Joshua Cheeseman, an indentured apprentice for two years. Penn loved him because he was "a sober, steady young man, and will not trifle away his time," and, had he returned to Pennsylvania, Joshua was to have been made house steward. Logan was advised that he should "be kept close to Pennsbury." We learn that old Peter died in August, 1702, and Hugh was married that fall and left as soon as his place could be filled, that one W. Goot left in the summer, and Barnes "was good for nothing." The "distemper" prevailed that fall, and Logan writes Penn they were short of hands. One, named Charles, left before his time was up.<sup>2</sup> Stephen Gould, whose mother was

---

<sup>2</sup> The *Gentleman's Magazine*, of a forgotten date, contains the following: "Died at Philadelphia in 189, in her one hundred and ninth year, Susannah Warden, formerly wife of Virgil Warden, one of the house servants of the great William Penn. This aged woman was born in William Penn's house, at Pennsbury manor, March, 1701, and has of late been supported by the Penn family." We doubt the correctness of part of this statement. In 1733 Thomas Penn purchased, of J. Warder, of Bucks county, a negro, afterwards known as Virgil. He was then twenty years of age, having been born in 1713, and was very old when he died. He and his wife lived in the kitchen at Springettsbury. The death referred to, in the *Gentleman's Magazine*, was no doubt the wife of this old negro. Virgil could not have been a house servant of William Penn, for he was



a Penn, was clerk to the Governor, and is spoken of as "an ingenious lad, a good scholar, and something of a lawyer."

From the correspondence of James Logan with Hannah Penn we learn something of the history of William Penn's servants after his death. In a letter to her, dated May 11, 1721, he says: "Sam died soon after your departure hence (1701), and his brother James very lately. Chevalier, by a written order from his master, had his liberty several years ago, so there are none left but Sue, whom Letitia claims, or did claim as given to her when you went to England. She has several children. There are, besides, two old negroes quite worn out, the remainder of those which I recovered near eighteen years ago, of E. Gilbert's estate." He concludes his letter by asking for some orders about the house "which is very ruinous."

When William Penn and his family had occasion to go abroad, they traveled in a style befitting their station. He was a lover of good horses, and kept a number of them in his stables. He had a coach in the city, a cumbersome affair, but he probably never used it at Pennsbury on account of the badness of the roads. He drove about the county, from one meeting to another, and to visit friends, in a calash which a pamphlet of the times styles "a rattling leathern conveniency." In August, 1700, he writes James Logan to urge the justices to make the bridges at Pennepecka and Poquessin passable for carriages, or he cannot go to town. In his visits to the neighboring provinces and among the Indians, he traveled on horseback, and as three side-saddles are inventoried among the goods at Pennsbury, no doubt his wife and daughter accompanied him sometimes. The cash-book tells us of the expense of himself and family going to fairs, and Indian canticoes, probably gotten up to amuse the Proprietary. His favorite mode of travel was by water, and at Pennsbury he kept a barge for his own use, boats for the use of the plantation, and smaller boats used probably for hunting and fishing along the river. The barge was new in 1700: it had one mast and sail, and six oars, with officers and crew, among whom were George Markham, boatswain, and Michael Larzilere cockswain. It had an awning to protect the passengers from the sun, and no doubt a pennant with the Penn arms, or some other device on it. After he returned to England it was preserved with great care, and Logan had a house built over it at the landing. It was only used once again before the arrival of William Penn, Jr., 1703.

William Penn generally made his trips between Pennsbury and Philadelphia in his barge, and he frequently stopped on the way to visit his friend Governor Jennings, at Burlington. It is related in Janney's life of Penn, that, on one occasion, Jennings and some of his friends were enjoying their pipes, a practice which Penn disliked. On hearing that Penn's barge was in sight, they put away their pipes that their friend might not be annoyed, and endeavored to conceal from him what they had been about. He came upon them, however, unawares, and pleasantly remarked that he was glad they had sufficient sense of propriety to be ashamed of the practice. Jennings, who was rarely at a loss for an answer, rejoined that they were not ashamed, but desired "to avoid hurting a weak brother."

It would be interesting to know how William Penn dressed while he resided at Pennsbury, a quiet citizen of Bucks county, but we have little light on this subject. The cash-book mentions but few articles purchased for the

---

only five years old when the Proprietary died in England. His wife may have been born at Pennsbury.



Proprietary's personal use, but among them are enumerated, "a pair of stockings," at eight shillings, and a pair of "gambodies," or leathern overalls, at £3. 2s. He incurred the expense of periwigs at four pounds each, and there is a charge "for dressing the governor's hat." The cut of his coat is not given, but we are warranted in saying that it was not "shad belly."

The heart and hand of William Penn were both open as the day, and he was noted for his deeds of charity. He distributed considerable sums to those who were needy, and several poor persons were a constant charge on his generosity. At the manor he kept open house, and entertained much company. His guests were distinguished strangers who visited Pennsylvania, the leading families of the Province, and frequent delegations of Indian chiefs. In July, 1700, Penn was visited by the governors of Maryland and Virginia, whom he entertained with great hospitality. Logan was directed to prepare for their arrival, and to notify the sheriffs and other officers of the counties through which they would pass, to receive them in state. They were probably entertained both in the city and at Pennsbury. Among the visitors at Pennsbury was Deputy-Governor Hamilton and Judge Guest. In August, 1700, the daughter of Edwin Shippen was a visitor at the manor, returning to Philadelphia in a boat with John Sotcher.

The contemporaries of Penn have left but little record of domestic life at the manor. Isaac Norris says, in a letter written while the Penns resided at Pennsbury: "The Governor's wife and daughter are well; their little son is a lovely babe; his wife is extremely well-beloved here, exemplary in her station, and of an excellent spirit, which adds lustre to her character, and she has a great place in the hearts of good people." And again: "Their little son has much of his father's grace and air, and hope he will not want a good portion of his mother's sweetness." The "lovely babe" was John Penn, the eldest son of the founder, by his second wife, and was called "the American," because he was born in this country, at the manor house, the 31st of 11th month, 1699. Mrs. Deborah Logan says: "A traditionary account, heard in my youth from an aged woman, an inhabitant of Bucks county, has just now occurred to my memory. She went, when a girl, with a basket containing a rural present to the Proprietary's mansion, and saw his wife, a delicate and pretty woman, sitting beside the cradle of her infant." In the summer of 1700 the Provincial council met at the manor house; Penn had hurt his leg and could not go to them, hence he caused them to be met with a boat at Burlington, and brought to him. His wife wrote Logan to get "a little more oil from Ann Parsons," to apply to the injured limb of the Governor. This was probably the occasion of an Indian treaty, as he orders rum and match coats to be bought for it. There is a tradition, that when the Indians came to visit at Pennsbury, William Penn joined them in their sports and games, and ate hominy, venison and roasted acorns with them. He is said to have matched them in strength and agility, and no less than nineteen Indian treaties were concluded, and conferences held at Pennsbury. When William Penn, jr., was there, 1703, a large deputation of chiefs came to see him. Thomas and John Penn had several conferences with them at the manor house before the treaty at Durham, 1734, and in May, 1735, they again met the Indians there to consider the terms of the "Walking Purchase."

We have record of several marriages at Pennsbury. The first was that of William Berry, Kent county, Delaware, to Naomi Wally, the daughter of Shadrack Wally, Newtown, the 9th of September, 1686; the second was that of John Sotcher to Mary Lofly, 1701, and the third and last of which we have account





was the marriage of Clement-Plumstead, Philadelphia, to Sarah Righton, formerly Riddle, March, 1704. The latter was attended by William Penn, jr., and Judge Mompesson. About the 1st of September, 1700, William Penn sent a couple of young tame foxes to John Askew, a merchant of London. No doubt they were Bucks county foxes, and possibly their descendants yet contribute to the sport of England's nobility and gentry. In the summer, 1701, Penn visited the Susquehanna to confer with the Indians, no doubt passing up through the county and crossing the Lehigh between its mouth and Bethlehem or in that region. He returned by way of Conestoga. The manor was not free from the depredations of horse thieves, and while Penn resided there one John Walsh drove off his roan mare and colt and a brown gelding, which gave him occasion to write to John Moore, to get the thief indicted, for "it is too much a practice to think it no fault to cheat the Governor."

William Penn was much interested in agriculture, and loved a rural life. He designed the island neighboring to Pennsbury, now Newbold's or Biddle's island, for feeding young cattle and a stud of mares. In the conveyance of an island to Thomas Fairman, it was stipulated that Penn should mow it for his own use, and keep hogs on it until it was drained and improved.

The presence of the Proprietary was now required in England, and he made his arrangements to return in the fall of 1701, and John Setcher was to bring him from Philadelphia, among other things, "his hair trunk, leather stockings and twelve bottles of Madeira wine." He thought at first of leaving his wife and daughter behind, but they protested and he took them with him. "Previous to embarking for England, William Penn assembled a large company of Indians at Pennsbury, to review the covenants they had made with him. The council was held in the great hall of the manor house. The Indians declared they had never broken a covenant, which they made in their hearts and not in their heads. After the business had been transacted Penn made them presents of match coats and other articles, and afterward the Indians went out into the courtyard to perform their worship. John Richardson, a distinguished English Friend, who was traveling in Pennsylvania, spent two or three days at the manor house and witnessed the council, etc., and thus described their worship:

"First they made a small fire, and then the men without the women sat down about it in a ring, and whatever object they severally fixed their eyes on. I did not see them move them in all that part of their worship, while they sang a very melodious hymn, which affected and tendered the hearts of many who were spectators. When they had thus done they began to beat upon the ground with little sticks, or make some motion with something in their hands, and pause a little, till one of the elder sort sets forth his hymn, followed by the company for a few minutes, and then a pause; and the like was done by another, and so by a third, and followed by the company as at the first, which seemed exceedingly to affect them and others. Having done, they rose up and danced a little about the fire, and partaking with some shouting, like triumph or rejoicing." When asked what they understood by eternity or a future state, they explained, through the interpreter, that those who had been guilty of theft, swearing, lying, murder, etc., went into a very cold country, where they had neither good fat venison, nor match coats, but those who died innocent of these offenses went into a fine warm country where they had good fat venison, and good match coats. They explained their idea of God by making several circles on the ground, each succeeding one being smaller, when they placed Penn in the middle circle so that he could see over all the others. He was made to represent the Almighty overlooking all the earth.



When William Penn was making his arrangements to return to England, he proposed leaving Pennsbury in charge of John Sotcher and Mary Lofty.<sup>3</sup> John came to America with Penn, 1701, and stood to him in the double relation of servant and friend. He and Mary equally enjoyed the confidence and respect of the great founder, and Penn wrote him repeatedly with directions for the management of the estate. He said they are "as good servants as any in America." At Falls meeting, September 4, 1701, John announced his intention of taking Mary to wife, and Joseph Kirkbride and Mary Sirket were appointed to examine the matter and report at the next meeting. William Penn, present at the meeting, stated that as he proposed leaving his affairs at Pennsbury in their hands, and, as the season hurried his departure, he desired to see the marriage accomplished before he left the country. The meeting was adjourned one week to give the committee time to examine the case and report, and Phineas Pemberton, Joseph Kirkbride, Richard Hough and Samuel Dark were appointed to draw the certificate. The committee making a favorable report, and a certificate from Penn and his wife being read, the monthly meeting, held the 8th of October, gave its consent to the marriage. The certificate bears date October 16, and is witnessed by some of the leading men of the Province, including the Governor, wife and daughter.<sup>4</sup> The marriage took place at Pennsbury, and is the only one William Penn is known to have attended in this county.<sup>5</sup> Letitia made the bride a present of a chest of drawers that cost £7. Penn and his wife took a certificate from Falls meeting, while their daughter Letitia took hers from Philadelphia. The latter set forth, that to the best of their knowledge "she is not under any marriage engagement."

John and Mary Sotcher had four children, Hannah, Mary, Ann and Robert. Hannah married Joseph Kirkbride, 1720, Mary, Mahlon Kirkbride, 1724, Ann married Mark Watson, 1728, and Robert married Mercy Brown out of meeting, 1731, and was dealt with. They were the great-grandparents of the mother of the late Anthony Burton, Bristol, who had preserved the marriage certificate. The wife of the late Doctor Cernea, Buckingham, was a descendant through the Kirkbrides. John Sotcher went to England, 1702, to receive a legacy left him by his brother, leaving his wife in charge of Pennsbury. He was a member of Assembly, 1722, and died, 1729. He was in Penn's service about ten years, and on leaving, 1709, probably moved onto a plantation near by in-

---

3 This name is found written Lofty, Loftie, and Loftus, but Lofty is probably the correct spelling.

4 In addition to the Penns were the following signatures: Samuel Jennings, Phineas Pemberton, Joseph Kirkbride, Joseph Langdale, Richard Gore, Joseph Shippin, Solomon Warder, William Hackett, Richard Cocks, Richard Hough, James Logan, Peter Worrell, Job Bunting, Samuel Burges, John Burges, and several women.

5 Watson, in his "Annals of Philadelphia," says that Amor Preston, the ancestor of the Prestons of Bucks county, married his wife at or near Pennsbury, in the presence of William Penn and many Indians, and gives her statement of his appearance and behavior. This account has been accepted, but on investigation I find it not true. In December, 1710, Amor Preston married Esther Large, on authority granted by Falls meeting, and as Penn had then been nine years in England, he could not have been present at the ceremony. As the marriage is on record in the meeting, the date no doubt is correct. The error in this statement throws doubt on all Mr. Watson says about Mrs. Preston. We shall have more to say on this subject in a future chapter.

6 She probably came from Bristol, England, where she had a brother settled in trade.



tended for John Penn, Jr. When Sotcher and Logan had their first settlement, 1705, there was due the former £65, Pennsylvania currency.

William Penn took passage in the ship *Dolmahoy*, for London, November, 1701, after a residence of nearly two years at Pennsbury manor house. He engaged the whole of the cabin for himself and family, at fifty guineas. They went down the river in a yacht to New Castle, where the ship lay, accompanied by James Logan and other friends. They were safe on board the 3d, whence Penn addressed his parting instructions to his faithful secretary. Logan was charged to send all the goods at the town house up to Pennsbury, except enough to furnish a room for himself; and he was requested "to give a small treat" in the Proprietary's name to the gentlemen of Philadelphia for a beginning to a better understanding. His lovely seat on the Delaware was in the thoughts of William Penn to the last, for at the foot of these instructions he writes: "Remember J. Sotcher and Pennsbury." Had he realized at that moment that he had left his home in Bucks county forever, sadder yet would have been his thoughts as he sailed down the Delaware. The *Dolmahoy* had a safe passage, reaching Portsmouth in thirty days. Among the bills Penn left unpaid, for Logan to settle, were the butcher's £60 and the baker's. £80. so much was he straitened for money. Among the articles Penn left at Pennsbury, were two pipes of Madeira wine, and, in a letter to Logan, dated September 7, 1705, he wants one of them sent to him in England.

Among the distinguished persons who visited Pennsbury after Penn had left was Lord Cornbury, Governor of New York, June, 1702, who came to Burlington to proclaim Queen Anne. Governor Hamilton and party met him at Crosswicks, and invited him to visit Pennsylvania. Logan, who was up at Pennsbury, hastened down to Philadelphia to provide for his entertainment, and a dinner, "equal to anything he had seen in America," was prepared for him and his retinue. He lodged at Edward Shippen's, and the next day he dined there with his company. On his return up the river from Burlington to the falls, on the 24th, he paid a visit to Pennsbury. Logan sent up wine and "what could be got," and was there to receive his guest. Lord Cornbury was attended up the river by four boats besides his own, including the Governor's barge, and arrived about ten in the morning with a suite of fifty persons. James Logan, in a letter to Penn, says of the dinner: "With Mary's' great diligence and all our care, we got really a handsome country entertainment, which, though much inferior to those at Philadelphia for cost, etc., yet, for decency and good order, gave no less satisfaction." In September, 1704, Lord Cornbury again visited Pennsbury accompanied by his wife, when they were entertained by William Penn, jr. At this period the manor was noted for its apple orchard, and the quality of its "pearmaines and golden pippins." Within recent years the owner exhibited "Pennsbury pippins" at our agricultural fairs.

In 1703, William Penn sent his son William, a wild youth, to Pennsylvania, hoping the associates of the father would have a good influence over him. He came commended to the care of James Logan, to whom Penn wrote: "Take him immediately away to Pennsbury, and there give him a true state of things, and weigh down his levities, as well as temper, his resentments, and form his understanding since all depends upon it, as well for his future happiness, as in measure the poor country. Watch him, outwit him, and honestly over-reach him for his own good. Fishing, little journeys (as to see the Indians, etc.), will divert him; no rambling to New York, nor mongrel correspondence."



Logan carried out the instructions, and young Penn was soon under the peaceful roof at Pennsbury. He brought two or three couple of choice hounds, "for deer, foxes and wolves," and his father wrote to have John Sotcher quarter them about "as with young Biles, etc." Young Penn received the congratulations of his father's friends; and, when the Indians heard the young Proprietary had arrived, they sent a deputation of an hundred warriors, with nine kings to Pennsbury, to tender their welcome. They presented him some belts of wampum in proof of their good will. He must have made a favorable impression, for Samuel Preston wrote Jonathan Dickinson, "our young landlord, in my judgment, discovers himself his father's eldest son; his person, his sweetness of temper and elegance of speech are no small demonstrations of it." He spent most of his time in Philadelphia, where he played some wild capers. Neither the devotion of Logan, the interest of his father's friends in his welfare, nor the pure atmosphere of Pennsbury, had the desired effect. He fell again into evil habits, and returning to England in the fall, 1704, died in disgrace in France, a few years later. The waywardness of this favorite son almost broke his father's heart.

After Penn's return to England, Pennsbury was an ever abiding presence in his mind, and for years he looked forward to his return and making it his permanent residence. It was evidently the home of his affections. It was the text of much of his correspondence with Logan. He wrote him, June 4, 1702: "Pennsbury! I would be glad to hear how things are there; the family, fruit, corn and improvements." He wants Logan to keep up things at Pennsbury, and orders fruit and other trees planted in the fields, at the distance of forty or fifty feet apart, so as not to hurt the grass nor corn. He continued to send out shrubs and trees and gave directions how to plant them. In 1705 he writes to Logan, "not so much neglect the gardens at Pennsbury as to let them run to ruin;" and again, not to let him be put to any more expense on account of Pennsbury, but only "to keep it in repair and that its produce may maintain it." The manor could not have been very profitable as a farm, for, 1705, John Sotcher could not make his own wages out of it, though Logan wrote Penn that with that exception it cleared itself. Penn evidently expected to return as late as 1708, when he wrote to James Logan, "let William Walton, that comes from Bristol, keep all in order till we come."

Penn did not live to return to his beloved Pennsylvania, for which he longed for years, but spent the remainder of his days in England, surrounded by a sea of troubles and vexations. He died between two and three o'clock on the morning of



PENN'S BURIAL PLACE.





30th of July, 1718, and his body was brought from Rushbe to Jordan's, in Bucks, on 5th of August, and there buried in the presence of a large concourse of spectators. His grave is marked by a stone with his name and date of death. His second wife, Hannah Callowhill, was buried in the same grave. In close proximity are ten other tombstones marking the resting places of his family and friends, with them Isaac Pennington, the son of a Lord-Mayor of London, and Thomas Eliwood, who read to Milton in the cottage at Chalfont, after he was struck with blindness, and who suggested to him the writing of "Paradise Regained." It has been thought their persecutions while in life induced these Friends to select this quiet place for burial.

Pennsbury house was kept up several years after Penn went to England, 1701, waiting his return to spend the remainder of his days there. The furniture was long preserved,<sup>8</sup> but was finally sold and distributed through Bucks county and elsewhere. But few pieces can be traced at this late day. Samuel Coats, Philadelphia, purchased William Penn's secretary of John Penn, but we do not know what became of it. After the death of James Logan many of the goods at Pennsbury were sold at public sale by an agent of the family. A gold-headed cane that belonged to the Proprietary was bought by a farmer of Bucks county. The clock that marked the time in the great hall at Pennsbury stands in the Philadelphia Library, while Penn's chair is at the Pennsylvania Hospital. Mrs. Alfred Blaker, Newtown, has one of the parlor chairs, elaborately carved, with a high, straight back, and a venerable look. One chamber, in particular, was kept handsomely furnished and hung with tapestry, for the accommodation of the family descendants should any of them return. This room came to be looked upon with curiosity and suspicion, and was called "a haunted chamber." It became musty from non-use, and the rich hangings covered with dust and cobwebs. Another room was kept furnished for the agent of the family when he visited the estate, and the beds and linen are described as having been excellent. Visitors generally carried away some relic of the place, and bits of curtains and bed covers may yet be found in the collections of the curious. Mrs. Deborah Logan<sup>9</sup> remembered visiting the house on one occasion, with her mother, and bringing away a piece of old bed-spread of holland, closely wrought with the needle in green silk, and said to have been the work of Penn's daughter Letitia. For many years Pennsbury was a place of resort for strangers who wished to view the home of the founder of Pennsylvania, who spread their refreshments under the large walnut trees that had shaded Penn and his family. The building fell into premature decay from injury received from leakage of the leaden reservoir on the roof. It was pulled down to rebuild just before the Revolution, but the war prevented it.

When John Sotcher left Pennsylvania, 1709, James Logan entered into an agreement to lease it to Colonel Quarry, an officer of the customs, Philadelphia. The term was for seven years, at £40 a year, and he to keep the buildings in repair with the condition that in case William Penn should return, Colonel Quarry was to have six months' notice to leave. He was to buy the stock and hire the negroes, if he and Logan could agree upon terms. The lease fell

8 Under date of May 11, 1721, Logan writes to Hannah Penn, "I have lately sent for the books hither, but the goods, after about twenty years age added to them, than may assure thyself are not much improved."

9 Daughter of Charles Norris, whose first wife was Margaret, daughter of Dietrich Rodman, of Bucks county.



through on account of Penn's controversy with the Fords, who claimed the fee to the territory. The place at this time was somewhat out of repair, if we may judge by what was to be done before Colonel Quarry moved in. Logan was "to repair the windows and make new door to the lower chamber at the foot of the stairs, and to lay the upper floor of the outhouse, and run one partition: to repair the garden fence, and to build up the wall before the front at the descending steps." The falling down of the wall in front of the house had allowed the rains to wash away the earth hauled to raise the yard.

The years 1702 and 1703 were unhealthy. In the winter the small-pox<sup>10</sup> prevailed with severity in Bucks county, and the following summer a "distemper"<sup>11</sup> broke out, which carried off a number of the inhabitants. The summer, 1704, was the hottest and driest since the Province was settled, yet there were good crops. The previous winter is noted for deep snows and cold weather, unknown to the oldest inhabitants.

Within a few years, after the settlement of the Province, great trouble and inconvenience were found in the transfer of real estate, by reason of the discrepancy between the quantity called for in the warrant, and that returned in the survey. To remedy the difficulty, the Commissioners of Property ordered a re-survey of all the lands taken up, and a warrant was issued to John Cutler,<sup>12</sup> surveyor of Bucks county, August 11, 1702. In the warrant he was directed to re-survey only the lands of Bristol and Falls township, but, by this and subsequent warrants, he re-surveyed all the seated lands in the county. We have not been able to find a complete record of this work, and what we give below is only a partial return of all the townships except Bristol, one of the two mentioned in the warrant of August 11. The "land adjacent" to Wrightstown embraced the territory now Buckingham and Solebury, and those "adjacent" to Southampton and Warminster were Northampton, Warwick and Warrington, none of them yet organized into townships. The surveyors were ordered to make their surveys according to the lines by which the lands were granted by the Proprietary. A number of new surveys were reported without the names of the townships being mentioned, which we suppose were made in territory not yet organized. The following were the surveys made by Cutler:

Falls, Jeffrey Hawkins 555, Joseph Wood 590, and Robert Lucas 322 acres; Makefield, Miller's heirs 1,108, Thomas Janney, 4,450, Henry Marjaram 350, John Snowden 421, Peter Worrel 232, Enoch Yardley 518, and Thomas Ashton 236 acres; Middletown, John Stackhouse 312, Thomas Stackhouse 597, Robert Heaton 1,088, and Thomas Musgrave 440 acres; Newtown, Thomas Hillborne 968, Jonathan Eldridge 289, Margaret Hayworth 278, Shadrick Walley 1,548, and Ezra Creasdale 530 acres; Wrightstown and lands adjacent, Samuel Baker 438, William Parlet 144, William Dirrick 148, John Pidcock 505, and John Chapman 480 acres; Bensalem, Samuel Allen 262, Tobias Dymock 302, and Joseph Kirtle 400 acres; Southampton, Warminster and lands adjacent, Isabella Cutler 325, William Wait 103, Joseph Kirtle 543, John Morris, 572, George Willard 447, John Eastborne 305, John Swift 580, Abel Noble 607, Jasper Lawrence 400, William Garret 225, Christopher Wetherill 236, Ralph Dracot 250, John Scarborough 504, John Large 107, and William Say 107 acres; re-survey by general warrant, Anthony Burton 142, William Buckman

10 Three of the Yardleys died of smallpox.

11 Supposed to have been the yellow fever.

12 His commission was dated March 10, 1702.



550, Stephen Twining 550, Samuel Carpenter 547, Henry Paxson (Tinker's Point) 300, William Gregory 225, Jonathan Couper 355, John Baldwin 130, Ezra Croasdale 220, Robert Heaton 925, John and Gyles Lucas 216, John Naylor 445, William Hammer 100, Daniel Jackson 300, Thomas Constable 550, Walter Bridgeman 220, William Croasdale 151, Thomas Coleman 248, Joseph Janney 347, and Robert Heaton, jr., 152 acres; new surveys, Daniel Jackson 500, Richard Hough 475, widow Musgrave (two warrants) 980, George Howard 450, Edward Hartley 300, Paul Woolfe 300, Jedediah Allen 230, Thomas Carns 450, Randall Blackshaw 500, Martin Zeale 100, Thomas Bye (two warrants) 438, William Croasdale 250, Samuel Beaks 350, Ezra Croasdale 200, Randall Speakman 500, Thomas Bye 600, Henry Paxson 100, Robert Heath (two warrants) 1,000, George Brown 200, Francis White 250, Jeremiah Langhorne 250, Randall Speakman 500, Henry Child (two warrants) 984, Francis Plumstead (four warrants) 2,500, Elizabeth Sands 500, Joseph Paul 492, Tobias Dymock 220, and Joseph Pike (two tracts) 1,000 acres.

A number of these new surveys were in Buckingham, Solebury, and some in Plumstead, which were then filling up with settlers, but had not yet been organized into townships.<sup>13</sup> James Logan says they were well supplied with surveyors in Bucks county, and he wrote in the spring, 1703, that the surveys "are in a good state of forwardness," and hope to have them finished in the summer. Among the tracts surveyed in Wrightstown was one of five hundred and seventy-five acres to Benjamin Clark, joining the town square on the south-east side. It will be noticed that many of the names mentioned in the surveys are no longer to be found in the county.

---

13 Buckingham and Solebury were organized about that time.



## CHAPTER XIII.

### SOUTHAMPTON.

1703.

Second group of townships.—Pickets of civilization.—Southampton first named.—Separated from Warminster.—Original settlers.—John Swift.—Meeting granted.—Additional settlers.—Thomas Callowhill a land-owner.—Town plat.—Holland settlers.—Krewson, Vanartsdalen, Hogeland et al.—Still later settlers.—John Purdy.—Curious dreams.—The Watts family.—The Duffields, Folwells, Beanses, Searches, McNairs.—Ralph Dracot.—The Davises.—Moravian church.—John Perkins.—Taxables and population.—Southampton Baptist church.—Old school house.—Quaint inscription.—Davisville church.—Dutch Reformed.—Its early name.—Paulus Van Vleck officiates.—Portius the pastor.—Schlatter settles trouble.—Jacob Larzelere.—Location of Southampton.—Roads.—Villages.—Turnpikes.

Our second group of townships is composed of Southampton,<sup>1</sup> Warminster, Newtown, Wrightstown, Buckingham and Solebury. They were settled about the same time, and immediately after the townships of the first group, and we purpose to tell the story of their settlement in detail. The territorial limits of this group reach to the central section of the county, and throughout it much land was taken up prior to 1700. Among the pickets of civilization, which early pushed their way up through the woods from the Delaware, in advance of the tidal wave, may be mentioned John Chapman, John and Thomas Bye, William Cooper, George Pownall, and Edward and Roger Hartly. For several years the supplies for a part of this region were drawn from Falls and Middletown, and transported through the forests on horseback or on the shoulders of those who did not own horses. When Gwins mill was built on the Pennypack, their bread supply was drawn from a more convenient point until mills were erected nearer home.

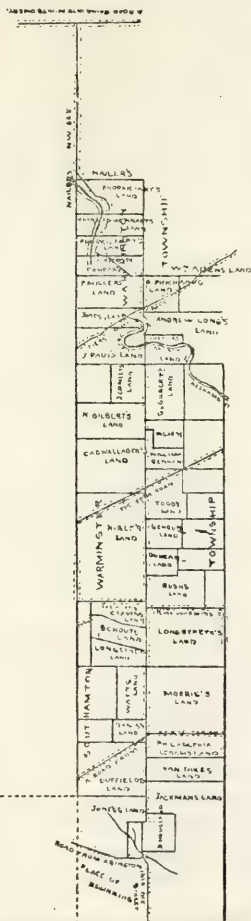
In the proceedings of the Provincial Council, 1685, fixing the boundary line between Bucks and Philadelphia counties, Southampton and Warminster are called by their present names. At that early day these townships were not organized subdivisions, but only settlements with English names.<sup>2</sup> The report

1 Southampton is a parliamentary municipal borough and seaport of England, county Hampshire, at the mouth of the Itchen, 71 miles southwest of London.

2 As Holme's map, 1684, gives the boundaries of Southampton and Warminster as they now exist, it is barely possible these two townships were already laid out and named, but there is no direct testimony to support it.







MAP OF  
SOUTHAMPTON.  
WARMINSTER.  
WARRINGTON.  
TOWNSHIPS.  
734.



of the jury laying out the group of townships, 1692, concludes: "Southampton and the lands about it, with Warminster, one,"<sup>3</sup> which means that these two townships, with the unorganized lands adjoining Northampton and probably Warwick should be considered one township. For several years Southampton and Warminster were one for all municipal purposes, and it was not until 1703 that the court recognized Southampton as a township, and authorized it to elect its own supervisor of highways. We take this date as the time of its organization, but it does not appear from the records that the two townships were entirely separated until a later period. At its March term, 1711, the inhabitants of Southampton petitioned court to be separated from Warminster in the county assessments and collection of taxes; whereupon it was ordered that the said petitioners and the lands of James Carter, Ralph Dracot, and Joseph Tomlinson may be in future, one township and have a constable appointed to serve therein. It is stated, in the court records, that the inhabitants of Southampton petitioned at March term, 1712, to be allowed to remain a township by themselves. Among the names signed to the petition are Edward Bolton, John Morris, Ralph Dunn, John Naylor, Thomas Harding, Daniel Robinson, Mary Poynter, Richard Lather, and William Beans.

When Thomas Holme made his map of the Province, 1684, there were thirteen<sup>4</sup> land owners in what is now Southampton; probably the greater part were settlers and some of them had purchased land before leaving England. Of these early settlers John Swift,<sup>5</sup> one of Penn's pioneers, owned five hundred acres that lay near Feasterville between the Street road and county line. He was a Friend, but went off with Keith, 1692, and ultimately became a Baptist minister. He was called to the ministry, 1702, and, although never ordained, preached nine years in Philadelphia as an assistant. For some unknown cause he was excommunicated, 1730, and died, 1732. He represented Bucks county in the Assembly, 1701 and 1707. The lands of John Martin, Robert Pressmore and John Luffe were situated in the upper part of the township touching Warminster and extending to the county line. Robert Bresmal was a settler in Southampton as early as 1683, in which year he married Mary Webber, "of John Hart's family."

Soon after the settlement of the township, the Friends of Southampton requested to have a meeting settled among them, which was granted April 1, 1686, and a general meeting for worship, once a week, was ordered at the house of James Dilworth. Previous to that Friends had met at each others houses for worship, and as they have never been strong enough in the township to warrant the erection of a meeting-house, they attend meetings elsewhere, generally at Middletown and Byberry.

As the location and soil were inviting, settlers flocked in rapidly, and by 1709, we find the additional names of Stephen Sands, John Vansant, Thomas Cutler, James Carter, John Naylor, Joseph Webb, John Frost, John Shaw,

3 John Gilbert, Thomas Hould, Thomas Groom, Joseph Jones, Robert Marsh, John Swift, Enoch Flowers, Jonathan Jones, Mark Betris, Richard Wood, John Luffe, John Martin, and Robert Pressmore.

4 The will of Robert Marsh, "South Hampton," Bucks county, was dated July 25, 1689, and proved, at Philadelphia, 17, 3 mo., May, 1689. As this was fourteen years before the township was organized, it is additional evidence, if that were needed, that the locality was given its present name before organization.

5 In 1708 John Swift paid his quit-rent "in goods and chattels," to Lawrence Johnson and Charles Heafre, of Pennsbury.



Clement Dungan, Jeremiah Dungan, James Carrell, John Morris, Thomas Dungan, John Clark, David Griffith, Christopher Day, Nathaniel West, William Gregory and Samuel Selers. The Dungans were sons of Reverend Thomas Dungan, who emigrated from Rhode Island, and organized the Baptist church at Cold Spring, near Bristol, 1684. Joseph Dungan, grandson of the Reverend Thomas, died August 25, 1785, in his 78th year, and was buried at Southampton. We find no further mention of Thomas Cutler, but William, who was an early settler there, died in 1714. They were probably brothers of John Cutler, who made the re-survey of the county, 1702-3. James Carter died, 1714. John Morris bought five hundred and eighty-two acres of James Plumley, 1698, which lay in the upper part of the township, between the Street road and county line, and a considerable part, if not all, north of the Middle road. When the re-survey was made, 1702, Thomas Harding was one of the largest land owners in the township, his acres numbering six hundred and eighteen. Joseph Tomlinson was there early, and died, 1723. April 20, 1705, four hundred and seventeen acres were surveyed by warrant to Thomas Callowhill, the father-in-law of William Penn, situated in the upper part of the township, and bounded by the Street road and Warminster line. It covered the site of Davisville. John, Thomas, and Richard Penn inherited this tract from their grandfather, Callowhill, and January 20, 1734, they conveyed one hundred and forty-nine acres by patent to Stephen Watts. The land of John Morris bounded this tract on the southwest.

On Holme's map is laid off, in about the middle of the township, a plat one mile square, similar to that in Newtown and Wrightstown. As in those townships it was, no doubt, intended for a park, or town plat, and to have been divided among the land owners in the township outside of it, in the proportion of one to ten. But as we have not met with it in any of the Southampton conveyances, it probably had no other existence than on the map.

At an early day, and following the English Friends, there was a considerable influx of Hollanders into the township, and the large and influential families of Krewson, Vanartsdalen, Vandeventer, Hogeland, Barcalow, Vanhorne, Lefferts, Vansant and Vandever descend from this sturdy stock. Other families, which started out with but one Holland ancestor, have become of almost pure blood by intermarriage. The descendants of Dutch parentage in this and adjoining townships have thus become very numerous, but both the spelling of the names, and their pronunciation, have been considerably changed since their ancestors settled in the township.

Derrick Krewson<sup>6</sup> was a land-holder, if not a settler, in Southampton as early as 1684, for the 11th of September, 1717, he paid to James Steele, receiver of the Proprietary quit-rents, £9. 11s. 4d. for thirty-three years' interest due on five hundred and eighty acres of land in this township. In March, 1756, Henry Krewson paid sixteen years' quit-rent to E. Physic on two hundred and thirty acres in Southampton.<sup>7</sup> The will of Derrick Krewson was executed January 4, 1729, but the time of his death is not known. He probably came from Long Island, the starting point of most of the Hollanders who settled in Bucks county.<sup>8</sup>

6 Original spelling Krewson.

7 Down to 1756 the Proprietary quit-rents were paid at Pennsbury, but we do not know how much later.

8 Helena Temple, Churchville, who died, February, 1884, would have been one hundred years old had she lived to June 10. She was of Low Dutch stock, daughter of



The Vanartsdalens of Southampton and Northampton are descended from Simon, son of John Von Arsdalen, from Ars Dale, in Holland, who immigrated to America, 1653, and settled at Flatbush, Long Island. He married a daughter of Peter Wykoff, and had two sons, Cornelius Simonse and John. The former became the husband of three Dutch spouses,<sup>9</sup> the latter of two. Our Bucks county family comes mediately from Nicholas and Abraham, sons of John, who settled in Southampton. Nicholas married Jane Vansant and had seven children, and John Vanartsdalen, Richborough, was a grandson. Simon, the eldest son, died, 1770, and a daughter, Ann, married Garret Stevens. The Vandeventers,<sup>10</sup> Vanhornes, Vandevcers and Vansants,<sup>11</sup> are descended from Jacobus Van de Venter, Rutgert Vanhorne, Cornelius Vandveer, and William Van Zandt, who came from Netherland, 1660. There are but few of the Vandeventers, and Vandevcers in the township, but the Vanhornes and Vansants are numerous.

Direk Hanse Hogeland,<sup>12</sup> the first of the name who came to America, commanded the vessel that brought him from Holland to New Amsterdam, 1655. He settled at Flatbush, and, 1662, married Anne Bergen, widow of Jan Clerq, by whom he had six children. He built the first brick house on Manhattan island. His grandson, Direk, son of William, born 1698, and married Mariah Slot, New York, with others of the descendants, had settled in Southampton before 1729. They had a family of ten children, from whom have descended a numerous progeny. As a rule both sons and daughters married into Holland families, and the blood to this time has been kept comparatively pure. The distinguishing features of the Hogelands are large families of children, longevity and stalwart sons.<sup>13</sup> The youngest son of Direk, Derrick K., was long a justice of the peace in Southampton, but resigned about 1820, on account of age. He was the grandfather of Elias Hogeland, late sheriff of this county. Some of the family have wandered to Kentucky, where the members occupy positions of honor.

In the spring, 1662, William Hanse Von Barkeloo<sup>14</sup> and his brother, Har-

Garret Krewsen, Southampton, a patriot of the Revolution, who died, 1852. She was baptized September 22, 1784, by the Rev. Simeon Van Arsdalen, who had been dead ninety-eight years when she died, and the pastor of her middle life, Jacob Larzelere, had been deceased fifty years. She lived to see three generations born, live and die. At ninety-six she walked to church. At ninety-nine and within a week of her death, she kept her own house and table, and was busy with home duties. In her long life she was sick in bed but a single day. She was a fair example of the sturdiness of the Holland settlers in Bucks county.

9 Tjelletzi Reiners Wizzlepenmig, Ailtie Willems Konwenhoven, and Marytzi Dirks.

10 The correct name is Van de Venter. 11 Van Zandt.

12 Hogeland, or Hoogland, is the Dutch for highlands. In 1746 Indians living among the highlands on the Hudson were called the Hogeland Indians.

13 The will of Direk Hogeland is dated December 7, 1775, and proved August 1, 1778. He left his six daughters £220 each, a considerable sum in that day, and a large landed estate to them and his sons. Four hundred acres are specified in the will, and other lands not described. His youngest son, Direk, afterward called Derrick, got two hundred and fifty acres.

14 This name has been variously spelled, Boreculo, Barkelloo, Burkiloo and Barke-loo, by different branches of the family. The family came from *Borkelo* in the earldom of Zutphen, and province of Guilderland, Holland.





man Jansen Von Barkeloo, with wife and two children landed at New York, where Harman died prior to December, 1671. William married Elizabeth Van Claessen, 1666, and died, 1683, leaving eight children. His son Dirck married Jamelia Von Ars Dale September 17, 1709, and settled at Freehold, New Jersey. Conrad, born December 4, 1680, died 1754, settled on the Raritan, and married a daughter of Jacob Laes, Monmouth. It was their son, Conrad, who settled in this county, and was the immediate ancestor of the Barclows, Southampton. Conrad's son, Garret, married Elizabeth, daughter of the first Dirck Hogeland and had a family of nine children, who intermarried with the Finneys, Cornells, Mitchells, Baneses, Stevenses, and McMasters. The descendants of Garret Barclow are numerous in Southampton.

The Stevenses are English on the male side, the ancestor, Abraham, coming to this county shortly after William Penn. His son John married Sarah Stoot-hoff, and their son Ann Vanartsdalen, a daughter of Nicholas, one of the two brothers of the name who first settled in Southampton. The Benjamin Stevens, who married Elizabeth Barclow, was a son of Abraham Stevens and Mary Hogeland, daughter of Daniel, who was brother of the Dirck who settled in this county before 1720. The mother of the late Benjamin Stevens was a sister of Abraham, Isaac and William Hogeland, and Garret B. Stevens of the Berks county bar is a son of Benjamin.

The ancestor of the Lefferts family, Leffert Pieterse, immigrated from North Brabant, Holland, 1660, and settled at Flatbush, Long Island. His grandson, Leffert Leffert, the son of Peter Leffertze<sup>15</sup> and Ida Suydam, came into the county, 1738, with the Cornells, on a prospecting tour. He returned the following year and settled in Northampton township, on a four hundred acre tract,<sup>16</sup> bought of Isaac Pennington, being part of six hundred and fifty-one acres that William Penn granted to Edmund Pennington, his father. The deed is dated June 7, 1739, the consideration, £492. His will was executed October 6, 1773, and he probably died soon after. His wife's name was Ann. He left five sons and two daughters, but the greater part of his estate went to his sons. The late venerable John Lefferts, Southampton, who died at about ninety-five, was the grandson of Leffert Leffert.

The Vanhornes came into the township early, but the time is not known. On May 6 and 7, 1722, Bernard Christian, Bergen, New Jersey, conveyed two hundred and ninety acres to his son Abraham Vanhorne, by deed of lease and release, which was probably situated in Southampton. Other Holland families settled in this and the adjoining township of Northampton about the same period, among whom we find the names of Staates, now of Bensalem, Bennet, Rhodes, Johnson, Fenton, Wright, etc. They were generally large slaveholders, while the "institution" existed in this state. They were universally patriotic and loyal during the Revolution, and often the slaves accompanied their masters to the field. These old Holland families have a tradition that at one time Washington passed through Southampton and stopped at the houses of some of their patriotic ancestors, and their descendants still cherish the tables he ate at, the mugs he drank from, and the chairs he sat upon. These families have become so thoroughly Anglicized, no trace is left of their ancestry.

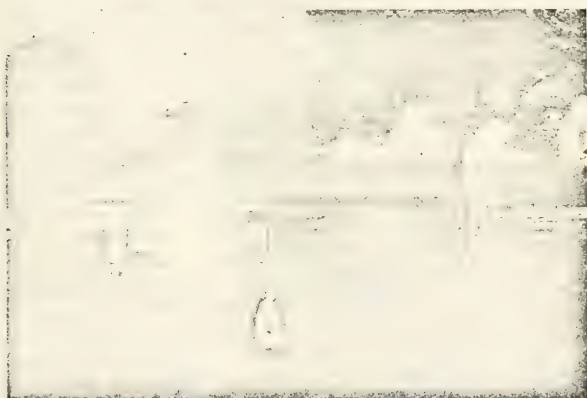
15 The family on Long Island retain the name "Leffertze," but the first generation born in this county dropped the "z" and final "e," and substituted "s."

16 It was bounded by lands of Bernard Vanhorne, Isaac Vanhorne, Adrian Cornell, Henry Krewson, Isaac Bennet, John Shaw, and Jeremiah Dungan. He owned a plantation in Newtown.



At a still later period the families of Purdy, Watts, Folwell, Search, Miles, Duffield, Davis, and others, well-known, settled in Southampton, of some of which we have been able to collect information.

John Purdy,<sup>17</sup> an immigrant from Ireland, in 1742, settled on the Penny-pack, Moreland township, married Grace Dunlap, and died, 1752, leaving a son, William, and three daughters. The son married Mary Roney, whose father came from Ireland, 1735, and served in the Continental army. In 1797 the family removed to western New York, except the son, William, who married a daughter of Thomas Folwell, of Southampton, whither he removed and where he spent his life. He became a prominent man, commanded a company of volunteer riflemen in the war of 1812-15; was several times elected to the As-



OLD SAWMILL AT DAVISVILLE.

sembly, and subsequently Prothonotary of the Court of Common Pleas. His son, Thomas, was elected Sheriff of the county, 1842, and his grandson, John, was elected to the same office, 1872. The family that bear the name no longer reside in the county or township with the exception of John, the son of Thomas. The family records relate singular dreams of the first John and their remarkable fulfillment. He dreamed one night that while going to Philadelphia on a large white horse, as he passed through Abington the animal turned into the graveyard and rolled, and about the same time his wife dreamed "a large white horse came and pulled down half her house." The fulfillment quickly followed, for, a few days after, while the husband was attending the election at Newtown, where they were running horses down the main street, he was run against by a large white horse and killed, and the accident was equivalent to pulling down half the wife's house.

Among the new comers into Southampton township, about 1730, was

---

<sup>17</sup> The name is Anglo-Irish, and thought to be a modification of Pardew, Pardee, or Pardoe, and is more common in England and Scotland than Ireland.



Stephen Watts from Lower Dublin, Philadelphia county, who purchased one hundred and fifty acres from Thomas Callowhill. It covered part of the site of Davisville and ran across the township line into Warminster. The deed bears date of 1733. He improved the premises and made it the home of his lifetime. It embraced what is known as the "sawmill" property, long in the possession of the late General John Davis.

Stephen Watts was a descendant of the Reverend John Watts, second pastor of the Lower Dublin Baptist church, Philadelphia County, who was a son of Henry and Elizabeth Watts and grandson of Gregory Watts, born at Leeds, county Kent, England, November 3, 1661, immigrated to Pennsylvania about 1686, baptized in the Baptist faith November 21, 1686, the following year connected himself with the Pennepek or Pennypack church, and married Sarah Eaton (born 1655) in 1687-88. He entered the ministry, 1688, became the pastor of the church, 1690, and had charge to his death, August 27, 1702.<sup>18</sup> The following were the children of the Reverend John and Sarah Eaton Watts: Elizabeth Watts, born April 15, 1689, died October 11, 1756; John Watts, born December 3, 1693, died 1771; Sarah Watts, born December 8, 1693. Mary Watts, twin of Sarah, December 8, 1693; Deborah Watts, born February 6, 1695; Silas Watts, born March 7, 1697, died August 16, 1737; Stephen Watts, born February 6, 1700, died 1784.

Stephen Watts, the youngest son of the Reverend John Watts, and the fourth in descent from Gregory, married Elizabeth Melchior, born 1707, and died March 16, 1794. Mr. Watts was an influential man in the community and prominent in the Southampton Baptist church, of which he was a ruling elder for many years. The farm Stephen Watts purchased of Thomas Callowhill, in 1733, is still in the family, being held by Rodney A. Mercer, Esq., through his mother, a great-great-granddaughter of the said Stephen Watts. The following were the children of Stephen and Elizabeth (Melchior) Watts:

Hannah Watts married, June 14, 1750, James Smith, of Philadelphia. Arthur Watts,<sup>19</sup> born October 29, 1733, died October 9, 1809, married Sarah Folwell; Rachel Watts, born June 29, 1736, died November 11, 1765, married as first wife, her cousin John Watts; Elizabeth Watts, born August 23, 1738, died August 22, 1824, married, May 29, 1764, Thomas Folwell, of Southampton, Bucks county, born October 7, 1737, died September 13, 1813, son of William Folwell by his wife Anne Potts; Stephen Watts, born February 5, 1741, died in 1788, married Francis Assheton; Sarah Watts, married ——— Shaw.

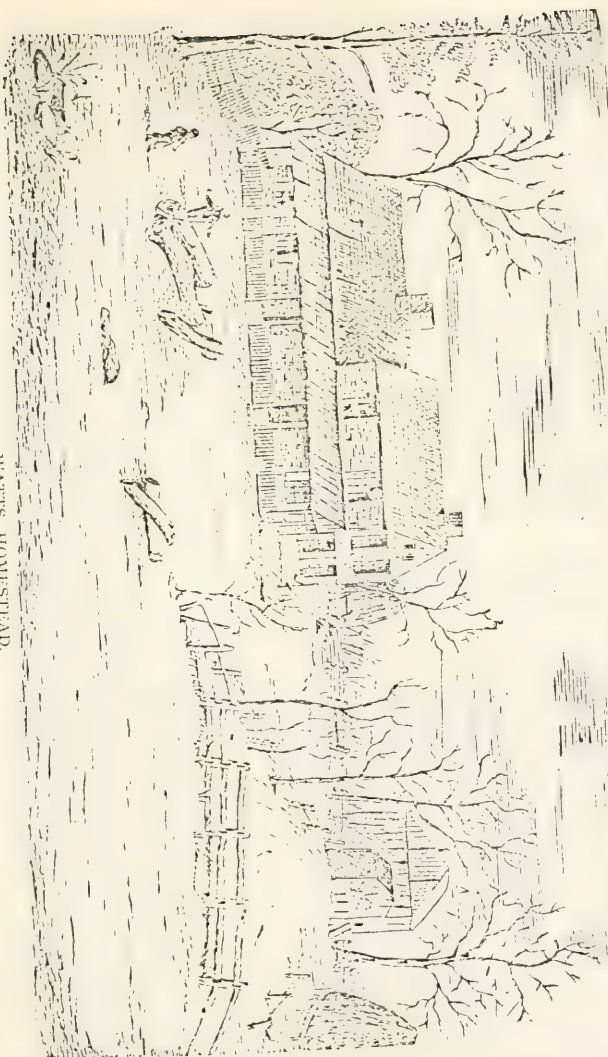
Several of the Watts family, by descent and intermarriage were prominent in their day and generation. John Watts, son of Stephen, the elder, was a cele-

18 John Watts is spoken of as a man of good understanding, and a fine speaker. Morgan Edwards said he was an English scholar. He was active against the Keithian movement, and held a public discussion with one of their preachers, coming off the victor.

19 Arthur Watts was the father of two children, by his first wife, William, born September 8, 1765, and died, 1838, and Ann, born October 5, 1759, married Josiah Hart, January 11, 1776, and died at Doylestown, March 2, 1815, of typhus fever. The son attained some prominence, was major in a rifle regiment, war of 1812-15, Associate Judge and clerk of the court. He inherited the Watts homestead. In the advertisement for the sale of this farm, 1833, it was stated that "the same head and tail races were made several years ago, with a view of building a grist mill, which was not done owing to the death of the then owner." It is claimed that on this dam John Fitch made a trial of his steamboat models.



WATTS' HOMESTEAD.







brated surveyor and conveyancer, and wrote a work on surveying, 1765. His brother Silas was also a practical surveyor. Arthur Watts, son of Stephen the elder, was a private in Captain John Folwell's company of Associators in 1775-76, a delegate to the Lancaster convention, July 4, 1776, to choose two Brigadier-Generals, to command the Pennsylvania militia in the Revolution, and also a member of the Bucks County Committee of Safety and the Committee of Correspondence. William Watts, the son of Arthur, was one of the Associate Judges of Bucks county, and the clerk of the courts, and second Major of Colonel Humphrey's regiment of riflemen, in the war of 1812-15 with England. Josiah Hart, husband of Anne Watts, daughter of Arthur Watts, was a colonel of militia in the Revolution. Stephen Watts, the younger, son of Stephen Watts, the elder, born February 5, 1741, was graduated at the college of Philadelphia, now the University of Pennsylvania, in 1762, and was a tutor there for a time. In 1766 he was the author of an "Essay on Reciprocal Advantages" of a perfect union between Great Britain and her American colonies; he read law, was admitted to the Bar and practiced for years. About 1770, he moved to Baton Rouge, Louisiana, where he became Master in Chancery, recorder of deeds for the English on the Mississippi, and King's Attorney for Baton Rouge, dying in Louisiana, 1788. His daughter, Margaret Cyrilla Watts, married Manuel Gayaso de Lamos, Brigadier-General and Governor of the Spanish colony at Natchez, until 1797, when he succeeded the Baron de Carondelet as Governor of Louisiana. Stephen Watts, March 10, 1767, married Frances, daughter of Ralph Assheton, of Philadelphia, and granddaughter of Robert Assheton, both members of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania and kinsmen of William Penn.

It is not known when the Folwells came into the township, but shortly after the middle of the eighteenth century, possibly before. A branch of the family lived in Philadelphia county, now Montgomery. The brothers, Thomas and John Folwell, owned farms in Southampton, the former that of the late Cornell Hobensack, the latter the Roberts farm on the road to Southampton church a few hundred yards from Davisville. Thomas Folwell, whose wife was a daughter of Stephen Watts, had five children, a son, William Watts Folwell, born January 13, 1768, who graduated with honor from the University of Pennsylvania, and subsequently a tutor in the institution, and four daughters. The son married Jane Dungan, born September 9, 1776, removed to Seneca county, N. Y., 1807, and died there leaving numerous descendants. Of the daughters of Thomas Folwell, Ann married Joseph Hart, of Warminster, Mary married William Purdy, Elizabeth married Joshua Jones, both of Southampton, and Rachel married William Reeder, of Mercer county, New Jersey. Their daughters were famous for their beauty, and domestic and womanly virtues. On the date stone of the old Folwell mansion when taken down, 1874, to make way for a new dwelling, were the letters and figures "A. M. M. 1719."

The Duffields can be traced back to the reign of Edward II, when Richard Duffield was bailiff of York, 1335. The first of the name is said to have come to England with William the Conqueror. The Pennsylvania Duffields are descended from Benjamin, the son of Robert and Bridget, born 1661, who landed at Burlington, N. J., 1679, and is said to have been one of a dele-

20 The name is probably Norman French and is variously spelled—Du Fielde, De Duffeld, Duffeld and Duffell. It is found among the records of Ripon Cathedral, where the name is Duffeld, Duffeld, Duffield and Duffield. William Duffield was Arch Deacon of Cleveland, 1435, and died 1452.



gation who came across the river to welcome William Penn on his arrival. He afterward settled in Lower Dublin, married a daughter of Arthur Watts, and was the father of thirteen children. He died at Philadelphia and was buried at Christ church. The late Alfred T. Duffield, Southampton, was the fifth in descent from Benjamin, and the son of Jacob, who died at Sackett's Harbor, 1815, while in the military service of the country. Edward Duffield,<sup>21</sup> the grandson of Benjamin, was distinguished for his scientific acquirements, the associate and friend of Rittenhouse and one of the executors of Franklin. Benjamin Duffield has a numerous posterity.

The Beans or Banes family, Buckingham, Southampton and Warminster, were descendants of Mathew Baines, of Wyersdale, Lancashire, England, who married Margaret, daughter of William Hatton, of Bradley, 10 mo., 22, 1672, and had issue:

Thomas, born 11 mo., 11, 1675, married 4 mo., 21, 1718, Elizabeth Ellison; Elinor, born 8 mo., 22, 1677, married (at Falls) 7 mo., 26, 1694, Thomas Duer; Timothy, born 1 mo., 1678, married 1710, Hannah Low; William, born 5, 14, 1681, married 1707, Elizabeth ———; Deborah, born 1, 1, 1683, married, 1708 (at Falls), Thomas Ashton.

In 1686 Mathew Baines, with children, Elinor and William, left England for Pennsylvania, the father dying at sea. When the children landed, they were taken charge of by Friends of Chester monthly meeting. The father's dying request, as shown by a letter of Phineas Pemberton to John Walker, 1688, was that his children should be placed in care of James Harrison, but Harrison having died before their arrival, his son-in-law, Pemberton, went to Chester to look after them, and finding them in good hands they were allowed to remain. As the record of the times puts it: "The boy was put with one Joseph Stidman and the girl with one John Simcock, and hath 40 or 50s wages per annum, the boy to be with said Stidman, who is said to be a very honest man, until he comes to ye age of 20 years, which is ye customary way of putting forth orphans in these parts."

When the children of Mathew Baines came of age they settled in Bucks county, married, raised families and died here. Elinor was married at Falls Meeting, 7 mo., 26, 1694, to Thomas Duer, and became the ancestors of the Duers of Makefield. The name of William's wife is not known, but he settled in Southampton near the line of Warminster, where he died, 1729, leaving a widow, Elizabeth and nine children, Joseph, Mathew, James, Thomas, Elizabeth, Timothy, William, Jacob and Elinor. They married and settled in Bucks county, except Elinor, who died single. Three of them, James, Thomas and Elizabeth, allied themselves with the Sands family. Four removed to Buckingham and took up land there, Mathew and Timothy marrying Paxsons, and Jacob, a Hartley. Timothy lived for a time in Solebury and Tinicum, then removed to Fairfax, Virginia, and some of his descendants are said to have subsequently removed to Cuba. The other three Beans brothers, of Buckingham, lived to a good old age, and raised large families of children, whose descendants are found in several states. The only child of Timothy, that remained in Bucks county, married Daniel Doan, Jr.

Joseph, the eldest son of William and Elizabeth, married, 3 mo., 17, 1733, Esther Evan and died in Southampton, 1771, only a few months after his

<sup>21</sup> It is said the first consultation held by Jefferson and others on the subject of independence was at the house of Edward Duffield, northwest corner of Fifth and Market streets, Philadelphia.



mother, leaving four sons, John, Joseph, Mathew and Seth. James, the third son of William and Elizabeth, was a blacksmith and died 1749. His widow, Elizabeth, married a Roberts, and had three children, Phebe, Jesse and Elizabeth, who survived him. Thomas, the fourth son, who married Jane Sands, had five children, Nathan, Isaac, Thomas, Stephen and James, the latter marrying Griffith Miles, the elder. On the death of his first wife he married Elizabeth Hollinghead who survived him. Isaac, the second son of Thomas and Jane, married Christine Johnson, a descendant of the old New Amsterdam "Jansens," was the ancestor of J. Johnson Beans, Doylestown. William Baines, the ancestor, marrying out of meeting, his family became associated with the Southampton and Pennypack churches. The Buckingham Beanses of later years were descendants of William Beans, sixth son of William and Elizabeth Beans, among which was the late Joshua Beans of Doylestown. The late Colonel Charles Banes, Philadelphia, was one of the most prominent members of the family, although it produced several in the past.<sup>22</sup>

Charles Search, the first of this family to settle in Bucks county, came from England about 1750, but it is not known where he settled; we have the names of but two of his children, Christopher and Lott. The former settled on a farm he purchased on the Street road half a mile below Davisville, where he died. He was married twice, his first wife being a Torbert, and his second wife being a Corson. Lott Search married Sarah Davis, and owned and lived several years on the farm now the property of J. Davis Duffield, on the Warminster township line road, just above Davisville. About 1830, himself and family removed to Avon, western New York, where he and his wife died, leaving sons Lott and William, and probably other children. They are both deceased. A son of William lived at Batavia, New York.<sup>23</sup> Theodore C. Search, son of Jacob, and grandson of Christopher, Search, is a successful business man of Philadelphia and founder of the "Textile School of Art," a very prosperous institution with eight hundred pupils. He has achieved distinction on other lines.

John McNair, son of Samuel McNair, Horsham, Montgomery county, settled in Southampton, 1704, living in the hip-roof house on the Buck road below churchill, where he died, 1833. He followed milling. He was a man of some prominence, holding the offices of justice of the peace, county treasurer, county commissioner, and member of Assembly. While commissioner 1811-13, the new public buildings were erected at Doylestown, and it is related that while the Court house was being built, one of the workmen enlisted for war with England, which so enraged the others, they were on the point of tearing down the recruiting office, but Commissioner McNair appeased them. His son Samuel

22 It is difficult to account for the change of the name to Beans, which is peculiar to Bucks county. Of the seven sons of William and Elizabeth, only two, Joseph and James, retained the name of Banes, though some of the descendants of Thomas returned to the name in the third and fourth generations. As nothing is known of Deborah Banes' arrival in America, she probably died in England prior to the husband sailing with the children.

23 Lott Search was living in Southampton, 1805, where he conveyed twenty acres to William Barnesley, in Newtown. His wife's name was then Sarah, evidence that he had married Sarah Davis prior to that time. He was then a "cooper." In 1815 he was in Warminster, and on April 3, himself and wife, Sarah, conveyed twenty-four acres to Isaac Warner. He was still in Warminster, 1825, when Isaac Longstreth, John Longstreth and Samuel Miles conveyed three lots of land to him, forty-seven acres. The author remembers when he lived on the Warminster farm.



was living at Davisville, 1877, at the age of seventy-seven, but we do not know the date of his death. Another son, John, settled at Norristown, at one time kept a flourishing boarding school, then read law and practiced, and subsequently represented Montgomery county in Congress, prior to 1850. His son, F. V. McNair, an officer of the United States Navy, served with distinction under Farragut on the Mississippi, in the Civil war; more recently he was superintendent of the Naval Academy, Annapolis, but was relieved on account of ill health. He was subsequently promoted to Rear Admiral and died suddenly at Washington.

The Davis family of Southampton, of which the late General John Davis was long the head and representative member, are descended from William Davis, a Welsh immigrant, who settled in Solebury, or Upper Makefield, Bucks county, about 1740, and married Sarah Burley, daughter of John Burley, Upper Makefield, 1756. He died near the close of the century, his widow surviving him until May 15, 1819, at the age of eighty-four. They had born to them seven children; Jemima, December 25, 1758, married John Pitner; John, born September 6, 1760, married Ann Simpson, June 26, 1783, died January 22, 1832; Sarah, born October 1, 1763, married Lott Search; William, born September 9, 1766; Joshua, born July 6, 1769; Mary, born October 3, 1771, and Joseph, born March 1, 1774. A sister of Sarah Burley married James Torbert, Upper Makefield, and other members of the family connected themselves by marriages with the Slacks, McNairs, Searches, Simpsons, Houghs, Harts and other well known county families.

John Davis, the eldest son of William Davis and Sarah Burley, almost sixteen when the war for Independence broke out, immediately took up arms in defense of the colonies, his first service being in the Amboy expedition 1776, as a private in the company of Captain William Hart. In January, 1777, he enlisted in Captain Thomas Butler's company, Third regiment, Pennsylvania Line, and in turn, served in the Second, Third, Eighth and Ninth Pennsylvania regiments, the change of commands being caused by consolidation and reorganization as the service required. He also served in Captain Joseph McClellan's company of Light Infantry corps, commanded by Lafayette, in all about five years, from 1778 to 1781. He was at Brandywine, Germantown, Paoli, Monmouth, passed the winter at Valley Forge, was wounded at the Block House on the Hudson, assisted to carry Lafayette to a place of safety at Brandywine when wounded, and was one of the guard at the gallows when Major Andre was hanged, the storming of Stony Point and at Yorktown.



GEN JOHN DAVIS.

If further evidence were wanting to prove the Revolutionary service of John Davis, the elder, it is found in the following declaration under oath, made





September 1, 1820, three years before his death, in his application for a pension under the laws of Pennsylvania:

"I John Davis, do, on my oath, testify and declare that I enlisted in the army of the Revolution in 1777, in Captain Butler's Company, Colonel Butler's regiment, Pennsylvania Line; afterward was transferred into Captain McClellan's company of Light Infantry; that I served in the Line until sometime in 1781, when I was honorably discharged, which discharge is lost. I further testify that I was wounded in my foot while in service at a block house near Fort Lee, on the Hudson river, from which I was and continue to be, much disabled, etc. (Signed.) John Davis."

After John Davis was discharged from the Continental army, he was appointed and commissioned an ensign in the second battalion, Bucks county militia, and with it was called into service on two occasions. This commission is in possession of the author; also the certificate of John Chapman, who administered the oath of allegiance to John Davis, the 18th day of October, 1779. Under the act of Assembly of Pennsylvania of March 24, 1785, allotting land to those who had served in the Revolution, John Davis drew lot No. 1,167, in the sixth donation district, 200 acres, for which the patent was issued to him, September 29, 1787. It was located in Crawford county.

Peace having been declared, John Davis, the Revolutionary veteran, returned to his father's home and took up the laboring oar which he had laid down seven years before. As he had been brought up on a farm, he resolved to resume that occupation, but before doing so, took unto himself a wife, in the person of Ann Simpson, daughter of William Simpson, of Buckingham township, to whom he was married June 26, 1783. They had issue, Sarah, born October 12, 1784, William, born August 22, 1786, John, born August 7, 1788, died April 1, 1878, Ann, born, November 6, 1790, Joshua, born June 27, 1796, Samuel, born, September, 1798, Joseph, born January 27, 1803, and Elizabeth, born November 18, 1805. John Davis continued farming in Solebury until 1795, when he removed to Montgomery county, Maryland, settling near Rock Creek Meeting House, some twelve miles from Washington. In 1816 he made a second removal, this time to Ohio, locating on the east bank of the Sciota river, ten miles above Columbus, the capital, where he spent the balance of his life.

In the meantime John Davis' second son and third child of the foregoing, having married Amy Hart, daughter of Josiah Hart, and niece of William Watts, of Southampton, March 13, 1813, settled at what became Davisville, where he spent his life, farming, store-keeping and saw-milling, dying within four months of ninety. He was a central figure in that community, and took an interest in politics and military matters, representing the district in Congress, filling the office of surveyor of the port of Philadelphia for four years, and holding commissions from ensign to major-general in the volunteer militia. In the war of 1812-15 he served a tour of duty as lieutenant in Colonel Humphrey's rifle regiment. John and Amy Davis had a family of seven children, one dying in infancy, the remainder marrying into the families of Erwin, Duffield, Carpenter, Mercur and Sells, the husband of the daughter Sarah, Ulysses Mercur, becoming chief justice of the State Supreme Court.

The Moravians made a lodgment in Southampton about 1740, purchased a lot and erected a meeting house, where the itinerants Owen Rice, John Okely and others of Bethlehem, preached in English until 1747.<sup>24</sup> The site of this early Moravian church was probably on the lot of Gimlettown school

<sup>24</sup> Rev. William C. Reichel, of Bethlehem.



house, where the remains of an old foundation wall can be traced, and this location is sustained by the tradition of the neighborhood. The lot is on the Bristol road and the title is traced back to Thomas Phillips, before 1687.

Among the early families in the township, we omitted to mention that of Dracot, or Dracket, probably of French descent. Ralph Dracket was there before 1712. About 1750, one of this name, who lived on the Newtown road below the Buck, discovered black lead on the farm of John Naylor.<sup>25</sup> He kept the secret to himself for some time, quietly extracting the lead, which he sold in Philadelphia, and when the owner found it out, generously allowed him to get what he wanted. Dracket died in 1780. The mine was worked in the memory of the author, but has been long abandoned. The lead was said to be of a good quality.

One of the most remarkable persons that lived in Southampton in the past, was John Perkins, who died August 8, 1838, at the age of eighty-four. He was blind for more than seventy years, but was enabled by his industry, to earn a living and lay enough up to support him in his old age. His principal occupations were threshing grain with a flail and dressing flax, and he was so well acquainted with the roads, he could travel alone in all directions. He was a member of the Southampton Baptist Church for about sixty years and a regular attendant in all kinds of weather.

The earliest record of taxables we have met in Southampton, is 1742, when they numbered forty-three, the largest paying ten shillings on a valuation of £60. The rate was two pence per pound, and nine shillings for single men. By 1762 the taxables had increased to eighty-five. In 1784 the population was five hundred and sixty-eight, of whom thirty were negroes, and there were eighty-four dwellings. The population 1810 was 739; 1820, 907; 1830, 1,228, of which 234 were taxables; 1840, 1,256; 1850, 1,407; 1860, 1,356; 1870, 1,303, of which fifty-eight were of foreign birth, and in 1900, the population was 1,037. If these figures be correct the township gained but one hundred and sixty-five in population in forty years, and the population was fourteen less in 1870 than in 1850. The area is 8,119 acres.

In Southampton there are three churches, the Southampton Baptist church, the Davisville Baptist, the Low Dutch Reformed.

The first named is on the Middle Road half a mile below Springville, and was founded in 1731. It was the seventh in the Province. It had its origin in a small band of Keithian Friends, which commenced their meetings at the house of John Swift, forty years before. The first pastor was the Reverend Joshua Potts, since whose time eleven other pastors have ministered at its desk,<sup>26</sup> and several generations of the inhabitants of the surrounding country lie buried in its graveyard. In the rear of the church is the grave of the Rev. John Watts.<sup>27</sup>

25 Was owned by the estate of Isaac Hogeland, a few years ago

26 A more extended account of the Southampton Baptist Church will be found in the Chapter on "Historic Churches"

27 There is some conflict concerning John Watts, both in life and death. The inscription, on his tomb-stone, argues that he was buried there, but, it is positively asserted, that he was buried at Cold Spring near Bristol, this county. This we believe to have been the case, for at that period, there was neither church nor graveyard at Southampton. It is also asserted, in the old record, that he was both for and against the Keithian movement, but we cannot stop to unravel it. We were told in the long ago that the gravestones were only erected at Southampton to mark the respect that the church had for his memory.



one of the preachers to the Keithian band, on whose tombstone is the following inscription:

"Intered here I be  
O that you could now see,  
How unto Jesus for to flee  
Not in sin still to be.  
Warning in time pray take  
And peace by Jesus make  
Then at the last when you awake  
Sure on his right hand you'll partake."

Among the pastors there have been some able and eminent men and in its time, the Southampton Baptist church was one of the most influential of that body.

The Davisville Baptist church, an offshoot of Southampton church, was organized March 31, 1849, at the house of Jesse L. Booz, in that village. It began with thirty-three members, who left the mother church because of a want of harmony. The seceders were accompanied by the pastor, Alfred Earle, who became the first pastor of the new organization, with John Potts and Bernard Vanhorne as deacons. A meeting-house thirty-six by forty-five feet was erected at an expense of \$1,500, and was first occupied January 1, 1850. The pastors from that time to the present have been the Reverends Messrs. F. Kent, Charles Cox, James H. Appleton, and William H. Courad, who was installed September 1st, 1862, with eighty-four members, and thirty-five children in the Sunday school, followed by the Reverend S. V. Marsh, Philip Berry and D. W. Sheppard, the present pastor. Since then the church building has been much enlarged and improved, and a handsome parsonage erected. There are now about two hundred and fifty members, with nearly as many scholars in the Sunday school. The money collections, 1873, for all purposes, were \$1,436.22. The church is one of the most flourishing of the denomination in the county, and exercises a wide influence for good in the surrounding neighborhood.

The Low Dutch Reformed<sup>271</sup> congregation of North and Southampton whose place of worship is at Churchville on the Bristol road, is probably the third, if not the second, oldest denominational organization in the county. It was originally called Neshaminy church, or, as it was written in the old Dutch records, "Sammany," and "Shammony." It is not known just when, nor where, the first church was built, but no doubt near the creek that gave its name, and, at an early date, churches were erected on the Street road, Southampton, at what is now Feasterville, and at Richborough, Northampton. These churches were necessary to accommodate the Holland settlers in these two townships. Reverend Paulus Van Vleck,<sup>272</sup> who was chosen pastor at Bensalem, May 30,

---

<sup>271</sup> This denomination was formerly known as the "Reformed Protestant Dutch Church in North America," but the name was changed in recent years to "The Reformed Church in America." It is Presbyterian in government and Calvinistic in doctrine. It is the oldest branch of the Presbyterian church in America by nearly a hundred years, being planted on these shores in 1610, when the Hollanders settled at Manhattan. In the petition for the organization of Northampton township, December, 1722, this church is called the "Neshaminy meeting-house."

<sup>272</sup> Paulus Van Vleck, the probable founder of the Low Dutch Church, North and Southampton, about 1710, was a schoolmaster and presenter at Kinderhook, N. Y.; then



1710, officiated at "Shammony" until he left his charge in 1712. Jan Banch, a Swedish missionary from Stockholm, visited this church, January, July, November and December, 1710, and was there again in April, 1711, and January, 1712. At his second visit he baptised a child of Jacob and Catalinda Welfenstein, the witnesses being Van Vleck, the pastor, his wife Janett, Rachael Coarson, and Stoffel Van Sand, a deacon.

Samuel Hesselius, one of the pastors at Wicacoa, officiated there in 1719 and 1720, and afterward preached there in connection with Kalkonhook<sup>28</sup> and Matson's ford on the Schuylkill. He was there in 1721, but how much longer is not known. This congregation and Bensalem were probably branches of Wicacoa at first, and the people of "Shammony" had the privilege of burying on the north side of the Wicacoa graveyard. At what time it was given the name of the church of North and Southampton is not known, but probably when a church was erected in each township.

After Mr. Hesselius, there is an interregnum of several years until the pastorate of Reverend Peter Henry Dortius,<sup>29</sup> who came about 1730.<sup>30</sup> He preached in Dutch and German, and frequently traveled a considerable distance to preach to destitute German congregations. In September, 1740, he baptised several children of the Egypt church, north of Allentown in Lehigh county. He was called "Herr Inspector," and probably had a commission to inspect the German churches and report their condition to the authorities in Europe. In the latter year of his pastorate he was involved in troubles with his congregation on account of his falling into dissipated habits. The Reverend Michael Schlatter,<sup>31</sup> the ruling-elder of the Reformed churches in America, was called upon by the pastor to settle the trouble between him and his congregation. He made several visits to "Northampton, in Schameny," as he calls the place, to allay the strife but was not successful. Dortius left about 1748, and is supposed to have

a chaplain of the Dutch troops under Colonel Nicholson, in the French and Indian wars. For eighteen years after Van Vleck's departure, 1712, the Rev'd Frelinghuysen of N. J. supplied the church. Feeling at need, the congregation called a supply from Leyden, and Rotterdam, Netherland, in 1730, through the consistory, and we suppose got one. The official document read: "Done in our Congregational meeting, May 3, 1730, by us, your Revd. humble servants, Elders and Deacons of the above named church in Bucks county." The salary was fixed at £60 "proclamation money," to be counted from his first sermon, with "free dwelling and firewood and free ship's passage."

28½ Darby creek.

29. His wife was Jane, daughter of Dirck Hogeland; they had three children.

30. An authority states that Mr. Dortius was called January 1st, 1744, to receive £40 a year salary in "gold money," house, land, fire-wood, and saddle horse, to preach twice on Sunday in summer and once in winter. Abraham Van de Grift, and Garret Wynkoop were then elders. The year is wrong, probably because the entry was not made until that year. He was pastor there as early as March, 1739, and no doubt the date given in the text is correct.

31. A native of St. Gall, Switzerland, where he was born July 14th, 1716, and came to America in 1746 to inspect the Reformed churches. At one time he was chaplain in the British army, and was imprisoned because he was a patriot in the Revolution. He died between October 22d and November 23d, 1790. Schlatter says that when he landed in New York he received especial proofs of friendship from Father DuBois, who had labored in the ministry with great success more than fifty years.





returned to Holland. During the vacancy Mr. Schlatter preached to the congregation once a month on a week day.

The Reverend Jonathan DuBois<sup>32</sup> was called to succeed Mr. Dortius, on recommendation of Mr. Schlatter, November 11, 1752, and installed the next day. He was to receive £50 a year, a house and seventeen acres in Byberry, a saddle horse, and eight Sundays in each year to himself. In the call the elders and deacons style him "your honor." He was to serve the church in each township on Sunday when the days were long. It is stated in the life of the Reverend Henry M. Muhlenberg, that he visited the remnant of Dutch Lutherans, at Neshaminy, twenty miles from Philadelphia, in 1754. They had been served some time by Mr. Van Doran, who preached to them in a barn. Mr. Muhlenberg visited them every six weeks in the summer, and preached three sermons each Sunday, in Dutch, German and English. He says the Dutch Reformed had a church. The Lutherans were scattered by death, removals, etc. In the distribution of charities from the classes of Amsterdam, April, 1755, "Mr. DuBois, of Northampton," received £21. 5s., and Mr. Dortius £5. 8s. In 1759 £20 were given to Mr. DuBois. In 1760 the congregation maintained a school of sixty boys. Mr. DuBois officiated for this congregation until his death, December 16, 1772, a period of nearly twenty-two years.

There is no record of a successor to Mr. DuBois, until 1777, when he was succeeded by Reverend William Schenck, who was driven out of New Jersey by the British. He was born in Monmouth county, October 13, 1740, graduated at Princeton, 1767, married 1768, and studied theology with Mr. Tennent. He was chaplain in the army for a time. He came to Southampton March 3, 1777, and moved to the parsonage, then the farm recently owned by Stephen Rhoads on the road to Churchville, a quarter of a mile from Buck tavern, the 24th of April. It is not known how long he staid, but he was at Pittsgrove in 1783, and probably left Southampton that year or the year before. Mr. Schenck died at Franklin, Ohio, September 1st 1827,<sup>33</sup> where he had settled in 1817. Afterward, in succession, were Reverends Mathias Leydt, who died November 24, 1783, aged twenty-nine years, Peter Stryker, in 1788, who resigned in 1790, Jacob Larzelere, who came October 13, 1798, and resigned in 1828, on account of declining years, A. O. Halsey, 1829 to 1867, an able man and minister, who

---

32. Jonathan DuBois was the son of Barnet DuBois, and both he and his cousin John, son of Louis, were educated for the ministry by voluntary subscription, the father of Jonathan carrying round the subscription paper, which was drawn by David Evans, pastor of the Pittsgrove church, Salem county, New Jersey. John died in New London, in 1745, while pursuing his studies with Doctor Mison. The wife of Jonathan DuBois is said to have been Amy, sister of Reverend Nehemiah Greenman.

33. The Schencks trace their ancestry back to Colve DeWitt, the founder of the house, a Hollander who was killed in battle with the Danes, in 828. Christian, the first of the name, butler to the Count of Gulle, called by him Schenck in 1225, was a younger son of one of the lords of Tontenburg. The name means cup-bearer, butler, or wine server. We have seen a copy of the hangman's bill of expenses attending the execution of Sn Martin Schenck, in Holland, about 1589. He had some sort of "unpleasantness" with the powers that be, and to prevent further trouble he was turned over to the public executioner. The cost of putting him and three of his faithful soldiers out of the way was twenty-five guilders and fifteen stivers. It is a quaint old document. The Reverend William descends from Peter Schenck, who came to Long Island in 1650. While Mr. Schenck was at Southampton his son John Noble was born, January 28, 1778.



left his mark on the community, William H. DeHart, 1868 to 1870, and H. M. Vorhies, October, 1871, followed by B. C. Lippencott, Samuel Streng and H. P. Craig.

The church was chartered by the legislature September 20, 1782, the consistory being then composed of Mr. Leydt, president, Gilliam Cornell and Henry Wynkoop, elders, and William Bennet, Arthur Lefferts and Daniel Hogeland, deacons. The first parsonage was in Byberry, Philadelphia county, but in 1775 the assembly authorized the trustees, Henry Krewson, Gilliam Cornell, John Krewson and William Bennet, to sell it and buy a new one. They bought one hundred and twenty acres<sup>34</sup> of the estate of Thomas Harding, deceased, Southampton, for £805. 16s.

During the pastorate of Mr. Larzelere, the church buildings at the extreme ends of the parish, Richborough and Feasterville, being out of repair, a new church was built at a central point. A lot of three acres was bought of John McNair, Churchville,<sup>35</sup> and the corner-stone laid June 16, 1814. The original building has been much enlarged and improved within recent years. The old church at Feasterville stood in the graveyard about on a line with the front wall, was small, old-fashioned, of stone, and was torn down soon after the new edifice was erected. That at Richborough stood just outside the graveyard, about on the site of the present school-house. In the front wall of the old graveyard in Southampton we find, among others, the following inscriptions: "G. K. 1738,"<sup>36</sup> "D. K." 1738." The oldest gravestone that gives an account of itself bears the inscription, "A. S. 1760," Abraham Staates. One stone records that Garret Krewson died in 1767, aged eighty-two years. There is a large number of stones that tell no story of those who sleep beneath. Three-quarters of a century ago the minister preached in Dutch and English, Sunday about. The congregation generally spoke Dutch, and the late venerable John Lefferts remembers when he learned to speak English of the black cook in the kitchen. The people went to church in ox teams, and the girls without stockings in warm weather. On the Street road, a short distance above the site of the old church, is a burial-ground, free to all, and known as Harding's graveyard. The flourishing Reformed Dutch church at Richborough is the child of the old church of North and Southampton.

Probably the oldest school house in the township, and possibly in the county, when it rendered its final account, was at the Southampton Baptist church, a mile east of Davisville; and was thought to have been built as early as 1750. A school house was there in 1765, and doubtless a log one, when Thomas Folwell leased the lot to Gilliam Cornell, Joseph Beans and Richard Leedom, "in trust for the people of the neighborhood, for the use of a school, and no other use whatever, so long as said house shall remain tenantable with small repairs." The house then on the lot was an old one or one was to be built on it. In 1771, Thomas Folwell and Elizabeth, doubtless his wife, and son William, conveyed an acre to the Baptist church, including the school lot of twelve square perches, "on which the new school house stands." This is evidence a previous school house had been taken down. As the first church was erected, 1732, no doubt a school house soon followed. These lots were part of one hundred and sixty acres Thomas Folwell granted to his son William, 1762. The school was

34. Farm of Stephen Rhoads on Churchville road, near the Buck tavern

35. Then called Smoketown.

36. Garret Krewson.

37. Derrick Krewson.



classical and mathematical. We know the name of but two of the early teachers, Rev. Isaac Eaton and Jesse Moore, a brother of Dr. Moore, who was subsequently a tutor in the University of Pennsylvania, then read law and became a judge in one of our western counties. He taught Latin at Southampton. At a later day Robert Lewis taught there, eighty years ago, and was paid four dollars per quarter for each pupil. Among Moore's pupils were Doctors Wilson, Ramsey, Hough, Rev. Oliver Hart, a distinguished Baptist minister, and Joseph Gales, one of the proprietors of the *National Intelligencer*, Washington.<sup>37,2</sup>

Southampton lies in the southwest part of the county, adjoining Philadelphia and Montgomery, is six miles long, two wide, and in the shape of a parallelogram, except a ragged corner next to Middletown and Northampton. The upper part is quite level with occasional gentle swells, but more broken and rolling in the middle and lower end. Edge Hill crosses the township, about its middle. It is well watered by the Pennypack, Poquessing, Neshaminy and numerous smaller streams; the soil is fertile and well cultivated, with little waste land. The township is well provided with roads. The Street road runs through the middle its entire length; the Montgomery county line bounds it on the southwest, the Bristol road on the northeast, while a number of cross roads cut them at nearly right-angles. In 1700 the inhabitants stated to the court they had no public roads to market, mill or church. In March, same year, they petitioned for a road "from the Queen's road in Southampton down to Joseph Growden's mill,"<sup>38</sup> and in September ask the Court to open a road "towards the new mill"<sup>39</sup> on the Pennypack, which is likely to be our chief market." As late as 1722, the inhabitants complained they had no regularly established roads, and as early as 1699 a road was laid out from the King's highway to Peter Webster's new dwelling.<sup>40</sup> The Buck road to the Philadelphia county line was relaid fifty feet wide, 1790, and the old road vacated; 1797; the road from the Buck<sup>41</sup> to Churchville was laid out, 1795, and that from Davisville to Southampton Baptist church, 1814. The oldest inhabitants of Southampton, we have any account of, was a colored woman, named Heston, who died November 15, 1821, in her one hundred and fifth year, which carried her birth back to 1716-17. Sarah Belton, daughter of Isaac, of Southampton, 150 years ago, became a minister among Friends and preached in Byberry, 1752.

This township was the birthplace of Dr. John Wilson, who became one of the most distinguished physicians of the county. He was born in the vicinity of Feasterville, sent to the classical school at Southampton Baptist church, graduated at the Philadelphia Medical School, and spent the greater part of his professional life in Buckingham, where he died. He was accomplished and elegant in manner. The township is crossed by three railroads, built in the past twenty-five years. The first was that from Philadelphia to Newtown, intending

---

<sup>37,2</sup> The author learned his A, B, C's in this old school house, stone pointed 16-16 feet, and has a distinct recollection of attending a school commencement there when a child. That and the stone shed and quaint sexton's home were torn down nearly seventy years ago.

<sup>38</sup> Old Buck Road.

<sup>39</sup> Probably Gwin's mill, below Hathboro.

<sup>40</sup> The location of Webster's dwelling is not known.

<sup>41</sup> The "Buck" was so named from the head of the animal that graces its sign board.



to be continued to New York, but never finished. It crossed the Street road at Southampton, which it has been the means of greatly improving and was finished in the early spring of 1878. The Bound Brook road from Philadelphia to New York, shortly followed, forming connection at Bound Brook, and thence running over the New Jersey Central tracks to Jersey City. It leaves the North Penn. track at Jenkintown, crossing the Street road at the township line. The third is the "Pennsylvania Cut-Off," from the Schuylkill below Norristown to the Delaware at Morrisville, and is used by heavy through freight. It, too, crosses the Street road half a mile above Feasterville. The township has likewise two turnpikes crossing it from northeast to southwest, one on the bed of the Middle or Oxford road, giving a continuous pike from Philadelphia to New Hope, via Centerville; the other from Richborough via the Buck, Somerton, etc., to Philadelphia. These roads were early arteries of trade and travel, the latter one the first pike in the county. A branch turnpike a mile long runs from the Fox Chase, Richborough pike to Davisville. There are five post offices in the township, Davisville, established 1827, Feasterville, 1831, Churchville, 1872, Southampton and Cornell of more recent date.

Southampton has six villages, in former times all ending in *village*, the American weakness. Davisville, the oldest in name, at the Warminster line; Feasterville, four miles below, also on the Street road; Brownsville, two miles below that; Churchville on the Bristol road; Cornell on the same road, a mile above it, and Southampton, the youngest and largest, named after the township. Davisville was named after the late General John Davis, and we may say was founded by him, 1827, when he erected a store house and dwelling at the cross roads, and the post office was moved down from Joseph Warner's over the line in Warminster, the head waters of one branch of the Pennypack, taking its rise in the meadows a few hundred yards above. It was the seat of a sawmill for nearly a century, and in former years the center of very considerable business. A county bridge built 1843, spans the old sawmill dam, now almost filled with mud. Here five public roads meet, and the village contains twenty dwellings, with a store and some minor industries.<sup>42</sup> A school house was erected fifty-five years ago, and dedicated to public use with the following inscription, cut on a marble slab in the gable, by the late Daniel Longstreth, 11 mo., 1843: "Davisville Seminary, built by voluntary contribution; lot the gift of Richard Benson. The building committee were, David Marple, James M. Boileau, Thomas Montanye, Samuel Naylor, and Jesse Edwards." A day school was kept in it until the township accepted the school law, when it was turned over to the public school board and occupied until recently. The first school in Davisville was a select school for girls, opened by Miss Isabella McCarren, 1834, and kept there several years. She subsequently married and spent many years in Philadelphia, but now lives at Southampton, a mile below, in her ninety-second year. Her mind is good and she takes an interest in current events.

The village of Southampton, a mile below Davisville at the junction of the Street and Middle road, contains one hundred dwellings with the usual complement of stores, mechanics, etc. In 1841 there were but three houses here

<sup>42</sup> Seventy-five years ago there were but four dwellings in the immediate vicinity of Davisville: the Watts homestead, Josiah Hart's dwelling and sawmill property, John Folwell's house, recently Roberts', and the John White dwelling on the Duffield farm. For a number of years, especially during the active life of the late General John Davis, the village was a political and military center. The volunteer system was in its prime, politics warm and spicy, and the leaders of both made frequent visits hither for orders.





—Elijah Banes, Edward Boileau, and the store with dwelling attached. The store house was built by Thomas Banes for his son William, 1793, and probably occupied by him until his death, 1803, being accidentally killed in Philadelphia. He was born, 1770, and married Nancy Miles. Thomas Banes died, 1828. The storehouse was left to his daughter, Lydia Lukens, who sold it to Dr. Joshua Jones, 1827, and since that time, it has had a number of owners and occupants. A smithy and wheelwright shop was located here early in the century. In the early day this place was called the "Lower Corner," in contradistinction to the "Upper Corner," now Johnsville, a mile above Davisville, and later took the name of the storekeeper for the time being, as "Hicks' Corner," "Fetter's Corner," etc. Among the occupants of the store in the past sixty years were Watts Jones, 1841; James Hicks, 1845; Casper Fetter, 1853; George W. Boileau, 1868; Alfred Boileau, 1874; John Woodington, William Sharp, Frank Buckius, Jacob Buckman, George Wolf and others. Woodington removed to Kansas some years ago. In the field at the northeast corner of the two roads, Capt. William Purdy's rifle company assembled, Sept., 1814, previous to setting off for Camp Dupont, Delaware, the Rev. Thomas B. Montanye preaching an appropriate sermon. A Baptist camp meeting held in a wood near here, 1835, on the Baptist parsonage farm, gave birth to the Hatboro Baptist church.

Feasterville, a hamlet of a few houses on the turnpike leading from Richborough to Philadelphia, is in the midst of a highly cultivated country. Here is the only tavern in the township, the historic "Buck," and on the turnpike, a mile from Churchville, the only flour mill. In the old hip-roofed house near by the late James Carter, Byberry, was born, 1778. Springville, a hamlet of about the same number of dwellings and two or three farm houses, with a post office called "Cornell," a smithy and a store at the intersection of the Bristol and Middle road, make up the complement of Southampton's villages. Tradition tells us that in the "long ago," whereof the memory of man "runneth not to the contrary," Springville had a tavern called "The Blue Bell," on the site of the store on the Bristol road, but of its history we know nothing.



## CHAPTER XIV

### WARMINSTER.

1703.

Warminster the twin of Southampton.—One of the earliest settled.—John Rush.—John Hart.—Bartholomew Longstreth.—Henry Comly.—The Nobles.—Their family mansion.—Noble burying ground.—The Cravens.—The Yerkes family.—Rev. Thomas B. Montayne.—John Fitch.—Comes to Bucks county.—Mends clocks.—Goes west and returns.—Builds model of steamboat and tries it on Southampton creek.—Cobe Scout.—A notable character.—The Vansant graveyard.—Dr. William Bachelor.—The Log College.—Johnsville.—Hart's school-house.—Hartsville.—Schools.—Public inn.—Horse racing.—No gristmills.—Roads.—African and Indian school.—Earliest enumeration of inhabitants.—Present population.—First postoffice.—Hatboro.—John Dawson.—David Reese.—Battle of Crooked Billet.

Warminster,<sup>1</sup> the twin township of Southampton, lies immediately northwest and adjoining. The two elected but one constable and overseer for several years, and were not entirely separated in their municipal administration until about 1712. On the other three sides it is bounded by Northampton, Warwick and Warrington townships, and Montgomery county, from which it is separated by public roads. Its boundaries are the same as when laid out and its area is 6,099 acres.

Warminster was one of the earliest townships settled, and judging from Holme's map, the greater part of the land was taken up in 1684, generally in large tracks.<sup>2</sup> Some of these land-owners were not residents of the township at this time nor afterward. Of these was John Rush, connected with the early Harts by marriage, who settled in Byberry, where he lived and died. He was the ancestor of all bearing this name in Pennsylvania. He commanded a troop of horse in Cromwell's army, and, after the war, married Susannah Lucas, of Oxfordshire, 1648. In 1660 he embraced the principles of the Friends, and,

1 The name is probably a compound of *war* and *minster*, both of Saxon origin, the first meaning a fortress, the latter the church of a monastery. Warminster is a market town and parish in England, County Wilts, at the western extremity of Salisbury Plain, on the Willey, 21 miles W. N. W. of Salisbury. Population, 1851, 4,220.

2 Landholders in 1684: William and Mary Bingley, John Rush, Sr., John Hart, Nathaniel Allen, George Randall, James Potter, John Jones, Henry Comly, Sarah Woolman, Henry English and Abel Noble.



1682, immigrated to Pennsylvania with his wife and children. Himself and family became Keithians, 1691, and, in 1697, they joined the Baptists. John Rush died in 1699. He owned five hundred acres in Byberry, and the same quantity in Warminster.

John Hart and John Rush were probably neighbors in England, both coming from Oxfordshire, where Mr. Hart was born at the town of Witney, November 16, 1651. Witney is situated on the Windrush river, five miles above its junction with the Isis, twenty-nine miles from Oxford. There was a town there at the time of the ancient Britains, and the population is now 3,000. The church dates back to the twelfth century, and is one of the handsomest of its class in England. For several centuries it was the seat of extensive blanket manufactories. Mr. Hart came to Pennsylvania in the latter part of the summer, or early fall of 1682, preceding William Penn a couple of months. The 11th of October, 1681, he purchased one thousand acres of the Proprietary for the consideration of £20<sup>s</sup>, and, on his arrival, he located five hundred acres in Byberry and the same quantity in Warminster.<sup>3</sup> He settled on the banks of the Poquessing, in Byberry, Philadelphia county, and, 1683, married Susannah, the daughter of his friend, John Rush.<sup>4</sup> Mr. Hart was a distinguished minister among Friends, but went off with George Keith, and subsequently became a Baptist. He preached to a small congregation at John Swift's, in Southampton, where he laid the foundation of the Southampton Baptist church. About 1695, Mr. Hart removed from Byberry to his tract in Warminster between the Bristol and Street roads, adjoining Johnsville, where he lived the rest of his life, dying there, 1714. Proud says he was a man "of rank, character and reputation, and a great preacher." His eldest son, John Hart, married Eleanor Crispin, Byberry, 1708. On the maternal side she was the granddaughter of Thomas Holme, surveyor-general of the Province, while her paternal grandfather was William Crispin, a captain under Cromwell, and an officer in the fleet of Admiral Penn, his brother-in-law, and would have been the first chief justice had he lived to arrive. John Hart's wife was a descendant, on the maternal side, of a sister of William Penn's mother, who was Margaret Jasper, daughter of a Rotterdam merchant. John and Eleanor Hart had a family of ten children, whose descendants number thousands, and are found in all the states south and west of Pennsylvania. Two of their sons reached positions of distinction; Oliver, who studied theology with William Tennent at Freehold, New Jersey, and became a distinguished Baptist minister in South Carolina, and Joseph, of Warminster, this county, who was a colonel in the army of the Revolution, and filled many prominent places in civil life. The South Carolina

3 The author has the deed of William Penn to John Hart, executed 1681, at Worminghurst, conveying 1,000 acres to him.

4 Return of survey is dated May 2, 1709.

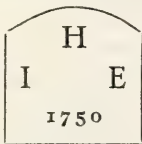
5 There has been some confusion as to John Hart's wife, whether she was the daughter of William or John Rush. That he married *Susannah Rush* there is no question. As John Rush was not married until 1648, he could hardly have a son old enough to have a daughter of marriageable age in 1683. The Rushes, father, son William and wife Aurelia, with three children, came over, 1682, doubtless at the same time as John Hart and may have come in the same ship, as they lived neighbors in Oxfordshire, and it is possible he may have courted his future wife on the voyage. Joseph C. Martindale, in his "History of Byberry and Moreland," speaks of John Rush as "an elderly Friend." As there is no evidence he brought a wife with him, she may have been dead. We get our information from the Hart family papers and believe it to be correct.





HART HOMESTEAD, WARMINSTER. BUILT 1750.

Committee of Safety appointed Oliver Hart, in conjunction with Hon. William Drayton, to visit the western part of that state to reconcile the inhabitants to the new order of things in the Revolution. A descendant of John Hart, Samuel Preston Moore, Richmond, Virginia, was surveyor-general of the Confederate army during the civil war, and his brother, Stephen West Moore, a graduate of West Point, was inspector-general of Louisiana, and both were officers of the United States army prior to the war. The Hart homestead in Warminster remained in the family one hundred and seventy years, descending from father to son. John Hart, the elder, was one of the first men in the state to write and publish a book. While living in Byberry, 1692, he and Thomas Budd published an "Essay on the Subject of Oaths." We have never seen a copy and do not know that one is in existence. The Hart tract, in recent years, in Warminster, was owned by the families of Wynkoop, Twining, Kirk, Hobensack and others. The Bingley tract lay in the southeast corner of the township, adjoining John Hart's five hundred acres, and probably extended southwest of the Street road. The village of Ivyland is built on the Hart tract. The Hart mansion, the second on the site, built by John Hart the second, 1750, is still standing and in good condition. On the west end is a date stone of the following shape and inscription. The initials stand for John and Eleanor Hart, and he undoubtedly built it, as he was there in until 1763. It was wainscoted. The inscription shows the present was built it was probably the hood. The mansion was Hart, son of Colonel Joseph-ory, and was built, 1817, on not owned by any member of April 9, 1787, died June 18, 1840. He was a prominent man, was a member of Assembly, and served an enlistment in the war of 1812-15. Two of his sons served in the civil war; James H., a major in the First New Jersey Cavalry, was killed, and Thompson D., lieutenant-colonel of the One Hundred and Fourth Pennsylvania.



actual life, and did not die inside and the half-tone illu- appearance. At the time it best house in the neighbor- the home of Colonel John Hart of Revolutionary mem- the homestead tract, but is the family. He was born

The following are the first three generations of the Hart family of Warminster, including the first two after their arrival in Pennsylvania: Christopher





and Mary Hart, of Witney, Oxfordshire, England, had issue, John, born November 16, 1651, died September, 1714; Robert, born August 1, 1655, Mary, born April 1, 1658, Joseph, born October 24, 1661.

John Hart, eldest son of Christopher and Mary Hart, married Susannah Rush, and had issue:

John, born July 16, 1684, died March 23, 1763; Thomas; Joseph, died 1714; Josiah; Mary, died 1721.

John Hart, eldest son of John and Susannah, and Eleanor, his wife, had issue:

John, born September 10, 1709, died June 11, 1743; Susannah, born April 20, 1711, died March 30, 1733; William, born March 7, 1713, died October 6, 1714; Joseph, born September 1, 1715, died February 25, 1788; Silas, born May 5, 1718, died October 29, 1795; Lucretia, born July 22, 1720, died December 15, 1760; Oliver, born July 5, 1723, died December 31, 1795; Edith, born May 4, 1727, died March 27, 1805; Seth, born June 11, 1731, died October 31, 1740; Olive, born July 3, 1734, died August 13, 1734.

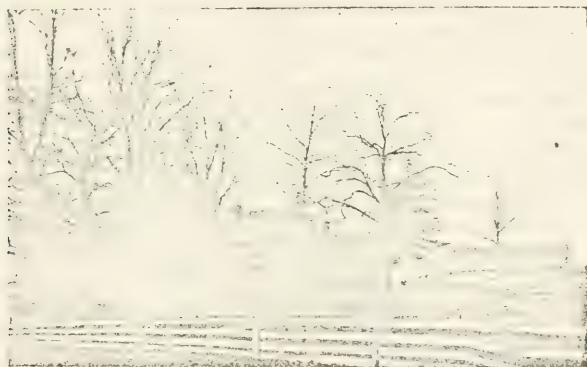
Joseph Todd, one of the early settlers of Warminster, took up a tract of two hundred and twenty-four acres, and was conveyed to him by patent, 1701. It lay on the Street road where the York road intersects it. The consideration was £30 10s. We know nothing of Joseph Todd, whence he came or whither he went, but his descendants are probably in the county. Since then the property has changed hands several times, and been considerably reduced in acreage. It was in the Todd family for sixty-eight years, they building a stone house on it 1719, two of the rooms remaining in good condition, with the date stone. The subsequent owners were Samuel Lloyd, 1769, consideration £955; the Waltons, the Reverend John Magoffin, Thomas Dixey, \$6,500, and after passing through several additional hands to J. Johnson Beans, who sold it, 1897, to Edward W. Adams, of New York. The latter sold the property, 1900, to Richard H. Chapman, of Chestnut Hill. Mr. Chapman has entirely remodeled the old homestead, skilled architects converting it into an elegant, modern mansion. The original building was erected, 1719, but by whom is not known. While owned by Mr. Magoffin, seventy-five years ago, he made some alterations, while the present owner has preserved some of the old walls and timbers. There are few superior dwellings in the county.

Bartholomew Longstreth,<sup>21</sup> a Friend and a son of Christopher Longstreth, was born at Longstreth Dale, Yorkshire, England, August 24, 1679, and immigrated to Pennsylvania, 1698. He purchased three hundred acres on Edge Hill, which he began to improve, but soon sold it with the intention of returning to England. Changing his mind he bought five hundred acres of Thomas Fairman, in Warminster, for £175, and came into the township, 1710. This tract lay in the square bounded by the Bristol, Street, Southern line, the township and Johnsville roads. He added to his acres, and at his death, owned a little over one thousand. He immediately built a log home, and subsequently a stone one, the second in the neighborhood, the joist being sawed out on the premises with a whip saw. In 1727 he married Ann Dawson, Hathoro, then the Crooked Billet, his age forty-nine, she twenty-three, and after spending a useful, active life, died suddenly August 8, 1749, and was buried at Horsham.

514 It is said that Bartholomew Longstreth opened the road from the County Line across to the Street road, thence by his own land to the Bristol road. Subsequently, and while supervisor of Warminster, he opened the York road from the County Line to Hartville and down to Hatboro.



His widow married Robert Thompkins, Warrington. She died 1785. Bartholomew Longstreth had eleven children, and at his death, left the homestead farm to Daniel, the eldest son living, born 1732. He occupied the father's place in society and was twice married, the first time to Grace Michener, the second to Martha Bye, Buckingham, 2d month, 28th, 1779. He had nine children by his first wife, and died, 1803. Rachel, daughter of Daniel Longstreth, married Thomas Ross, son of John Ross and Mary Duer, Solebury, and grandson of Thomas Ross, the Quaker preacher. Thomas Ross was a distinguished lawyer and was usually called "Lawyer Tom." He settled in West Chester, but practiced extensively throughout the eastern circuit. By his first wife, Rachel Longstreth, he had a daughter, Rachel, born 3d month, 23d, 1782, died 7th month, 6th, 1875, who married



LONGSTRETH HOMESTEAD.

Richard Maris. The late George G. Maris, Buckingham, was a son of this marriage. Lawyer Thomas Ross' second wife was Mary Thomas. They had several children.

His son Joseph, born 1765, inherited the homestead, but, learning the hat-making business, followed it several years at the Crooked Billet. He married Sarah Thomas, 1797, had six children, and died in the house wherein he was born, 1840. Daniel, the eldest son of Joseph Longstreth, born 1800, and died 1846, was a man of culture and intelligence and a useful citizen. He was twice married, first to Elizabeth Lancaster, Philadelphia, 1827, and then to Hannah Townsend, 1832, and was the father of nine children. In 1840 he opened a boarding school in his own dwelling, which he conducted several years successfully. A majority of his pupils were from adjoining counties, among them David M. Zook, Montgomery, brother of General Samuel Kosciusko Zook, who fell at the battle of Gettysburg. Daniel Longstreth's sister Anna, who subsequently married Charles Rabb, kept a school for boys and girls in the homestead about the close of the 20's, and the author was one of her pupils. Daniel Longstreth, who devoted much of his time to surveying and conveyancing, had a good



knowledge of the sciences, wrote considerably for the county press, and died in the home of his ancestors March 30, 1846.<sup>512</sup> Daniel Longstreth was quite a mechanic and methodical in his habits. He recorded, in a book kept for the purpose, the deaths of the neighborhood from 1818 to his own, 1835 in all. Among them were Reverend Thomas B. Montanye, September 27, 1829, aged sixty; Thomas Purdy, Esquire, sheriff, November 10, 1844, aged forty-four; Dr. Isaac Chapman, February 17, 1837, aged seventy-seven; Dr. John Wilson, Buckingham, October 16, 1835, aged sixty-three; Reverend Jacob Larzeler, July 19, 1834, aged seventy; Enos Morris, Esquire, Newtown, February 18, 1831; Dr. John H. Hill, Hatboro, January 3, 1831. The Longstreths were advanced farmers, Joseph using the first hay rake in the county, 1812-13. Daniel, the elder, used lime on his land about 1775, and Daniel's uncle, John, and great uncle, Joseph, were among the first to sow clover seed and plaster on it. Of his five children four, John, Samuel, Edward L. and Anna, live in Philadelphia.<sup>5</sup> The old homestead, owned by five generations of Longstreths, passed out of the family many years ago. It was built at three periods: the middle part by Bartholomew, 1713, the east end by his son Daniel, 1750, and the west end by the same, 1766, by Philadelphia workmen, and when finished was considered the finest home in that section of country. The farm was sold to Isaac Rush Kirk, 1850, and was owned for several years by his widow. In 1873 she had the middle and eastern parts taken down, and erected a new dwelling on their site. The Longstreth family retain the metal-moulds in which Bartholomew run his pewter spoons like other farmers of the day, and also the iron old John Dawson used to smooth beaver hats. Bartholomew Longstreth was a man of influence in his generation. The Longstreths owned land in other townships.

The land located by John Rush was probably not confirmed to him, or he may have sold it to Bingley, to whom it was patented, for the tract of the latter covered what is in Rush's name on Holme's map. Henry Comly, who came with wife and son from Bristol, England, 1682, located five hundred acres in the northwest corner of the township, between the county line and Street road, and adjoining Warrington. The grant was made to him by William Penn before leaving England. Comly died, 1684, and his wife, who re-married, 1685, died 1689. His son Henry married Agnes Heaton, 1695, and soon after purchased five hundred acres in Morland, near Smithfield, where he died, 1727, leaving eleven children. He is thought to have been the ancestor of all who bear the name of Comly in this state. Sarah Woolman's tract of two hundred and fifty acres joined that of Henry Comly, but we do not know when she came into

---

512 In a commonplace book, among the Longstreths' manuscripts, we find the following stanza, one of several verses written after Daniel Longstreth's death, by Elizabeth Hutchinson, his wife's sister:

And dearest Daniel, art thou gone  
To travel o'er the spangled lawn,  
With pleasure and delight;  
Where one perpetual blaze of day  
Shines forth with undiminished ray  
Nor sees the fall of night.

6 Departed this life in Philadelphia, on the evening of the 7th of 3d month, 1833, Margaret Longstreth, at the advanced age of 97 years, 3 months and 14 days, having outlived the most of her contemporaries. She was the widow of Daniel Longstreth, Warminster, Bucks county.



the township, but prior to 1684. Nathaniel Allen was also a large land-owner in Bristol township, but probably never lived in Warminster.

The Nobles were among the very earliest settlers in Bucks county. We find Richard Noble<sup>64</sup> on the Delaware, 1675, where he held a local office under the Duke of York. He settled in Bristol township, and took up a tract of land on the river above the mouth of Neshaminy and was a surveyor. His son Abel was an original purchaser in Warminster, where he owned six hundred and ninety-five acres at the resurvey, 1702.<sup>65</sup> The original Noble tract lay on both sides of the York road, that on the upper side running up the county line, not reaching the Street road, and that on the lower side extending down it to within half a mile of Johnsville. In 1743 Abel Noble conveyed one hundred and sixty-five acres to his son Joseph, who, in turn, sold it and a few acres more, 1763, to Harman Yerkes, the first of that family in Warminster. Abel and Job Noble, sons of the first purchaser, were owners of considerable of the ancestral tract at that time. Job was a man of many peculiarities. He left the grain ungathered in the corners of his fields for the birds. At the family mansion, built in English style with hip-roof, on the site of the dwelling of the late Andrew Yerkes on the York road, he built a stone apiary with the back to the road, and intended to have cut upon it the ten commandments, but it was never done. The story is told of one of his Irish servants, who, discovering a tortoise in the field, ran breathless to the house and reported that he had found "a snake in a box," nor would he return to his work until some one went to "demolish the creature." Noble died, 1775, leaving two daughters, one marrying a Gilbert, the other a Moland. A daughter of the Molands married a Wood, and their daughter was the wife of Barzilla Gregg, Doylestown, who was a well-known school teacher. Descendants of the Gilberts live in Philadelphia. Job Noble's father joined George Keith and became a Seventh Day Baptist. The remains of the Noble family burying-ground are below the York road, near the county line, on the Justice Mitchell farm on a knoll that overlooks a meadow in front. Half a dozen graves, with a few feet of the old wall, are all that mark the final resting place of these Warminster pioneers. The Nobles were related to the Longstreths.

John and Isaac Cadwallader were in the township quite early, and John bought two hundred and fifty acres on the county line. Isaac died, 1739. Warminster had a sprinkling of Hollanders at an early day, who probably came from Long or Staten Island instead of direct from Holland. Among them we find the Cravens, Vansants, Garrisons, Corsons and other families. The Cravens probably came first, and James was a owner of land in the township as early as 1685, for we find that the 9th of April, 1740, he paid to James Steel, receiver

---

64 He came from England in the *Joseph and Mary*, Captain Mathew Payne, the first vessel that landed passengers at Salem, New Jersey, May 13, 1675.

65 Abel Noble was a son of William and Frances Noble, of Bristol, England. In 1752 he owned 700 acres in Warminster the tract being cut by the York road and extending from the county line to the Street road. In 1750 Herman Yerkes bought land of the Nobles. Abel Noble married Mary Garrett, daughter of William and Ann Kirke Garrett. William Garrett lived at Harby, County Leicester, England, 1672-1684. In 1684-88 Abel Noble had land surveyed to him between Second and Third streets, Philadelphia. He landed at Salem, N. J., 1675, May 13, and was the owner of lands in Bristol, near the confluence of Neshaminy and the Delaware. Mrs. Anna Longstreth Tilney.

Abel Noble's only daughter, Anna, married David Thomas, a blacksmith from Wales, who settled at Dury, Delaware county, and removed to Providence.





of taxes for the Proprietaries, "four pounds, two shillings, and six-pence, in full for fifty-five years" quit-rent due on one hundred and fifty acres of land in Warminster. The Cravens were living in the township, 1712, and James and Thomas were there, 1730 and 1737.<sup>7</sup> In 1726 one of the name came into Warminster from Richmond county, Staten Island. In January, 1725, he bought a farm of one hundred and fifty acres of William Stockdell, adjoining lands of Peter Chamberlain and Bartholomew Longstreth, for £290. Possession was given the 1st of June, 1726. The Corsons came from Long Island, the first of the name being Benjamin, whose receipt of July 1, 1723, states that he had received £7 6s. of one Wessells, "on account of Jacob Kraven." Harman Van sant was Brigadier-Inspector, 1821, afterward Brigadier-General, and died September 13, 1823, aged sixty-six years.

The Yerkes<sup>8</sup> family made their first appearance in Bucks county about one hundred and fifty years ago, settling in Warminster, where Herman, or Harman, bought one hundred and eighty-one acres of the Noble tract on the Street road.

About 1700, Anthony Yerkes, with wife Margaret, and sons Herman, Adolphus and John, came from Germany and settled on the Schuylkill. He was one of the Burgesses of Germantown, 1703 and 1709, bought of John Holme three hundred acres at Shelmire's mills on the Pennypack, in the manor of Moreland, Philadelphia county, now Montgomery. After the death of his first wife, Anthony Yerkes married Sarah Eaton, widow of Rev. John Watts, who died June 27, 1725. Anthony Yerkes had three children, Herman, born 1689, died 1750-1, Adolphus, living, 1744, and John who probably died unmarried. Herman, who doubtless came with his father from Germany, married Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. John Watts, February 11, 1711, becoming the son-in-law of his step-mother. They had ten children, and at the father's death, he divided eight hundred acres on the Pennypack among them. Silas sixth child, born February 15, 1725, died September 25, 1795, married Hannah, daughter of Thomas Dungan, Warminster, and for a time lived there. They had ten children, from one of which, the late William L. Elkins, of Philadelphia, was descended, and was buried at Southampton. His brother Herman born January 18, 1720, and died about 1800, was the first Yerkes to settle in Bucks county, about 1750. He married Mary Stroud, daughter of Edward Stroud, Whitemarsh, Montgomery county, March 26, 1750, who died in Warminster, 1770. All his children were by her. For his second wife, he married Mary Houghton, widow of Richard Clayton, New Britain, September 30, 1773, who died January, 1785. In her will she left money to build a wall around the Southampton graveyard which is still standing. For his third wife he married Elizabeth Ball, widow of John Tompkins, and died 1819. Herman had eight children, Elizabeth, Catharine, Edward, Sarah, Stephen, Mary, Harman and William. Elizabeth married John Hufdale, April 14, 1770, and has descendants in Western Pennsylvania. Catharine, born June 19, 1755, married Reading Howell, March 28, 1782, who was born in Hunterdon county, New Jersey, 1743, and died November 26, 1827, in Warminster. He was a noted engineer.

7 In Warminster, May 11, 1835, Isaac Cravens, aged 76. He was born on the premises where he died and was a soldier of the Revolution. He was probably born and died on the farm, on the county line, where the British burned General Lacey's wounded, at the battle of the Crooked Billet.

8 The name is of German origin and has been variously spelled, Jerghes, Jerghas, Gerkes, Gerghes, Gergehas, Gerkes, Yerkas.



and served in the Revolution as quartermaster of the Second Regiment, Hunterdon county militia. He was prominent in several walks of life; a commissioner to survey the Delaware and Lehigh rivers, projected the map of Pennsylvania bears his name, 1792, surveyor of Philadelphia, 1804, to his death, and built the first railroad in the United States, 1809, from Leiper's quarries to Ridley Creek, Delaware county. Reading Howell and his wife Catharine Yerkes were the parents of eight children, of whom the youngest, Catharine Augusta, born August, 1800, married Brigadier General Thomas Flourney, United States Army, War 1812-15, of Augusta, Georgia, and died in Philadelphia, November 21, 1900, aged over one hundred years, the last of the family of that generation.

Stephen Yerkes, son of the Warminster Herman, born October 20, 1762, and died 1823, spent his life in this township, and married his cousin Alice Watson, granddaughter of John Yerkes, son of the first Herman. She was born November 17, 1787, and died November 17, 1859, on her seventy-second birthday. Their children, born in Warminster, all became prominent; Edward, died 1825, major in a Bucks county regiment, War 1812, with Samuel D. Ingham, was a man of wide influence. He married Mary Shelmire, who became the wife of Moore Stevens. John W. Yerkes, born December 22, 1811, died January 24, 1884, was a miller and in 1875 was elected Prothonotary of Montgomery county, serving two terms. Mary Yerkes daughter of Stephen, born September 27, 1815, and died July 15, 1896, married John McNair, born June 8, 1800, died at Aquia Creek, Virginia, August 12, 1861. At one time he was principal of a famous school for boys in Montgomery county; then read law, was admitted to the bar and subsequently practiced at Norristown. He was elected to Congress in the Montgomery district and served two terms, 1851-55. His son, F. V. McNair, born January 15, 1830, a graduate of the Annapolis Naval Academy, served with great distinction through the Civil War, 1861-65, a portion of the time on Admiral Farragut's flag ship in the Mississippi, became the senior Rear Admiral of the U. S. Navy, and died at Washington, D. C., November 28, 1900. He is credited with having prepared the Asiatic fleet for the naval victory Admiral Dewey achieved at Manila Bay, which he turned over to his successor shortly before the Spanish-American war. The remaining child of Stephen Yerkes, the Rev. Stephen Yerkes, born June 27, 1817, died March 28, 1896, was educated at Yale, became a Presbyterian clergyman, removed to Kentucky, where he acquired distinction as Professor of Greek in the Transylvania University, and occupied the chair of Hebrew and Oriental languages in the Theological Seminary for forty years. His son, John W. Yerkes, was the Republican candidate for Governor of Kentucky, 1900, and was recently appointed by the President, commissioner of Internal Revenue. Harman Yerkes, son of the third Harman, born July 25, 1767, died February 12, 1857, married, 1790, Margaret, born January 8, 1771, died March 4, 1849, daughter of Capt. Andrew Long, second son of Andrew and Mary Long, born about 1730, and died in Warrington township, November 4, 1812. He served in Colonel Samuel Miles's regiment, Continental Army, and in 1779 was appointed a justice of the Bucks county court, serving several years.

Of the ten children of Harman and Margaret Long Yerkes, William, born July 8, 1792, married Penelope, daughter of Giles McDowell, a noted school teacher of ye olden time. Their daughter married William H. Force. Andrew L. Yerkes, born August 25, 1795, died July 14, 1862, a soldier in the war of 1812, married Eliza Everhart, 1800. They had seven children, one of whom, Dr. H. P. Yerkes, lives in Doylestown. Elizabeth Yerkes, born May 26, 1800,



died May 24, 1875, married John C. Beans, and were the parents of nine children, mostly living in Warminster township. Their son, J. Johnson, was elected sheriff 1890, and served one term. Clarissa Yerkes, born October 12, 1802, died December 12, 1875, married Samuel Montanye and had six children, Edwin H. Yerkes, born November 26, 1804, died June 26, 1864, married Catharine Williamson, and died without children. Harman Yerkes, born March 9, 1807, died 1880, married Rebecca Valentine and had eleven children. Stephen Yerkes, youngest son of Harman and Margaret Long, born in Warminster, May 19, 1809, died July 25, 1865, married January 13, 1831, Amy Hart Montanye, daughter of Rev. Thomas B. Montayne, of Southampton. She was born October 23, 1811, died March 22, 1860, and was the mother of Judge Harman Yerkes, Doylestown. Another son of the third, or Warmister settler, Herman Yerkes, was William, born in Warminster, June 29, 1769, and died there 1823. He married January 2, 1795, Letitia Esther, daughter of Captain Andrew Long and sister of Margaret, the wife of his brother Harman. Of their sons, Harman died in Washington, D. C., 1860, aged sixty-five. Joseph Ball Yerkes, born April 29, 1797, and died at Hatboro, was the father of Judge William H. Yerkes, Philadelphia, major of 199th Pennsylvania regiment, Civil war, died October 10, 1885, and of Rev. David J. Yerkes, a distinguished Baptist divine. Andrew Long Yerkes, son of William, died in Cecil county, Maryland, 1889. The daughter of William married John Thornton, and their son is a prominent journalist in Illinois. He learned the printing trade in the office of the Doylestown (Pa.) *Democrat*.

The Yerkes family furnished several soldiers to the Revolution, and on the rolls are found the names of John, Silas, Herman, Elias, George, Anthony, Jonathan and Stephen, of Philadelphia, and Harman, Henry and Edward of Bucks. A son of Stephen married Sarah Purdy, descended from the common ancestor of the family of this name of Bucks and Montgomery counties. In 1799 several of the descendants of Stephen Yerkes, son of the first Herman, and some of the Purdys, removed to Seneca county, New York, and thence to Michigan.

The celebrated John Fitch, to whom justly belongs the honor of inventing the method of propelling boats by steam, spent several years of his life in Warminster, and was his home until he took up his residence in Kentucky. Fitch



FITCH'S AUTOGRAPH.

was born in Connecticut, January 21, 1743, inherited a fondness for reading and study from his father, who had a genius for astronomy, mathematics and natural history. He learned clock making after marrying a woman older than himself at twenty-four, whom he deserted, 1769, and came to Trenton, New Jersey, where he established himself as a silversmith. On the breaking out of the Revolution he turned his talents to gunsmithing. The British destroyed his tools and other property, valued at £3,000, when they took possession of Trenton, December, 1776. He afterward made his home in Bucks county, following the trade of a silversmith, frequently traveling through the country. He was a patriot and an officer of the first company raised at Trenton; he held the same rank in the army at Valley Forge, and was afterwards a sutler in the army in the west. At one time he served as armourer or gunsmith. He led an unsettled life. He went to Kentucky in 1780, to survey public lands and located a large tract, but afterward lost the title to it and was captured by the Indians in



1782, while preparing to make a trip to New Orleans with flour. He visited London in 1793, and died in Nelson county, Kentucky, about 1798. In person Fitch was tall, six feet two inches, straight and spare, with tawny complexion, black hair and piercing eyes. His countenance was pleasing, and his temper quick. He was a man of good morals, and truthful and honorable in all his dealings. He was the father of two children, a son and daughter; the former, Shaler Fitch, died in Trumbull county, Ohio, 1842, and the latter, Lucy, married Colonel James Kilbourne, Franklin county, Ohio.

When John Fitch was driven from Trenton by the British, 1776, he came into Bucks county, first to the house of John Mitchell, Four Lanes End, now Langhorne, and afterward to Charles Garrison's, Warminster, half a mile west of Davisville. During his sojourn in this township he earned a livelihood by repairing clocks and silversmithing, making his home at Garrison's or in the neighborhood. He was recognized as a man of genius and associated with the most intelligent people. He was on intimate terms with Reverend Mr. Irwin, pastor at Nesahminy, who took great interest in his mechanical contrivances and encouraged him. Fitch frequently walked four miles to hear him preach. One of his intimates was Cobe Scout, a man as eccentric as himself, a wheelwright, gunsmith and silversmith, who was

"Everything by turn,  
But nothing long."

It was at Scout's shop Fitch suddenly appeared one rainy Saturday afternoon, on his return from his captivity among the Indians. After a glance of recognition they rushed into each others arms in tears, and the next day went together to the Southampton Baptist church, where public thanks were returned for Fitch's safe delivery by the Rev. David Jones, former chaplain in the Continental army. While living at Charles Garrison's, Fitch engraved a map of the "Northwestern part of the United States" in Cobe Scout's shop and printed it on Garrison's cider press.

The first model of a steamboat, that ever floated, was made by John Fitch in Warminster in a log shop where Suphin McDowell carried on weaving on the farm lately owned by Mitchell Wood, four hundred yards east of the Montgomery County line. He said the idea of a steamboat first occurred to him as he and James Ogilbee were walking home from Nesahminy church on a Sunday and were passed by a Mr. Sinton and wife in a riding chair at the intersection of the York and Street roads.<sup>9</sup> After pondering the matter a few days he made a model and submitted it to his friend Daniel Longstreth, the Rev. Nathaniel Irwin and others.<sup>10</sup> When completed the machinery was of brass, the paddle wheels of wood made by the late N. B. Boileau,<sup>11</sup> who lived on the county line road near by, a student at Princeton college, but at home at that time. The late Abraham McDowell, of Warminster, who claimed to have witnessed the

---

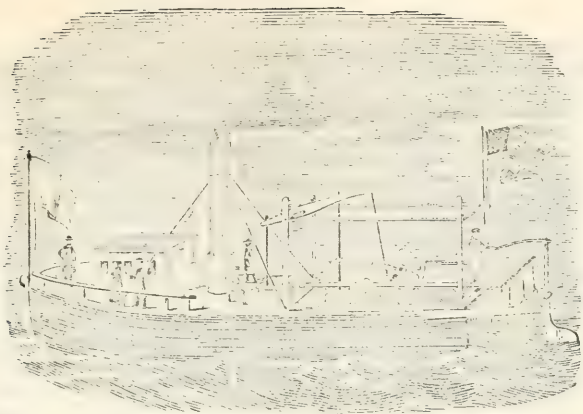
9 In April, 1902, the Bucks County Historical Society erected a granite monument to mark the spot where John Fitch conceived the idea of propelling boats in the water by steam. The monument stands at the southwest corner of the York and Street roads, Warminster township.

9½ The late Daniel Longstreth, Jr., thinks this was in April, 1785.

10 John L. Longstreth, son of Daniel, Jr., told the author in recent years that, on one occasion, when a boy, walking with his father, they met Nathaniel B. Boileau, then living at Hatboro, who said he made the paddle wheels for Fitch's model.







FITCH'S STEAMBOAT.

trial trip of the model, said it took place on a pond, or dam, below the present Davisville, in Southampton township, and that the party consisted of Fitch, Cobe Scout, Abraham Sutphin, Anthony Scout, John McDowell, William Vansant and Charles Garrison. A couple of hours were spent in the experiment; at the end of the time the little boat was declared a success, when the witnesses to the trial returned home. Since that time the application of steam to the propulsion of vessels has revolutionized commerce and naval warfare. In 1786-7 Fitch built a steamboat that made several successful trips on the Delaware, between Philadelphia and Burlington. This was done with the assistance of a number of public-spirited citizens who subscribed to the enterprise. The "Indenture of Agreement," after being executed was deposited in the archives of the Philadelphia Philosophical Society, where the author saw it recently. It is dated the ninth of February, 1787, and to it are signed the names of the following subscribers for stock with the number of shares each one took, although the value of the share is not given: Samuel Vaughan, one share; Richard Wells, one share; Benjamin W. Morris, one share; Rich. Stockton, three shares; J. Morris, one share; Joseph Budd, one share; Benjamin Say, two shares; J. H. Hart, one share; Mags. Miller, one share; Isaac W. Morris, one share; G. Hill Wells, one share; Thomas Hutchins, one share; Richard Wells, one share; Richard Stockton, for John Stockton, one share; Israel Israel, one share; William Rubel, one share; Edward Brooks, Harvey Voight, five shares; Henry Toland, one share; Tho. Palmer, one share.

In the proceedings of the Philosophical Society of the date of September 27, 1785, Tuesday, a "special occasion," at which Benjamin Franklin and eighteen other members were present, we find the following entry:

"The model, with a drawing and description, of a machine for working a boat against the stream by means of a steam engine, was laid before the society by Mr. John Fitch." This was probably the model that is still there.

Daniel Longstreth writes in his diary, under date of 2 mo., 18, 1845: "I visited uncle Isaac Longstreth, who told me that Robert Fulton was apprenticed to the person that built John Fitch's large steamboat, and was then in his twentieth year."



While there is no dispute as to whom conceived and built a model of and made a successful experimental trip with it, there is a difference of opinion as to the exact spot where the model was first tried, and although it is not important whether the boat was first tried here or there, we give it consideration by examining the question. The witnesses all agree the trial was not made in Warminster, but on the creek known as Southampton run, in the vicinity of the present Davisville. The Longstreth manuscript and the articles written by Daniel Longstreth, the younger, for the Bucks County *Intelligencer* of February, 12, 1845, agree in saying that "It was first tried in Southampton run a short distance east from Cobe Scout's wheelwright shop where it was built." When the author of "Watson's Annals" made inquiry of Mr. Longstreth for information on the subject, he made the same statement. In a letter John L. Longstreth wrote the author, he claims the initial experiment was made in "Southampton Run about half a mile below Davisville in Joseph Longstreth's meadow. Mr. Longstreth was living in Southampton township as late as 1792. His farm of two hundred and sixty-seven and one-half acres fronted the County Line and the road to Davisville, and subsequently belonged to the Rev. Thomas B. Montanye." On the other side, Abraham McDowell, a boy of about eight years, claimed that he accompanied the party, and the trial experiment was made in a dam, then on the Watts farm, fed by the Southampton Run, and a few hundred yards nearer Davisville. We repeat, it makes no difference where, in that same creek the first and successful trial was made of Fitch's model of a steamboat. It was made thereabouts and was a success, and all who furthered its interests are equally honored. But for the encouragement Fitch received from the Longstreth family, we doubt if his invention had proved a success.

Mr. Longstreth, Daniel the elder, says the Fitch family came originally from Saxony, crossed the channel into England, and settled in Essex, where it was respectable, if not noble, each branch having a coat of arms. He gives the arms of John Fitch as follows: "A chev between three leopards heads, or, crest a leopard's head embossed or, in his mouth a sword proper hilt or." In a letter written by Mr. Longstreth about this period, 10 mo., 11, 1791, he says: "I have paid John Fitch for the surveying instruments and maps, about £10, or £12, 15s." One of these maps is said to have been worked off on Charles Garrison's cider press, in Warminster township, and is in the Pennsylvania Historical Society.

The Longstreth manuscript throws additional light on the personal history of John Fitch. Mr. Longstreth was on intimate terms with the family and whatever he says of this remarkable man may be relied on implicitly. As we have already remarked, Fitch came into Bucks county after the British took possession of Trenton, and made his home in Warminster until he went West. After the British occupied Philadelphia, Fitch buried his gold and silver under a large chestnut tree on Charles Garrison's farm at night. He was watched by a negro, who dug up the treasure and divided it with the son of a respectable farmer. After the British had left, Fitch went to get his money, but was surprised to find it had been stolen. The young man's father agreed to refund part of it which Fitch accepted on condition the rogue should leave and never return. While the Continental army lay at Valley Forge, the winter of 1777-78, Fitch assisted to keep it supplied with provisions, receiving his pay in continental money, which he kept until \$1,000 were only worth \$100 in specie. After the armies had left this section, Fitch returned to Trenton, gathered up the tools he had left there, brought them over to Cobe Scout's shop at Charles Garrison's



where he carried on business until the spring of 1780, when he went West.<sup>11</sup> The Longstreth manuscript describes the personal appearance of John Fitch as follows: "He had a piercing eye, tall and thin, six feet in his stockings, could outwalk a horse a long or short distance, had a shining face, of tawny complexion, very black short hair, walked with a great swing, pitched forward, was a smiling, not a grum man, quick tempered, but soon over, honest in his dealings and free from falsehood." While at Charles Garrison's Fitch joined the Masonic Lodge at Trenton."

"Cobe" Scout, mentioned in connection with Fitch, his friend and intimate companion, was an eccentric character in Warminster, made his home part of the time with Charles Garrison, who lived on the road from Davisville to the Montgomery county line in the first house on the west side. Fitch taught Scout the art of silversmithing to which he added gunmaking. Occasionally a few of his silverspoons, or one of his long rifles, turn up in some old homestead. Three quarters of a century ago the good housewives of Warminster and Southampton held Scout's silver spoons in higher estimation than any other make, and a few have been handed down from mother to daughter as precious heirlooms. His rifles were equally celebrated, one of which he carried in the Revolution. While the American army lay on the west bank of the Delaware, 1776, and the enemy occupied Trenton, Scout shot a Hessian dead across the river, in punishment for some insulting gesture, and John Davis, grandfather of the author, witnessed it. This added greatly to Scout's reputation. He died 1829, at the age of ninety-three, and was buried in the Vansant graveyard, Warminster, and many years after the late Josiah Hart, Doylestown, erected tomb stones at the grave. Scout's Christian name was James, or Jacobus.

The first steamboats on the Delaware after John Fitch's experiment of 1788, carrying passengers between Philadelphia and Trenton, were the *Phoenix* and *Philadelphia*. The *Phoenix*, built at Hoboken, N. J., by John C. Stevens, 1807, made her first trip to Bristol, Sunday, July 30, 1809. She was commanded by Captain Davis, or Davidson, and the engineer, Robert Stevens, son of the builder. She was the first steam vessel to navigate the ocean between New York and Philadelphia. Her speed on the river was eight miles an hour with the tides. After running a few years her machinery gave out, and was taken out of her. She was laid up and finally rotted down on the Kensington flats. Hundreds of people at Bristol went down to witness the first arrival, among them the late William Kinsy. The *Philadelphia*, familiarly called "Old Sal," also built by Stevens, commenced running between the same points, 1815. She was commanded by Abisha Jenkins, leaving Trenton at 7 a. m. and Philadelphia on her return trip at 2 p. m. Her speed, with the tides, was ten miles an hour, and on her arrival at Bristol and Burlington, she fired a small brass cannon mounted on her forward deck. It burst on one occasion, killing one of the hands, and after that, a gun was dispensed with. Burlington and Bristol were the only stopping places, and passengers were received and landed in small boats by signals from the shore. Many people believed there would never be a boat built that could

<sup>11</sup> Bartholomew L. Fussell, nephew of Daniel Longstreth, the elder, and John Fitch, made brass wire from old kettles belonging to Joseph Longstreth, as wire could not be bought during the Revolutionary war. They used it for making buttons. They also made wooden buttons at Joseph Longstreth's. Fussell, in conversation with Daniel Longstreth, the younger, who died, 1846, stated that he turned out, polished and shanked a gross of buttons one morning by 11 o'clock. This "points a moral and adorns a tale," in evidence of the deprivations our fathers had to endure in the times that "tried men's souls."

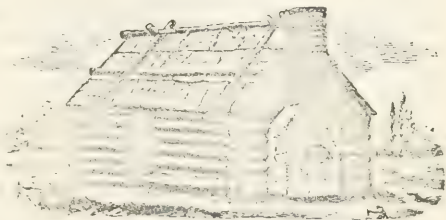


make better time. The Philadelphia was followed in the early thirties by a boat called the "New Philadelphia," which had the same run.

Many efforts have been made to rob John Fitch of the honor of inventing or discovering the art of propelling boats on water by steam, but they have signally failed. Recent investigations show that John Fitch made a successful experiment of propelling a model boat by steam, on Collect Pond, New York city, in 1796. It was called the Perseverance and the experiment was witnessed by Robert Fulton and Robert Livingston. In 1846, John Hutchings, who was present, made an affidavit of the facts attending this experiment. This was six years before Fulton made his experiment on the river Seine, and ten years before he put his boat, the Clermont, on the Hudson. A model of Fitch's boat was recently found in the New York Historical Society, New York City. It is to the credit of Robert Fulton that he never claimed the discovery of steam propulsion, but only made use of it for commercial purposes.

There is a private graveyard near Johnsville, on the farm lately owned by Eliza Vansant, deceased, to whose family it had belonged. In it lie the remains of "the rude forefathers," the early Holland settlers of that section, the Vansants, Garrisons, Cravens, Sutplins, McDowells, Vandykes, and others, relations or immediate friends. The oldest stone marks the grave of Harman Vansant, who died, 1769, in his 84th year, and Giles Craven, September 8, 1798, in his 80th year. A handsome marble slab is erected to the memory of Dr. William Bachelor, a native of Massachusetts, and surgeon in the army of General Gates, who died September 14, 1823, at the age of seventy-five. His wife was a daughter of Silas Hart, Warminster. He lived and died at Hatboro and had a large practice. It is related of him that, on one occasion, when called to visit a man whose leg was badly hurt, he wanted run to bathe the injured limb and a quart was sent for. After the wound had been dressed, the patient, who was fond of a "drop," was told by the doctor he might take a little internally, whereupon he smiled his blandest smile, remarking: "Doctor, I always did admire your judgment."

The famous "Log College" was in Warminster township, on the York road, half a mile below Hartsville, on a fifty acre tract given by James Logan to his cousin, William Tennent, 1728. When Mr. Tennent first went there, Logan sent him provisions from Philadelphia, evidence the congregation provided him a slim living. He occupied the property lately Cornelius Carrell's, and the college was on the George Hanna lots.<sup>12</sup> In the fireplace of the old Carrell house is the fire crane used by Mr. Tennent, and part of the old wall, two feet thick, runs across the end of the kitchen. Three Eng-



LOG COLLEGE, 1728.

lish pennies bearing dates from 1710 to 1719, were found on the premises some years ago. Mr. Tennent, who died May 6, 1746, left all his personal property to his wife, Kathren, and at her

<sup>12</sup> More recently owned by J. W. Gwyn.





death, the real estate was to be sold, and the proceeds divided among his heirs. On September 5, 1889, the founding of the Log College was celebrated on the farm that formerly belonged to it, under the auspices of the "Presbytery of Philadelphia, North." The presiding officer was the Reverend Thomas Murphy, D. D., and the exercises consisted of sacred music, reading of the Scripture, prayer and addresses, followed by a lunch. Among the speakers was Benjamin Harrison, President of the United States, and Postmaster-General Wanamaker. The audience was large.<sup>13</sup>

The most famous school of the period, next to the Log College, was kept at "Hart's School House," Warminster, on the road from the Street to the Bristol road, half mile from Johnsville. Three buildings stood on, or near, the same site, and took its name from an influential family living near, and active in establishing it. The first house was erected early in the eighteenth century, probably of logs. It was an old building in 1756, for, at a meeting of the patrons, held September 13, it was resolved to build a *new* school house, as the one "in which James Stirling doath now teach, as it is too small, dark and otherwise insufficient to accommodate the scholars that do at present attend the same, so as to answer the purpose intended (to-wit) the learning of *Lating*, Greek, etc., as well as English." It was to be 33 by 18 feet, one story high, with a good partition through the same, a good fire-place in one end, and a stove in the other, Joseph Hart and Daniel Longstreth being appointed "sole managers." The house was probably built on a new site, as a lot was bought of Longstreth. The deed was executed May 2, 1757, and acknowledged before Simon Butler August 11, 1758, and the house erected that fall. The conveyance was made to William Folwell, Southampton, John Dungan, Northampton, Anthony Scout, Warminster, and John Vanosdale (Vanartsdalen), Northampton. A third school house was erected there, 1831, at a cost of \$320.28. This was torn down, 1860-61, when three new houses were erected for the public schools, at a cost of \$1,315.65, on the Street road. James Stirling, the first teacher we know of, probably quit teaching in the spring of 1765, when a new contract was made with Thomas D. Handcock for the ensuing year, from June 4, for £63 (\$173.33). Elijah Beans and William Maddock, who taught several years in the 1831 school house, were not new teachers. The subscriptions for building the 1757 school house were as follows: Joseph Hart £8, John Dungan £3, Derick Kroesson £3, James Stirling £2, William Ramsey £1, and James Spencer £2. "Hart's School House" was the centre of a good deal of the mental activity of the township in the eighteenth and part of the nineteenth centuries. In 1793-94, and how long continued we know not, the "Moral Society" met there for debate. Fourteen names are signed to the constitution, including those of Longstreth, Eyre, Rees and Matlack. Spectators were not admitted and each member was obliged to deliver "one sheet of paper, one candle or one penny, for the use of the society." In 1811-13 a new society sprung up in the hands of new men. It likewise met for debate, the questions taking a pretty wide range, and, among the members, we find the well-known names of Hart, Longstreth, Miles, Craven, Ramsey, Prior, Vansant, Crawford, Daniel, Long, Yerkes, Shelmire and Brady.<sup>14</sup>

13 A full account of the Log College and its distinguished graduates will be found in Chapter on Historic Churches.

14 In addition to the schools already mentioned in Warminster, there was a log school-house on the Street road a few hundred yards above the York road, and another on the York road half a mile below the Warminster tavern at John C. Beans' gate.



Warminster has three villages, Johnsville, at the junction of the Newtown and Street roads, a mile from the lower line of the township, Hartsville, on the York road, where it crosses the Warwick line, and Ivyland, on the Northeast Pennsylvania railroad, half a mile south of the Bristol road. The foundation of Johnsville was laid, 1814, when James Craven built a store house for his son John on the only corner of the cross roads not covered with timber, and a store has been kept there from that time to the present. The village contains twenty dwellings. Almost fifty years ago Robert Beans, son of Stephen Beans, Warminster, established an agricultural implement factory there, and carried it on successfully until burned down and not rebuilt. The greater part of Hartsville is in Warminster, the store and tavern being on opposite sides of the township line. The old name was "Cross Roads," and occasionally an old-fashioned citizen still calls it by this name. It was only called Hartsville in the last fifty years, after the Hart family lived there. The tavern, in Warwick township, was kept for many years, at the close of the eighteenth and beginning of the nineteenth century, by William Hart, and a human heart was painted on the sign board. In 1818 it was known as the "Sign of the Heart," and owned by Joseph Carr. William Hart died, 1831, at the age of eighty-four. The post office was established, 1826. The old stone bridge, half a mile above, spanning the Neshaminy where it crosses the York road, was built 1793, and had a heart cut on the date stone. Ivyland, the youngest village of Warminster, was founded by Edwin Lacey, 1873, and he built the first dwelling. Several shortly followed, streets were opened, named and lighted; station and freight houses were built and the first train stopped there March 29, 1891. The population has increased to over two hundred and fifty. The 25th anniversary of its founding was observed August 12, 1898. Among Ivyland's improvements and organizations are a Presbyterian chapel, Christian Endeavor Society, two lodges, and truck and ladder company. Breadyville, at the crossing of the Bristol road by the Northeast Pennsylvania railroad, is a hamlet of half a dozen dwellings, tavern, store and station.

Hartsville has played a more important part in the social, religious and educational world than any village of its size in the county. The Hartsville Presbyterian church is known as the "Neshaminy Church of Warminster," and the constituent members originally belonged to the "Neshaminy Church in Warwick." In consequence of the choice of Reverend James P. Wilson, as pastor, by a small majority of the congregation in November, 1838, one hundred members withdrew in a body, Saturday, February 10, 1839, and held service, for a time, in the school house in the graveyard, claiming to be "the Nesaminy Church and Congregation." On that day Reverend Mr. Howard preached for them as a supply. They worshiped for a time in private houses, and then, in a temporary frame structure called the "Tabernacle," erected in the woods at the top of Long's hill on the Bristol road. The question of title to the original church property was tried in the court of Bucks county, but finally decided by a compromise in the winter of 1841-42. It was sold and bought by the congregation then worshiping there. The pastors, in their order, have been Reverends Thomas B. Bradford, installed April 29, 1839, resigned March 9, 1841; Henry R. Wilson, from 1842 to his death in 1849; Jacob Belville, from 1850 to 1860; Alexander M. Woods, 1860 to 1870; Gersham H. Nimmo, 1870 to 1891, when he was called to the Torresdale church, where he died, 1898. Mr. Wood went from Hartsville to Mahanoy City, where he died. The present pastor is the Reverend W. R. Preston. The building was erected, 1842, and the congregation is large. The most pleasant feature, in connection with these congrega-



tions, mother and daughter, is that there is entire harmony between them, and the bitterness of sixty years ago has been buried deeper than plummet ever sounded.

Hartsville and vicinity was an educational centre almost from the time of the Log College. The schools of the Reverend James R. Wilson, Robert Belville, Jacob Belville, D. K. Turner, and the Messrs. Long and others, gave it a wide reputation, and partially or wholly, educated many prominent and useful men. Samuel Long, principal of a classical school, met a sad end, being killed by the limb of a tree falling on him while giving directions to some wood choppers, killing him instantly. This occurred in December, 1835. A Friends' meeting house was erected nearly fifty years ago on the Street road half a mile above Johnsville. Gideon Pryor, who died in Warminster, February 14, 1854, was one of the last Revolutionary soldiers to die in the county. He was born in Connecticut, August 5, 1764, served in Rochambeau's army at the siege of Yorktown, 1781, and witnessed Cornwallis' surrender. After the war he finished his education by graduating at Dartmouth College. He started south on foot, but was taken sick near Hartsville, and spent his life there. He lived and died in the first stone house, north side of the Street road below the York road. One son, Azariah, became a minister of the gospel, and died at Pottsville. Gideon Pryor was a very fine scholar.

In so far as we have any means of knowing there had been but two taverns in Warwick since its settlement, until in recent years, a third one was licensed. The oldest was probably on the site of the present one, known as the "Warminster tavern," on the York road just below where the Street road crosses it. As early as 1730 Thomas Linton petitioned the court for a recommendation for license "to keep a house of entertainment for man and horse." In the petition he states that he is an inhabitant of Warminster, "County de Bucks," and owns a house and good plantation on the York road near the cross roads. In 1732 Thomas Davids, Northampton, attorney in fact for Thomas Linton, sold his farm of one hundred acres to David Howell, Philadelphia, whereupon Linton removed to New York. This old hostelry became much more noted and popular in later years. In the twenties of the last century a Masonic Lodge was instituted and held its sessions in the attic of this famous old inn, where such well-known Masons as Dr. John H. Hill and John Kerr officiated. It was forced to the wall by the anti-Masonic crusade growing out of the Morgan affair. Its existence had been almost forgotten until a few years ago, when the Masonic Lodge at Hatboro was instituted, the late William Williamson, of Davisville, appeared and presented to the new lodge the jewels and habiliments of the old one. He had cherished them carefully for over half a century. Three quarters of a century ago, when horse racing was much more common than now, this tavern was frequented by those who indulged in racing. It was then kept by Thomas Beans,<sup>15</sup> a famous horseman. At elections and militia training a half mile track was cleared on the Street road, where favorite nags were put on their speed. Mr. Beans had a fine circular half mile track laid out on his farm back of the buildings. The death of a rider at one of the races down the Street road did much to break up the practice, which was wholly discontinued many years ago. Warminster is the only township in the county without a grist mill, nor is it known that it ever had one. This comes from its surface being level; there is no stream of sufficient size and fall to drive a mill wheel. Many years ago

15 In 1769 Thomas Beans owned 200 acres on the north side of the Street road, extending from Johnsville upward.



Robert Darrah built a saw mill on his farm near Hartsville, which is still in use, the present owner being John M. Darrah. The west branch of Neshaminy cuts across its northwest corner, near the Warrington line, and affords a good mill site in the latter township, where a mill was built near a century ago.

Warminster is well provided with roads, having one on each of its four rectilinear sides, three of them, the Bristol and Street roads and the Montgomery county line, being part of Penn's system of great highways laid out on northwest lines. These are intersected by lateral roads laid out and opened as they were required. Of these cross roads that between Warminster and Warrington was opened about 1785, by one of the Longs who had lately built a grist mill, and was then building a saw mill where this road crosses Neshaminy. The road that crosses the township half a mile above Johnsville, and at that time the line of travel between Horsham and Wrightstown, was opened in 1723, and the one on the Southampton township line in 1769.<sup>16</sup> As early as 1709 a road was viewed and laid out to allow the inhabitants of Warminster to reach the new mill on the Pennypack. The road across by Johnsville was probably opened about 1724.

An institution for the education of male orphan children of African and Indian descent was located in Warminster on a farm of one hundred acres on the Street road, a mile below the Warrington line. It was known as the "Emlen Institute," and was founded about fifty years ago by Samuel Emlen, Burlington, New Jersey, who gave \$20,000 to trustees for this charity. The institution was first organized in Ohio, soon after the founder's death, but removed to a farm of fifty-five acres in Solebury. In 1872 it was again removed to Warminster. By careful management the original fund had been increased to \$30,000, several thousand of which have been expended on the present property, improving the buildings, etc. The pupils are instructed in the mechanic arts, and other useful pursuits. The income was sufficient to maintain and educate about twenty pupils.<sup>17</sup>

The earliest return of the inhabitants of Warminster that has met our notice was made over a century and a quarter ago, but the exact date is not given. It comprises a list of housekeepers and single men, with the quantity of land owned by each, the acres in with corn, with the cattle, sheep, etc. There were then but fifty-eight housekeepers and twelve single men in the township. Joseph Hart was the largest land-owner, four hundred and thirty-five acres, with three hundred acres cleared and sixty in with corn. He owned twenty-four cattle, eight horses and thirty-five sheep. Daniel Longstreth was the next, who owned four hundred and ten acres, two hundred cleared and forty-four in with corn. He was the owner of thirteen cattle, three horses and twenty-three sheep. This return gives two thousand, eight hundred and one acres of cleared land, of which six hundred and seven were planted with corn. The whole num-

---

16 This road was resurveyed, and the direction probably somewhat changed, December 10, 1816, the following being the new line: Beginning in the Street road at the corner between Harman Yerkes and William Craven, thence between their land south 39 degrees west 160 perches, thence thro' Henry Puff's land, south 44 degrees, west 110 perches, and the same course thro' Isaac Cravens' land to the county line, 50 perches. The jury was composed of Samuel Gillingham, John Watson, Andrew Dunlap, Thomas Hutchinson, Josiah Shaw and Aaron Eastburn. John Watson was the surveyor.

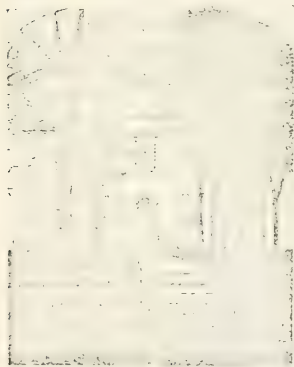
17 The Institute was closed 1892, and the property sold to James Keith, Newtown; then to a Mr. Gartenlaub, and he to a syndicate of Episcopalians, Philadelphia, who in 1897 established on it a charity known as "St. Stephens' Orphanage."





ber of domestic animals was two hundred and thirty-six cattle, sixty-five horses, sixty-seven mares, and two hundred and seventy-eight sheep. There were but eleven negro slaves in the township. In 1784 the township contained 368 white inhabitants and 28 blacks, with 66 dwellings. The population at stated periods, since 1784, was as follows: 1810, 564; 1820, 695; 1830, 709, and 155 taxables; 1840, 934; 1850, 970; 1860, 987; 1870, 840, of which thirty-two were foreign birth; 1880, 1,061; 1891, 969; 1900, 973.

The first postoffice in the township was established in 1823, and Joseph Warner, who lived on the Street road just above Davisville, was appointed postmaster. The office was removed to Davisville about 1827. Among the aged people who have deceased in Warminster during the last half century, may be mentioned Mary, the widow of Andrew Long, who died January 17, 1821, aged ninety-five years, and John Harvey, who died the 31st of the same month, at the age of eighty-seven. Warminster is the middle of the three rectangular townships bordering the Montgomery line, and is four miles long by two wide. After rising from the valley where some of the headwaters of the Pennypack have their source, the surface of the township is generally level, with but little broken or untillable land. There is not better land in the county than the plains of Warminster, which extend eastward to the hills of Neshaminy, and the inhabitants are employed in agricultural pursuits. It can boast of good roads, rich and well-cultivated farms and an intelligent, happy population.



LOLLER ACADEMY.

Just over the southwest border of Warminster, in Moreland township, Montgomery county, is the flourishing village of Hatboro, lately incorporated into a borough, with a bank, weekly newspaper, an academy, two churches, a valuable library<sup>18</sup> and a population of one thousand. It is thought to have been

first settled by John Dawson, of London, who, with his wife Dorothy, daughter Ann, then five years old, and possibly two sons, immigrated to Pennsylvania

18 The library was organized, 1755, and some of the most active men in the work were of Warminster, including Joseph Hart and Daniel Longstreth. During the Revolution the books, for safety, were stored in the Longstreth garret. This is said to have been the first country district library established in North America.

The library building was erected in 1811, on a bequest for that purpose, in the will of Robert Loller, was named "Loller Academy," after him, and is still standing. In it a classical school was kept many years, and became quite famous. The first teacher was George Murray, the same who subsequently kept a boarding school in Doylestown. Rev. Robert Belville, many years pastor at Neshaminy, and father of Rev. Jacob Belville, taught at Loller Academy 1810. The building was used for public debates, and some distinguished men have measured political and polemic swords there. In 1844, during the Polk and Clay campaign, General John Davis and Hon. Josiah Randall discoursed in the past.



in 1710. He was a hatter, a Friend, and carried on his trade there several years. The place was then called "Crooked Billet," from a crooked stick of wood painted on the tavern sign where he kept at one time. He erected a stone house, his daughter Ann carrying the stone and mortar for him in her apron. It is said she was engaged in this occupation when Bartholomew Longstreth decided to marry her. He had more courage than the modern swain is credited with possessing. She rode to Horsham meeting on a pillion behind her father, and after the marriage rode behind her husband to his house in Warminster. Benjamin, the youngest child, established the iron works at Phoenixville, and died; 1798, of yellow fever. John Dawson had seven children. In 1742 Dawson lived at the southwest corner of Second street and Church alley, Philadelphia, in the first house erected on that site. The present name, Hatboro, is said to have been given to the village out of regard to the occupation of the earliest inhabitant. On the evidence of William J. Buck, the earliest name given to the place, when hardly a hamlet, was "Hatboro," and is found on Lewis Evans' "Map of the Middle Colonies," published at Philadelphia, 1749. Doubtless the village took the name of "Crooked Billet" from the sign that swung at the tavern door, a crooked billet of wood. John Dawson, a maker of hats, was there soon after 1700, and his occupation had something to do with the name. Both names were probably applied to it at the same time. In 1759 the public house was kept by David Reese, whose daughter, Rebecca, born 1746, married John Hart, of Warminster. The village was the scene of a spirited contest between American militia, under General Lacey, and a detachment of British troops, on May 1, 1778. The retreating militiamen were pursued across Warmister to the Bristol road, killed and wounded, on both sides, marking their route.<sup>19</sup> The descendants of John and Dorothy Dawson number about two hundred persons. The Dawson family is an old one in England. The first of the name, Sir Archibald D'Ossone, afterward changed to Dawson, was a Norman nobleman, who accompanied William the Conqueror to England, 1066, and received the grant of an estate for services rendered in battle. It is not known that John Dawson was descended from him, and probably was not.

The Longstreth manuscripts give additional information on the Crooked Billet fight of an interesting character. John Tompkins' tavern on the York road was British headquarters. This was in the stone house, still standing, on the west side of the road about three hundred yards below the county line as we enter the village. We believe it is used as a dwelling. It is the tradition that Robert Iredell piloted the enemy, and that Isaac Dillon and a "Colonel" William Dean had something to do with it. They were probably Tories. Captain Isaac Longstreth commanded a company of militia and Abraham Sutphin stood guard on the bridge at the lower part of the village the night prior to the morning of the attack on Lacey. Lacey and his aid-de-camp quartered at the house of John Guilbert, a stone dwelling recently taken down on the west side of the turnpike, about half way from the county line to where the monument stands, and occupied an end room next the road. The night was moonlight and Mrs. Guilbert, not being able to sleep, got up and on looking out one of the back windows, saw British soldiers in the apple trees. She dressed, went down and awakened Lacey and his aide, who got their horses and rode to camp. The refugees were cruel and gave no quarter. An English officer had his thigh broken near the Longstreth gate, and two soldiers were sent for a blanket to sling him between

<sup>19</sup> William Carnahan, a Revolutionary soldier, died in Warminster township, 1839, aged ninety-four, possibly a survivor of the Crooked Billet fight.



horses. The soldiers began to plunder and an officer who was sent after them took Daniel Longstreth up the lane to point out his goods. A refugee demanded his silver shoe buckles, and dismounted to take them off, threatening to run him through unless he gave them up, but Longstreth appealed to the soldier's two comrades, who shamed him and he rode away.

Safety Maghee, of Northampton township, at the age of ninety-three, related to the author, 1858, what he knew of the battle of the Crooked Billet. He said: "In 1778 I was living with my uncle, Thomas Folwell, in Southampton, where Cornell Hobensack lives, on the road from Davisville to Southampton church. On the morning of the battle I heard the firing very distinctly, and a black man named Harry and myself concluded we would go and see what was going on. I was then about thirteen years old. We started from the house and I went directly toward where the firing was. When we came near to where Johnsville now stands we heard a heavy volley there, which brought us to a halt. The firing was in the woods. The British were in pursuit of our militia and charged them from Johnsville to the Bristol road, and also through the fields from the Street road to the Bristol road. They overtook the militia in the woods at the corner of the Street road and the one that leads across to the Bristol road. When the firing had ceased we continued on to the woods, where we found three wounded militiamen near the road. They appeared to have been wounded by the sword, and were much cut and hacked. When we got to them they were groaning greatly. They died in a little while, and, I understand, were buried on the spot. They appeared to be Germans. We then passed on, and, in a field near by, we saw two horses lying dead. They were British. One of them had been shot in the head and the gun put so close the hair was scorched. While we were in the field, Harry picked up a cartouch box, that had been dropped or torn off the wearer. Shortly after we met some of the militia returning, and, when they saw the black fellow with the cartouch box, they became very indignant, and accused him of robbing the dead, and took it away from him. Three dead horses were on the farm of Colonel Joseph Hart. Soon after this we returned home. The last man was killed on the Bristol road at the end of the road that comes across from Johnsville."

The first Sunday-school at Hatboro was opened September 5, 1824, in Loller Academy. At that time there was no church there. The Baptist church, the first to be organized, grew out of a woods meeting held in the summer of 1835, in a grove half a mile below Southampton, and a mile from that church. During the meeting, the Rev. L. Fletcher, one of the officiating ministers, preached one evening in the Hatboro Academy. Several converts having been made at the woods meeting, and the Southampton Baptist church not being in sympathy, a question arose as to what was to be done with the new converts. Mrs. Yerkes, wife of the late Joseph B. Yerkes, who had recently come to Hatboro, solved the problem by suggesting that a church be organized. The suggestion was accepted and, out of this movement, the prosperous church at Hatboro grew.



## CHAPTER XV.

### NEWTOWN.

1703.

Main stream of settlement.—Called Newtown, 1687.—Lands taken up, 1684.—Christopher Taylor.—John Martindale.—Thomas Hillborn.—The Lintons.—William Buckman.—Map of 1703.—Townstead.—The common.—Joseph Briggs.—Durham and other roads.—John Harris.—James Hanna.—Charles Stewart.—First site of church.—Area of township.—Population.—Tradition of borough's name.—What called in 1793.—Newtown in 1725.—Laid out in 1733.—Tamer Carey.—Samuel Hinkle.—Newtown in 1805.—James Raguett.—Newtown library.—Academy.—Brick hotel.—Joseph Archambault.—Romantic career.—Death of Mrs. Kennedy.—Edward Plummer.—Doctor Jenks.—The Hickses.—Isaac Eyre.—Oliver Erwin.—General Francis Murray.—Presbyterian church.—Episcopal.—Methodist, and Friends' meeting.—Newtown of to-day.—Incorporated.—Population.—Paxson Memorial Home.—First temperance society.

It will be found, on investigation, that the main stream of English settlement flowed up the peninsula formed by the Delaware and Neshaminy. For the first forty years, after the county was settled, the great majority of the immigrants settled between these streams. West of the Neshaminy the territory is more circumscribed, and the current of English Friends not reaching above Warminster. The pioneers, attracted by the fine rolling lands and fertile valleys of Newtown, Wrightstown, and Buckingham, early pushed their way thither, leaving wide stretches of unsettled wilderness behind. Newtown lay in the track of this upward current east of the Neshaminy, and the smoke of the English settler was hardly seen on the Delaware before the sound of his ax was heard in the forest north of Middletown.

It is not known when Newtown township was laid out, or the name first given to it, but it is possible it was so known and called some years before the date given to it at the head of this chapter. It was probably surveyed by Thomas Holme, and on his map, 1684, its boundaries are nearly identical with those of the present day. This district of country was called "Newtown" as early as 1687, in the inventory of Michael Hough, near which he had two hundred and fifty acres of land, valued at £15. Samuel Paxson was appointed "overseer of highways" for Newtown, 1691. In the early day it was called "New township," a new township laid out in the woods, and no doubt the origin of its name, and it is probable the syllable "ship" was dropped for convenience, leaving it "Newtown" as we now have it.





In 1684 its lands were pretty well apportioned among proprietors, some to actual settlers, and others to non-residents. Richard Price owned a tract that ran the whole length of the Middletown line. Thomas and John Rowland and Edward Braber (probably a misspelling) along Neshaminy, Thomas Revel, Christopher Taylor, and William Bennet, on the Wrightstown border, Arthur Cook, John Otter, Jonathan Eldrey, Abraham Wharley, Benjamin Roberts, Shadrack Walley, William Sneed, Israel Taylor, and a tract laid out to the "governor," along what is now Upper Makefield. All these several tracts abutted on the townstead. Some of the parties had land located for them before their arrival. Of these early proprietors we know but little. William Bennet, of Middlesex, England, came with his wife Rebecca, November, 1685, but he died before the year was out, and she was left a widow in the woods of Newtown. On the 9th of September, 1686, Naomi, daughter of Shadrack Walley, was married at Pennsbury to William Berry, of Kent county, Maryland. In 1709 Walley owned twelve hundred acres in the township, probably the extent of his original purchase.

Christopher Taylor was an early settler, coming sometime in the '80's, and owned five thousand acres in the county in several townships, a considerable tract in Newtown near Dolington. He died on the estate leaving two sons and one daughter, Israel, Joseph and Mary. In 1692, two hundred and fifty acres were patented to Israel Taylor, doubtless the son of Christopher, on the south-east side of Newtown borough. This he sold to James Yates, who, dying, 1730, the land went to his heirs, and soon after 1736, Samuel Cary became the owner of the greater part of the tract. Cary built a stone house on the premises, 1741, and called the place "Retirement." He died there, 1766, leaving the homestead to his son Samuel, who sold it to Nathaniel, father of Nathaniel P. Burrows, 1801, for \$5,800. It then contained one hundred and forty-six and one-half acres. It was next owned by Thomas Porter, and a school kept there, known as "Porter's Academy." The next owner was David Roberts, father of the late Stokes L. Roberts, and there the son was born. The daughters of the family were remarkably handsome women, Eliza being often spoken of as the "handsomest woman in Bucks county." She married Colonel Peter Ihrie, Easton. Twenty years ago the farm belonged to John B. Tomlinson, who pulled down the old house, built 1741, and erected a new one, 1878. He called the place the "Fountain Farm." The James Yeates who owned this farm after Israel Taylor, is said to have walked the Indian purchase of 1684, and it was subsequently owned by his son, James, who was one of the walkers in the "Walking Purchase," 1737, but gave out the morning of the second day and lived but three days. These facts make the place of historic interest.

The five hundred acre tract of Thomas Rowland, extending from Newtown creek to Neshaminy, probably included the ground the Presbyterian church stands upon. It was owned by Henry Baker, 1691, who conveyed two hundred and forty-eight acres to Job Bunting, June, 1692, and, October, 1697, the remainder, two hundred and fifty-two acres, to Stephen Wilson. In 1695 Bunting conveyed his acres to Stephen Twining, and 1698 Wilson did the same, and Twining now owned Thomas Rowland's whole tract. In 1757 part or the whole of this land was in the possession of Benjamin Twining. In 1702 Stephen Twining owned six hundred and ninety acres in Newtown, which John Cutler surveyed March 10.

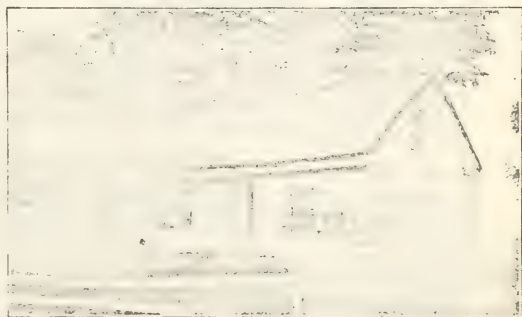
Twining, a common name in Great Britain, of Anglo Saxon origin, one authority says is composed of Saxon words meaning "two meadows." The name of John Twining, an Abbot, of Winchcomb, Gloucestershire, makes its appear-



ance the middle of the fifteenth century. William Twining was a freeholder at Yarmouth, Cape Cod, Mass., 1643, and his son William, with his family settled in Newtown, 1695, dying there Nov. 4, 1703, and his wife Elizabeth Dean, daughter of Stephen, December 28, 1708. From that time Newtown has been considered the home township of the family, from which the members have gone forth to make their way in the world. Stephen, son of William Twining, born February, 1659, married Abigail, daughter of John and Abigail Young, and had eleven children, and died Feb. 18, 1720. The first of the Twining family to be born and live in Bucks county were the children of Stephen, fifth son of Stephen 3d, born December 30, 1684, married Margaret Mitchell, October, 1709, and died at Newtown, June 28, 1772. The wife died July 9, 1784, in her ninety-ninth year. Their issue was: William; Elizabeth, born April 30, 1712, married Isaac Kirk; Abigail, born December 24, 1714, married Samuel Hillborn; Stephen, born February 20, 1719, married Sarah Janney; Mary, married John Chapman, October 8, 1738; William, born April 7, 1723; Margaret, married Thomas Hamilton, and had a large family.

John Martindale, born in England, 1676, settled in Newtown before 1700, and married Mary Bridgeman, daughter of Walter Bridgeman and Blanch Constable, Middletown. She died, in 1726, leaving six children, from whom have descended a numerous family. Of these descendants we can trace John, of the second generation, born in 1719, and married Mary Strickland. Amos, of the third, born 1761, married Martha Merrick, Charles, of the fourth, born, 1801, married Phoebe Comly, and Doctor Joseph C., the fifth in descent from the progenitor, born 1833, in Philadelphia county. The latter achieved considerable distinction. Without the advantages of early education he took a respectable position in the walks of literature and science. His active life was spent in teaching and practicing medicine. In his hours of leisure he wrote, *A History of the United States*, for schools, of which seventy thousand were sold in the first six years; *History of Byberry and Moreland*, *A Series of Spelling Books*, *First Lessons in Natural Philosophy*, and a volume on *Anatomy, Physiology and Hygiene*. He left unpublished, at his death, 1872, "A Catalogue of the Birds, Animals and Plants" found in the vicinity of Philadelphia. Doctor Martindale was a man of great industry and accomplished much under adverse circumstances.

A map of Newtown township, as surveyed and laid out by John Cutler, 1702, gives us the names of the land owners at that time. They had changed since 1684, with some new-comers; Stephen Twining, already mentioned, William Buckman, who died in 1716, Michael and Samuel Hough, Ezra Croasdale, Henry Paxson, Israel Morris, Thomas Hillborn,



YATES HOUSE, NEWTOWN.



who died in 1723, James Eldridge, Mary Hayworth, and James Yeates. By this time Shadrack Walley, who had become the largest landowner in the township, owning one thousand three hundred and ninety-seven acres, had absorbed most of the land that Richard Price owned on the Middletown line, 1684. A small portion of Price's land was now owned by Yeates. Israel Morris was the smallest land-owner in the township, one hundred and seventy-eight acres, if we except Edward Cowgill, who owned a few acres adjoining the north-west corner of the town common. James Yeates died in 1730, and was probably the father of the James Yeates who took part in the Great Walk of 1737. John Frost, who gave the name to Frost lane, on the northern edge of the borough, was there in 1711, and died in 1716. There were either Germans or Hollanders settled in the township as early as 1724, for in the survey of the road from Newtown to Falls meeting-house, of that year, there is mention made of "the Dutchman's plantation."

Thomas Hillborn, ancestor of the Bucks county family bearing this name, was an English Friend, who came to Newtown from Shrewsbury, N. J., in the spring of 1702. The year previous he had purchased seven hundred and fifty acres adjoining Makefield, including twenty-five acres in the Newtown townstead. August 20, 1702, he purchased one hundred and thirty acres additional, making in all, per Cutler's resurvey, nine hundred and eighty acres. On December 12, 1688, Thomas Hillborn married, at her mother's house, Shrewsbury, Elizabeth Hutton, at an appointed meeting of Friends. Twelve children were born of this marriage, the first six at Shrewsbury, the rest at Newtown, viz: Samuel, born 8 mo. 20, 1689; Robert, born 5 mo. 31, 1692; Mary, born 10 mo. 7, 1694; Elizabeth, born 1st mo., 2, 1697-98; Katharine, born 1 mo., 30, 1699; Deborah, born 3 mo. 25, 1701, died 1703; Thomas, born 1703; John, born 1705; Joseph, born 1708, died 1731, unmarried; Amos, born 1710, died 1710; Rachel, born 1711; Hannah, born 1714, died 1714.

Thomas Hillborn died at Newtown, 1723, leaving a will dated 1719, his wife surviving him several years. Her will, dated 1728, now in possession of one of her descendants at Omaha, Nebraska, does not seem to have been probated. Elizabeth Hillborn, widow of Thomas, had purchased of Richard Sunly, a farm in Wrightstown, and by the above will, she devised it to her son, Joseph, subject to his maintenance of her aged mother Elizabeth Hutton, but she subsequently sold the farm. Thomas Hillborn, Sr., in his lifetime, conveyed two hundred and twenty-nine acres to his grandson, Samuel Hillborn (son of Samuel, deceased) 6 mo. 7, 1717, which Samuel conveyed to Thomas, 1739, Thomas to his son Robert, 1779, and Robert to his son Amos, by will, 1793. On October 22, 1717, Thomas Hillborn, Sr., conveyed two hundred and fifty acres to his son Robert, and Robert dying 1720, devised it to his son Thomas, who, in 1741, having removed to Burlington, N. J., sold the whole tract to Peter Taylor. The balance of the tract was devised to his son Thomas and to the widow Elizabeth, and they conveyed the same, separately, to John Hillborn, 1726 and 1737, respectively.

Samuel Hillborn, eldest son of Thomas and Elizabeth married, 1711, Margaret, daughter of Christopher and Margaret Atkinson, who came here from Yorkshire, England. Christopher dying on the passage, or soon after his arrival, Samuel Hillborn died, 1714, leaving an only son, Samuel, who married Abigail, daughter of Stephen Twining, and had by her eight children: Samuel, who removed to Durham township; Joseph, who married Ann Wilkinson, and settled in Smithfield, Philadelphia county; Mary; Elizabeth; John, said to have been captured by Indians, 1775, and carried to Canada, but returned to Pennsyl-



vania; Thomas, married Sarah Brummage, removed to Canada, 1806-7, his son, Eli H. Hillborn, living at Toronto; William and David, died without issue; Mary, married James Paxson; Elizabeth married Thomas Millard. Robert, second son of Thomas and Elizabeth, married Mary, daughter of Thomas Harding, 1715, died 1720, leaving two children, Thomas and Mary, the former removed to Burlington, New Jersey, 1738-39, where he was living, 1741 (see deed of record Bucks county), and later removed to Lower Dublin township, and was a member of Byberry meeting, and died about 1770. Robert, his eldest son, born 2 mo., 6, 1740, in New Jersey, removed to Portland, Maine, 1775-76, where he enlisted in United States service, married and settled and has numerous descendants in New England. In an affidavit made in '94 to establish his claim to a pension, he said he was born in New Jersey. The other children of Thomas and Mary Hillborn were Thomas, born 10 mo., 23, 1741; Mary born 9 mo., 10, 1744; Joseph, born 2 mo., 12, 1743; Benjamin, born 8 mo., 30, 1740, and Elizabeth.

Mary Hillborn, eldest daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth, married Amos Watson; Elizabeth married Abraham Darlington, Chester county; Katharine Hillborn was unmarried. 1728; Deborah, born 1701, died, 1703; Thomas, born 1703, married 1726, Ann Ashton, daughter of Thomas and Deborah Baines Ashton, had sons Robert and Samuel; Robert died at Newtown, 1793, leaving sons, Amos, Thomas, Robert and John; daughters, Rachel Beans, Elizabeth Saylor, Fanny and Mercy. Of these, Thomas, who married Rachel Hayhurst, was the father of Isaac Hillborn, Philadelphia; John Hillborn born 1705, married 3 mo., 1730, Rachel Strickland, and removed to Philadelphia and died there, 1747, leaving five children, Amos, Miles, Joseph, Elizabeth and Frances.

When the township was laid out there was reserved and surveyed, at about the middle of it, a "townstead" of six hundred and forty acres on which the borough of Newtown stands. To encourage purchasers, Penn allowed each one to locate a lot in the townstead equal to ten per cent. of the quantity he took up in the township. There was left of this reservation, lying on both sides of Newtown creek and nearly one half within the present borough limits, a vacant strip containing forty acres, and known as the "common." The 16th of August, 1716, this piece of land was patented to Shadrack Walley, William Buckman and John Frost, for the use of themselves and other inhabitants of the township.<sup>1</sup> These parties died without perfecting their title, and the vacant strip of land lay as common until the close of the century. The 1st of April, 1796, the inhabitants authorized William Buckman, Francis Murray, James Hanna, Thomas Story, William Linton and John Dormer Murray to procure the title to this property from the state, with authority to sell or lease, and the proceeds to be equally divided between the academy, a free school in the village, and schools in the township, in such manner as the trustees might direct. The patent was issued July 8, 1796, and the consideration was of £79. 6s., with a reservation of one-sixth of all the gold and silver found on it. The following were the metes and bounds of the common: "Beginning at a stone, an original corner, etc., thence crossing Newtown creek, along lands of Aaron Phillips, formerly James Yeates, south eighty-three and one half degrees east thirty-five perches to a stone in *Bristol* road, in line of Joseph Worstall's lot, thence along the same and sundry lots of said town, of lands originally of Shadrack Walley, Mary Hayworth and Jonathan Eldridge, north eight and a quarter degrees, east two

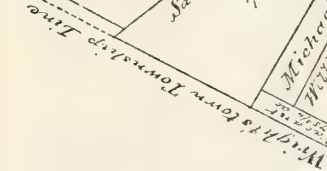
<sup>1</sup> It was conveyed to the inhabitants of Newtown township "for the convenience of roads, passages to ye water, and other benefits to ye said township."





## Map of

1703.





hundred and eleven and four-tenths perches to a stone set as a corner of Samuel Carey, originally Thomas Hillborn, and a corner of the seven acres belonging to and surveyed to Francis Murray, thence by the same, re-crossing the creek, north eighty degrees west twenty-nine eight-tenths perches to a stone, now set as another corner thereof, on the westerly side of Taylor's ferry road, at its intersection of the Durham road about the corner of Moses Kelly, originally Ezra Croasdale, and Jacob Buckman, originally Samuel Hough's, thence by said Buckman, James Hanna, Esq., Thomas Buckman and Jesse Leedom, and others, originally Michael Hough's, William Buckman and Stephen Twining, south nine degrees thirty-eight minutes west two hundred and thirteen and four-tenths perches to the place of beginning, containing forty acres and ninety-seven perches." The common was two hundred and twelve and three-tenths perches and two hundred and twelve and five-tenths perches on the east and west lines, respectively, and twenty-nine and nine-tenths perches and thirty-five and five-tenths perches on the north and south lines. It was divided into fifty-five lots, of unequal size, thirty-seven, fifty-five and one hundred and thirty feet front, and from one hundred and sixty-eight to two hundred and forty-two feet in depth, which were put up at public sale August 1, 1796, and most of them sold. Those numbered from one to twelve, inclusive, were sold in fee-simple, and the remainder on ground-rent, payable on the 1st of August, forever, with the right of redemption. Those sold in fee brought from £32 to £104, while those on ground-rent ran from £5. 12s. 6d. down to 18s. 6d. The common embraced all that portion of the present borough of Newtown lying between Main street on the east and Sycamore on the west, and Frost lane on the north down to a line a little below Penn street on the south, and the titles are held under the several acts of Assembly relating thereto. As many of the purchasers under the act of 1796 did not comply with the conditions of sale, and the old trustees being dead, with no persons capable of acting in their stead, the legislature cured the defect in 1818. By this act Enos Morris, Thomas G. Kennedy, Jacob Janney, Phineas Jenks, Joseph Worstell, Jr., and Thomas Buckman were made "trustees of the Newtown common." They had power to sell and lease, previous titles were confirmed, and the same disposition was to be made of the proceeds as under the act of 1796.<sup>2</sup> When the common lots were sold Main street was left open, but in 1798 a jury laid it out along the east side of the common sixty-six feet wide, and likewise Bridge and another cross street forty-nine and one-half feet wide. In 1795 the common was called "graveyard field." Main street was declared a public road in 1785.

The Lintons were early settlers in Bucks county, but we have not the date of the family's coming. They were here before the middle of the eighteenth century. William Linton, one of the trustees for selling the Newtown Common, was the son of John and Elizabeth Hayhurst Linton, of Wrightstown, and born 1742. He married, first, 1766, Sarah Penquite, daughter of Samuel, Wrightstown; second, 1788, Mary Janney, daughter of Thomas Janney, Newtown township, a descendant of Thomas Janney, Provincial Councillor; third, Letitia (Harvey) Ellicott, widow of Nathaniel Ellicott, Buckingham. He had two children by his first wife, John and Elizabeth, none by his other wives. William Linton bought for himself at the trustees sale, lot No. 8, and shortly erected on it facing Main street, one of the finest mansions then in the town, and which is still (1901) standing. The property is shown on the map

<sup>2</sup> In 1716 ten acres were granted to Thomas Mayberry, out of the "vacant land in the townstead of Newton, in the county of Bucks," for a settlement to carry on his trade.



of 1812 in his name, adjoining the north lines of the county property and the Academy lot. These two lots, being mostly open ground, gave Linton's house a fine uninterrupted view, and with its central location in the town and the court house nearly opposite, made it a most desirable situation for a residence. Mr. Linton lived in this house, in colonial style befitting his position, until his death, 1802, and his widow maintained an establishment of some pretention until her decease, 1817. They both belonged to wealthy and prominent families for the time. The property was inherited by William Linton's daughter Elizabeth, wife of Joseph Buckman, 1819, who sold it to Maria H. Wirtz, and she conveyed it to Dr. Reading Beatty,<sup>2</sup> 1823. Dr. Beatty lived here until his death and left it to his son, Dr. Charles C. Beatty, who, 1832, sold it to Joseph P. Norris, Jr., Philadelphia, trustee for Anna Maria, wife of Morris Buckman. In 1842, after twenty-three years of outside ownership, this house came back into the Linton connection, and on March 7, after two transfers, the property was conveyed to Joseph Briggs, in whose family it has remained. At this time Mr. Briggs lived in the old Court Inn, which we have mentioned elsewhere. Modern improvements and the encroachment of business have shut off the pleasant outlook from this semi-colonial mansion.

Down to 1723 the Durham road appears to have been the only traveled highway by which the inhabitants of the township could reach the outside world. Necessity was now felt for wagon communication with their neighbors east and west. The road to Taylorsville, via Dolington, was opened in 1723, and that from Newtown to Fallsington via Summerville, 1724. At the June term, 1730, the court was petitioned for a road "from Thomas Yardley's mill and the ferry at the said Yardley's landing."<sup>3</sup> This road was opened, 1734,<sup>4</sup> and that to Addisville about the same period.<sup>5</sup> In 1760 a road was laid out from McKonkey's ferry<sup>6</sup> to Newtown. In 1748 several of the inhabitants of Newtown and Makefield petitioned for a road "from William Croasdale's lot" along the line of John Croasdale and others into what is now the Durham road. This road probably started about Dolington, or in that vicinity. The road to the Buck tavern was laid out in 1809, and ordered forty-five feet wide.

John Harris came to Newtown and settled at the townstead, probably as early as 1750. Seven years later he was keeping store there, when he purchased sixty acres of Benjamin Twining, part of the Thomas Rowland tract on the west side of the creek, which cost him £320. September 21, 1767, he purchased of Nelson Jolly what was called his "upper farm," on the west side of the common. The Presbyterian church stands on the south-west corner. The greater part

---

<sup>2</sup> Dr. Reading Beatty, born Dec. 23, 1757, son of Rev. Charles Beatty by his wife Ann, daughter of Governor John Reading, New Jersey. He was a student of medicine at the outbreak of the Revolution, but went into service as ensign in Captain John Richardson's Company, Colonel Magaw's battalion, 5th Pennsylvania; prisoner of war, 1776-1778; May, 1778, appointed ensign, 6th Pennsylvania regiment, Continental line; May 1, 1780, surgeon 16th Pennsylvania regiment, Continental line; September, 1781, transferred to Proctor's Artillery and served till end of war. He afterward settled in Bucks county and practiced medicine, his residence, after 1821, being the Linton house, Newtown, where he died October 29, 1831. He married April 20, 1786, Christiana, daughter of Judge Henry Wynkoop.

<sup>3</sup> Now Yardley.

<sup>4</sup> It was re-laid in 1795 two poles wide.

<sup>5</sup> Relaid thirty-three feet wide in 1787,

<sup>6</sup> Formerly called Baker's ferry.



of this tract is now owned by Alexander German, and the old yellow house, known as the "Washington headquarters," was the homestead of Harris. Gradually John Harris became a considerable land-owner, owning over five hundred acres in all. Two hundred and fifty-seven acres lay in Newtown, and as much in Upper Makefield, part of which was bought of the trustees of the London company, the remainder from the manor of Highland. He grew to be a man of note among his fellows and before 1770, was written "John Harris, merchant" and "John Harris, Esqr." He died August 13, 1773, in his fifty-sixth year, and his widow administered on his estate.

John Harris married Hannah, daughter of Charles Stewart, Upper Makefield, and had seven children: John, Ann, Sarah, Elizabeth, Mary, Rachel, and Hannah. Of the children of this marriage, Ann, sometimes written Anne, was married twice, the first time to Dr. Hugh Shiell, Philadelphia. He was a native of Ireland, took his degree in medicine at Edinburgh, settled in Philadelphia at



*Harris House Newtown, Washington's Hd. Qrs. Dec. 27-30, 1776.*

the beginning of the Revolution, was a personal friend of Robert Morris, and subscribed £5,000 sterling to establish the bank of North America. Dr. Shiell first met Miss Harris at Mr. Morris's house. The mother opposed the match, but the young people went to church and settled the matter for themselves. He was a man of fine education, good manners and full of humor. They had but one child, Catharine Harris Shiell, born August 19, 1785, who married and died at Lexington, Kentucky, June 24, 1841, and her husband, June 11, 1833, of cholera. At the death of Dr. Shiell, his widow married Judge Harry Innes, Kentucky.<sup>712</sup> Their child, Maria Knox, first married her cousin, Judge

<sup>71</sup> John Harris was a tanner as well as a merchant, and fifty years after his death, in digging the foundation for a milk-house on the German farm, they came to an old wall, vats, bark, and other remains of the tannery. The oldest inhabitant could tell nothing about them.

<sup>72</sup> In the "Journal of a Journey Through the United States, 1795-'96," by Thomas Chapman, Esq., an Englishman, we find the following reference to the Innesses while at Frankfort, Ky.: "On Wednesday evening, December 2, I went out and slept at Judge Innes's, who has got a plantation about five miles from Frankfort, where I staid all night





Harris Todd, and at his death became the second wife of Hon. John J. Crittenden.\*

Sarah Harris married Captain Charles Smith, of Wayne's army; Elizabeth, Judge Thomas Todd, United States Supreme Court, whose second son, Charles Stewart Todd, was aid-de-camp to General Harrison, war of 1812-15, and represented the government at St. Petersburg and Colombia, South America. Mary Harris married James Hanna, a lawyer of Newtown, and had four children. Commodore Spotts, of the navy, was a grandson. Jack Harris married Jane Hunt, New Jersey. His son William, a commander in the Navy, was drowned off Vera Cruz during the Mexican War, trying to save the life of a brother officer. After the death of Charles Stewart, Mrs. Stewart with her daughters, Mrs. Hunter, Mrs. Harris, and Mrs. Shiell, a daughter of Mrs. Harris, all widows, with their children emigrated to Kentucky, where their descendants are among the most distinguished people of the state. Charles Stewart, the father of Mrs. Harris, had other children; Robert, who died unmarried at Trough Springs, Kentucky; William, a schoolmate of Daniel Boone, who accompanied him on his second visit to Kentucky, and was killed at the battle of Blue Lick; Mary, who married James Hunter, and Charles, who died at Newtown, 1773, at the age of thirty-seven. Charles Stewart, the father, died September 16, 1794, aged seventy-five, and was buried in the Presbyterian church yard. He was born in Scotland, 1709. His wife was Sarah Lawell, widow of David, born 1709, and died in Kentucky, 1800. When Charles Stewart came to America is not known. In 1787, Hannah Harris went to "Kaintuckee," to get her share of her brother William's estate. The following is a memoranda of her disbursements and expenses: "Trip from Newtown, Bucks county, Pennsylvania to Danville, Kentucky, £70; boat to ascend the Ohio river £18; supplies for myself and family for two years and expenses of return to Newtown, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, £350; expenses of a negro man in Kentucky, and going and coming, £36. 5s. 10d; Thomas Lowrie, service in Kentucky and on my return, £45. 14s. 3d.; loss sustained in horses in my journey to, stay at, and return from Kentucky, £80; making a total of £610. 1d."

John Burrows, the grandfather of Charles P. Burrows, of Pineville, came to Bucks county from New Jersey. He settled about Morrisville, where he lived in a cave, and, on selling his property to Robert Morris, removed to Newtown township, on the road to Yardleyville. When the Revolutionary war broke out, John Burrows carried the mail from Philadelphia, but the mail carrier from Princeton to New York siding with the British, Burrows was appointed to carry the mail through to New York. Great difficulty was experienced, and sometimes his son carried the mail in a little bag around his neck, frequently swimming the Delaware, and creeping through the grass to escape enemies. Burrows was elected either door-keeper or Sergeant-at-Arms of Congress, when it sat at Philadelphia. He accompanied it to Washington,

---

and was highly entertained by the polite and affable behavior of the Judge and his lady. Mr. Innes is a Federal Judge with a salary of 1,000 dollars per annum."

8 Mrs. Innes, the mother of Mrs. Crittenden, was visited at her home near Frankfort, Ky., June, 1840, by the Rev. Robert D. Morris, who was instrumental in her conversion and baptized her. He also baptized Mrs. Crittenden's early friend, Mrs. Hapenny, at the age of seventy-five. She was a daughter of Amos Strickland, who built the old end of the brick tavern, Newtown.

9 Hannah and Rachel Harris died unmarried. The Hannas lived near Newtown, belonged to the Presbyterian church and likewise removed to Kentucky.



where he died at the age of ninety-six, after many years service. His son, Nathaniel Burrows, was born at Newark, in 1756, and came to the county with his father. He married Ann, daughter of Lamb Torbert, Newtown township, and died, 1840, at the age of eighty-four. He was a soldier in the Revolution, and he and his father both drew pensions to their death. Nathaniel Burrows had eight children, Samuel, William, John, Joseph, George, Margaretta, Charles and Mary. Charles and one sister are still living. The wife of Nathaniel Burrows died, 1838, at the age of seventy-nine, and she and her husband were both buried in the Presbyterian graveyard, Newtown.

The original Presbyterian church of Newtown stood on the "old Swamp road" a mile west of the village on the farm owned by Alexander German, and was probably founded before 1740. A new church was erected near the borough limits, in 1769, on a lot given by John Harris, when the old frame building was abandoned. It was afterward sold and converted into a wagon house at the John Thompson farm near the Chain bridge, in Northampton. A number of tombstones are still in the old grave yard, bearing dates from 1741 to 1756, some of them of quite elaborate workmanship. There is a tradition that a wicked sinner, named Kelley, hired a negro to fetch him a marble slab from the old grave yard to use for a paint stone, and that when his act of vandalism became known, public opinion drove him from the neighborhood. About 1750 sixty acres of land on the west bank of the Neshaminy, below Newtown, with a dwelling upon it, were given to the Presbyterian church for a parsonage. It was sold about the breaking out of the Revolutionary war, and the proceeds invested in six per cent. state warrants. These were stolen from the house of John Thompson, the treasurer, and lost to the church. Many years ago the following lines on the "old grave yard," were suggested by a remark of the late Doctor Phineas Jenks, in a lecture before the Newtown Lyceum, and published in the *Newtown Journal*:

Overgrown and neglected, deserted, forlorn,  
A thicket of dogwood, of briar and thorn,  
Is that home of the dead, that last place of rest  
For the mouldering clay of the good and the blest.

Where once, up to heaven, upon the still air,  
Rose the music of praise and the murmur of prayer;  
Where crowds came to worship, from valley and hill,  
Rests a silence like death, 'tis so quiet and still.

Not a vestige remains of the temple, whose roof  
Echoed oft to the loud earnest preachings of truth—  
Time's pinions have swept every fragment away,  
And the people who listened, oh where now are they?

The stones which affection once placed o'er the dead,  
Their names to preserve, and their virtues to spread;  
Displaced and disfigured, the eye should, to see,  
Have the aid of thy chisel, "Old Mortality."

Soon the plough will o'erturn the root and the blade  
Of the sod once upheaved by the mattock and spade;  
And the place, once so sacred, will then be forgot,  
With the beings who wept and rejoiced on this spot.



Among the inhabitants of Newtown township, of a past generation, was one who attempted to shuffle off this mortal coil by jumping down a well forty feet deep when a little deranged in his mind. He repented the act when he reached the bottom, cried lustily for help and was fortunate enough to be drawn out alive. Some people were uncharitable enough to say that his insanity was a dispensation of Providence in punishment for driving off his neighbor's cattle to the British during the Revolutionary war.

Newtown township is bounded by the Neshaminy on the west, which separates it from Northampton, north by Wrightstown, east by the two Makefields and south by Middletown. The area is six thousand two hundred and forty-six acres, a trifle more than ten times the quantity in the original townstead. We believe the boundaries to be the same as when it was first laid out. The surface slopes to the south, and the soil is productive. It is watered by Neshaminy and its tributaries, Newtown creek running the entire length of the township, and Core creek flowing through its southeast corner into Lower Makefield. On the Neshaminy is a valuable quarry of brown stone, used extensively for ornamental building purposes. The main industry is farming. Jenks's gulling-mill, two miles southeast of Newtown, is probably the oldest mill of its class in the county, and was raided by the British during their occupancy of Philadelphia in the Revolution.

The first enumeration of inhabitants of Newtown that we have seen, is that of 1742, when there were forty-three taxables and nine single men. The tax raised was £12. 18. 9d., and Samuel Carey the heaviest payer, was taxed ten shillings. In 1754 the taxables were 59; 80 in 1761, and 82 in 1762. In 1784 it contained 497 whites, 28 blacks, and 84 dwellings. The population in 1800 was 781; 1810, 982; 1820, 1,060; 1830, 1,344, and 233 taxables; 1840, 1,440; 1850, 765 whites, 77 blacks; 1860, 933 whites, 67 blacks, and in 1870 the number of the whites was the same, of whom 95 were foreign-born, and 50 blacks; 1880, 970; 1890, 759; 1900, 715. The apparent falling off in the population after 1840 was caused by the incorporation of the village of Newtown into a borough, and the separate enumeration of its inhabitants.

The borough of Newtown has possibly borne its present name longer than any other village in the county. The exact time of its founding, and the origin of its name, are both involved in doubt. Tradition tells us that, on one occasion, as William Penn, with a party of friends, was riding through the woods where the village stands, he remarked to those about him, "this is the place proposed for my new town;" and a *new town* in very truth it was, to be founded and built in the depth of the Bucks county wilderness. Whether the village took the name of the township, or the township of the village, we are left to conjecture, but the probability is in favor of the latter. The last course in a tract of two hundred and twenty-five acres, laid out to Shadrack Walley, October 25, 1683, runs northeast by east by "New Town street, twenty-eight perches," and twenty-five acres in "New Town-stead." In the patent to Thomas Rowland, dated 12th of 12th month, 1684, for four hundred and fifty acres, on the "easternmost side of Neshaminoh (Neshaminy) creek," calls for fifty acres in the "village or townstead," one side of which is "bounded on the street or road of said village." The 12th month, 17th, 1698, Stephen Twining, carpenter, of Burlington, New Jersey, sold two hundred and fifty-two acres of the Rowland tract to Stephen Twining, yeoman, "being in the county of Bucks, at a place called New Town." These are the earliest mention of the name we have been able to find, and they carry us back to within a year after the arrival of William



Penn. On the map of Oldmixon, 1741, it is spelled "Newtowne," and "Newton" in Scott's Gazetteer of 1795.

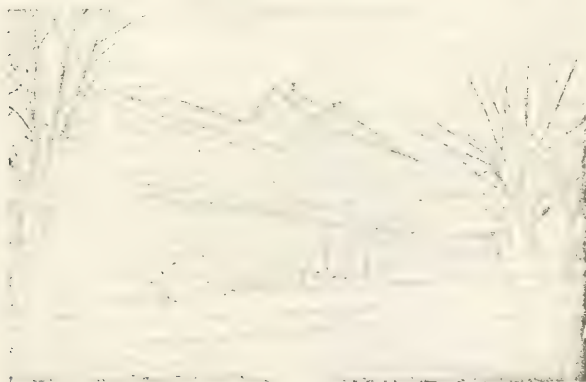
On the authority of John Watson, in a communication to the Philosophical Society, there was a white man, named Cornelius Spring, living at Newtown in 1692. He was possibly one of the very oldest and earliest inhabitants of this ancient village, but probably he and others were there before that time. The farmhouse of John Tomlinson is supposed to have been built near the close of the century, but the dwelling of Silas C. Bond, in the lower part of the village, is thought to be the oldest house in it. The kitchen, more modern than the main building, was built in 1713. As late as 1725,<sup>10</sup> when the county seat was removed from Bristol to Newtown, it consisted of a few log huts built along the Durham road, now State street. This event gave it an importance not hitherto enjoyed, and for almost the ninety years it remained the shire-town it was considered the first village of the county. The five acres bought of John Walley to erect the public buildings on, and for other county purposes, lay on the east side of State street, and extended from Washington avenue down to Penn street, forty perches, and twenty perches east. The present Court street cut the lot in twain from north to south. In 1733 the ground was laid out into six squares of equal size, one hundred and ninety by one hundred and forty-two and a half feet, and streets opened through it. The court house and prison were erected on square number one, bounded by land of John Walley, that extended to Washington avenue, State, Sullivan and Court streets. The same year the commissioners sold a lot in the fifth square, sixty feet on Court and one hundred and forty-two and a half on King street, to Joseph Thornton, on which the Court inn was subsequently erected. Gradually the whole of the five acres, not occupied by the public buildings, were sold to various parties long before the county seat was removed. When that event took place there was only that portion of plot number one where the court house, jail and little old office stood to be disposed of. The five acres are now in the heart of the town and covered with buildings. We have no means of even guessing the population of Newtown when it became the county seat. Eighty years ago it contained about fifty dwellings, and tradition tells us that at that time one house in ten

10 Newtown was made the seat of justice of Bucks county in 1725, by an act of Assembly of 1723; and William Biles, Joseph Kirkbride, Thomas Watson, M. D. and Abraham Chapman were appointed commissioners to purchase a piece of land in Newtown township, in trust, for the use of the county and build thereon a court house and prison. The same act provided for holding the elections at Newtown. The trustees were authorized to sell as much of the land purchased as would not inconvenience the court house and other public buildings. The prison proving too small, a new one was built under an act passed, 1743-45. The fire-proof office was not built until 1772. It was designated a "strong and commodious house," was 12 by 16 feet in size, of stone masonry two feet thick, brick arch 12 inches deep, with chimney and fireplace in west end. Prior to this the county records were kept at the private homes of the officers. The act for building the fireproof provided that "the papers and records shall be deposited and kept in the said house under a penalty of £300, any usage or custom to the contrary notwithstanding." One of the jailors at Newtown was "Paddy" Hunter, who kept a bar and sold rum in the prison office, and prisoners and others who had the money could always buy the article. Asa Carey succeeded "Paddy" at the latter's death and stopped the sale of rum and the escape of prisoners. He was the last jailor at Newtown and the first at Doylestown. On returning to Newtown he married Tamor Woorstall, celebrated for her cukes and pies.





had license to sell liquor, besides the keeper of the jail, and the only known buildings along the west side of Main street were the academy and that occupied by the National bank. The built-up portion of the town was on the east side of Main street, between Penn street and Washington avenue. Robert Smock's estate owned all the land on that side of the street, including the Brick hotel, from the avenue up to the bridge across the creek, except one lot. A map of that period gives but nineteen building lots on the east side of Main, between Penn street and Washington avenue, and only twenty real estate owners on that side as far as the street extends, not including the county. Of the streets, that on the west side of the creek was known as the "Other" street, while those crossing the common, from the lower to the upper end, bore the names of Lower, Bridge, Middle, now Washington avenue, Spring, Yonder, and Upper streets. At that day Newtown had four taverns. The property on State street, in recent years, T. Wilson Miller's, was owned by John Torbert, and kept by Jacob Kessler, who married Doctor DeNormandies' widow. It next came into the possession of Asa Carey, who called it "Bird in Hand,"<sup>113</sup> then to his widow Tamar, whose ginger cakes gained great celebrity. To his duties as landlord Mr. Carey added those of postmaster. The temperance house was kept by one Dettero, then by Samuel Heath, and next by Samuel Hinkle, a German, who was the standing court-interpreter, and, in his absence, his wife officiated.<sup>114</sup> The property at one time belonged to General Murray but the name under which it was kept is lost. Hinkle moved from there to the Brick hotel, whose history



BRICK HOTEL, NEWTOWN.

<sup>113</sup> This house is called in ancient conveyances "Old tavern" and the "Old house." The house next north of it is called "the Justice's house." In olden times, "Bird in Hand" occurred among the trades tokens, and represented the proverb "one bird in the hand is worth two in the bush." It was literally rendered by a hand holding a bird.

<sup>114</sup> When Hinkle made application for license for this house, August term, 1821, it was spoken of as "The sign of a cash and house." The western end had not yet been built and the eastern or main part was only two stories high.



will be given elsewhere. The fourth tavern stood on the east side of Court street, near the court-house, and is now a private dwelling. It was built, 1792, and called "Court Inn." It belonged at one time to Joseph Thornton, but the last keeper was a Wilkinson, who gained celebrity in nicking and setting horses tails. One large room, known as the "Grand Jury Room," was used as a ball room, and in it the late Colonel Elias Gilkyson first met the lady he married. Joseph Briggs bought the Court Inn, 1817, and used it as a dwelling; though large, his family found it none too large, as he had five or six children of his own, two unmarried sisters and one of his wife's lived with him.

In early life Joseph Briggs owned a hat manufactory, possibly left him by his father, but while quite young, had retired with a comfortable fortune, and the rest of his days lived the life of a country gentleman. He was something of a student, spending much of his time in reading, and for his day, had quite a good library, the books relating mostly to the Society of Friends. Besides several other town lots, he owned farm lands in Newtown township, which he kept in charge of overseers. He was a son of John and Letitia Buckman Briggs, and descended from several prominent families of the neighborhood, the Croasdales, Hardings, Penquites, etc. His wife, Martha Dawes, was a daughter of John and Alice (Janney) Dawes, of Lebanon township, Hunterdon county, New Jersey, but of Bucks county descent, among her ancestors being the Wilkinsons, Goves, Mitchells, etc. The Court Inn was sold after his death, by his heirs. In his time the lot ran along Bridge street, afterward Sullivan, now Centre avenue, the eastern end, beyond Court street, being then called "Back Lane," by those living along it up to Congress street. The Inn, itself, was subsequently used for a school room, but within the last ten years, was turned into a store.

Ninety years ago Newtown was still the county seat, with the stone jail, court-house, and "row offices" on the green. It was the polling-place for the middle and lower end of the county, and the second Tuesday of October was made a day of frolic and horse-racing, accompanied by many free fights. The streets were lined with booths, where cakes, pies, and beer, large and small, were freely sold. Newtown in early times, was the seat of public fairs, at which the whites and blacks from the surrounding country gathered to make merry, in large numbers. Isaac Hicks, justice of the peace for many years, lived on Main street below Carey's tavern, and dressed in breeches. Charles Hinkle kept the Brick hotel, and was succeeded by Joseph Archambault about 1825. The two principal stores were James Raguet's,<sup>1112</sup> a French exile, who died suddenly in Philadelphia in 1818, and Joseph Whitalls, who kept where Jesse Heston did, and failed before 1820. Count Lewis, another French exile, died at Raguet's house in 1818. James Raguet's son Henry, born February 10, 1796, died at Marshall, Texas, December 1, 1877. He settled at Cincinnati, Ohio, early in life and was a merchant several years. He went to Texas, 1832, and settled at Natchitoches. When the Texan war broke out with Mexico, 1835, he was prominent in the movement in Eastern Texas, and General Houston's celebrated letter of April 19, 1836, announcing his intention of meeting the enemy, was addressed to Raguet. This was on the eve of the battle of San Jacinto, the decisive action of the war. He was one of the leading and most patriotic citizens of the state, and noted for his generosity and enterprise. He left a widow and several children. At a later period Jolly Longshore became a famous New-

<sup>1112</sup> Raguet was in Newtown as early as 1785. He married Anna Wynkoop, August 17, 1799.



town storekeeper. He bought out Raguet's sons immediately after the war of 1812, and continued in the business many years. The Raguet store was in the two-story brick where Paxson Pursell kept, and what was later known as the "Middle store" was Raguet's wagon-house, on the opposite side of the street. The leading physicians were Doctors Jenks, Moore, Plumly, and Gordon, all men of note in their day. Moore was as deaf as an adder, Plumly fond of spirits, and Gordon, who lived two miles from town, and was a tall, handsome man, was a zealous advocate of temperance. Doctor Jenks practiced medicine in Newtown about forty years, and died there.

The Newtown library, one of the oldest institutions in the village, was established, 1760. August 9, a meeting was held at the public house of Joseph Thornton, and Jonathan DuBois, Abraham Chapman, Amos Strickland, David Twining and Henry Margerum were chosen the first board of directors, with John Harris, treasurer, and Thomas Chapman, secretary. The books were first kept at Thornton's house, and he was made librarian. On the list of original subscribers, twenty-one in number, who paid one pound each, is the name of Joseph Galloway. The library was incorporated March 27, 1789, under the name of the "Newtown Library Company," and it is still kept up. In 1824, a new building was erected at an expense of \$106.66, by subscription, the balance appropriated from the treasury. Dr. David Hutchinson was the most active man. The mason work was done for ninety cents a day, and Edward Hicks, whose bill was one dollar, doubtless painted the sign with Franklin's likeness on it, and a latin motto over the door. The latter we have not been able to find. It is thought the books were kept in the old court house, and when that was taken down necessity compelled the erection of a new library building. A new one was erected, 1882, at a cost of \$1,600. By the will of the late Joseph Barnsley, the library company will receive \$15,000 at the widow's death for the purpose of establishing a free reading room; \$5,000 to be used for the erection of the building. In 1807 the library company held its one hundred and thirty-seventh annual meeting, attended by one hundred and forty-one shareholders. A Masonic lodge was instituted March 4th, 1793, by authority of the Grand Lodge of Pennsylvania. The officers were Reading Beatty, master; James Hanna, senior, and Nicholas Wynkoop, junior warden. The members numbered fifty-seven. Authority was given to hold the lodge at Newtown, or within five miles of that place.

The Newtown academy played an important part in the cause of education in that section, and was the first school of a high grade established in the county.<sup>12</sup> It educated many teachers, and for a number of years, with the Presbyterian pastor at its head, was the right arm of the church.<sup>13</sup> It is said the first teacher of grammar in Buckingham town-ship was educated there. The pastor and other friends of education applied for a charter, 1794, the site was bought, 1796, and the building erected, 1798, at a cost of four thousand dollars. The charter was surrendered; 1852, and the building sold. Previous to its erection the public buildings were used for school purposes. The Academy languished in the first thirty years of its existence, but it was revived about 1820. In

12 The Newtown academy was the ninth in the state, and \$4,000 were appropriated toward its erection. The charter provided that the trustees shall cause ten poor children to be taught gratis at one time.

13 From the church and school there went forth about 25 ministers of the gospel, to all parts of the country.



1806 it was in charge of one P. Steele, who made great pretensions to teach elocution, but it amounted to little. The Reverend Alexander Boyd was principal for several years, and among other names who taught there may be mentioned Messrs. Nathaniel Furman, Doak, Fleming, Trimble, McKinney, William B. Keyser, Lemuel Parsons, James I. Bronson,<sup>14</sup> president of Washington (Pennsylvania) college, and others. Three quarters of a century ago the teacher of Latin was Josiah Scott, a young graduate of Jefferson college, but a distinguished lawyer, and a judge of the supreme court of Ohio. Josiah Chapman opened a select boarding-school for girls in Newtown, 1817. July 10, 1829, John Taylor Strawbridge, student at the Academy, was drowned in Neshaminy while swimming across with his preceptor, Mr. Fairfield.<sup>15</sup>

The land of Amos Strickland, an early owner of the Brick hotel, lay out along Washington avenue, then called Strickland's lane, a well-known race course when the courts and elections were held at Newtown. In 1784, after his death, eight acres of his real estate, divided into twenty-seven lots, were sold at public sale by Sheriff Dean. They embraced that part of the town south of Washington avenue and east of Sycamore street. Strickland was a farmer in Newtown township several years. He bought the Brick hotel, then called Red Lion, 1760, and 1763 built a two-story brick, which he kept.

Joseph Archambault, many years owner and keeper of the Brick hotel, which he bought of Joseph Longshore, an ex-officer of the great Napoleon, came to Newtown about 1821. At first he worked at the trade of tin-smith in the old Odd Fellows' hall, but afterward studied dentistry and practiced it several years while he kept the hotel. He was an enterprising business man, and acquired considerable real estate in the village, including the large square bounded by Main, Washington avenue, Liberty, and the street that runs west over the upper bridge. In 1835 he laid out this square into building lots, fifty-three in number, and sold them at public sale. On it have since been erected some of the handsomest dwellings in the village. He gave the land on which old Newtown hall stood, and was instrumental in having it built. It grew out of the excitement that attended the preaching of Frederick Plummer in the lower part of the county in 1830-35, whose followers were called "Christians" and "Plummerites." It was built for a free church,<sup>16</sup> and was maintained until recent years, when it was taken down and a public hall built on its site. Frederick Plummer first made his advent in this county at Bristol, coming by invitation of Edward Badger, father of Bela Badger, who was acquainted with him in Connecticut and was one of his followers. This was about 1817. About 1820 a church was built for him half a mile above Tullytown. He first preached in

---

14. The Rev. James I. Bronson, D. D., LL. D., was born at Mercersburg, Pa., March 14, 1817, and died at Washington, Pa., July 4, 1890. He studied divinity at Princeton, and came to teach at the Newtown academy, 1837-38, remaining nearly a year. He was a distinguished minister and while at the Newtown academy very popular.

15. When the academy was sold, 1852, at public sale, by virtue of an act of Assembly, it was bought by the Rev. Robert D. Morris, who, after giving \$1,000 and putting it in order, raised \$5,000 additional by subscription to enable the Presbyterian church to own it. He was a former pastor of the Newtown church.

16. The first meeting in the interest of the free church, Newtown, was held in Joseph Archambault's brick tavern, June 5, 1830. Thomas Buckman was chairman and Samuel Snyder secretary. Joseph Archambault, Amos Wilson and William Brown were appointed a committee to solicit subscriptions. An adjourned meeting was held the 19th.





Badger's house, Bristol township, just over the borough line. Captain Archambault retired from the hotel to a farm near Doylestown, and then to Philadelphia, where he died.<sup>17</sup>

Newtown was the scene of a very painful occurrence the 28th of July, 1817. A little son of Thomas G. Kennedy, then sheriff of the county, while amusing himself floating on a board on the creek at the upper end of the village, fell off into deep water. His mother, hearing his cries, rushed into the water to his rescue and sunk almost immediately. Mr. Kennedy was exhausted in his attempt to save them. He and the child were rescued by the citizens, who flocked to the spot, but the body of his wife was not recovered until life was extinct. She was Violetta, daughter of Isaac Hicks.<sup>174</sup>

Among the leading citizens of Newtown in the last century were Doctor Phineas Jenks and Michael H. Jenks, who were probably the most prominent. They descended from a common ancestry, the former being a grandson and the latter great-grandson of Thomas Jenks, the elder.<sup>172</sup> Phineas was born in Middletown May 3, 1781, and died August 6, 1851. He studied medicine with Doctor Benjamin Rush, graduated in 1804, and practiced in Newtown and vicinity.<sup>173</sup> He was twice married, his first wife being a daughter of Francis Murray, and his second, Amelia, daughter of Governor Snyder. He served six years in the Assembly, was a member of the constitutional convention of 1838, and active in all the reform movements of the day. He was the first president of the Bucks County Medical Society, and one of the founders of the Newtown Episcopal church. Michael H. Jenks was born 1795, and died 1867. Brought up a miller and farmer, he afterward turned his attention to conveyancing and the real estate business, and followed it to the close of his life. He held several places of honor and public trust, was justice of the peace many years, commissioner, treasurer, and associate-judge of the county, and member of the twenty-

17 Joseph Archambault had a romantic career. He was born at Fontainebleau, near Paris, August 22, 1796, and educated at the military school at St. Cyr. Being left an orphan, he became a ward of the Empire through family influence and was attached to the Emperor's household. After Elba he was again attached to the Emperor's suite and followed his fortunes. He was wounded at Waterloo and left upon the field, but rejoining the Emperor, himself and brother were among the number selected to accompany him to St. Helena. Refusing to give up his sword, he broke it and threw the pieces into the sea. Landing in New York May 3, 1817, he spent the next four years with William Cobbett at his model farm, Long Island, with Joseph Bonaparte, Bordentown, and at other places, coming to Newtown, 1821, where he lived until about 1850. He died at Philadelphia, July 3, 1874, meanwhile living a few years on a farm at Castle Valley, Bucks county. He served in the cavalry for a time in the Civil war, 1861-65.

174 In 1796 a riot took place at Gregg's mill, near Newtown, supposed to have been on the site of the present Janney's mill. The cause is not known, but several persons who took part in it were indicted and brought to trial. The ringleader was probably John Hagerman, as he is the first mentioned in the subpoenas, which are signed by Lawyer Growden, "then the leader of our bar and clerk of the court."

172 George A. Jenks, Jefferson county, Pa., Democratic nominee for Governor of Pennsylvania, 1888, is a direct descendant of the Bucks county Jenkses.

18 His thesis on grad. eng., "An investigation endeavouring to show the similarity in cause and effect of the yellow fever of American and the Egyptian plague," was published by the university and re-published in Europe.



eight Congress. He was married four times. His youngest daughter, Anna Earl, was the wife of Alexander Ramsey, the first Governor of Minnesota, senator in Congress from that state, and a member of President Hayes' cabinet. He lately deceased.

The Hickses of Newtown were descended from John Hicks, born in England about 1610, and immigrated to Long Island, 1643. His great-grandson, Gilbert, born 1720, married Mary Rodman, 1746, and moved to Bensalem, 1747-48. He built a two-story brick house at Attleborough, 1707, and moved into it. He was a man of ability, education and of character, but made the fatal mistake of clinging to the fortunes of Great Britain in 1776. His fine property was confiscated, and he died in exile by the hand of an assassin. Isaac, son of Gilbert, and the first Newtown Hicks, born in Bensalem, 1748, and died, 1836, married his cousin Catharine, youngest daughter of Edward Hicks, a merchant of New York. Her sister was the wife of Bishop Seabury, Maine, and of her brothers, William studied at the Inner Temple, London, and was afterward Prothonotary of Bucks county, while Edward was an officer of the British army, and died in the West Indies. Isaac Hicks held several county offices. He was a man of great energy of character. His marriage docket contains the record of six hundred and six marriages in forty-seven years. Edward Hicks, the distinguished minister among Friends, whom some of this generation remember, was the son of Isaac and born at Four Lanes End, now Langhorne, 4th month, 4th, 1780. He was brought up to the trade of coach painting, married Sarah Worstall, 1803, and joined the Society of Friends. He removed to Newtown, 1811, where he established himself in the coach and sign-painting business and was burnt out, 1822. He had a taste for art, and his paintings of "Washington Crossing the Delaware" and "Signing the Declaration of Independence" were much noted in their day. A few of them are preserved as relics of great value, one of them, "Washington Crossing the Delaware," being owned by the Bucks County Historical Society. He became a popular preacher, and had few equals in persuasive eloquence. He died at Newtown August 23, 1840.<sup>122</sup> Thomas Hicks, one of the most distinguished artists of New York, is a nephew of Edward Hicks, and descendant of Isaac. He was born in Newtown, and in his boyhood was apprenticed to his uncle Edward to learn the painting trade, but, exhibiting great fondness for art, left his trade before manhood, and went to New York to receive instruction. He subsequently spent several years in Italy and in other parts of the continent, and on his return home took high rank among artists as a portrait painter.

Francis Murray, an Irishman by birth, and born about 1731, settled in this county quite early. He was living at Newtown before the Revolution. He owned several farms in the vicinity, was the possessor of considerable wealth and occupied a highly respectable standing in the community. He was major in a Pennsylvania regiment, in the Continental army, and his commission, signed by John Hancock, bears date February 6, 1777. He was justice of the peace, and held other local offices, including that of general in the militia. In 1700 he

---

<sup>122</sup> It is said the father of Edward Hicks wished him to be a lawyer, and because he would not, bound him apprentice to the coach painting trade to one Tomlinson, and he acquired a high reputation. He began business at Hulmeville, but removed to Newtown, 1811. He was the first of the family to join the Society of Friends. His son, Thomas W. Hicks, who died at Newtown, March 20, 1888, in his ninetyeth year, was born at Hulmeville, January 20, 1798.



bought the dwelling opposite the court house, later Jesse Leedom's, where he died, 1810. The late Francis M. Wynkoop, who commanded a regiment, and distinguished himself in the Mexican war, was a native of Newtown and grandson of Francis Murray. In its day the Wynkoop family exercised considerable local influence, and always held the highest position for integrity.

Isaac Eyre, Newtown, is a descendant of Robert Eyre, ancestor of that family in Pennsylvania. He came from England, 1680, and settled on the site of Chester, Delaware county. Isaac, a grandson of Robert, removed to Middletown, 1762, on marrying Ann, daughter of Jonas Preston, who erected the first grain mill in the township, at Bridgewater. Preston's wife was a Paxson from near Oxford Valley. Isaac, a son of Isaac, born at Chester, 1778, a ship builder at Philadelphia, assisted to build gunboats for the government, on the Ohio, at the beginning of the century. He married Eleanor Cooper, daughter of William and Margaret, about 1801, removed to Bucks county, 1828, on a farm he bought in Middletown, and died at Langhorne, 1851. On his death the farm came to his son Isaac, Newtown, who sold it to Malachi White, Jr., 1854, and purchased the Jenks farm, same township, 1862. This was part of the one thousand acres surveyed to John Shires, 1682, of which John Drake bought five hundred acres, 1683. The farm came into the Jenks family, 1739, when Toby Leech sold it to Thomas Jenks, and got a patent, 1744. It was called "Walnut Green." The original family name of Ayre or Air, was "True Love," as will be seen by references to the deeds of "Battle Abbey." One of the family was a follower of William the Conqueror, and was near him when thrown from his horse at the battle of Hastings, and had his helmet beaten into his face. True Love, seeing this, pulled the helmet off his face and assisted William to remount, when the Duke said to him, "Thou shalt, hereafter, be called Eyre or Air, for thou hast given me the air I breathe." The Duke finding his friend had been severely wounded in the battle, having his leg and thigh cut off, gave him land in Derby. The crest of the family in England is a "cooped leg."

At the close of the eighteenth century Oliver Erwin, from Donegal, Ireland, came to this country and settled at Newtown within the present borough. As one of his descendants put it, he was a "hard-headed Scotch-Irishman." Presbyterian in faith; had emphasized his conviction by taking a hand in the rebellion of 1798-99, and doubtless "left his country for his country's good." The new immigrant, 1812, took to wife Rachel Cunningham, and became the father of five children: James, married Ann H. Davis, and died, 1844. Mary, Ann married John Trego, both dying young. John never married, Sarah married Lewis B. Scott, both deceased, leaving a son and daughter, and William, married ———, and died about 1890. John Erwin went into the war for Texan Independence, and was either killed or died subsequently. He was in the attack on Mier, Mexico, was captured with the party and compelled to draw beans, but drew a white one. William Erwin was for several years civil engineer of construction at West Point, and erected several public buildings. Judge Henry W. Scott, Easton, is the son of Lewis B. and Sarah Scott, nee Erwin; his son is a graduate of Annapolis, and served on Admiral Dewey's flagship, the Olympia, at the battle of Manila. Oliver Erwin had another son, Alexander, but all trace of him is lost.

Newtown has four organized churches and the Friends' meeting, Presbyterian, Episcopal, Methodist, and African Methodist. The Presbyterian church was erected in 1760, and is a large and influential organization, of which a more particular account will be given in a future chapter. An effort was made to



build an Episcopal church at Newtown as early as 1766. Thomas Barton, under date of November 10, that year, writes to the society for propagating the gospel in foreign parts: "At Newtown, in Bucks county, eight miles from Bristol, some members of the church of England, encouraged by the liberal and generous benefactions of some principal Quakers, are building an elegant brick church." Mr. Barton wants an itinerant sent to supply Bristol, Newtown and other places. The 22d of October, 1768, William Smith enclosed a letter to the secretary, "from the church wardens of Bristol, and another congregation now building a church in Bucks county, about twenty-five miles from Philadelphia." He repeats Barton's story that they were much encouraged by the Friends, and adds that they are "desirous of seeing the church flourish from a fear of being overrun by Presbyterians." We know nothing of this early effort beyond this record. The present Episcopal church was founded in 1832 by Reverend George W. Ridgely, assisted materially by Doctor Jenks and James Worth, whose daughter Mr. Ridgely married. Mr. Ridgely was likewise instrumental in founding the Episcopal churches at Yardleyville, Centreville and Hulmeville. He was then pastor of Saint James' church, Bristol. The Methodist congregation was organized and the church built about 1840. Friends' meeting was established in 1815, and service held in the court house until 1817, when the first meeting-house was built.<sup>19</sup>

Sixty years ago Newtown was a stated place of meeting for the volunteers of the lower and middle sections of the county to meet for drill. The spring trainings alternated between this place and the two Bears, now Addisville and Richborough, and were the occasion of a large turn out of people of the surrounding country to witness the evolutions of a few hundred uniformed militia. These musters brought back the jolly scenes of fifty years before when it was the general election ground for the county. The streets were lined with booths, on either side, where pea-nuts, ginger-cakes, etc., were vended, and the music of the violin, to which the rustic youths of both sexes "tripped the light fantastic toe," mingled with the harsher notes of the drum and fife on the drill ground close by. The scene was seasoned with fights, and foot-races and jumping matches, and not a few patriotic politicians were on hand to push their chances for office. The frequenters of these scenes cannot fail to remember Leah Stives, a black woman, vender of pies, cakes and beer. Her husband hauled her traps to the ground, early, with his bony old mare, that she might secure a good stand. Leah was a great gatherer of herbs, and noted as a good cook. She died at Newtown in 1872.

The first "First Day School" in the county among Friends was kept at Newtown by Dr. Lettie A. Smith, in her own dwelling, 1868. The early First Day Schools, conducted wholly, or in part, by Friends, were missionary schools and date back over one hundred years. The present organization of this class of schools, by the Society of Friends, was begun, 1861, in Green street meeting house, Philadelphia. Martin Luther was probably the father of Sunday schools, being originally opened for the benefit of children who could not attend week-day schools.

---

<sup>19</sup> In 1886 a Presbyterian chapel was erected at a cost of \$8,000; 1893, St. Luke's Protestant Episcopal congregation built a parish building at an expense of \$5,000; 1896 the Methodists built a new brown stone church, cost \$13,000; and 1898, the African M. E. congregation erected a brick building that cost \$3,000. Few country villages are better supplied with churches.





In 1893 an institution of learning called the "George School," of high grade, was erected on the south side of the Durham road, half a mile below the borough of Newtown. It was founded under the will of the late John M. George, who left the bulk of his fortune, some \$600,000, for the purpose, with the proviso that it be named after the family. For a more lengthy account of this school see chapter on "Schools and Education." Vol. ii.



GEORGE SCHOOL, NEWTOWN.

The Newtown of today differs materially from the Newtown of half a century, or even thirty years, ago. It is a pretty and flourishing village, the seat of wealth and culture, and possesses all the appliances for comfort and convenience known to the period. The dwellings of many of the citizens display great neatness and taste. Among the public institutions may be mentioned two banks and a fire insurance company, with a capital of \$350,000, a national bank, organized 1864, a building and loan association, and Odd Fellows' hall, built for a hotel three-quarters of a century ago, and the academy and library already mentioned. There are lodges of Masons and Odd Fellows and Good Templars, and a literary society known as the Whittier Institute. Of industrial establishments, there are an agricultural implement factory, a foundry of many years standing, carriage factory, tan-yard, where the Worstalls<sup>29</sup> have carried

<sup>29</sup> Edward Worstall, Newtown, is the fifth in descent from John Worstall, who married Elizabeth Wildman, 1720. In his veins he carries the blood of the Hestons, Hibboses, Halls, Warners, and Andrewses.



on tanning nearly a hundred years, gas works, steam saw-mill, and steam sash and door factory, a brick and tile-kiln and wholesale cigar manufactory. The "Enterprise" and "Triumph" buildings, handsome brick structures, with mansard roof, erected some years ago, are occupied by various branches of business. Newtown has a newspaper, and the usual complement of shops, stores, mechanical trades, and professional men. It supports two public inns. A railroad was constructed between Philadelphia and Newtown, and may be extended to New York. The road was formally opened to Newtown Saturday, February 2, 1878. Two trains, with about one thousand excursionists came up from Philadelphia, the people of the village entertaining them at lunch in the exhibition building. The late General John Davis, then in his 90th year, who had digged the first barrow load of earth when the road was begun, six years before, made an open air address in the snow storm that prevailed. It was a day of rejoicing for the villagers. A trolley road has recently been built from Doylestown, via Newtown. A railroad from Bristol to Newtown was chartered, 1830, but never built.

The residence of the late widow of the late Michael H. Jenks, one of the few ante-Revolutionary landmarks at Newtown, was formerly called the "Red house," from the color it was painted. It is said to have been built by the Masons for a lodge, before the war, and who sold it to Isaac Hicks for a dwelling. Since then it has been occupied, in turn, for school, store, and private residence.<sup>21</sup>

Ninety years ago, while the courts were still held at Newtown, Enos Morris was a leading member of the bar. He was a grandson of Morris Morris, who came to the county about 1735, and settled in New Britain. Mr. Morris studied law with Judge Ross, of Easton, and was admitted to the bar about 1800, at the age of twenty-five. He was twice married to widows of great personal beauty, Mrs. Elizabeth Hough and Mrs. Ann Leedom. He was a member of Southampton Baptist church, where he was buried.

We have no means of giving the population of Newtown borough before 1850, when it was 546 white and 34 black inhabitants. In 1860 it had grown to 652, and 859 in 1870; 1880, 1,001; 1890, 1,213; 1900, 1,463. The population is slowly but steadily increasing. Eleven public roads lead to Newtown, nearly all of them opened at an early day, evidence alone that it has been an important centre in that section of the county. There is probably not another point in the county in which there is access by the same number of roads.

Newtown was incorporated in 1838. There have been several newspapers printed there the past century, but none earlier. Among these were the *Bucks County Bee*, 1802, *Farmers' Gazette and Bucks County Register*, 1805, *Herald of Liberty*, 1814, *The Star of Freedom*, 1817, *Newtown Journal*, 1842, *Newtown Gazette*, 1857, and the *Newtown Enterprise*, 1868, the youngest, and only living of all the newspapers established there, the others having gone, one by one, to that undiscovered country, the last resting-place of defunct journals. The postoffice was established in 1800, and Jacob Fisher appointed postmaster.

Newtown was one of the most important points in the county during the Revolutionary war. It was, at one time, the headquarters of Washington, several times troops were stationed there, and it was a depot for military stores. The captured Hessians were brought direct from Trenton to Newtown the same day of the battle. The robbery of John Hart, at Newtown, while county treasurer, by the Doans and their confederates, in October, 1781, was an event that

21 Was possibly built by the lodge organized, 1793.



made great stir at the time. After they had taken all the money they could find at his dwelling, they went to the treasurer's office at the court house, where they got much more. The robbers divided their plunder at the Wrightstown school house. In a subsequent chapter there will be found a more extended account of this affair.

There are but few, if any, of the descendants of the original land owners in the township at the present day. Of the present families, several are descended from those who were settled there in 1703, among them the Buckmans,<sup>22</sup> Hillborns, Twinings and Croasdales. The draft of the township at that date will show to the reader that several of the old families have entirely disappeared. The old public buildings were pulled down about 1830.

The Bridgetown and Newtown turnpike was organized at the Temperance House, Newtown, March 3, 1853, and work begun in April. Samuel Buckman was the first president; Michael H. Jenks surveyed the road for \$3, and laboring men were paid \$1 per day and worked from 6 to 6. The number of shares was two hundred and eighty-four, yielding \$7,100.00; cost of the road, \$7,121.34; old tools sold for \$21.82, leaving a net balance of 48 cents. When finished the Governor appointed Anthony Burton, Joseph C. Law and Malachi White to examine it.

The Buckmans were early settlers in Newtown, no doubt before 1700. William, the ancestor, was an English Friend, who owned six hundred and sixty-eight acres in the township and fifty-nine acres in the townstead of Newtown at the time of Cutler's re-survey, in 1703. He died about 1716, leaving sons, William, David and Thomas, and daughters, Elizabeth and Rebecca. The oldest son, William, died about 1755, the owner of considerable land, leaving six sons and one daughter, Jacob, William, John, Joseph, Thomas, Isaac, and Sarah. Thomas, the youngest son of the first William Buckman, married Agnes Penquite, of Wrightstown, had three children, Thomas, Rebecca and Agnes, and died about 1734. Elizabeth Buckman, the oldest daughter of the progenitor, was married to Zebulon Heston, at Wrightstown meeting, in 1726. Her husband became a famous minister among Friends and was the uncle of General John Lacey. The Buckmans were members of Middletown meeting until a monthly meeting was established at Wrightstown, in 1724. The family is now large and scattered and the descendants numerous. They have always been large land owners, and a considerable percentage of the land owned by the first William Buckman in the township is in the possession of the present generation of Buckmans. The late Monroe Buckman, of Doylestown, was a descendant of the first William.

The map of Newtown appended to this chapter gives the distribution of land as it was at Cutler's re-survey, 1702-3.

The most ancient relic at Newtown was in the possession of the late Mrs. Alfred Blaker, in the shape of a very old Bible. At the beginning of the New Testament is the following: "The New Testament of our Lord Jesus Christ. Translated out of Greek by Theodore Beza, with brief summaries and expositions by J. Tomson, London, 1599." This Bible was brought to America in 1773 by Susannah Gain, of Belfast, Ireland, who became the grandmother of Mrs. Blaker. Miss Gain married James Kennedy, an Irishman, the father of Thomas

---

<sup>22</sup> Buckman is probably a compound word, and had its origin in "Bock," which, in Saxon, meant a *freehold*, and with the addition of *man*, makes BOCKMAN, changed to Buckman, the holder of a freehold, or a *freeman*.



G. Kennedy. In the old book is the memoranda: "Thomas Hunter bought the book," "Edward Hunter, 1745," and "David Hunter," without date. Possibly the grandfather of Miss Gain was a Hunter. The old Bible has descended on the maternal side, and will so continue.

On July 4, 1826, the fiftieth anniversary of American Independence, a civic and military celebration was held at Newtown. The troops were commanded by John Davis, then colonel of the first regiment of Bucks county volunteers. The exercises were held in the Presbyterian church, of which Reverend Mr. Lloyd was pastor, and afterward a dinner was given at Hinkel's tavern. The company was quite large, and among those present was the Honorable Samuel D. Ingham. The band of sixteen pieces was led by the late Aden G. Hibbs, a prominent citizen of Ohio and the only survivor of it, at his death a few years ago.

Newtown has made very decided progress in population and otherwise in the past two decades. In 1883, old Newtown hall was rebuilt, improved and enlarged, and is much resorted to on public occasions. In 1888 the "Newtown Building and Loan Association" was incorporated, capital \$100,000, which has added a number of dwellings to the borough, and the same year the "Newtown Artesian Well Company," with a capital of \$30,000, and "Newtown Improvement Company," with a capital of \$10,000, were incorporated and put in operation. In May, the following year, an "Electric Light and Power Company" was incorporated, with \$20,000 capital, and a "Fire Association" in the fall, which was soon equipped with a "Silsby steam fire engine" and a hook and ladder truck. Newtown made one of its most advanced steps, 1897, by incorporating a "Street Railway Company," and building a trolley road to Langhorne, four miles, and connecting with Bristol. The capital stock is \$100,000, and the road was opened in December. The same year a company was organized to build a trolley line to Doylestown, the county seat, fourteen miles, and was completed in 1899. This will be an important improvement for middle and lower Bucks. In the matter of public schools, Newtown keeps abreast of her sister boroughs. In the summer, 1894, the school building was remodeled by the School Board



SHARON, RESIDENCE OF JAMES WORTH, NEWTOWN 1890.





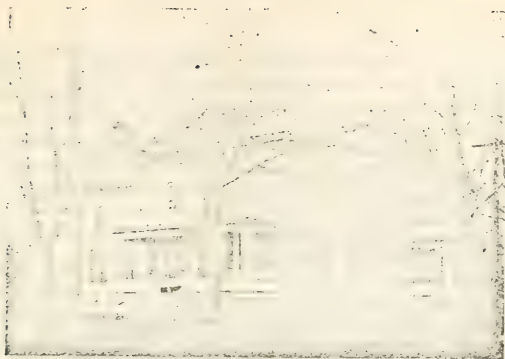
at a cost of \$10,000, and, 1897, the old Methodist church was purchased and remodeled for school purposes at a cost of \$2,000. The schools are graded and under good control. A new building was erected for the National bank, 1883, at an expense of \$14,000. In 1891 the streets of Newtown were macadamized at an outlay of \$16,000 and 4 per cent. bonds issued to pay for it.

The first temperance society in the county was organized in Friends' meeting house, Newtown, September 25, 1828, under the name of the "Bucks County Society for the Promotion of Temperance;" its object to discourage the use of ardent spirits except for medicine, and the members pledged themselves to abstain from its use. At that day the brandy and whiskey bottle were seen on every side-board, and the first salutation on entering a neighbor's house was, "Come, take something!" To refuse was almost an insult. The following persons signed the constitution and may be considered the pioneers of temperance in the county: Aaron Feaster, Jonathan Wynkoop, J. H. Gordon, M. D., Joseph Flowers, Joseph Brown, M. B. Lincoln, Isaac W. Hicks, Reverend J. P. Wilson, Doctor Phmeas Jenks, John Lapsley, Joseph Briggs, David Taggart, Charles Lombart, Thomas Janney, O. P. Ely, Charles Swain, and the Reverend R. B. Bellville. The officers chosen were Aaron Feaster, president; Joseph Briggs, vice-president; John Lapsley, corresponding secretary; Doctor J. H. Gordon, recording secretary, and Jonathan Wynkoop, treasurer. The first annual report of the society was made in September, 1829. In January, 1831, the membership of all the societies of the county was three hundred. The parent society was reorganized, 1832, and the same year a general convention of all the local societies was held at Doylestown, the Honorable John Fox presiding. The interest was kept up for a few years, but then began to decline, the stringent resolutions prohibiting members giving alcoholic drinks to mechanics and others in their employ, being objectionable to many of the members. Women first appeared at the Bucks County Temperance Conventions at Buckingham school house, August 29, 1840, and all the real temperance work of value was done by them after 1850. The last record in the books of the Bucks County Temperance Society was made April 29, 1874. About this time the first temperance newspaper was issued in the county, the *Olive Branch*, by Franklin P. Sellers, at Doylestown, but its violence injured its usefulness.

The first public meeting held in the county, to take action on the approaching quarrel between Great Britain and her colonies, was at Newtown. It was the proper place for such action, as it was the county capital and necessarily the political centre. This was on January 9, 1774, and Gilbert Hicks, Esquire, was chairman. The announced purpose of the meeting was "to consider the injury and distress occasioned by numerous acts of the British Parliament, oppressive to the colonies, in which they are not represented."

Among the public buildings recently erected in Newtown is "The Paxson Memorial Home," built in 1890, by the Honorable Edward M. Paxson, as a memorial to his parents, and opened in the spring of 1900. It is intended as a home for aged Friends of both sexes, and is provided with every appliance that contributes to comfort and convenience. The style of architecture—colonial—presents a handsome appearance, and is finished throughout in the best manner. The outer walls are built of Newtown brown stone. It is not a charitable institution in any sense. The society has raised an endowment for its partial support, but those having the means will be allowed to rent rooms and pay board.





PAXSON MEMORIAL HOME, NEWTOWN.

It will accommodate about fifty guests and the requisite help. The following inscription is engraven on a bronze tablet in the hall:

"This building was erected in 1899,  
In memory of  
Thomas and Ann Johnson Paxson,  
By their son,  
Edward M. Paxson."

"Honor thy father and thy mother that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee."

We have mentioned, in a previous chapter, that Washington recrossed the Delaware the next day after his victory at Trenton, and took quarters at Newtown, with his army, and remaining there until the 29th of December, when he recrossed into New Jersey. Among the officers with Washington at Newtown, but did not recross the Delaware into New Jersey, remaining at Newtown, was Colonel William Palfrey, paymaster-general of the Continental army. On the 5th of January, 1777, Colonel Palfrey wrote the following letter<sup>23</sup> to Henry Jackson,<sup>24</sup> to be opened by Benjamin Hickbourn, the letter being carried by Captain Goodrich:

Dear Sir:—Colonel Tudor<sup>25</sup> acquainted me that he had received a letter from you and other Gentlemen of Boston, requesting that we would furnish you, from time to time, with intelligence from our Army. You may be assured we will do this with the greatest pleasure, and as often as we can find a proper conveyance.

"You have doubtless before this time had the particulars of the action at Trenton, in which we took about 1,000 Hessians Prisoners, Seven Standards, Six brass Cannon, 1,200 Stand of Arms, 12 Drums and several wagons with

23 The letter is in possession of the Bucks County Historical Society, and was found in a house in Virginia by a general officer of the Union army. It is undoubtedly genuine.

24 Henry Jackson was a Colonel in the Continental service and made a Brigadier-General near the close.

25 Colonel Tudor, of Massachusetts, was Judge Advocate of the Continental army.



Baggage. This glorious Affair was effected with the loss of but 6 or 7 men on our Side. The next Day the General and the Army returned to this side the Delaware, where he remained two or three days. On the 29th he passed the Delaware again and joined General Cadwallader, who in the meantime had entered Trenton with the Brigade under his Command.

"The time for which the old Army had enlisted being near expired, the General prevailed with them to stay Six Weeks longer for a Bounty of ten dollars pr. Man, which they almost all accepted. On the 2d instant at noon advice was brought that a large Body of the Enemy were advancing from Princeton to attack us, according in the Afternoon they appear'd, when General Washington quitted the Town and formed on the Heights near it. The British Troops attempted to enter it by passing over a bridge, when they were so gall'd by a heavy fire from our Cannon and Musquetry that (they) were twice repulsed, with very great slaughter. They however entered the Town. In the Night General Washington made one of the grandest Maneuvers that ever was heard of. He ordered his Men to kindle up large Fires that would burn all Night, and then march'd off in the most Secret manner towards Princetown; at 8 in the Morning at a place called Stony Brook about two miles this side of Princeton he met with two Regiments, the 17th and 55th, who were on their March to reinforce the British Troops at Trenton. These he immediately engaged and cut them all to pieces, the 17th especially. I have seen a Prisoner belonging to that regiment who was taken since the Action, and informs me that he does not think five of the whole Regiment escaped. In this Action it is said the General took five pieces of Cannon, a number of Prisoners and twenty Baggage Wagons. Our Army then went to Princetown where the 40th Regiment remained and pass'd through there in the forenoon, but we have as yet received no certain intelligence respecting the 40th, tho' it is reported they were all made Prisoners. That part of the British Army which was at Trenton quitted it and marched to Princetown where they arrived about five hours after General Washington had marched away, so that we imagine he intends to touch at them when he returns.

"Upon the whole our People behaved most nobly, and gave the Enemy convincing proofs that we are able and willing to fight them in their own way. In the action at the Bridge a Virginia Regiment marched up within 40 yards of the Front, and having some Rifleman posted on the Flanks made terrible Slaughter.

"We are in expectation every moment of receiving further intelligence, which I shall Communicate to you by the very first opportunity. I beg you will let me hear from you by every opportunity. My love to Ned and family and compliments to all friends. I am most Sincerely, Yours,

(Signed).

WILLIAM PALFREY.

"I forgot to mention our Friend Knox<sup>26</sup> behaved most nobly, and did himself and his Country great Honour—he is made a Brigadier General.

"Dr. Edwards<sup>27</sup> writes from Trenton that General Washington<sup>28</sup> is slightly wounded, and that Gen'l Mercer is missing. Suppose either killed or made Prisoner. We have certainly taken all their Baggage at Princetown."

26 "Our friend Knox," was the distinguished General Henry Knox, of the Revolution.

27 Of Doctor Edwards we find no mention.

28 The wounding of Washington evidently refers to the battle of Princeton, where he may have been struck by a spent ball.



## CHAPTER XVI.

### WRIGHTSTOWN.<sup>1</sup>

1703.

A small township.—John Chapman first settler.—Ralph Smith.—First house erected.—Death of John Chapman.—William Smith.—John Penquite.—Francis Richardson.—James Harrison.—Randall Blackshaw.—The Wilkinsons.—Township organized.—Townstead.—When divided.—Effort to enlarge township.—Richard Mitchell.—Settlers from New England.—Friends' meeting.—Meeting-house built.—Ann Parsons.—Zebulon Heston.—Louisa Heston Paxson.—Jesse S. Heston.—Thomas Ross.—Improvements.—Crowsdale.—Warner.—Charles Smith.—Burning lime with coal.—Pineville, Penn's Park and Wrightstown.—The Anchor.—Population.—Large tree.—Oldest house in county.—First settlers were encroachers.

Wrightstown, one of the smallest townships in the county, lies wedged in between Buckingham, Upper Makefield, Newtown, Northampton and Warwick, with Neshaminy creek for its southwest boundary. The area is five thousand eight hundred and eighty acres. It is well watered by a number of small streams which intersect it in various directions, the surface rolling and the soil fertile. A ridge of moderate elevation crosses the township and sheds the water in opposite directions, toward the Delaware and Neshaminy. The ground was originally covered with a fine growth of heavy timber, with little underbrush, which greatly reduced the labor and trouble of clearing it for cultivation. At first the settlers did little more than girdle the trees, plant the corn and tend it with the hoe. The favorable location, the good quality of the soil, and its easy cultivation had much to do, no doubt, with its early settlement.

Two years and three months after William Penn, and his immediate followers, landed upon the banks of the Delaware, John Chapman, of the small town of Stannah,<sup>2</sup> in Yorkshire, England, with his wife Jane and children Mara,

1 We acknowledge the assistance received from Doctor C. W. Smith's history of Wrightstown township, and from the Chapman MS. kindly loaned us by Judge Chapman.

2 There is neither town, nor parish, by the name of Stannah in England at the present day. It is thought that this place is identical with the present Stanhope in the valley of the river Wear, in Durham county. The church records of Stanhope show that the Chapmans belonged to that parish before John joined the Friends, and there he was baptized. As the family records gave Yorkshire as the last county he resided in before





Ann and John took up his residence in the woods of Wrightstown, the first white settler north of Newtown. Being a staunch Friend and having suffered numerous persecutions for opinion sake, including loss of property, he resolved to find a new home in the wilds of Pennsylvania. Of the early settlers of Wrightstown, the names of John Chapman, William Smith and Thomas Croasdale are mentioned in "Bessies' Collections," as having been frequently fined and imprisoned for non-conformity to the established religion, and for attendance on Friends' meeting. Leaving home the 21st of June, 1684, he sailed from Aberdeen, Scotland, and reached Wrightstown sometime toward the close of December. Before leaving England, Mr. Chapman bought a claim for five hundred acres of one Daniel Toaes, which he located in the southern part of the township, extending from the park square to the Newtown line, and upon which the village of Wrightstown and the Friends' meeting-house stand. A portion of this land lay outside of the purchase made by William Markham, 1682, and to which the Indian title had not been extinguished, when John Chapman settled upon it. Until he was able to build a log house himself and family lived in a cave, where twin sons were born February 12, 1685. Game from the woods supplied them with food until crops were grown, and often the Indians, between whom and the Chapmans there was the most cordial friendship, were the only reliance. It is related in the family records, that on one occasion, while riding through the woods, his daughter Mara overtook a frightened buck, chased by a wolf, which held quiet until she secured it with the halter from her horse. The first house erected by him stood on the right-hand side of the road leading from Wrightstown meeting-house to Pennsville, in a field formerly belonging to Charles Thompson, and near a walnut tree by the side of a run. After a hard life in the wilderness John Chapman died about the month of May, 1694, and was buried in the old graveyard near Penn's Park, whither his wife followed him in 1699. She was his second wife, whose maiden name was Jane Saddler, born about 1635, and married to John Chapman, June 12, 1670, and was the mother of five of his children.<sup>3</sup> A stone, erected at his grave, bore the following inscription:

"Behold John Chapman, that christian man, who first began,  
To settle in this town;  
From worldly cares and doubtful fears, and Satan's snares,  
Is here laid down;  
His soul doth rise, above the skies, in Paradise  
There to wear a lasting crown."<sup>4</sup>

The children of John Chapman intermarried with the families of Croasdale, Wilkinson, Olden, Parsons and Worth, and have a large number of

coming to America, he probably changed his dwelling place after he became a Friend. Durham and Yorkshire are adjoining counties. As Stanhope is in Durham, and not in Yorkshire, the confusion of locality remains.

3. Mara, born 12th month, 2, 1671; Ann, born 6th month, 3, 1676; John, born 11th month, 11, 1678. Abraham and Joseph, twins, 12th month, 12, 1685.

4. "B. W." in an article written to the Doylestown Democrat, says John Chapman and wife had a long stone at the head of their graves and "no statement was ever made that it bore any inscription." Our authority for the verse was the MS. verse loaned us by the late Judge Chapman.



descendants. The late Doctor Isaac Chapman, of Wrightstown, and Abraham Chapman, of Doylestown, were grandsons of Joseph, one of the twins born in the cave.<sup>5</sup> The descendants of John Chapman have held many places of public trust. We find them in the Assembly, on the bench, at the head of the loan-office, county surveyors, county treasurers, etc., etc.<sup>6</sup> In the early history of the county they did much to mould its public affairs. Ann Chapman, the daughter of John, became a distinguished minister among Friends. She traveled as early as 1700, and made several trips to England. The family added largely to the real estate originally held in Wrightstown and elsewhere, and about 1720 the Chapmans owned nearly one-half of all the land in the township. In 1734 John Chapman's son John bought one hundred and ninety-five acres on the Philadelphia road adjoining the Penquite tract, which was subsequently owned by John Thompson, the grandson of the first settler of that name in the township.<sup>7</sup>

Although John Chapman was the first to penetrate the wilderness of Wrightstown, he was not long the only white inhabitant, for within two years, William Smith, of Yorkshire, came to dispute with him the honors and hardships of pioneer life. He bought one hundred acres of Mr. Chapman and afterward patented several hundred acres adjoining, extending to Newtown and Neshaminy. His dwelling stood near where Charles Reeder lived. He was twice married, first to Mary Croasdale, of Middletown, in 1690, and afterward in 1720, and was the father of fourteen children. He died in 1743. His son William, who married Rebecca Wilson, in 1722, purchased nearly all the original tract of his brothers and considerable in Upper Makefield, and died wealthy, 1780. The land remained in the family down to 1812. The original tract embraces several of the finest farms in that section. He was the ancestor of Josiah B. Smith, of Newtown. John Penquite, who came over, September, 1683, and died, 1719, was the third settler in the township, where he took up three hundred and fourteen acres between the park and Neshaminy. It was originally patented to Phineas Pemberton, in 1692, but secured to Smith, 1701. In 1690 he married Agnes Sharp who probably arrived in 1686, and died in 1719, his wife dying 1758, upward of one hundred years of age. He was a minister among Friends for nearly seventy years. His son John inherited his estate, and at his death, it was divided between his four daughters. Jane married William Chapman, who built Thompson's mill.

In 1765 Ralph Smith, son of William Smith, the immigrant, with his three sons, William, Aaron and Zopher, went to South Carolina, and settled in the Spartansburg district. He held the office of justice of the peace under King George III, but resigned when hostilities with the colonies broke out, and entered the army. He and his young son, Samuel, were arrested and confined in the loathsome prison at Ninety-Six. His son Aaron was killed at the battle of the Cowpens, and Zopher fought at the same battle.

William Smith, eldest son of Ralph, born in Wrightstown, September 21, 1751, became a distinguished man, his military career beginning against the

5. Some remains of them were to be seen as late as 1768.

6. In 1811 Seth Chapman, Newtown, was appointed president judge of the Eighth district.

7. Several of the pioneers of Wrightstown, the Chapmans, Warners, and others were buried at the old Friends' Meeting House, west of the present Wrightstown, a one-story building a mile below Penn's Park.



Cherokee Indians, 1775; when the Revolution broke out he entered the service and remained to the close, reaching the rank of major. He took part in several battles including Guilford Court House, one of the severest in the State, and saved the day at Musgrove Mill by disabling the British commander. He was an uncompromising patriot in the darkest hour in South Carolina, when others were seeking Royal protection. He was equally distinguished in civil life. After the war he was elected county judge, member of Congress, 1797-99, and a member of the state Senate for twenty years, and he died June 22, 1837, in his eighty-sixth year. Joseph M. Rogers, the historian, says of him: "He was leader of the House, a solid man of some eloquence, and had he remained longer in Congress, would have become a leading figure in American politics." Simon C. Draper summed up his eulogy in these words: "Few men served the public longer or more faithfully than Judge Smith."

William Smith was the father of fourteen children, and four of his sons became prominent in State politics; Colonel Isaac was a state senator for many years; Dr. William, a physician, was a state senator and member of the House of Representatives; Major Elihu served eight terms in the Legislature, and Dr. Eber Smith, an eminent physician, was also a member of the Legislature. Another son, Eliphas, who removed to Alabama with his family, was a captain in the Mexican war, and upon his return, was appointed judge of the Circuit Court. Daniel Smith, the boy imprisoned at Ninety Six, served in the war of 1812; David Smith, the brother of Ralph, subsequently settled in South Carolina, but removed with his family to Indiana, and his descendants are living at Indianapolis and Terre Haute.

In 1684 five hundred and nineteen acres, patented to Francis Richardson, were laid off for him in the east corner of the township, but he never settled upon it. Richardson owned twelve hundred acres in all, some of which is said to have been in the southwest corner of the township on the line of Newtown, and some, or all, of it was conveyed to Thomas Stackhouse in 1707. In a few years it fell into the hands of other persons, John Routlige getting one hundred and seventy, and Launcelot Gibson one hundred and seventeen acres. Two hundred acres were patented to Joseph Ambler, in the northeast part of the township in 1687, which descended to his son and then fell into the hands of strangers. Some years ago the Lacey's owned part of this tract. The same year two hundred acres, adjoining Ambler, were patented to Charles Briggman, which, at his death, descended to his two daughters, Mary, who married Nicholas Williams, and Sarah, to Thomas Worthington; Amos Warner subsequently owned part of this tract. Briggman's tract had a tannery on it, in 1748, but there is no trace of it now. William Penn granted one thousand acres to John and William Tanner, 1681, who sold the grant to Benjamin Clark, London, 1683, and, three years afterward four hundred and ninety-two acres were laid out to his son Benjamin, of New Jersey, on the northeast side of the township, extending from the Briggman tract to the New Hope road, which contained five hundred and seventy-five acres by Cutler's re-survey. Clark did not settle in the township, and, in 1728, the land was sold to Abraham Chapman for £350. Some years ago it was owned by John Eastburn, Joseph Warner and Timothy Atkinson.

James Harrison located one thousand acres in Wrightstown by virtue of a patent from William Penn, dated the 11th month, 1682, but he never became a settler. He sold two hundred acres to James Radcliff, a noted public Friend who removed to Wrightstown, 1686, but the remainder, at his death, descended



to his daughter Phoebe, wife of Phineas Pemberton. By 1718 it had all come into the possession of her son Israel by descent and purchase. At different times he sold three hundred and seven acres to John Wilkinson, two hundred and ninety to William Trotter, and the rest to Abraham Vickers, in 1726. This tract lay on the southwest side of the township, running from the park to the Neshaminy, then down to the mouth of Randall's creek and from Randall Blackshaw's to Radcliff's tract. Harrison must have owned other lands in Wrightstown, for Henry Baker, Makefield, bought four hundred acres of him before 1701. This lay in the northwest part of the township; probably Harrison had never seated it, for it was patented to Baker's son Henry, who sold it to Robert Shaw in 1707, for £100. Subsequent survey made the quantity four hundred and ninety-four acres. Shaw sold it to several persons before 1723. It does not appear that Shaw received a park dividend in 1719, although he then owned one hundred and twenty-one acres. Randall Blackshaw, an original purchaser, took up two hundred in the west corner of the township, which, 1713, was owned by Peter Johnson, who came in 1697, and at his death, 1723, it descended to his son John. Garret Vansant came into the township in 1690, and settled on a tract in the northwest corner. He sold two hundred acres to Thomas Coleman in his life time, and, at his death, subsequent to 1719, the remainder was inherited by his sons, Cornelius and Garret. The Vansant family lies buried in the old graveyard on the Benjamin Law farm. Richard Lumley and Robert Stucksbury came about 1695. In 1709, one hundred and fifty acres were surveyed to Stucksbury, which afterward passed to the possession of Thomas Atkinson.

The Wilkinsons of Wrightstown are descended from Lawrence Wilkinson, of Lanchester, county Durham, England, a lieutenant in the army of Charles I, and taken prisoner at the surrender of New Castle, October 22, 1644. He settled at Providence, R. I., about 1652. John Wilkinson, second son of Samuel Lawrence, and a descendant of the immigrant, settled in Wrightstown, 1713, on 307 acres on Neshaminy, purchased May 27, near the present Rushland. It lay in the three townships of Wrightstown, Warwick and Buckingham. He was a judge of the court of common pleas for some years, and a large holder of real estate. His will is dated 1751, and proved April 23. Ichabod Wilkinson, another son of Samuel Lawrence and also a descendant of the immigrant, settled in Solebury, 1742, and married Sarah Chapman, 1743. John and Mary Wilkinson had seven children, Mary born July, 1708, married Joseph Chapman, August, 1730; Kissiah married Thomas Ross, and was the mother of Judge John Ross; John married Mary Lacey, daughter of John Lacey and sister of General Lacey, May 27, 1740, and Joseph moved to Chester county, 1761. The second wife of John Wilkinson was Hannah Hughes, daughter of Matthew Hughes. John Wilkinson became a prominent man and was much in public life. He was a member of Assembly, Judge of the Court of Common Pleas; member of the Provincial Conference, July 15, 1774. Lieut. Col. 3d regiment, Bucks county Associators; member of the Committee of Safety and of the Committee of Correspondence; member of the Constitutional convention, 1776, and held other public trusts. He died May 31, 1782, the *Pennsylvania Gazette* of June 9, paying a high tribute to his personal worth and patriotic service in

8. Helme's map contains the names of the following real estate owners in Wrightstown, 1684: Christopher Harford, Henry Baker, Thomas Dickerson, Randall Blackshaw, James Harrison, James Radcliff, and Herbert Springet.





the Revolution. He was the father of nine children, who intermarried with the Twinings, Chapmans, Hughes, Smiths and other well-known families. Elisha Wilkinson, youngest child of Colonel John Wilkinson, was the most prominent member of the family the past century. He was born 1774, and died at Philadelphia, 1849. He developed a fondness for military affairs in early life. In 1807 he was Lieutenant Colonel of the 31st regiment of militia, and Assistant Quartermaster in the campaign on the Lower Delaware, 1814. He was also prominent in civil life, being sheriff of the county for two terms. He was popular and widely known; a great sportsman, fond of good stock and did much to improve it. In 1814 he purchased the tavern property at Centerville, and kept it several years. Here he was visited by many of the leading men of the period. The late Ogden D. Wilkinson, and his brother-in-law, Crispin Blackfan, built the Delaware-Raritan canal between Trenton and New Brunswick, 1832. Colonel Elisha Wilkinson was twice married, his first wife being Ann Dungan, a descendant of Rev. Thomas Dungan, of Rhode Island, who settled at Cold Spring, Bristol township, 1683, and founded the first Baptist church in the Province. Walter Clark, half brother of Thomas Dungan, was governor of Rhode Island, 1696 to 1697.

We have not been able to find any record giving the date when Wrightstown was organized into a township, or by whom laid out. It was called by this name as early as 1687 in the will of Thomas Dickerson, dated July 24th, wherein he bequeaths to his kinsman, Thomas Coalman, "two hundred acres of land lying and being at a place called Writestown." In the deed of Penn's Commissioners to Phineas Pemberton, in 1692, it is called by its present name. The mile square laid out in it was called the "village" or "townstead" of Wrightstown. Land was surveyed in the township as early as 1685. It was hardly a recognized subdivision at these early dates, but the name was probably applied to the settlement, as we have seen was the case in other townships. It will be remembered that the first group of townships was not laid out until 1692, and Wrightstown was not one of them, and we are safe in saying it was not organized until some time after. We have placed the date 1703, because that was the time of the re-survey by John Cutler, and we know that it was then a recognized township.

When Wrightstown was laid out, a mile square townstead, about in the centre, was reserved by the Proprietary, whose intention is thought to have been to devote it to a public park for the use of the township. It was surveyed in 1695. At the end of thirteen years the inhabitants became dissatisfied with the reservation, and, on petition of the land-owners, the Proprietary allowed it to be divided among fifteen men who owned all the land in the township. This was according to the terms of a deed of partition executed in 1719. These fifteen land-owners were Smith, Penquite, Parsons, Lumley, Stuckbury, Vansant, Johnson, Pemberton, Ambler, Trotter, Clark, John, Abraham and Joseph Chapman, and Nicholas Williams. James Logan agreed to the terms for the Penns and John Chapman surveyed the square, which was found to contain six hundred and fifty-eight acres, one-tenth of the area of the township. In 1835 Doctor C. W. Smith made a survey of the original boundaries of the square, which he found to be as follows: "Beginning at the east corner of the park at a hickory tree in the line between Benjamin Lacey's land and Isaac Chapman's land; thence south forty-three and a quarter degrees west along the said line-fence, to Edward Chapman's land; crossing said land and crossing the Durham road north of his house; crossing the farms of Charles Thompson



and Garret D. Percy; following the line between the lands of Charles Hart and Mary Roberts to a stone, the corner of Mary Roberts' and Albert Thompson's land, this being the south corner of the park; thence north forty-six and three-quarters degrees west, along the line between Mary Roberts' and Charles Gain's land, crossing the Pineville and Richborough turnpike road about one-fourth of a mile below Pennville; crossing Charles Gain's land following the north-west line of the old graveyard lot; crossing Mahlon W. Smith's land, joining in with, and following, the public road in front of his house and crossing lands of Abner Reeder and John Everitt; then following the public road leading to Carver's mill to an angle in said road, the corner of Sackett Wetherill's and Jesse Worthington's land, this being the west corner of the park; thence north forty-three and a quarter degrees east, crossing lands of Jesse Worthington, Benjamin Lair and Edmund S. Atkinson, and following the line between Edmund S. Atkinson's and Thomas Martindale's land, crossing the land of William Smith north of his buildings, to a point between William Smith's and Thomas Warner's land, this being the north corner of the park; thence south forty-six and a quarter degrees east, across Thomas Warner's land, south of his buildings, across William Smith's land, crossing the Durham road near the Anchor tavern, following the line between George Buckman's and Thomas Smith's lands, thence crossing lands of Thomas Smith, Joseph Morris, and Benjamin Lacey, to the place of beginning."

At the time of the division of the townstead all the land in the township was located, but it was sparsely populated, and only a small portion had been brought under cultivation. One account gives the township proprietors at seventeen, but the names of only sixteen can be found, of which seven were non-residents. John, Abraham and Joseph Chapman received a park dividend of one hundred and forty acres, all the other residents one hundred and ninety-six acres, and the non-residents, who owned half the land in the township, three hundred and twenty-two acres. At a later period the Chapmans owned about three-fourths of all the land in Wrightstown. Before 1789, Henry Lewis, of Westmoreland county, had come into possession of one acre and ninety seven perches of the park, through the Pembertons, Penquites, William Chapman and others, and which he sold October 17th, that year, to Robert Sample, of Buckingham, for £30 Pennsylvania currency.

In 1720 an effort was made to enlarge the area of Wrightstown, by adding to it a portion of the manor of Highlands adjoining, in what is now Upper Makefield. The petitioners from Wrightstown were John Chapman, Joseph Chapman, James Harker, William Smith, William Smith, jr., Thomas Smith, John Laycock, Laurenciot Gibson, Abraham Chapman, John Wilkinson, Richard Mitchell, Nicholas Allen, Edward Milnor, Peter Johnson, Garrett Johnson, John Parsons, and John Johnson. John Atkinson and Dorothy Heston were the only two petitioners from the manor. The territory proposed to be added was about one-half as large as Wrightstown, and the reasons given for the annexation were because a certain road through the manor was not kept in repair, and that the interests of the people to be annexed were more closely united with those of Wrightstown. The strip of land wanted was nine hundred and thirty perches long by four hundred and seventy-four wide.

In 1718, Richard Mitchell bought seventy acres of Joseph Wilkinson on the east side of Mill creek where he built a mill, long known as Mitchell's mill, which fell into disuse when the Elliots built one lower down on the stream. Mitchell was a man of high standing, and died in 1759. For several



years this mill supplied the settlers of a large scope of country to the north with flour. In 1722 the inhabitants of Perkase petitioned for a road to be laid out to this mill which also opened them the way to Bristol. The mill, and farm belonging, of two hundred and fifty acres, were purchased by Watson Welding, in 1793, and continued in the family near half a century. The mill is now owned by Hiran Reading, of Hatborough, Montgomery county. The Sacketts came into the township from Hunterdon county, New Jersey, Joseph, the first comer, settling there about 1729 and purchasing two hundred and twenty acres of John Hilborn, a portion of the Pemberton tract. He kept store for several years. Part of the property is held by his descendants. John Laycock, a minister among Friends, purchased one hundred and twenty acres of John Chapman, in 1722, and died in 1750. Joseph Hampton, a Scotchman, settled in 1724 on two hundred and fifty acres he purchased of Zebulon Heston. It was on his land, still owned by his descendants, that stood the "corner white oak," near an Indian path that led to Playwicky mentioned in the Indian purchase of 1682. It is a singular fact that of all the original settlers in Wrightstown, the families of Chapman and Smith are the only ones of which any descendants are now living in the township.

About 1735 there was an influx of settlers from the East, a few families coming from New England, among whom were the Twinings, Lintons and others. The Warners were there ten years earlier. Joseph, born in 1701 and married Agnes Croasdale, of Middletown, in 1723, settled there in 1726, and afterward purchased one hundred and fifty acres of Abraham Chapman, part of the original Clark tract. The old mansion is still standing, one hundred and seventy-five years old. An addition was built to it, in 1769. He was grandson of the first William who died at Blockley in 1706. The ancestral acres were in the family in recent years owned by Thomas Warner, the fifth in descent from Joseph Warner. It is thought one thousand seven hundred persons have descended from Thomas Warner, one of the first settlers in Wrightstown. They who came into the township at this period purchased land of the original settlers sometimes with the improvements. With few exceptions the early settlers were of English or Irish descent, although there were some from other European countries. In 1750 Joseph Kirkbride, of Falls, patented two hundred and five acres adjoining James Radcliff, and extending from the park to Neshaminy, but we cannot learn that he was ever a resident of the township. Robert Hall, an early settler, came with his wife, Elizabeth and a son and daughter, but the time we do not know. John Thompson came early, acquired large property and became prominent and influential. He was elected Sheriff of the county and filled the office with great acceptance.

The first meeting of Friends was held at John Chapman's, in 1686,<sup>a</sup> and afterward at John Penquite's, an accepted minister. Meetings were held at private houses until 1721. These early Friends were members of Middletown monthly that met at Nicholas Wabe's. In 1721 Falls Quarterly gave permission to Wrightstown to build a meeting-house, which was erected on a four-acre lot the gift of John Chapman. The first graveyard was on the road from Wrightstown meeting-house to Rush valley, just beyond Penn's Park and was recently known as "the school-house lot." It is now owned by Charles Gam-

<sup>a</sup> The first meeting for worship was to be held once a month, "to begin next First day, come week after 3d. 4th month, 1686," but at the request of John Chapman, 1687, it was held every three weeks.



and was sold to his father a quarter of a century ago. The lot was walled in, but fifty years ago Amos Doane used the stone to build a wall on his farm. This graveyard was on the Harker tract, purchased of William Trotter, and, at his death, Harker,<sup>10</sup> gave it to the Wrightstown monthly meeting. There have not been any burials there within the memory of the oldest inhabitants.



WRIGHTSTOWN MEETING HOUSE.

The lot was reserved from cultivation, but the graves of the first settlers were mutilated by the plow years ago. In 1734 Wrightstown was allowed a monthly meeting. The first marriage recorded is that of Bezeleel Wiggins to Rachel Hayhurst, of Middletown, May, 1735. Down to the end of the century there were celebrated three hundred and thirty marriages, the names of the parties being those of families well-known at the present day in the middle and lower sections of the county. The meeting-house was enlarged, 1735, by an addition of twenty feet square, and the Bucks Quarterly meeting was held there for the first time that fall. Afterward it rotated between Wrightstown, Falls, Middletown and Buckingham. A wall was built around the graveyard, 1770, at a cost of \$506.50, and, in 1787 the present house, seventy by forty feet, was erected at an expense of \$2,106. An addition was made to the graveyard to bury strangers in, 1791. In 1765, Friends adjourned Monthly meeting because it fell on the day of the general election. Wrightstown meeting has produced several ministers among Friends, some of whom became eminent. Of these may be mentioned Agnes Penquite, who died in 1758 aged upward of one hundred years, Ann Parsons, born 1085, died 1732, David Dawes, Ann Hampton, Zebulon Heston and Thomas Ross. Doctor Smith says but one riding chair came to Wrightstown meeting, 1780, that of John Buckinan. The women were good riders, and generally came on horseback but some of them came on foot several miles.

Zebulon Heston removed from New Jersey to Falls, where he remained until 1711, when he came up to Wrightstown with his wife and children. Of his seven children, Jacob was the only one born in the township. His son Zebulon became a noted preacher and in his seventieth year made a missionary visit to the Delaware Indians on the Muskingum river, Ohio, accompanied by his nephew John, afterward General Lacey. Mr. Heston died May 12, 1776, in his seventy-fourth year.<sup>11</sup> The meeting-house of Orthodox Friends was

10. Harker was elected pound-keeper of the township, 1738, "the pound to be kept on his land near the highway," probably in the vicinity of Pennsville.

11. Mrs. Louisa Heston Paxson, great-granddaughter of Zebulon Heston, and granddaughter of his son Edward, died at Hestonville, Philadelphia county, March 26, 1890, in her 98th year. Her father was prominent in the Revolution, and served in the Continental army, reaching the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. He was subsequently a judge





torn down, 1870, when the few families which had worshiped in it joined the meeting at Buckingham. The burial-ground was enlarged in 1856 by adding a lot from George Warner, and the whole surrounded by a substantial stone wall. It is more than one-fourth of a mile in circumference. During the last thirty years nearly one thousand persons have been buried in the yard.<sup>12</sup>

A spirit of improvement set in about 1720, which gradually put a new phase on the appearance of things. Down to this time the township was entirely cut off from the outside world by the want of roads. The opening of a portion of the Durham road down toward the lower Delaware, and the one now known as the Middle road, leading from Philadelphia to New Hope, which meets the former at the Anchor tavern, near the centre of the township, destroyed its isolated situation. A number of new settlers now came in. Those without money took improvement leases for a term of years, and were the means of gradually bringing large tracts of non-residents under cultivation. Some of the large tracts of the original holders were also passing to their children and being cut up into smaller farms. About this period was commenced that wretched system of farming which cultivated a single field until it was farmed to death, when it was turned out for exhausted nature to recuperate. This retarded the clearing of land and was almost the death of agricultural improvement. The opening of the road to Philadelphia was an invitation to the farmers of Wrightstown to take their produce there to sell, of which they gradually availed themselves. Instead of wallets slung on horses, simple carts now came into use to carry marketing, and the men began to go to market instead of the women. At this time the inhabitants lived on what their farms produced, with a small surplus to sell. The men dressed principally in tanned deer-skins, and the women in linsey and linen of their own manufacture.

About 1756 Croasdale Warner, son of Joseph, bought a tract of land adjoining Joseph and Timothy Atkinson, on which he built a pottery and carried on the business for several years. It was accidentally burned down, 1812, and not rebuilt. This was probably the earliest pottery in central Bucks county, or possibly anywhere in the county. The inhabitants of Wrightstown took an interest in the cause of temperance at an early day and discountenanced the general use of intoxicating liquors. The 12th of June, 1746, thirty-one of her citizens petitioned the court to "suppress" all public houses in the township, because of the great harm they were doing to the inhabitants. To this petition is signed the name of Thomas Ross, ancestor of the Rosses of this county.

Charles Smith, of Pineville, a descendant of Robert Smith, of Buckingham, was the first person to burn lime with hard coal. His experience in burning lime goes back to 1796, and he was engaged in it more or less all his life. His first attempt, and the first in the county, was in 1826 when he used coal on the top of the kiln, and continued it until 1835. The method of arching the kiln, and arranging the wood and coal so as to burn lime to the best advantage, was

---

on the Common Pleas bench, Philadelphia, and also a member of the State Senate. Mrs. Paxson was a real "Daughter of the Revolution," and a few years ago the National Society presented her a gold souvenir.

12 In 1886 the Bucks County Historical Society erected a monument near the corner of the Wrightstown graveyard to mark the starting point of the "Walking Purchase." 1777 Martha Chapman gave the ground, and the monument stands on the southeast corner of the road from Penn's Park marked with the Durham road, is the site of the chestnut tree mentioned in the "walk."

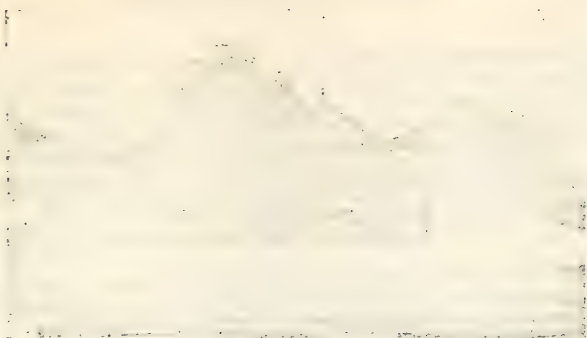


experimented upon several years. In 1835 he built a kiln to hold thirty-five hundred bushels, and burned in it twenty-five hundred and fifty-three bushels of lime. In another he burned twenty-two hundred and four bushels with wood and coal, which cleared him one hundred dollars, and the same month, he burned a third that yielded him twenty-three hundred and ninety-eight bushels. The same year he constructed a kiln at Paxson's corner in Solebury, to burn coal alone, and in May, 1836, he burned a kiln that yielded him twenty-eight hundred bushels, and another in October that produced three thousand and forty-one bushels. Contemporary with Charles Smith in experiments was James Jamison, a successful and intelligent farmer and lime-burner, Buckingham, and he and Mr. Smith frequently compared their plans and consulted together. Mr. Jamison was killed in his lime-stone quarry by a premature explosion.

In Wrightstown are three small villages, Pineville in the northern, Wrightstown in the southern, and Pennsville, more frequently called Penn's Park, the name given to the post-office, near the middle of the township. Pineville was known as "The Pines" a century ago, and was called by this name for many years, from a growth of thrifty pine trees at that point. One hundred years ago it was called "Pinetown," and consisted of a stone store-house adjoining a frame dwelling, kept by Thomas Betts, near the site of the late Jesse P. Carver's store. The dwelling house and tailor-shop of William Trego stood on the point between the Centreville turnpike and the Buckingham road. Jesse S. Heston kept store in the bar-room of the present tavern. Soon after that period Thomas Betts removed to Lahaska, where he kept store many years in the building recently occupied by R. R. Paxson. Heston went from Pineville to Newtown and formed a partnership with John Tucker, where they carried on for many years under the firm name of Heston & Tucker. Mr. Heston removed to Bristol, went out of business and died there. He was the father of Dr. George Heston, Newtown. Heston was succeeded at Pineville by Kinsey B. Tomlinson, who removed hence to Newtown, and for many years kept the store subsequently occupied by Evan Worthington. Tomlinson was president of the Newtown National Bank. Isaac Colton, a bound boy of Jesse Heston, grandfather of Jesse S. Heston, Newtown, was the last person to wear leather breeches in the vicinity of Pineville. This was about 1800-1810. When he wore them to school he was the butt of the other boys. Another dwelling and David Stogdale's farm house, with a school house near the present store, removed, 1842, completed the village at the period of which we write. It had neither smith shop, tavern nor wheelwright shop. The post-office was established after 1830, with Samuel Tomlinson postmaster, when the name was changed to Pineville. The first tavern, licensed 1835-36, was kept by Tomlinson after having been a temperance house for several years. The village now contains 25 dwellings. John Thompson kept store at the Pines before the Revolution, and also owned a mill on the Neshaminy.

Pennsville, or Penn's Park, is built on land that James Harker bought of William Trotter within the park in 1752. It is situated in the southern part of the township, on the Pineville and Richborough turnpike, and within the original park or town-square laid out by direction of William Penn. The population is 150, with 35 dwellings, one church, Methodist Episcopal; store, post-office, established in 1862, and T. O. Atkinson appointed postmaster, and various mechanics' shops. Penn's Park was originally called "Logtown." Among





LIGHT SQUARE SCHOOL HOUSE, PENN'S PARK, WRIGHTSTOWN.  
Now used as a dwelling.

the dwellings at Penn's Park is an old eight-square school house at the toll-gate on the Pineville and Richborough turnpike, but a school has not been kept in it for many years. The land was leased by the Bursons for a term of ninety-nine years for school purposes. This lease, having expired, places the building in the nineteenth century. We do not know when it was built, but the half-tone illustration will give the reader its present appearance. Wrightstown is only a small hamlet, with the meeting house, store and three or four dwellings, and takes its name from the township. It was built on the original tract of John Chapman, on the road to Newtown, originally the Durham road. The township has three taverns, at Pineville, Pennsville, and the Anchor, where the Middle and Durham road intersect. The township is traversed by these two highways and a number of roads that intersect, or lead into, them. The road from the river side at Beaumont's to the Durham road, near Wrightstown meeting-house, was opened 1763. Among the aged men who died in Wrightstown, possibly within the recollection of some of those now living, were William Chapman, grandson of the first settler, July 1, 1810, aged 93, and Andrew Collins, February 28, 1817, aged 92 years.

The earliest enumeration of taxables is that of 1764, when they numbered 67. We do not know the population earlier than 1810, when it was 562; in 1820, 618; 1830, 660, and 148 taxables; 1840, 708; 1850, 812 whites; 1860, 853 whites and 9 blacks, and 1870, 811 whites and 12 blacks, of which 771 were native-born and 52 foreign; 1880, 773; 1890, 838; 1900, 775.

The large buttonwood that stands in front of Thomas Warner's house grew from a riding-switch his father brought from Hartford county, Maryland, in the spring of 1787, and stuck in the ground. It measures eleven feet in circumference twelve inches above the ground. An ash, planted in the same yard, 1832, measures nine feet around it.

It is well known to all who have examined the subject, that the original white settlers above Newtown were encroachers on the country owned by the Indians. The Proprietary was censured for permitting this intrusion on the Indians, and the latter made mild protest against it. The upper line of Markham's purchase, July 15, 1682, ran through Wrightstown, a short distance below the Anchor, and therefore all the settlers in this township north-west



of it were intruders. The same may be said of those who first settled in Buckingham and Solebury, and all above. In truth, all the land settled upon north of Newtown prior to the "Walking Purchase," 1737, belonged to the Indians, and the whites were really trespassers. John Chapman settled on land to which the Indian title had been extinguished before he left England, but some of the early settlers were not so careful to observe treaty obligations.

Some light is thrown on the origin of the name "Wrightstown," by which it was called soon after it was settled, by the following extract from a letter of Phineas Pemberton to William Penn, in England, dated 27th, 11th month, 1687:

"The land I have in Wrightstown is twelve hundred ackers, and only one settlement upon it. I lately offered to have given one hundred ackers if he would have seated there, and he has since bought at a very great price, rather than go so far into the woods. There is about five hundred ackers yet to take up in the towne. The people hereabout are much disappointed with sd. Wright and his cheating tricks he played here. They think much to call it after such a runagadoe's name. He has not been in these parts for several years, therefore I desire thee to give it a name. I have sometimes called it Centretown, because it lyes near the center of the county, as it may be supposed and the towne is layd out with a center in the middle of 600 ackers or thereabouts."

The Wright, here referred to in Pemberton's letter, is thought to have been Thomas Wright who was associated with William Penn in the West Jersey venture. He arrived in the Marthn 1677, and settled near Burlington. In 1682 he was a member of Assembly. The name was first applied to the settlement and intended for the prospective township, but, at the time Pemberton wrote, there was no township organization. When he speaks of the "towne" he evidently refers to a settlement in the middle of the townstead. William Penn did not see fit to change the name, although it was called after a "runagado."

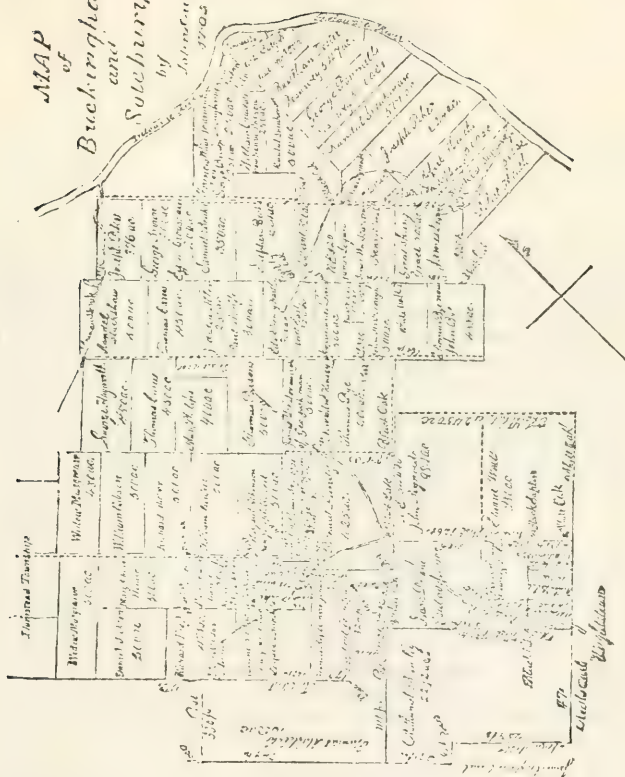
When Abraham Thompson tore down his old dwelling, 1878, erected back in the eighteenth century, he found, under the roof, an assessment paper dated April 1, 1800. It was made out in the name of Amos Warner for the tax on that farm, assessed at \$21 per acre. The assessor was Jesse Anderson.

Near the Windy Bush road, running from the Anchor tavern, Wrightstown, stands an old stone school house in which, about 1845, Charles C. Burleigh was rotten-egged while advocating the abolition of negro slavery. The person who threw the eggs subsequently perished in a snow storm.





MAP  
of  
Buckingham  
and  
Salebury  
by





## CHAPTER XVII.

### BUCKINGHAM.

1703.

The empire township.—Vale of Lahaska.—Surface broken.—Durham and York roads.—Origin of name.—First settlers.—Amor, Paul and Samuel Preston.—James Streater and Richard Parsons.—The West and Reynolds tracts.—Robert Smith.—The Worthmtons.—Windy Bush.—Gen'l A. J. Smith.—Thomas Canby.—William Cooper.—Thomas Bye.—Edward Hartly.—The Paxson family.—The Watsons.—John Watson, the surveyor.—Matthew Hughes and others.—Joseph Fell.—Jesse Fells burns hard coal in a grate.—Gillingham Fell.—The Carvers.—Meetings for worship.—Meeting-house built.—Burned down.—Used as hospital.—Births, deaths, marriages.—The Laceys.—General John Lacey.—Old house.—Taverns.—Cross Keyes.—Lenape Stone.—Ann Moore.—Earliest boundary.—Old map.—The Idens.—Doctor John Wilson.—Schools.—Amos Austin Hughes.—Justice Cox.—Doctor Cernea.—Buckingham library.—Nail factory.—Big Ben.—James Jamison.—The villages.—Population.—Caves and sink holes.—African church.—William Simpson.—Seythe and ax factory.—Catching pigeons.

The central location of Buckingham, its productive soil, valuable quarries of limestone, its wealth, intelligence, population and area, eighteen thousand four hundred and eighty-eight acres, entitle it to be considered the empire township of the county. The stream of immigration, that brought settlers into the woods of Wrightstown, carried them up to the "Great mountain,"<sup>1</sup> and they gradually spread over Buckingham and Solebury, originally one township. It is well watered by the Lahaska creek and tributaries, which meander the township in several directions, and branches of Pine run, Pidcock's creek, and Pannacussing,<sup>2</sup> which drain its east and north corners and along the north-east border.

A note to the "Vale of Lahaska," written by Samuel Johnson in 1835, says Lahaska was the name of what is now called Buckingham mountain. This is an error. On an old manuscript map of part of the township, drawn in 1726, the name is written, "the Great mountain, called by the Indians Pepa-

1. Called by the Indians *Lahaskakee*. Samuel Preston said the Indian name was "Laskick." In an old paper it is written "Lah-skuk" hill. In 1815 it was called, by some, "Lackawissa."

2. The Indian name was *Pannacissineck*.



cating," probably Pepacatek, as "ing" is not an Indian termination. The mountain must have been named after the township at a later date. It lies in the lap of one of the loveliest valleys in the county, running nearly north-east and south-west and about two miles long. It is rich in agricultural and mineral wealth, and, in the middle of it, is a natural well around which the Indians cleared off the timber, and built a village for the sake of the water. The poet of the valley drew a true picture when he wrote:

"From the brow of Lahaska wide to the west,  
The eye sweetly rests on the landscape below;  
'Tis blooming as Eden, when Eden was blest,  
As the sun lights its charms with the evening glow."

The surface is broken by Buckingham mountain.<sup>215</sup> A vein of limestone begins back of the Lahaska hills, widens as it extends into Solebury, the many limekilns it feeds adding greatly to the productive wealth of the township. The soil in all parts is naturally fertile and the famous valley is unsurpassed in fertility. The population is well-educated and intelligent. The original settlers were almost exclusively English Friends, whose descendants form the bulk of the population. Two of the main highways of the county, the Durham and York roads, pass through the township in its entire length and breadth, intersecting at Centreville, while lateral roads run in every direction. Before Solebury was cut off, about 1703, Buckingham contained thirty-three thousand acres, but with its present area is the largest township in the county.

The name "Buckingham" is of English origin and in England is borne by several localities. We have Bushing from *beech*, the beech-tree, then Becenham, then Bushingham, the village among the beeches, and lastly Buckingham. Probably it was given this name from a desire to retain it in the county, after that of Bristol had been changed from Buckingham to what it now bears. In 1706 the township was called New Buckingham, probably to distinguish it from Bristol which was still called "Buckingham." It is possible the name had not been given to it in 1700, for in the return of survey of James Streeter's land it is said to be laid out in Bucks county, township not mentioned. John Watson records, that in cutting down a white oak, in 1769, there were found in it several large marks of an ax, which the growth of the tree indicated must have been made some fifty years before the Province was granted to Penn.

It is impossible to say who was the first settler in Buckingham, or the time of his arrival, but it could not have been more than a year or two after John Chapman had settled himself in the woods of Wrightstown. It is probable all the first settlers of this region made a halt in Falls, or the neighboring settlements, before they pushed their way back into the woods about the great mountain. They were mostly members of Falls meeting, and it is said some of them walked all the way down there to attend meetings before they had permission to hold them in Buckingham. These settlers were of a better class, many of them were intelligent and educated, and the energy required in the settlement of a new country developed their best mental and physical qualities. Surveys were made as early as 1687, and, before 1702, nearly all the land was located. This was before the Indian title had been extinguished to an acre

<sup>215</sup> On the summit, and near the middle of the range, is a rocky cavern, called "Wolf Rocks," said to have had its hermit, and some romantic stories are told about it. The mountain is much frequented in the spring of the year by young people.



in the township.<sup>3</sup> Until grain enough was raised to support the pioneers of Buckingham and Solebury a supply was fetched from Falls and Middletown. At the time Buckingham was settled there was no store north of Bristol, and prior to 1707 grain was taken to Morris Gwin's mill, on the Pennypack, to be ground.

It is claimed that Amor Preston was the first white man to settle in Buckingham, but the time of his coming, or whether he was actually the earliest settler, is not positively known. He is said to have followed his trade, a tailor, at Wicaco where his cabin was burned, whereupon the Indians, who lived about the Buckingham mountain, invited him to move up to their village. His wife, the child of Swedish parents who lived on the Delaware above the mouth of Neshaminy, was brought up in the family of James Boyden, who had five hundred and forty-one acres surveyed to him in Bristol township, in 1682. Their eldest son, Nathan, erroneously said to have been the first white child born in Buckingham, was born, 1711, married Mary Hough in 1737, died, in 1778, and was buried at Plumstead. His widow died in 1782. The descendants of Amor Preston claim he married his wife at Pennsbury in the presence of William Penn; but as they were not married until 1710 or 1711, several years after Penn had left the Province not to return, this claim is not well founded. His widow died in 1774, at the house of her grandson, Paul Preston, in Buckingham, aged upward of one hundred years.<sup>4</sup> She used to relate that she saw William Penn land where Philadelphia stands.<sup>5</sup>

This family produced an eccentric, and, to some extent, a distinguished member in the person of Paul Preston. By close application he became a fine mathematician and linguist, studying in a small building he erected off from his dwelling. He led an active life until upward of sixty, dressed in homespun clothes and leathern apron, ate off a wooden trencher and died from a fall into a ditch at the age of eighty-four. His widow, Hannah Fisher, whom he married in 1763, lived to her ninety-fourth year. He was county surveyor, tax-collector, and translator of German for the courts. He was six feet six and three-quarters inches in height. Paul Preston was the friend and associate of Franklin,



PRESTON COAT-OF-ARMS

3 Among the original settlers were John and Thomas Bye, George Pownall, Edward Henry, Roger Hartley, James Streeter, William Cooper, Richard Burgess, John Searlbrough, Henry Paxson, John and Richard Lundy, John Large, James Lenox, William Lacey, John Worstell, Jacob Helcomb, Joseph Linton, Joseph Fell, Matthew Hughes, Thomas Weston, Amor Preston, Joseph George, Lawrence Pearson, Rachel Parsons, Daniel Jackson and Joseph Gilbert. Some of these settlers did not come into the township until after 1700.

4 The Preston homestead was the farm owned and occupied by Benjamin Goss, near the east line of the township.

5 The Preston Bible says that Amor Preston was born at Frankford, Philadelphia Co., Feb. 7, 1684-5. In it is the following made by the father, William Preston: "I left old England, with my wife and children, the 10th, 4th month, 1683. We arrived in Pennsylvania 20th, 6th month, 1683." William Preston's wife, the mother of Amor,





who esteem him highly. It is related, that a friend of Franklin, about to go to court at Newtown, asked for a letter of introduction to Preston, but the doctor declined to give it, saying he would know him easy enough, as he will be the tallest man, the homeliest looking man and the most sensible man he would meet at Newtown. His son Samuel<sup>b</sup> born in 1756, and died in 1834, was the first Associate Judge of Wayne county, where his descendants reside.<sup>612</sup> Samuel Preston used to relate of his grandmother that when a little girl, tending cows in the swamp near Neshaminy, she discovered the dead body of a white man in the water, a peddler who had been seen the day before. She was sent to the nearest house, one Johnson's, to give the alarm, and that as she entered a little girl said her father had killed a man the night before and a woman was then wiping up the blood.<sup>7</sup>

James Streater, of Alsire, England, and Richard Parsons each owned five hundred acres they located soon after 1683. The former bought the tract which Penn granted to George Jackson, of Wellow, in September, 1681, and by the latter to Streater, in 1683, which Penn confirmed March 5, 1700. He sold it to Edmund Kinsey, 1714, and, at his death, it passed to his heirs. The meeting-house stands on this tract. It was a parallelogram in shape, and lay on both sides of the York road from the township line to about Greenville. In 1714 Streater styles himself, "practitioner in physic," but as he was a grocer in 1683, he must have studied the healing art between these dates. Perhaps he practiced without study, and exclaimed with Shakespeare, "Throw physic to the dogs." Parson's tract, above Streater's, was granted in 1682. He conveyed it to Thomas Nicholas, New Castle, 1727, and at his death, 1746, three hundred and thirty-four acres were bought by Stephen Perry, of Phila-

---

was Ann Taylor. The will of William Preston, Frankford, Philadelphia Co., is dated 5 month, 29, 1714, and probated Oct. 9, 1717—witness, Thomas Canby and Morris Morris. The children mentioned are Amor, Abell, Paul, Priscilla and Sarah. The executors were the widow and Paul Preston.

6 Extract from the Journal of Samuel Preston, Surveyor, 1787: "June 12, 1787 I set out on my journey about eight o'clock in the morning. Traveled up Durham road to the sign of the Harrow, where I fed and eat dinner; from thence by Barson's and Brackenridge's to Valentine Opp's tavern, where I fed and rested about two hours." This extract is from the "Journal to the frontier of Northampton county for Henry Drinker," to survey lands for Drinker and Abel James, merchants, Philadelphia.

6½ The Preston coat-of arms is almost identical with that of the Preston family of England, and the motto nearly the same, assumed, by royal license, by Thomas Hulton, a descendant of the Prestons, who was created a baronet in 1815. The family seat is at Beeston, St. Lawrence, Norfolk. The name of Preston is one of great antiquity in North Britain.

7 We find it impossible to reconcile the conflicting statements concerning Mrs. Preston. If she were a "little girl" when she found the dead man (who was killed in May, 1602), she could not have been over an hundred years when she died, in 1774. If she were married at Pennsbury, while the Manor house was building, and Penn at the wedding, it must have taken place at his second visit, 1609-1701, for she was too young at his first visit. The theory that her son Nathan was the first white child born in the township is spoiled by the fact that he was actually born in 1711, and as he was the eldest child of his parents we have the right to suppose they were married within a year of that time. The Buckingham Meeting records contain the date of birth of seven children of William and Jane Preston, of Bradly, England, all born between 1699 and 1713.



delphia. The farm of Joseph Fell was part of it. In 1688, a tract of a thousand acres was confirmed to Richard Lundy, and at the close of 1684 a warrant for several thousand acres was issued to Thomas Hudson. The land was located in Buckingham and elsewhere, but not being taken up regularly it was finally covered with warrants to other persons. In 1722, two hundred and twelve acres, lying on the Street road, were surveyed to Joseph Worth.

The 21st of June, 1687, nine hundred and eighty acres were surveyed to Edward West, and nine hundred and eighty-four to John Reynolds, on the south side of the mountain, the two tracts joining each other<sup>8</sup> and extending to the Wrightstown line. The original purchasers never appearing, the land was settled upon by others at an early day, without any color of title, and the improvement rights sold, down to 1769. The Proprietaries took bonds from the tenants against waste. In 1742 they sold five hundred acres of the West tract. From 1752 to 1760 there were numerous suits for the possession of these lands, and litigation was continued down to within the present generation. At various times those in possession took out warrants to locate by actual survey. In 1781 the Reynolds tract was declared an escheat to the Proprietaries, and the claimants, under the escheat, were permitted to take out patents at the rate of £15 per hundred acres. Those claiming to be the heirs of the first purchaser filed caveats against issuing the patents, and, about 1788, one Reynolds, from Ireland, brought an action of ejectment, but was non-suited. The caveat claimants afterward brought suit, but were defeated. In 1808 John Harrison Kaign made claim to the property for himself and others. The last suit about these lands was terminated within a few years, in which the late Thomas Ross was engaged as counsel. The absence of Reynolds was accounted for by his alleged loss at sea, and the Revolution was given as the cause of delay in bringing suit. There are two traditions, one that he was lost at sea returning to England, the other that he was lost coming to America to take possession of his tract which had been located by an agent. On the trial several old letters were produced, one purporting to be written by John Reynolds in England to his brother in Chester county, stating his intention to sail for Pennsylvania to take possession of the land. The absence of West was not accounted for.

Some steps were taken in more recent years to recover the Reynolds tract for the heirs, but nothing came of it. The editor of the Doylestown *Democrat* received a letter at the time, stating that the tract "descended to the late Samuel Reynolds, Philadelphia, but three years of age when his father, James Reynolds, died, 1767; who was heir in common with two brothers, Nathaniel, the elder, who possessed the land, 1794, and Chicester, the younger. They were the sons of Reverend James Reynolds, rector of the Parish of Denertogney in the Barony of Inishane, County Donegal, Ireland; that the Reverend James Reynolds was the eldest son and heir-at-law of Nathaniel Reynolds, which Nathaniel Reynolds was the eldest son and heir-at-law of the original purchaser, who came in the "Welcome" with Penn. The original patent of this land is in the Land Department at Harrisburg, and the title is now in the heirs of the late Samuel Reynolds.

Robert Smith, the first of his family in Buckingham, was the second son of his father, who died on his passage from England. He arrived before 1699, and in his minority. His mother married a second time, and, on arriving at

---

8. The two tracts were re-surveyed by Cutler in 1703 by virtue of a warrant dated 11th month, 5, 1702, and found to contain two thousand four hundred and fifty acres.



age, he left the maternal home bare-footed. He took up five hundred acres of land. He made his way well in life, married, 1719, and died, 1745, possessed of seven hundred acres in Buckingham, Makefield and Wrightstown. He had six sons, and John Watson, the surveyor, said they were the six best pennmen he had ever met in one family. He was the grandfather of Robert Smith, surveyor and conveyancer three quarters of a century ago, and the ancestor of Carey Smith, of Spring Valley. About the time of Robert Smith's purchase, came William Smith with his son Thomas and purchased five hundred acres adjoining Robert. When the township lines were run the latter's land fell into Upper Makefield, and was known as the "Windy bush" tract. These two families were not related. Joseph Smith, who introduced the use of anthracite coal into this county, and Charles Smith, of Pineville, the first to burn lime with hard coal, were both descendants of Robert Smith, the elder. Robert Smith, but from which of the original Smiths descended we do not know, was one of the pioneers in burning lime, having burnt a kiln as early as 1785. It is uncertain when the first kiln was burnt in this county, but probably as early as 1761.<sup>812</sup> The account book of Samuel Smith, grandfather of the late Josiah B., Newtown, who lived on the Windy bush farm, shows he paid John Long and David Stogdale for "digging limestone," June, 1761. This work was probably done in Buckingham. In 1774 he charged Timothy Smith fifteen shillings "for hauling five loads of lime," and about the same date, with one hundred and eighty bushels of lime at eight pence a bushel. January 2, 1819, the lime-burners of Buckingham and Solisbury met at Newtown to petition the legislature for an act to establish a bushel measure for lime. Buyers and sellers of lime were invited to attend. Thomas Smith, the elder, of Buckingham, planted the seed that grew the tree that bore the first Cider apples raised in America, on the farm where the first Robert Smith settled. This now excellent apple began its career as natural fruit. The name, "Cider apple," was given to it by an Irishman who lived at Timothy Smith's. Mahlon Smith said he remembered the tree as a very large one. At one time there were ten Robert Smiths in the same neighborhood in Buckingham. Samuel Smith, a soldier and officer of the Revolution, was not of this family, but a son or grandson of Hugh Smith, a Scotch-Irish settler on the Reynolds tract in Buckingham. He was born February 1, 1740, and died September 17, 1835. He entered the Continental Army in 1776, and served to the end of the war. He rose to the rank of captain, and was in some of the severest battles. He was an officer in Lafayette's brigade. After the war he married a daughter of John Wilkinson and settled down as a farmer. In the war of 1812-14 he commanded a brigade of militia at Marcus Hook. He was the father of General Andrew J. Smith,<sup>813</sup> of the United States Army, who distinguished himself in the Civil War.

---

812. Limestone was quarried, and probably burnt, in Buckingham as early as 1703. In a deed from Lawrence Pearson to his brother Emeh Pearson, for 100 acres of the 200 bought by Lawrence of John Burgess in the Lundy tract, comprising the western part of the farm of Samuel E. Broadhurst and the Anderson farm, the 100 acres to be taken off next: the Lundy, or Eastern side, and dated March 8, 1703-4, is this reservation: "Except the privilege of getting limestone for the said Lawrence and his children's own use with full egress and regress for fetching the same." Deed Book No. 3, pg. 181.

813. Andrew Jackson Smith was born in Buckingham township, Bucks Co., Pa., 1815, and died at St. Louis, Mo., January 30, 1897. He entered West Point, 1834, graduated, 1838; on recruiting service, 1839-45; promoted 1st lieutenant and served in Mexican



Samuel A. Smith and wife, Oxford, Chester county, Pennsylvania, son of General Samuel Smith, celebrated their golden wedding, November 6, 1877. There was a large company present, embracing four generations of the Smith family. At that time Samuel A. Smith had three brothers living, George A., Zion Hill, Maryland; Andrew J., United States Army, and Jenks Smith, Philadelphia. Among the guests was a Mrs. Waddleton, New York, a sister of Mrs. Smith, and bridesmaid at the wedding fifty years before. The occasion was one of great family interest. George A. Smith died at Zion Hill, January 7, 1879, in his 85th year. The deceased was a member of the Society of the Cincinnati.

Thomas Canby, son of Benjamin, of Thorn, Yorkshire, England, born about 1607, came to Pennsylvania in 1683, as an indentured apprentice of Henry Baker, and was in Buckingham before, or by, 1690. He bought part of the Lundy tract, near Centreville, and married Sarah Jarvis, in 1693. He was married three times, and was the father of seventeen children. Selling the Lundy property to Samuel Baker, he purchased part of the Scarborough tract in Solebury, including the Stavely farm, which he sold to his two sons, Thomas and Benjamin, and afterward bought Heath's mills on the Great Spring creek, near New Hope, where he died in 1742. His descendants are nearly numerous enough to people a state. Among the families who have descended, in part, from this ancestry are the Laceys, Hamptons, Smiths, Elys, Fells, Staplers, Gillinghams, Paxsons, Wilsons, Eastburns, Johnsons, Watsons, Pickeringes, Parrys, Newbolds, Magills, Duers, Prices, Tysons, etc., etc.

William Cooper,<sup>92</sup> one of the earliest settlers of Buckingham, was descended from an ancestor of the same name, of Nether, sometimes called Low Ellington, a hamlet on the river Vre, in the North Riding of Yorkshire, England. He was born August 16, 1649, and in the registry of his marriage at Masham the name is written, "Cowper." He immigrated to Pennsylvania, 1699, and probably came first to Falls, but settled in Buckingham the same year. His wife's name was Thomasine, whom he married about 1672, three years before he joined the Friends, by whom he had eight children, all of whom came to America with him. He purchased five hundred acres from Christopher Atkinson, who died before the deed was made, but, under the will, the title was confirmed by his widow, Margaret, "of Belmont, of Bensalem." In this conveyance the name is written Cowper, as it is in the parish record of England. Friends' meeting, in Buckingham, was first held at his house. This early settler died, 1709. His children married into the families of Buckman, Huddleston, Hibbs, Pearson and Bond. The family here recorded is not identical with that of Cooper, the novelist. His ancestor, James Cooper, settled in Philadelphia in 1683, and then owned the lot on which the deeds office stood on Chestnut street, opposite the custom-house. He was probably a brother of William Cooper, of Colleshill, Hertfordshire, England, born 1632, died 1710, who settled at Pine point, now Camden, New Jersey, in 1679, with his wife Margaret and five children. Some of his descendants and relatives married into Bucks county families, his daughter Hannah to John Woolston, 1681, and his nephew, William Cooper, to Mary Groom, of Southampton. Their son James married Hannah Hibbs in 1750,

---

was Captain, 1848, and served through the Civil war reaching the rank of brevet major-general. He was appointed colonel 7th U. S. Cavalry after the war, and was retired 1889.

<sup>92</sup> In "Bessies' Sufferings," vol. 2, p. 171, we read that in 1690 William Cooper, of Yorkshire, was fined 2s. 6d. This was our Buckingham William.





and another of their sons, Thomas, married Phoebe Hibbs, and lived many years in Solebury, where he died at the close of the nineteenth century. Hannah Hibbs was the grandmother of James Fenimore Cooper, who thus descends of a Bucks county family in the maternal line. In 1723, and for some years following, his ancestor owned one hundred and fifty acres of land near Quakertown. James Cooper, the grandfather of Fenimore, took by bequest, under the will of his uncle Samuel, in 1750, "ye plantation att Buckingham that Nathan Preston did claime out of ye woods;" and his brother Thomas took by the same will "the plantation that William Preston did claime out of ye woods." These were grandsons of James Cooper, who died in 1732, having lived fifty years after his arrival in America, and descendants of two Bucks county mothers. The first wife of James Cooper, of Philadelphia, was Sarah Dunning, of Southampton. More recent inquiry proves that the ancestor of the novelist was probably born in 1645, at Bolton, in Lancashire.<sup>10</sup>

The Byes were in the township before the close of the century. In 1699 Thomas Bye bought some six hundred acres of Edward Crews, Nathaniel Park and others, laid out by John Cutler, October 6, 1701. It ran down to the mountain. The land Crews and Park conveyed to Bye was granted to them, 1681, but they were probably never residents of the township. He received two hundred and fifty acres from each of them, and one hundred acres from Samuel Martin, part of three hundred acres that Park conveyed to him. The Bye tract was bounded by lands of Richard Lundy, James Streater, John Scarborough, and vacant lands. The 5th of March, 1702, Nathaniel Bye, son of Thomas, bought two hundred and fifty acres of Edward Simpkins, of Southwark, England, for £9, lying in Buckingham, and, in 1706, Thomas conveyed the six hundred acre tract to his son Nathaniel, but it was not to be sold during the lifetime of the grantor and his wife. The grandson of the first Thomas Bye, also Thomas, died in Buckingham, December 27, 1827, in his 88th year.

Hezekiah Bye married Sarah, daughter of William Pettitt, who owned the mill at, or near, the Ingham spring. Some years after they removed to Centre county, where their daughter, Charity, born 1780, married James Packer, and became the mother of several children, one of whom, William F. Packer, was elected Governor of Pennsylvania, 1857. Hezekiah Bye was a noted hunter. Late in life he and his wife removed to Ohio, where they died. A daughter of Governor Packer married Elisha Ellis, member of the Eastern bar. The late Mary Bye, of Buckingham, was thought to have been a lineal descendant of Thomas Bye, the immigrant.

The 3d of May, 1702, three hundred acres were laid off in Buckingham to Edward Hartly, by virtue of a warrant dated December 31, 1701. This was

---

10 The Oswego (New York) Times, of May 3, 1849, contains the following obituary notice of a Bucks county Cooper: "James Cooper died at eight o'clock last evening at the residence of his son, C. C. Cooper, esquire, of this city, after a short illness, in the ninety-seventh year of his age, having been born in Bucks county, Pennsylvania, on the 6th of March, 1753. He was a brother of the late Judge William Cooper, and uncle of James Fenimore Cooper. Till within a few days Mr. Cooper retained in a remarkable degree the powers and faculties of an athletic frame and strong intellect. He emphatically belonged to the iron race of the Revolution, to an age gone by, and was the friend and intimate acquaintance of Washington. At the commencement of the Revolution he served in the navy of Pennsylvania, and subsequently in the militia of his native state, participating in the hard fought battles of Monmouth and Germantown."



part of a twenty-five hundred acre tract that Penn conveyed to John Rowland, who, dying intestate, his brother took the land and conveyed to Hartly. Before 1702 Paul Wolf, Stephen Beaks and John Scarborough were landholders in the township. A thousand acres were surveyed to Isaac Decow<sup>11</sup> as early as about 1688, which bounded Richard Lundy's land on the eastern line at its upper corner, and, 1689, three hundred acres were surveyed to Henry Paulin, under a warrant dated May 3, 1686.

The Paxson family came into Buckingham from Solisbury, where the ancestor, Henry,<sup>12</sup> settled in 1704. His father, William Paxson, from Buckinghamshire, settled in Middletown in 1682, whence the son removed. Thomas Paxson, of Buckingham, was the fifth in descent from Henry, who settled in Solisbury, through Jacob, his fourth son and second wife, Sarah Shaw, of Plumstead, whom he married in 1777. But two of Jacob Paxson's large family of children became residents of Bucks county, Thomas, who married Ann, a granddaughter of William Johnson, and was the father of ex-Judge Edward M. Paxson, of the State Supreme Court, and Mary, who married William H. Johnson and died, 1862. William Johnson was born in Ireland, and received a good education. He came to Pennsylvania after his majority, bringing with him an extensive library for the times, settled in Bucks county, married Ann Potts, and removed to South Carolina, where he died at the age of thirty-five. His sons were all cultivated men, Thomas becoming an eminent lawyer, and dying at New Hope, 1838. Samuel, the youngest son, spent his life in Buckingham, married Martha Hutchinson, and died, 1843. He was a poet of considerable distinction.

The Watsons came into the township the beginning of the eighteenth century. Thomas Watson, the first of the name, a malster from Cumberland, England, settled near Bristol, at a place called "Honey Hill," about 1701, with his wife and sons Thomas and John. He brought a certificate from Friends' meeting at Pardsay Cragg, dated 7th month, 23d, 1701. He married Eleanor Pearson, of Robank, in Yorkshire. In 1704 he removed to Buckingham on four hundred and fifty acres bought of the sons of John Hough (who were devisees of Francis Rossil, the Philadelphia merchant), bounded on the northwest by the York road.<sup>12 1/2</sup> Being a man of intelligence he turned his attention to medicine, and there being no physician within several miles, he grew into a large practice before his death, in 1731 or 1732. He was interested in the education of the Indians, and, it is said, kept a school for them, but lost his most promising pupils by small-pox. Of his sons, John, a man of strong and well cultivated intellect, and of greater medical knowledge, took his father's place, was a successful practitioner, and died in 1760. He was sixteen years a member of Assembly. Thomas, the eldest son, died before his father. His son John, born about 1720, finished his education at Jacob Taylor's Academy, Philadelphia, and became one of the most eminent men in the Province. He was a distinguished mathematician and surveyor, and assisted to run the line between Pennsylvania, Delaware and Maryland, and was noted for his elegant penmanship. He died, 1761, in his forty-second year, at William Blackfan's, and was buried at Buckingham. The newspapers of the day expressed great regret at

11 Probably a misnomer. Surveyed by Christopher Taylor.

12 Was in the Assembly in 1705-1707.

12 1/2 He refused to survey the tract on Penn's warrant without consent of the Indians.



his death.<sup>13</sup> John Watson was secretary for Governor Morris at the Indian treaty, Easton, 1756. Franklin had promised to find the Governor a good penman, and mentioned Mr. Watson. When the Governor's party passed up the York road, Mr. Watson was out mending fence, barefooted, but, on invitation to accompany them, threw down his ax and walked to Easton without preparation for the journey. He engrossed the treaty on parchment, and his penmanship elicited great admiration. Franklin says that after the treaty was engrossed the Governor took off his hat to Watson and said to him: "Since I first saw you I have been trying to make out what you are. I now have it. You are the greatest hypocrite in the world." He was a large, heavy man, with a forbidding appearance. He was both a scholar and a poet and spoke good extempore verse. It is stated that on one occasion an Irishman, indicted for stealing a halter, asked Mr. Watson to defend him, who consented. The testimony was positive, but he addressed the jury in fine extempore poetry, beginning:

"Indulgent Nature generously bestows  
All creatures knowledge of their mortal foes," etc.,

and the fellow was acquitted. A memorandum of John Watson states that he grafted two apple trees with the "New York syder apple" in February, 1757, on his farm in Buckingham. Thomas Penn wanted him to accept the office of Surveyor-General, 1760, but he declined.

On the back of one of the sheets of "Cutler's Survey," 1703, found among the papers of John Watson, Jr., was the drawing of a bee hive with a recipe to keep millers from the bees—"induce them to light on the end of a pole," but nothing more; also a recipe to preserve the taste of cider—"put four ounces of pearl ash into a barrel of cider when pretty well worked, and it will not turn sour." Watson also made use of the back of a surveying book for a good deal of general scribbling, and, on one of them, we found a copy of Dr. John Watson's famous pastoral of the "Jolly Boatman:"

"The jolly boatman, down the chubing stream,  
By the clear moonlight, plies his easy way.  
With prosperous fortune to inspire his theme,  
Sings a sweet farewell to the parting day."

These were among the Longstreth papers placed in our hands while preparing the revised edition of Bucks county. The Longstreths and Watsons were warm friends.<sup>14</sup>

---

13 The coast-survey office is now engaged in collecting material to publish the biography of the surveyors who run Mason and Dixon's line, of which John Watson was one. He had previously run the line between the Penns and Maryland, but while engaged on the Mason and Dixon line he contracted the influenza that proved fatal. He caught a severe cold on a warm day, and such was his anxiety to reach home he dropped everything and hastened to William Blackfan's, Salebury, riding over 60 miles in one day, where he died. His will is dated 8th, 11th month, 1760, and probated Sept. 1, 1761. There was a pathetic side to John Watson's last illness. He was engaged to Mr. Blackfan's daughter, Hannah, and his anxiety to see her induced him to make the ride that hastened his death. He left to her a large share of his estate, out of a sincere friendship, and honorable esteem he entertained for her."

14 In Buckingham, May 5, 1806, Euphemia, wife of John Watson, and daughter of the late Dr. Jonathan Ingham, aged 40 years.



Among those who came into the township about the time of Thomas Watson were Matthew Hughes, Joseph Fell, the Lintons, John Hill, Ephraim Fenlon, Isaac Pennington and William Pickering. Matthew Hughes was in the Assembly for several years, was a member, 1725, and commissioned a justice in 1738. He was a man of ability and great integrity of character, and much esteemed.

Joseph Fell, ancestor of the Fells of this county, son of John and Margaret Fell, was born at Longlands, in the parish of Rockdale, county of Cumberland, England, October 19, 1668. His father died when he was two years old. He learned the trade of carpenter and joiner with John Bond, of Wheelbarrow hill, near Carlisle, and worked at it as long as he remained in England. He married Elizabeth Wilson, of Cumberland, at the age of thirty, and in 1705 immigrated to America with his wife and two children. They sailed in the Cumberland, making the capes of Virginia in twenty-nine days from Belfast. Landing at the mouth of the Potomac, they made their way by land and water via Choptank, Frenchtown and New Castle, where they took boat for Bristol in this county. He lived in Upper Makefield a few months, and then removed to Buckingham, 1706, where he died. About 1709 he married his second wife, Elizabeth Doyle, of Irish and New England parentage, but born in this county, with whom he lived the rest of his life. He was the father of eleven children, and left thirty-five grandchildren, his children marrying into the families of Scarborough, Kinsey, Watson, Haines, Kirk, Church and Heston. He was the ancestor of Joseph Fell, of Buckingham.

J. Gillingham Fell, long a resident of Philadelphia, where he died October 27, 1878, was born at Mechanicsville, Buckingham township, November, 1816. He was the son of William Fell and Mary Gillingham. At his father's death his mother married Dr. John Wilson, who was a father to the two orphan children of William Fell. After receiving his education, Gillingham Fell turned his attention to civil engineering, and, among his early work, was establishing the lines and grades of Doylestown at its incorporation, 1838. After spending some time on the Island of Cuba, he went into the Lehigh coal region, and formed a business connection with the late Ario Pardee, which continued to Mr. Fell's death, and resulted profitably. He accumulated large wealth, and was highly esteemed. His private charities were numerous. Mr. Fell married Amanda, daughter of John Ruckman, Solebury, and they were the parents of two children, a son and daughter. The former is deceased, the latter is the wife of the son of the late Bishop Howe. Mrs. Fell died February 7, 1900, in her 81st year.

Jesse Fell, son of Thomas and Jane, and a descendant of Joseph Fell, the elder, born in Buckingham, April 16, 1751, was the first person to make a successful experiment of burning anthracite coal in a grate. About 1790 he removed to Wilkes-Barre, Luzerne county, where he became a respected citizen, held several county offices, including Associate-Judge, and died August 11, 1830. He had burnt hard coal in a nailery, and was satisfied it would burn in a grate if it were properly constructed. He and his nephew, Edward Fell, made an iron grate, that was set in the fire-place of his bar-room the afternoon of February 11, 1808. His attempts had attracted considerable attention, and created no little merriment among his neighbors. He invited



CREST OF THE FELLOWS.





several of them to come and witness the experiment, but only two came from fear of being hoaxed. Among others he invited the Honorable Thomas Cooper, then President-Judge of the Courts, and afterward president of South Carolina College, to stop at his tavern on his way home. He did so and saw a nice coal-fire burning in the grate. Judge Cooper, it is said, became angry on seeing he had been anticipated in the discovery, and walked the floor, muttering to himself, that it was strange an illiterate man like Fell should discover what he had tried in vain to find out. Mr. Fell made a memorandum of the successful experiment on the fly-leaf of "The Mason's Monitor," which he signed with his name and date.

The Carvers, who came into the township early, are probably descended from William, the second of three brothers who came over, 1682, and settled in Byberry, Philadelphia county. John, the eldest brother, took up six hundred and ninety acres on Poquessing creek, in the northeast part of the township. The homestead remained in the family for six generations, until 1864. It is claimed that his eldest daughter, Mary, was born in a cave on the site of Philadelphia, the first white child born of English parents in the Province. John Carver planted two pear trees which he brought with him from England, which are said to have been standing a few years ago. Several of John Carver's descendants married into Bucks county families, his grandson John to Rachel Naylor, Southampton, one great-grandson, John, to Mary Buckman, Wrightstown, and another, Mahlon, to Amy Pickering, Solebury. The latter was born, 1754, and kept the Anchor tavern at one time. William Carver traded his farm in Byberry to Silas Walmsly for land in Buckingham, near Bushington. His eldest son, William, married a daughter of Henry Walmsly and removed to Buckingham, but we do not know whether the father did. The latter's wife dying, 1692, he married again and had four children. Either the father or son is supposed to have built the Green Tree tavern at Bushington. Among the descendants of William Carver and Elizabeth Walmsly is Elias Carver, of Doylestown. Thomas Parsons took up five hundred acres, which were surveyed to him April 6, 1700. George Claypole owned eleven hundred acres, mostly in Buckingham, which formerly belonged to one Mary Crap. This tract probably extended into the eastern edge of Doylestown township.

In 1700 the quarterly meeting granted leave to the Buckingham Friends to hold a meeting for worship, which was first held at the house of William Cooper, alternating at John Gillingham's, James Streater's and Nathaniel Bye's. In 1705 Streater conveyed ten acres, in trust, to build a meeting-house on, and for a burying ground, with the privilege of roads to get to it. This was the lot where the meeting-house now stands. On the west side of the road that wound up the hill, and near the lower side of the graveyard, a small log meeting-house was soon afterward built. On the establishment of a monthly meeting, 1721, a new frame house was built a little further up the slope of the hill. In 1731 a stone house, with a stone addition one story high for the use of the women, was built still higher up the hill. Some wanted to build where the present house stands, but prejudice for the old spot was too strong. In this house, 1732,

15. In June, 1705, Buckingham Friends notified Falls meeting they intended to build a meeting-house, and asked their advice, when Stephen Watson and John Watson were appointed to collect money among Friends of Buckingham. The house was commenced that year, but not being finished by September, 1708, Falls meeting appointed Thomas Streater and Thomas Watson "to get done with speed."





BUCKINGHAM MEETING HOUSE.

Buckingham Friends held their first monthly meeting. It caught fire April 8, 1708, from a stove during meeting, and was burned down. The present house was erected the same season at a cost of £736, 14s, 1½d., a fine old-fashioned stone edifice, forty by seventy feet, two stories high, with a panel partition to separate the women from the men.<sup>16</sup> Until the new house was built and ready to occupy, First-day meetings were held at the house of Benjamin Williams, near by.<sup>17</sup>

The meeting-house was used as a hospital a portion of the Revolutionary war, and several soldiers were buried about where the turnpike crosses the hill, some of whose remains were uncovered when the pike was made. On meeting days the soldiers put one-half the house in order for Friends, many of them attending service. The only monthly meeting held out of the house during the war was February 1, 1777, in Thomas Ellicott's blacksmith shop. Buckingham Friends were among the earliest to see the evil effects of the use of whiskey at vendues, and the monthly meeting of April, 1724, reported against the practice. In 1756 the meeting bore testimony against war by advising all Friends "not to be concerned in a military match, by attending in person or paying toward it." Two years afterward John Love was "dealt with" for enlisting as a soldier in the king's service. The two old horse blocks remaining, one at each end of the meeting-house, were built at the time the house was, 1768. Then the young people of both sexes went to meeting on horseback, the general way of traveling from home.

The record of births, deaths and marriages go back to 1720. From 1725 to 1734 Buckingham and Wrightstown had a joint meeting at the house of the former, where the marriages of the two meetings were celebrated. The first was that of Thomas Lancaster to Phoebe Wardell, both of Wrightstown, October 10, 1725, and the second, Zebulon Heston, uncle of General Lacey, to Elizabeth Buckman, Newtown. During these ten years there were fifty-five marriages, and, among the parties, are the familiar names of Large, Paxson,

16. The mason work and plastering were done by Mathias Hutchinson, of Solbury, and the carpenter work by Edward Good, of Plumstead, father of Nathan Good.

17. The farm belonging in 1708 to Robert Alb and an hundred years ago to Benjamin Kinsey, was part of the Paxson tract. It is related that a wild deer one day walked into the old meeting house, looked round at the people and walked out again.



Fell, Chapman, Preston, Janney, etc, etc. Among the members of this meeting, who were active in the ministry in former times, may be mentioned John Scarborough, born in Buckingham, about 1713, and died, 1769. John Simpson, born in Falls, 1739, removed to Buckingham when an infant, and died, 1811, on a ministerial visit to Ohio; Samuel Eastburn, Benjamin Fell, Elizabeth Fell, Phoebe Ely and Ann Schofield. Ann Moore, a native of Bucks county, but we do not know that Buckingham was her birthplace, living in Byberry, about 1750, was one of the most celebrated preachers of the day. She was brought up without much education, and married unfortunately, but she conquered all difficulty in the way and became a *powerful* preacher. Doctor John Watson said of her that the "truths of the gospel flowed from her tongue in language, accents and periods somewhat resembling the style of the poems of Ossian." She and her husband moved to Byberry, 1750, where they resided four years when they removed to Maryland.

While the yellow fever prevailed in Philadelphia, 1793, Jesse Blackfan and Benjamin Ely, merchants of that city, brought their goods up to the Buckingham school-house, still standing on the meeting-house lot, in the second story of which they opened and kept store until it was safe to return to the city. The meeting to form the first agricultural society organized in the county was held in this school-house.

William Lacy, the immediate ancestor of the family in Bucks county bearing this name, was an early settler in Buckingham near the line of Wrightstown. He came from the Isle of Wight, England, but we neither know the time of his arrival nor where he first settled. He was a member of the Society of Friends. In 1701 William Penn granted to William Parlet and William Derrick, a tract of 202 acres, but this grant not having been confirmed, and Parlet and Derrick meanwhile dying, Penn granted the land to William Lacey, the son-in-law of Parlet, the conveyance being dated 1718, and the land was surveyed to him. The original order of Penn, to Parlet and Derrick, dated at Pennsbury located the "tract" near "Wrightstown." Their names appear on Cutler's resurvey, 1703. In 1718 William Lacey conveyed to his son John, seventy-three acres, and an additional one hundred and twenty acres 1733, and in 1726, one hundred acres to his son Thomas, making in all two hundred and ninety-three acres. The stream known as "Randall's Run," runs through the tract. We are not informed as to the names of other children of William Lacey, if he had any besides the two sons mentioned. A mill was built on the property, 1743, by John and Thomas Lacey and is now known as the "Vandergrift" mill. It was owned many years by the Carver family.

In 1718, John Lacey, son of William, married Rachel Heston, of New England descent, whose family had come to Bucks county a few years prior. John and Rachel (Heston) Lacey had a family of eleven children, five dying in their minority and three marrying: Rachel to John Terry, 1738, John to Jane Chapman, 1746, and Joseph to Esther Warner, December 7, 1748. John Lacey, son of John and Jane (Chapman) Lacey and grandson of John and Rachel Lacey, was the most conspicuous member of the family. During the Revolution he was in both the military and civil service of the Colonies, being a captain in the Continental army, and Brigadier General of militia in active service, and member of Assembly, and of the State Executive Committee, and held other places of public trust. He married a daughter of Colonel Thomas Reynolds, Burlington county, New Jersey, and one of their daughters, Kitty, became the wife of Dr. William Darlington, the distinguished botanist of Chester county.



General Lacey was born in Buckingham, 4th of 12th month, 1752, and died at New Mills, Burlington county, New Jersey, February 17, 1814.

The Lacey homestead, built either by William Parlet, William Derrick, or William Lacey, was in the Lacey family until within about fifty years. It was standing until 1877, on the farm of Charles T. Bewley, part of the original tract, and at that time was probably the oldest house in the county. It was built 1705 or 1706, was still used as a dwelling, and quite comfortable. It was built of logs clapboarded, with a great chimneystack in the middle, the eaves coming down almost to the ground and all the rooms on one floor. Mr. Bewley, a descendant of William Lacey, was the owner of the old family



OLDEST HOUSE IN BUCKS COUNTY. WRIGHTSTOWN.

bible printed at Cambridge, England, 1630. If this old dwelling had possessed "the gift of tongues," it could have told a more interesting story of the past than any pen can write. This venerable dwelling was taken down on a Saturday afternoon in the spring of 1877. Mr. Bewley invited a number of his neighbors to assist at the obsequies, and after it had been laid low, a lunch was served. The main timbers were of black oak, and the boards, used inside, of the toughest red cedar. The timbers were generally sound. The property is now owned by John B. Malloy. I visited the Lacey house twenty years ago accompanied by the late Thomas P. Otter, artist, who made a correct drawing on the spot, painted it on canvas from which the picture that illustrates this page was made. In this house General John Lacey was born.

The earliest boundary of Buckingham that we have seen is that entered of record the 15th of September, 1722, and was substantially as at present. How long the township had been laid out with this boundary is not known. The only change noticed is on the southwest side by the formation of Doylestown, and the taking in of some lands across Little Neshaminy. The following is the boundary given: "It shall begin at a corner by a street which lies between the said Buckingham township and Solebury township, and to run from thence S. W. by line of marked trees, 1,493 perches to a corner by Claypole's land; thence N. W. by the said Claypole's 430 perches to a corner; thence S. W. 210 perches to a corner; thence N. W. by John Rodman's land 1,060 perches to a corner by the Society's land; thence N. E. by the said Society's land 390 perches to a corner; thence N. W. by the same, 547 perches to another corner; thence N. E. by Richard Hill's and Christopher Day's land 653 perches to another corner; thence N. W. 80 perches to a corner by Thomas Brown's land; thence N. E. 300 perches to another corner; thence by the said street 2,184 perches to





the first-mentioned corner, the place of beginning." We met with an old map of Buckingham, dated 1726, which embraced the whole of the township from the Solebury line to the west end of the mountain. On it is marked the York road, "falsely so called," the Durham road to "Ephraim Fenton's land" above Centreville, and a few other things of no special interest. All but a single tract of land is marked with the owners' name, twenty in all.<sup>18</sup> Another old map, drawn a few years later by John Watson, the surveyor, of the Israel Pemberton tract, embraces the territory from about Bushington to the Warwick line. The only two enclosed portions are those of A. McKinstry, three hundred and twenty-seven acres and twenty-eight perches, and Mr. Watson's, four hundred and seventeen acres and one hundred and thirty-four perches. The tract is now divided into twelve or fifteen farms. Doctor John Rodman bounded it on the Warwick side, and William Corbet and Ely Welding in Wrightstown. The quality of the soil is marked in several places, and the map has on it "a branch of Hickory Hill run," and Roberts' now Robin run. Like all of Mr. Watson's work, the map is elegantly drawn. The Street road which separates Buckingham from Solebury, was projected about the time the lands on the line of the two townships were surveyed, and was probably run by Phineas Pemberton, county-surveyor, 1700.

The Idens had been in the county many years before they made their appearance in Buckingham. Randall Iden, the first of the name we meet with, was probably married as early as 1690. In 1710 his daughter Dorothy married William Stogdale, an ancestor of the Buntings on the female side, and, on the 16th of June, 1724, a Randall Iden, Bristol township, probably the son of the former, married Margaret Greenfield, "Middle township." Randall Iden, grandfather of the late James C. Buckingham, son of Jacob, Rockhill, married Eleanor, daughter of Samuel Foulke, Richland, March 9, 1772. Their marriage certificate contains the names of twelve Foulkes and thirteen Robertses. The great-grandfather of James C. Iden, on the maternal side, was John Chapman, of Wrightstown.

The Worthingtons<sup>19</sup> claim descent from three brothers, John, Samuel and Thomas, who settled in Byberry about 1705. John married Mary Walmsly, 1720, who died 1754, and he 1777. They had eleven children; Elizabeth, born 1, 15, 1721; Mary; Thomas; Hannah; John; William; Isaac, Joseph, Martha, Benjamin, and Esther, who married into the families of Tomlinson, Duncan, Homer, Carver, Malone and others. William, Isaac and Joseph Worthington removed to Buckingham, where William died, 1816; Isaac went to Chester county, 1783; and died there 1800, and Joseph, born 1737, died 1822, and his

---

18. Names of land-owners: Ephraim Fenton, Samuel Hough, John Preston, George Howard, Joseph Fell, T. Worral, Isaac Pennington, Mercy Phillips, John Harford, Jacob Holcomb, Thomas Gilbert, Thomas Parsons, John Fell, Joseph Large, Edmund Kinsey, Matthew Hewes, James Lenox, Richard Lundy and Nathaniel Bve.

19. The name "Worthington" in an old one in Lancashire, England, whence the family came. The etymology is said to be three Saxon words, Worth-in-ton, *i. e.*, Farm-in-Town. There is a town of Worthington in Lancaster, 20 miles north of Liverpool, where the family lived many generations. It can be traced to Worthington de Worthington, 20th of Henry III. There are many Worthingtons in Ohio, possibly descendants of Thomas, son of Richard, who settled there. The town of Worthington, a few miles from Columbus, was intended to be the State capital, but influence located it on the bank of the Scioto.



wife, Esther, 1828. The Buckingham Worthingtons claim immediate descent from Richard, who settled in the township, 1750, purchased land of Thomas Lacey and died 1806. Their children were Mahlon, born 12, 19, 1750, John, Joseph, Mary, Thomas, Sarah-Elizabeth, Tamer, John, Hannah, Letitia, William and Isaac, born 1, 20, 1773. The will of Richard Worthington, dated March 21, 1803, was probated August 26, 1806. A Samuel Worthington brought his certificate to Buckingham meeting from Abington, 1736, and settled in New Britain, where he died, 1775. In his will, probated March 20, are mentioned his wife Mary, sons, Jonathan, David, and Samuel, and daughters, Sarah, Hester Kimble, Rachel Rue, and Pleasant Lap. The descendants of Samuel Worthington are known as the "Plumstead Worthingtons," the late Aaron Worthington being a grandson of Jonathan. Thomas Worthington was received as a member of Buckingham monthly meeting, 1732, but shortly removed to Abington.

Doctor John Wilson, one of Buckingham's most distinguished citizens, three quarters of a century ago, was the son of Thomas and Rachel Wilson, Southampton, where he was born, 1768. After leaving the ordinary country school, he went to Philadelphia, then taught and after attended a classical school at Southampton Baptist Church kept by Jesse Moore, subsequently a Judge in Pennsylvania and where Judge John Ross and Doctor Charles Meredith were pupils. Here he was a close student, studying eighteen hours out of twenty-four. He next taught classics in a school where the late Samuel D. Ingham was a pupil, where a friendship was contracted that lasted through life. He graduated at Dickinson college, 1792. He commenced reading medicine with Doctor Jonathan Ingham, and, after his death by yellow fever, 1793, entered himself a student with Doctor Casper Wistar, Philadelphia, and attended lectures at the University of Pennsylvania, where he graduated, 1796, being one of the first medical graduates from Bucks county. He worked his own way through college and his medical studies by teaching and surveying, his father, being averse to his studying medicine, refused to assist him. After graduating he married Margaret Mitchel, daughter of Richard Mitchel, Middletown, and settled at the place known as "Walton's mill," just below Ingham's paper-mill. Within a year he purchased, of the late Samuel Johnson, the place known as Elm Grove, Buckingham, where he resided until his death, October, 1835. His first wife died in 1821. In 1824 he married Mary Fell, the widow of William Fell, and daughter of Joseph and Phoebe Gillingham. By these two marriages he left four children. Richard and Sarah were children of his first wife. Richard studied medicine and settled in St. Jago de Cuba, where he acquired a large estate, and died in Philadelphia during a visit in 1854. Sarah married Elias Ely, New Hope, and died of cholera, 1850. By his second wife Doctor Wilson had two sons, Elias and Henry. The first is supposed to have been murdered December 24, 1808, at the head of the Red sea, while making a visit to the "Fountain of Moses," in Arabia.

Doctor Wilson possessed a rare combination of desirable qualities. In stature he was tall and straight, light but vigorous, and with an excellent physique. In all out-door exercises, of which he was very fond, he had few superiors. He was a fine horseman, as rider, driver, and judge of the animal, and in his youth was celebrated as a skater and swimmer. He had great quickness of perception, an intrepid spirit, and was equal to any emergency in his profession or out of it. He was a fine surgeon, and performed capital operations with great success. But few men equalled him in the best combination of learn-



ing, practical skill and common sense. The late Lewis S. Coryell, a shrewd observer of human nature, and an extensive acquaintance with prominent men of his day, once remarked of him: "Doctor Wilson knew more, from a potato-hill up, than any other man I ever knew." He was handsome and courtly, his wives elegant and graceful women; and, for many years, his home at Elm Grove was the seat of a refined and generous hospitality.

Buckingham has been fortunate in the quality of her schools, some of which were well endowed before the common school system was adopted. In 1755, Adam Harker, a benevolent and prominent Friend, left £40 by his will toward settling and maintaining a free school in Buckingham, under the care of the monthly meeting. In 1789, Thomas Smith conveyed to the township a lot of land for a school house, on the northwest side of Hyrl's run, for a term of thirty years at an annual rent of a *pepper corn*. This was on condition that the township build a house twenty-two by twenty feet, on the lot before the expiration of the year, the school to be governed by a committee of four. This was known as the "Red school house," which stood on the Street road, one hundred yards northwest of the creek. A new house was erected on the northeast side of the road many years ago, and is now used as a dwelling. Toward the close of the last century, the Buckingham meeting raised a school fund of \$2,072, by subscription, the interest to be applied to educating children of members of monthly meeting in the first place, then to the children of those in straitened circumstances,

and afterward all other children of members of the meeting. The heaviest subscribers were Andrew Ellicott and Oliver Paxson, twenty-five dollars each. When the society divided the money was loaned in small sums, to the two divisions. A school is still supported by the fund.<sup>20</sup> About 1808 the school fund of Buckingham and Solebury amounted to £758, 10s, near \$3,000, but we are not informed of its present amount and condition. In 1790, several of the inhabitants of the township subscribed £99, 18s. 3<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>d. for building and furnishing a school house erected



TYRO HALL, A FAMOUS SCHOOL.

<sup>20</sup> Jonathan Longstreth, Warminster, taught this school 1705-6, the contract being executed 3<sup>d</sup> of month, for 3 months at 12<sup>s</sup> 6d. per scholar. At first he had only four subscribers, Mathias Hutkinson, Joseph Wilkinson, Thomas Bye and Thomas Blackledge, 6<sup>th</sup> scholars. There was some friction between Longstreth and Joseph Harold, a patron. The latter wrote him Feb. 15, 1706: "I have sent my son to pay you for his



on the cross road just above Greenville, on a lot given by David Gilbert in trust.<sup>21</sup> It was governed by three trustees elected by the contributors. A constitution for the government of the school was adopted May 16, 1792. It was given the name of Tyro Hall, and was at one time in a flourishing condition. The building is still standing, but the school was closed in 1859. The last board of trustees was Jesse Haney, John C. Shepherd and Joseph Beans, in 1854. Some good scholars were graduated at Tyro Hall. Among those who taught there were William H. Johnson, Joseph Price, Albert Smith, afterward a member of the bar, and died about 1833, and Joseph Fell.

A noted school in Buckingham in the past was the boarding school for girls at Greenville, now Holicong, established 1830, by Martha Hampton and Hannah Lloyd, sisters. Boarding schools were then rare in the county, and this venture by two women comparatively little known, one a widow with four children and slender means, was an enterprise of great risk. They bought the long white house still standing on the northwest corner of the cross roads, opened school and went to work, one taking charge of the household, the other the school, each eminently fitted for her task. The school soon became a success and the house was filled with pupils from Bucks, Montgomery, Philadelphia and New Jersey. A day school was subsequently opened in connection and Elizabeth and Sarah Ely, sisters of the late State Senator Johathan Ely, Solebury, were given charge. A few boys were admitted to the day school, among them the late Judge Richard Watson, ex-Chief Justice Edward M. Paxson, John Ruckman, Albert S. Paxson and Samuel E. Broadhurst, presumably the "gilt-edge" boys of the neighborhood. The school was discontinued upon the death of Hannah Lloyd at the end of several years.

Amos Austin Hughes, at his death, 1811, left, by his will, the plantation on which he resided in Buckingham, and the remainder of his personal estate, amounting to \$4,000, and \$2,000 more, at the death of his sister, to create a fund for the erection and maintaining a school, to be called "Hughesian free school." It was to educate the poor children of the township, and such others as stood in need, forever, and, when necessary, they were to be boarded and clothed. A charter was obtained, 1812, and a building erected soon afterward, in which a school is still maintained, governed by a board of trustees. The amount of funds, held in trust, is \$21,450. Mr. Hughes, who died at the early age of forty-four, was an invalid from his youth. He was a quiet, patient sufferer, was confined to his room for many years, and spent his time chiefly in reading and meditation. He contributed freely to the relief of the poor and afflicted during his life, while his generous bequests are evidence he did not forget them at his death.

It is said that when the Hughesian school house was built the township was canvassed to make up a school of "poor children" to be educated in it, but none could be found, and, by advice of counsel, a public school was opened. This was in 1851. The first board of trustees was composed of John Ely, Nicholas Austin, John Watson, Jr., Wm. Ely, Thomas Bye, John Wilson, M. D., Samuel Johnson, Joseph Shaw, Isaiah Jones, Joshua Anderson, Joseph Watson and Stephen Wilson, all of Buckingham. When Pennsylvania passed the public school law the will of Amos Austin Hughes became inoperative, as it was in-

schooling, but not for whipping him." Longstreth replied that he considered himself "possessed of full powers, both legislative and executive, to deal with his scholars for misbehavior in school, and referred the matter to the committee."—Longstreth MS.

<sup>21</sup> The deed is in possession of the family of the late Watson Fell, Buckingham.





tended that his estate should only benefit those who could not afford to go to a pay school, and there was none such now in the township, all being free. What action was taken to change the direction of the bequest we are not informed, but the school was reorganized, 1841. This resulted in an increase of scholars and the doing of better work, the trustees equipping the school to meet modern requirements. The school is graded in three departments, primary, intermediate and grammar, with an average of forty scholars in each, or one hundred and twenty in all. It has three teachers, two paid by the trustees, and one by the township school board. The branches taught include Latin, German, Book-keeping, higher Algebra, Geometry and Astronomy. The candidates for graduation are examined by the county superintendent. In 1897, the graduates of the Hughesian Free School, thirty in number, organized an association at the dwelling of Charles P. Large, Buckingham, and completed it, January 3, 1898. Only four males were eligible. Annual reunions are held. A leaflet, published 12, 11, 1841, says the middle room of the Hughesian Free School was rented of the trustees, furnished and school opened by Miss Burson, the 12 day, 1 mo., 1842. The teachers were paid 3 cents per scholar per day, and \$15 per month, and later increased to \$20, the teachers furnishing pen and ink, the pens made of quills. Joseph Fell was the first teacher paid by the trustees, 1851, and to December 31, 1898, there had been twenty-six principals and eighteen assistants connected with the school.

Although Justice Cox came into the township at a recent date, he can trace his ancestry back among the earliest in the state. He is a descendant of that Peter Cock who settled between the Delaware and the Schuylkill in 1660, who was commissioner on the Delaware in 1662, a counsellor, in 1667, and in 1669, Governor Lovelace confirmed to him the patent for Tinicum island. In the course of centuries the name has been changed from Cock to Cox.

Doctor Arthur D. Cernea, a prominent practitioner of medicine, as well as a leading citizen of Buckingham, was a resident of the township over forty years. His history is an exceeding romantic and interesting one, sufficiently so, we think, to warrant the sketch of his life and adventures found in the note below.<sup>22</sup> Thomas Cernea, son of the Doctor, was one of the most skilled archi-

<sup>22</sup> Doctor Cernea was born in Philadelphia, of French parentage, about 1806. His father, an officer of the French army, came to the United States near the close of the 19th century with his wife. She was likewise of a French family, which had lost a large portion of their estates in the West Indies during the Revolution of 1791. Contemplating a visit to France, from which they intended to return in a short time, they placed their eldest son, Arthur, a lad nine years of age, at the Moravian school at Nazareth. To the present time no tidings of them have been received, except information obtained from the records of a lodge of French Masons lately discovered in the possession of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. It is there stated that his father arrived in Philadelphia about 1793; the time of his departure on his visit to France, a few years later, his mother's name before marriage, parentage, etc., etc. The anxiety felt by the over-absence of the parents was kept from the son until discovered by the failure to receive his regular stipend of spending money. It was the opinion of those to whom young Cernea had been entrusted that the vessel had been lost at sea, or some other unknown calamity befallen them. It was supposed he would remain at the school until cared for, but the spirited boy, sensitive that a portion of his dues remained unpaid, left the school unknown to the faculty, with a small sum of money in his pocket realized from the sale of a box of paints. Thus alone in the world he started on foot for Philadelphia in search of his parents, stopping for the night at the inn Jenkintown. Here he met one who proved



fects of Philadelphia, and planned a number of handsome buildings, including Lenape building, Doylestown, 1874.

The Buckingham library was organized October 31, 1795, and the by-laws revised in 1820. For a number of years it was a flourishing institution, and the means of disseminating intelligence throughout the neighborhood, but interest in it gradually decreased until 1853, when the corporation was dissolved and the books sold at public sale. In this connection we must mention the "Buckingham lyceum," a literary society of some local note sixty-five years ago, and which enabled many a fledgling in literature to get his productions before the public.

In a letter Joseph Erwin, Tinicum, wrote to Geo. Wall, Solebury, under date of September 10, 1801, he says that Mr. Smith (probably Joseph Smith, who founded Smithtown), tells him "Goodwine's Political Justice," that had been purchased for the Buckingham library, had been condemned to the flames by the board of directors, "as containing damnable heresies, both in religion and politics."

In 1806 Moses Bradshaw had a nail factory near Pool's corner, a mile from Doylestown, but in 1807 it was removed to Thomas Fell's smith-shop, on the road between what was then Rodrock's and Vanhorne's tavern, now Centreville. In 1817 a peace association was formed in Buckingham, with William H. Johnson as president and John Parry secretary. In June, 1819, the farmers held a meeting at Buckingham school house to fix wages for hay and harvesting.

---

a kind friend, Eleazer Shaw, Plumstead, on his way to market, with whom he rode to the city, and to whom he related his story. After a fruitless search for his parents his kind friend persuaded him to go home with him, which he did. At this time young Cernea was about thirteen years old, having been more than four years at Nazareth. There he had acquired a taste for study, and he now devoted his leisure to self-improvement, encouraged by those with whom he had found a home. By his own exertions he qualified himself to instruct others, and at eighteen commenced teaching at the "eight square" school-house, Plumstead, which, from its quaint appearance, was a landmark among the places of instruction in the olden time. He taught, in turn, at the Mennonite meeting-house, Tinicum church, and at Quakertown. At the latter place he commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Hampton Watson, afterward Judge Watson, Kansas. In 1831 he graduated at the University of Pennsylvania; soon afterward married Sarah Lester, daughter of Thomas Lester, Richland; and removed to Buckingham where he associated himself in the practice of medicine with Doctor Wilson, an eminent and well-known physician. At the death of Doctor Wilson, a few years later, he continued the practice, removing to Centreville, a more convenient location. Here he lost his wife, a most estimable woman, and afterward married Sarah Taylor, daughter of William Taylor, a minister among Friends. Although no doubt of Catholic parentage, Doctor Cernea was naturally drawn to the Friends, from their great kindness to him in his troubles, and he joined this religious body, of which he was a useful and active member. During the busy years of an arduous practice, aside from being a diligent student in his own profession, he found time to devote to literature and the sciences, for which he had a natural fondness. He gave much attention to botany. He was an industrious contributor to the Buckingham lyceum, a literary society of some merit in its day. When the subject of anti-slavery and temperance began to agitate the public mind, Doctor Cernea, a man of strong convictions, became an earnest advocate of these reforms. This was at a time when such advocacy was at the expense of personal interest. He lived to see the principle he advocated recognized. In his retirement he looked back upon a well-spent and useful life, colored with enough romance to make it interesting to others.



Samuel Hanin, a distinguished, self-taught mathematician, died in 1820, at the age of seventy-six. Of the roads in the township, not already mentioned, that from the Tohickon through Greenville over the mountains, was laid out in 1732, and from Wilkinson's ford, on Neshaminy, to Durham road in 1771.

Not the least important resident of Buckingham fifty years ago was a giant black man, known the county over as "Big Ben." He was a slave of William Anderson, of Baltimore county, Maryland, from whom he escaped when young and settled in this township. He was arrested by his master, 1844, on John Kitchen's farm, Solebury, after a hard fight and sent back to slavery, but the citizens of Buckingham raised money to purchase his freedom, when he returned. His arrest caused great excitement in the county. Ben spent the last years of his life in the Bucks county almshouse, where he died in 1875, aged over seventy. He was a man of immense strength and great size, his foot measuring sixteen inches from heel to toe.

Isaiah Michener, who died in Buckingham, May 25, 1899, son of Thomas and Sarah Bradshaw Michener, was born January 25, 1812. He was the grandson of Meschach, eighth child of William Michener, who settled in Plumstead, 1723. Isaiah Michener was probably born in Plumstead, but went to Horsham with his father, and afterward settled in Buckingham, living with an uncle. This was in 1830. He married Esther Good, Plumstead, 1836, and at her death, Rebecca Scott. He studied at Dodd's Veterinary College, Boston, subsequently graduating at Penn College, Philadelphia. He became prominent in the profession; contributed much to veterinary medical literature; was a member of the national society and the oldest practitioner in the State. He was prominent as a citizen and held many public functions, including the offices of president of the Doylestown Agricultural Society and Mechanics' Institute, and Carversville Normal Institute. He was a member of the Society of Friends and left numerous descendants.

The county is more indebted to the late James Jamison, Buckingham, than to any other one man, for the introduction of the present method of burning lime in fixed kilns. He found, by repeated experiment, that by putting lime and coal in the kiln in alternate layers from top to bottom, the whole supported by grates, with space underneath for wood to kindle the lower layer of coal, the manufacture of lime was much expedited and cheapened. Before this, wood had been exclusively used, but the cost of lime was now reduced about one-half. The consequence was it came into extensive use as a fertilizer, and was hauled twelve or fifteen miles in wagons for that purpose. Of course, coal was more extensively used to burn lime after the Delaware Division canal was opened. While it was burned exclusively with wood, lime was too dear to be generally used as a fertilizer, much to the detriment of agriculture.

There are nine villages in Buckingham: Centreville, Mechanicsville, Lahaska, Holicong, formerly Greenville, Mechanics Valley, formerly Spring Valley, Furlong, formerly Bushington, Mozart, formerly Concord, Buckingham Valley and Forest Grove, formerly Forestville, all post villages. Buckingham (formerly Centreville<sup>23</sup>), at the crossing of the York and Durham

23 The initial steps toward organizing a parish and erecting an Episcopal church at Centreville, were taken in 1837 by Rev. G. W. Ridely, rector at Newtown, holding open air meetings, followed by service in Haskit Gibson's coach shop. A public meeting was held in April, 1839, Mr. Ridely presiding, to consider the propriety of erecting a church building. The subscriptions warranting the expense, work was begun the same fall, and the church finished in July, 1840. The lot was the gift of Joseph Anderson and wife, and



roads, is the largest, having an Episcopal church, the Huguesian Free Schools, two taverns, etc, and twenty-five dwellings. One of the inns, famous in its day and called "Bogart's tavern," in the Revolution, is over a century and a quarter old. Under its roof the Bucks County Committee of Safety met, 1775, and in it General Green, for a time, had his headquarters during one of the most trying periods of the Revolution. Buckingham postoffice was established here in 1805, and Cornelius Vanhorne appointed postmaster. Three-quarters of a century ago Greenville was called "Grintown," which name, we are told, was given it in this wise: A flock of geese, driven by a Jerseyman down the York road to Philadelphia, becoming unmanageable at this point, the people flocked to the doors to witness the poor man's discomfiture. On seeing these witnesses of his shame, he yelled out in his agony, "this is Grintown." The name stuck to the unfortunate village several years. About 1810 a number of young people were passing a social afternoon at the dwelling of Josiah Shaw, when the name was spoken of in not very respectful terms, and it was suggested that the state of society required a change. Eliza Johnson, daughter of the late Samuel Johnson, was called upon for a new name, when she proposed "Greenville," which was adopted unanimously and the company was pledged to support it. The other villages named are pleasant little hamlets of a few dwellings each, some with public houses, others without. At Lahaska is a Methodist Episcopal church, built 1853, rebuilt in 1868. The postoffice at Mechanicsville was established in 1830, and Peter Lester appointed postmaster. The hamlet of Cross Keys, on the Easton pike, a mile from Doylestown, is partly in Buckingham. In 1804 Daniel Stradling kept store there in a house opposite James Dunlap's tavern. He had formerly been a partner of Joseph Morton at Willow Grove.

A Presbyterian church was built at Forest Grove, 1855, and dedicated November 21. As early as 1846 the Reverend Robert D. Morris, then pastor at Newtown, began holding services here at the home of John Gray, and was subsequently assisted by other clergymen. The first pastor was the Reverend Henry E. Spayed, elected September 11, —, installed November 11, —, and resigned in 1867. The church now had supplies until the winter of 1869, when the Reverend Jacob Krewson was called and ordained May 20. He is still pastor, one of the longest in continuous charge in the county. A postoffice was established at Forest Grove, December 12, 1877, and William Kirk appointed postmaster. One of the first meetings in the State in favor of internal improvements was held at Centreville about 1822-23. Samuel D. Ingham, chairman, was the leading spirit, and one of three delegates to make favor with the Legislature. John Watson, father of the late Judge Richard Watson, was one of the warmest friends of internal improvements in the county.

The township records do not extend back much over one hundred years. In 1722 the tax-rate was two-pence half-penny per pound, and seven shillings six-pence a head on single men. Thomas Brown, Jr., was the collector.<sup>24</sup> In

---

cost of building \$490. The first rector was Rev. Wiltberger, called September, 1841, and preached his first sermon October 10. On the resignation of Mr. Wiltberger, 1853, the Centreville and Doylestown parishes were served by the same rector for the next 20 years. The late William Staveley, Buckingham, was a liberal contributor to Trinity Church and parish. An interesting history of the church was recently written by Albert S. Paxson.

<sup>24</sup> In 1710, John Dawson bought a cow of John Bye for £3 10s, the low price being in keeping with the times.





1767 a three-penny tax raised £22, 5s. 6d. in the township, and John Lacey, Jr., was one of the auditors. About double the amount raised was expended on the roads. From 1776 to 1781, the Revolutionary period, there is no account of money spent for the township. The latter year, the period of greatest depression of Continental money, a tax of one penny raised £6,767, 8s. 8d. in the township, which was also expended on the roads. The duplicate for 1797 amounted to £269, 13s. 6d., but to only £48, 11s. 9d. the following year. Since 1800 there has been a gradual increase in the amount of tax levied and collected in Buckingham, being \$179.50 for that year, and \$455.90 for 1810. In 1820 the township expenses were \$706.72; in 1830, \$483.12; 1840, \$925.68; 1850, \$972; 1860, \$957.26, and \$741.56 in 1870. In 1722 there were fifty-three taxables in the township, of whom nine were single men. The heaviest tax-payer was Richard Humphrey Morris, £1, 3s. 9d., taxed for one thousand nine hundred acres of land. The taxables, 1761, were one hundred and fifty-five, and one hundred and seventy-eight in 1764. In 1771 the householders were one hundred and seventy-eight, showing considerable increase in population if the figures be correct. The population of the township at different periods since then was as follows: 1810, 1,715; 1820, 1,862; 1830, 2,193, and 467 taxables; 1840, 2,482; 1850, 2,596 whites, 171 blacks; 1860, 2,960 whites, 128 blacks, and 1870, 2,910, of which 101 were foreign-born and 143 blacks; 1880, 2,850; 1890, 2,544; 1900, 2,506.

Caves and sinks are common in limestone valleys, the former frequently of great magnitude, while depressions or basins, occasioned by subterranean water courses or other causes, are more frequent but limited in dimensions. Several of these sinks are found in the valley extending from Bushington, in Buckingham, to Limeport, in Solebury, and two or three are worthy of especial notice. The easternmost one, known as Large's pond, near Centreville, was never known to go dry until within recent years. It was thought to be bottomless, and a young man named Gilbert was drowned in this pond a century ago. The washings from the turnpike and the diminished rainfall have exerted their influence in drying up this once beautiful little lake. On the line between the farms of Benjamin Smith and Amos Corson, a fourth of a mile southeast of Greenville, is a locally celebrated sink, which the Indians gave the name of "Holy cong," but known to the inhabitants of the township as the "Conky hole." It is a nearly circular, funnel shaped basin, about forty yards in diameter, and from forty to sixty feet down to the water. The water rises and falls in this funnel; formerly it at times was twenty feet across the surface, and then would fall until it appeared to be not more than two. Several unsuccessful attempts have been made to fathom its depth, but the projecting limestone has proved an insuperable barrier. Tradition tells us that chaff thrown into this hole has been known to come out at the Ingham spring. In former times it was considered a great natural curiosity, and many strangers visited it. It is known the Indians frequently collected here to hold their councils and jollifications. "Grintown pond" is the name of a basin of water in the valley nearly opposite Greenville. Ninety years ago it was the resort of all the boys of the neighborhood who were ambitious to have a swim. Here the young Elys, Larges, Gilberts, Beanses, Williamses, Joneses, Parrys, Linburs, Johnsons, Byes, Shaws, Fells, Hellyers, Watsons, Paxsons, and others, resorted on Saturday evenings, making the air ring with their hilarity. Many horses were taken there to be washed, and every one that went into the water had a boy on its back and another on its tail. Two old men living in the neighborhood some years ago, between seventy and eighty years of age, were capering in the pond one Saturday



when one saved the other from a watery grave. As he was sinking for the last time his friend dove after him and brought him up.

On top of Buckingham mountain is the Mount Gilead African Methodist Episcopal church, built of logs, 1835-39, and rebuilt of stone, 1852. It is quite a snug edifice, and near by is a graveyard enclosed by a neat pale-fence. The Orthodox Friends' meeting-house, Buckingham, was built in 1830, the date being cut by Joseph Fell on a stone and placed in the front wall.

Sometime before the Revolution William Simpson, from the North of Ireland, came into Bucks county and settled in Buckingham or Solebury. The year of his arrival is not known, but on January 15, 1766, he made application to purchase one hundred acres, and the deed was executed by John Penn, May 23, 1767. He married a Hines, probably prior to that time. He had two sons and two daughters, Ann, Mary, John and Matthew. John lived and died in Bucks county, and was the father of Mrs. Ann Jamison, Buckingham. Matthew removed to Ohio, near Zanesville, about 1810. Ann married John Davis about 1782, who moved to Maryland, 1795, and to Ohio, 1816, settling on the Sciota, near Columbus. William Simpson was a soldier in the Revolution, and at the battle of Trenton. On one occasion, when he came home to visit his family, his house was searched by his tory neighbors, but failed to find him, as he was in the cellar with a hog-head turned over him. James Simpson, son of John and Hannah, not related to the foregoing so far as we know, spent part of his life in Buckingham, and became quite a celebrated preacher among Friends. He was born in Solebury, May 19, 1743. He was full of eccentricities and widely known. He kept school for a while in Buckingham, but dreaming how to make brooms he commenced and followed that business. He removed to Hatboro, 1789, and married Martha Shoemaker, a widow, and died at Frankford, 1811, at sixty-eight. He left some sermons and other writings.

There were other Simpsons in Bucks county besides those named in the preceding paragraph, among them James Simpson and his wife Mary, who lived in Buckingham. Their son John, born in Buckingham or Newtown about 1744, went to Lancaster, now Dauphin county, 1769-70, married Margaret, daughter of James Murray, son of Major Francis Murray, Newtown, 1776, and subsequently removed to Huntingdon county, where he died February 3, 1800. He was a lieutenant in Captain James Murray's Company of Associators in the Amboy expedition the summer and fall of 1776, and is said to have participated in the battle of Trenton and Princeton. Of the other children of James Simpson, Martha married William Kerns, and lived in Northampton county; James married and was living in Botetourt county, Virginia, 1783; Samuel, who died in Wilkes county, Georgia, October 13, 1791, and William, who probably remained in Bucks county. The parents of James and Mary Simpson were living in Rowan county, New Jersey, August 23, 1783. In 1785 they removed to Georgia, and were living in Wilkes county, April 10, 1793. William Simpson, Jr., in letters to John Simpson, dated respectively, October 27, 1773, and August 7, 1766, and written at Buckingham, Bucks county, addressed him as "cousin," evidence he must have been the son of a brother of James Simpson. Benjamin and Jane Simpson, in a letter written at New Britain, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, October 9, 1803, addressed John Simpson as "dear uncle," states they were married December 2, 1802, and were then living about eighteen miles from "Uncle William Simpson." These family letters are quite conclusive that William Simpson, Jr., was a son of James Simpson's brother William, and that James' son William remarried in Bucks county or its vicinity as late as 1803. John Simpson, the eldest son of James, was the grandfather



of the late J. Simpson Africa, president of the Union Trust Company, Philadelphia. William Simpson, Jr., was a justice of the peace.<sup>25</sup>

In olden times Edmund Kinsey had a scythe and ax factory about two miles northwest of Lahaska, where he had a tilt or trip hammer operated by water-power. The remains of the race could be traced in recent years. Kinsey, esteemed one of the first mechanics of the county, was born in Buckingham. There was also a saw-mill on the property of Paul Preston, near his study, where a part of the dam was to be seen a few years ago on the stream that crosses the York road near Greenville. Three quarters of a century ago Jacob Walton and Philip Parry were noted for their dexterity in catching pigeons. Walton was quite a famous hunter as well. He dressed in buckskin breeches and vest, tanned after the Indian fashion, from deer-skins his own trusty rifle had brought down. The garments were made up by himself and wife. Every fall the old man made a trip to the mountains, and returned loaded with game. Pigeons were formerly very numerous in Buckingham. Walton and Parry kept their stool pigeons and flyers in cages ready for the sport. When the time arrived they would erect their bough-houses, of cedar limbs, in the fields most frequented by these birds, set their nets in position, place the stool pigeons near the net on the ground, liberally sprinkled with buckwheat, fasten a long string to one or more pigeons, called flyers, and then retire to their bough-houses. When a flock of wild birds was seen, the flyers were thrown into the air, keeping them on the wing until observed by the flock, which approached and settled down with the stool pigeons, when the net is sprung and hundreds of them captured. Those old men were also as fond of fishing as Izaak Walton is reported to have been, frequently going to the Delaware, and to places renowned for trout, and always returning heavily laden with their piscatory treasures. They were both Friends, belonging to Buckingham meeting, and left numerous descendants in the township.

There are five taverns in Buckingham, two at Centreville, and one each at Bushington, Lahaska and the Cross Keys. The latter is the oldest of the group. It was first licensed at June term, 1758, the applicant for license and new landlord being Alexander Brown, son of Thomas Brown, Plumstead. It is set forth in the petition that he "had settled by the side of the road that leads from the Great Swamp to Newtown, which crosses the road that leads from Durham to Philadelphia." Among the names signed to the petition are: Henry Taylor, William Foulke, William Thomas, John Lester, Cephas Child, John Child, Isaac Child, Henry Child, William Yardly, Jonathan Foulke, Edward Thomas, Thomas Thomas, Samuel Shaw, Theophilus Foulke, John Thomas, Abel Roberts, and Benjamin Chapman. The "Swamp Road" was the traveled highway from Richland and other section of the northwest part of the county to Newtown, the then county seat. This brought the new inn considerable custom. It has been a licensed house in all the one hundred and forty years since then, with the exception of an interregnum of a few months, and the Keys of Saint Peter have swung on its sign board. Its history would be worth writing up

---

<sup>25</sup> The late J. Simpson Africa, of Huntingdon, Pa., was a descendant of John Simpson, of Buckingham. His father was Daniel Africa, and the son was born September 15, 1832, and died there in August, 1890. He was educated for a civil engineer, which he made his profession. He became conspicuous in political, Masonic and financial circles having served one term as Secretary of Internal Affairs, and was many years president of the Union Trust Company, Philadelphia.



could it be gotten at. Its location is on the Easton road, one mile above Doylestown.

It was in Buckingham township the somewhat famous "Lenape Stone" was found by Bernard Hansell, the son of a farmer, while plowing in one of his father's fields. It was in two pieces, the first found in the spring of 1872. The second, 1881, about four and a half miles east of Doylestown. Both pieces were picked up in the same field and near the same spot. When the pieces were put together they fit. The length is one inch and three eighths, one inch and five eighths wide in its widest part, and covered with rude surface drawings of what purports to be an aboriginal mammoth, and other designs. It was first given to Henry D. Paxson, Buckingham, who had a taste for such things, but subsequently fell into the possession of Henry C. Mercer, of the Bucks County Historical Society, who published quite an exhaustive volume on the subject. He and others pronounced it an Indian "Gorget" and genuine. When submitted to foreign archaeological experts it led to wide discussion, some pronouncing it a fraud. This opinion, however, cannot be accepted as correct, unless we are prepared to say the finder, and others, into whose possession it first came, were swindlers. As the motive is wanting for respectable persons to become cheats and frauds on the public, the author, for one, cannot accept their diagnosis. A single breath, sometimes, ruins the title to the most valuable real estate, but more is required in this case. If an unlettered youth could produce so good a counterfeit, it seems strange he should close his factory after the production of a single specimen. To continue the work would pay better than farming.





## CHAPTER XVIII.

### SOLEBURY.

1703.

Origin of name unknown.—Buckingham and Solebury one township.—Land located before 1703.—Early settlers.—Henry Paxson.—The Hoicombs.—The Pellars.—James Pellar Malochin.—Joseph Pike.—Gilt-edge butter.—Great Spring tract.—Jacob Holcomb.—The Blackfins.—Inghams.—Eastburns.—Jonathan Ingham.—Samuel D. Ingham, resigning from Jackson's Cabinet.—The Ellicotts.—Richard Townsend.—John Schofield.—The Elys.—Barleys.—Ricks.—Williams.—Riches.—Hutchinsons.—Neeleys.—General Pike.—The Kenderdings.—Ruckmans.—John Kugler.—Reads.—The Sebring grave yard.—The villages.—Lumberville.—The Heeds.—Lumberton.—Centre Bridge.—Reading's Ferry.—Carversville.—Milton, 1800.—Excelsior Normal Institute.—Post office established.—Home of the Ellicotts.—Coppernose.—View from top of it.—The Cuttalossa.—Spring and fountain.—Kenderdine's verse.—Buckman's tavern.—Old mine at Neeley's.—Dr. John Wall.—Dr. Forst.—Friends Meeting.—Wm. B. Leedom.—School fund.—Charles Smith.—Ingham Springs.—Population.

Solebury is washed by the Delaware on its eastern border, and joins the townships of Plumstead, Buckingham and Upper Makefield. The area is fourteen thousand and seventy-three acres. The origin of the name is unknown, nor have we been able to find it elsewhere. In 1703 the name was written "Soulbury." The surface is moderately hilly, with a variety of soils; has good building stone, and abundance of limestone; is well watered with numerous creeks and springs, the most celebrated of the latter being the Aquetong or Ingham's spring, three miles from New Hope. Its farms are well cultivated and productive, and its water-power is probably superior to that of any other township in the county. The great body of the inhabitants are descendants of English Friends, the first settlers, and, in many respects, they retain the leading traits of their ancestors.

We stated, in the previous chapter, that Solebury and Buckingham were originally one township, but divided about 1700, the exact time not being known. The first mention of Solebury we have met was in 1702, and it may or may not have been a separate township at that time. These two townships were settled about the same period, the immigrants reaching the hills of Solebury through Wrightstown and Buckingham, coming up from the Delaware.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> At the midsummer meeting of the Bucks County Historical Society, August 8, 1899, an exhaustive paper on the "Early Settlers of Solebury," was read by Eastburn



The greater part of the land was taken up before its re-survey by John Cutler, generally in tracts of considerable size, but it is impossible to say who was the first purchaser or settler in the township. One of the earliest was George White, who owned fifteen hundred acres lying on the Delaware, who, dying 1687, left one thousand acres to his four sons in equal parts. The farms of William Kitchen and John Walton are on this tract. The 14th of April, 1683, William Penn conveyed three hundred acres to one Sypke Ankes, or Sipke Ankey, or Aukey, a dyer of Haarlingin, in Friesland, who located it in the northern part of the township. The 10th of August, 1700, he sold it to Renier Jansen, and he, in turn, conveyed it to Paul Wolf, a weaver of Germantown, September 1, 1702. In April, 1700, one thousand acres were granted to Thomas Story. He sold it to Israel Pemberton, but it was surveyed by mistake to Robert Heath, and the same quantity was given to Pemberton elsewhere. By warrant of 17, 7th month, 1700, three hundred acres were surveyed to Edward and Henry Hartly, part of John Rowland's five hundred acre tract granted by Penn. By virtue of a warrant dated 10th, 11th month, 1701, four hundred and fifty acres were surveyed to Thomas Carns on the Street road, and the same quantity in Buckingham, and four hundred and ninety-two acres to John Scarborough.<sup>2</sup> In 1702 five hundred acres were granted to James Logan, known as the Great spring<sup>3</sup> tract, joining Scarborough on the north, and now owned in part by Mrs. T. T. Eastburn, and five hundred acres to Randall Blackshaw, part of fifteen hundred acres which Richard Blackshaw bought of James Harrison's five thousand. William Beaks had a grant of thirteen hundred acres from William Penn, five hundred and eighty of which were laid out in Solebury on both sides of the Cuttalossa.<sup>4</sup> At his death, 1702, it descended to his son Stephen, and by re-survey was found to contain six hundred and twenty-four acres. It joined the lands of Edward Hartly, Paul Wolf, Randall Speakman<sup>5</sup> and William Croasdale. In 1702 Samuel Beaks bought three hundred acres, which he sold to William Chadwick, which next passed to his brother John, then to Jonathan Balderston and down to the late owners, of whom W. J. Jewell and Nathan Ely were two. The remainder of the Beaks tract was conveyed to William Croasdale, 1703, a son of Thomas, who came from Yorkshire the same year and was sheriff of the county, 1707. By the same survey Joseph Pike is given two tracts in Solebury, one of three hundred

---

Acres. It embraced 41 tracts, some of them containing several hundred acres, one as high as 5,000. Among the real estate holders we find the names of George Pownall, James Logan, Henry Paxson, John Balderston, William Blackfan, Thomas Ross, Benjamin Canby, John Simpson, Samuel Eastburn, Randall Blackshaw, Stephen Townsend, James Pellar and others. The paper was afterward printed in an 8 mo. pamphlet, making 57 pages with an index and appendix. The latter contains the marriages that took place at Falls Meeting, Middletown, Buckingham and elsewhere, where one or both of the parties were resident of Solebury, from 1686 to 1849. The paper was prepared with great care and gives much valuable information, obtained from deeds, wills, and the records of Friends Meetings.

2 Died in 1727.

3 The Indians called it Aequetong.

4 "At Quattlossy."

5 The land was laid out in Speakman's name as "Daniel Smith's Administrator." The Speakman holding now comprises the lands of the Blackfans, Elys and other tracts.



and seventy-six acres, the other six hundred and twenty-four, one thousand acres in all.

In 1704 Henry Paxson, son of William, who settled in Middletown in 1682, and ancestor of the Bucks county Paxsons, bought William Croasdale's two hundred and fifty acres in Solebury. William Paxson lost his wife, two sons and a brother on the passage, and in 1684 married Margery, widow of Charles Plumley, of Northampton. In 1707 Henry Paxson bought Jeremiah Langhorne's tracts in Solebury, some of which is still held by the family.<sup>6</sup> Jacob Holcomb and his brother John, Devonshire, England, born 1670-75, came to Penn's Colony about the close of the century, the former settling in Solebury in the vicinity of the Great spring<sup>7</sup>, where he took up twelve hundred acres. He probably took up another tract, as a patent was issued to him, April 12, 1712, for five hundred acres. He was one of the heads of Buckingham meeting, and died about the middle of the century. He raised a family of children. John settled in Philadelphia, and married Elizabeth Woolrich, Abington, and removed to New Jersey, where he purchased a large tract, on part of which the city of Lambertville is built. The descendants of John live in New Jersey, and the family is quite numerous in this county.

Thomas Canby was an original settler, whose eleven daughters, by two wives, left numerous descendants. Esther, born April 1, 1700, married John White, and became an eminent minister among Friends. She traveled extensively in this country, and went to England, 1743. Tradition tells the story, that, on one occasion, Lydia, youngest daughter of Thomas Canby, a small but active child, mounted the black stallion of Thomas Watson, while he was on a visit to her father. A noise calling them to the door, they saw the girl astride the horse, with his head turned toward home. Mr. Watson exclaimed, "the poor child will be killed," to which Canby replied, "if thee will risk thy horse, I will risk my child." The horse and child reached Mr. Watson's, near Bushington, he white with foam, but gentle, when Lydia turned his head and rode back to her father's. She died at the age of one hundred and one years. The old cedar tree in the lower part of the Buckingham graveyard was planted by her at the grave of one of her children.

James Pellar, whose family name is extinct in the county, of Bristol, England, was one of the earliest settlers in Solebury. Several hundred acres, including the farms of John Ruckman, Charles White, Frederick Pearson, and John Betts, were surveyed to him on the upper York and Carversville roads, on which he built a dwelling, 1686. It was torn down in 1793. His son James was a conspicuous character in Bucks county. He was a great lover of poetry, had a wonderful memory and was exceedingly entertaining. Franklin admired and esteemed him, and spoke of him as a "walking library." He was the friend and companion of John Watson, the surveyor, who said he had never seen any other man who could "speak so well to a subject he did not understand." He repeated John Watson's poetry on all occasions. He was a large and slovenly man, in dress, habits and about his farm. He carried Watson's chain and died February 16, 1806, at the age of seventy-seven. His father, born in 1700, and died in 1775, became an Episcopalian. On the female side the families of Betts, Reynolds and Wilkinson are among the descendants of James Pellar the first. James Pellar Malcolm, an English artist of celebrity, was a grandson of

6 We have two accounts of the Paxsons, one that they came from Broom's Barn, Oxfordshire, the other that they came from Buckinghamshire.

7 There is a tradition that this is the birthplace of Tedyuscung.



James Pellar. His father, a Scotchman, went to the West Indies, and then came to Philadelphia, where he met and married Miss Pellar, and died. His son was born August, 1767. His mother resided at Pottstown during the Revolutionary war, where her son was partially educated, but returned to Philadelphia in 1784. They went to England, where he studied three years at the Royal Academy, and became distinguished. Malcolm visited his mother's relatives in this county about 1806, and was gratified to find numerous rich farmers among the Pellar descendants. He died at Somertown, England, April 15, 1815, at which time his mother was about seventy-two. John Letch, who had the reputation of being a most monstrous eater, was the friend and associate of the Pellars. Mince pies were his favorite diet. On one occasion, when indulging his passion at Robert Eastburn's, near Centre Hill, whose wife was celebrated for her hospitality and turn-over minces, Mrs. Eastburn expressed fear lest he should hurt himself, but the incorrigible feeder said if she would risk the pies he would risk the stomach. On another occasion, when eating a mince pie, baked in a milk-pan, at a Mrs. Large's, of Buckingham, he was overcome by the task and fell exhausted in the effort.

Joseph Pike settled in Solebury before 1703, and took up six hundred and twenty-four acres, which a re-survey increased to six hundred and sixty-five. It was not patented until 1705. The meeting-house and burial-ground are upon this tract. Daniel Smith, from Marlborough, England, located five hundred acres immediately north of the Pike tract, which his son John, of London, sold to Owen Roberts in 1702, and within recent years was divided between William M. Ely, one hundred and forty acres, Daniel Ely, one hundred and forty, Isaac Ely, one hundred and twenty-two, Charles Phillips and Joseph Balderston. William Penn had five hundred acres laid out to himself before 1703, of which one hundred acres were sold to Roger Hartley in 1737, and the remainder to Gysbert Begart, which afterward passed into the hands of Samuel Pickering and James and Isaac Pellar. The Pike tract, within sixty years, was divided into the following farms: Oliver Paxson, one hundred acres, Joseph E. Reeder, one hundred and thirty acres, Merrick Reeder, one hundred, W. Wallace Paxson, one hundred and eighteen, Amos Clark, eighty-five, Rachel Ely, forty, Thomas H. Magill, sixty-two, William S. Worthington, sixteen, David Balderston, fourteen. In 1763 the attorney of Richard Pike sold the one hundred and thirty acres to Joseph Eastburn, junior, at public sale, for £414, 2s., 10d., who erected the first buildings upon it, and commenced its cultivation. It remained in the family until 1812, when it passed to Joseph E. Reeder, a descendant of the purchaser, whose son, Eastburn Reeder, still owns it. It is now known as Rabbit run farm, and quite celebrated for herd-registered cattle, whose occupant, Eastburn Reeder, indulges his fancy for gilt-edged butter, an article that costs more than it comes to. The 26th of June, 1717, five hundred acres, extending from the Logan tract to the Delaware, were patented to John Wells. In 1721 Wells conveyed one hundred and fifty acres to William Kitchen, who died, 1727, and was the first of the name in Solebury. John Wells left the land for the graveyard on Hutchin's hill, and his will provided for a wall around it.

The two contiguous five hundred acre tracts, surveyed by mistake to Robert Heath, in 1700, adjoined the Great Spring tract, extending to the Delaware, and embracing the site of New Hope. The surveys are dated 1703 and 1704, and the patent 24th mch, 11th, 1719. Heath had agreed to erect a "grist or corn support mill" on the Great Spring stream, and it was covenanted in the patent that if he built the mill according to agreement he should have the ex-





clusive use of the water so long as he kept it in repair. The mill was built in 1707, the first in that section of country and was resorted to for miles. At Robert Heath's death the real estate vested in his son, and by the latter's will, dated 7th of 8th month, it was left to his five sisters, Susannah, Anna, Elizabeth, Hannah and Mary. From them it passed into several hands. In 1734 John Wells bought one hundred acres of it lying on the river. The fulling-mill on this tract was built before 1712 by Philip Williams. Joseph Wilkinson bought part of the mill tract about 1753. The first saw-mill was erected about 1741. In 1790 Nathaniel and Andrew Ellicott bought one hundred and fifty-five acres of what had been the Heath tract on which was the Maris mill. Before 1745 Benjamin Canby owned two hundred and thirty-five acres, in two tracts of one hundred and one hundred and thirty-five, on the latter of which he built a forge. There were now on the stream flowing from the Great Spring a grist mill, saw and fulling-mill, and a forge. The forge was sold by the sheriff in 1750 or 1751, after Canby's death. His widow lived at the ferry until her death, about 1760, when that part of the property was sold to John Coryell. The old grist-mill continued to enjoy the exclusive right to use the water for grinding until about 1828, when William Maris bought it. He took the water from the stream to run his factory during the dry season, which was considered a forfeiture of the right, and other mills were erected lower down. When he dug the foundation for his factory, recently belonging to the Huffnagle estate, a log cut off with an ax, was found fifteen feet below the surface.

The Blackfans are descendants of John Blackfan,<sup>8</sup> of Stenning, County Sussex, England, whose son Edward married Rebecca Crispin, Kinsale, Ireland, second cousin of William Penn, 1688. At the wedding were William Penn, his wife, son and daughter, whose names are on the marriage certificate, now in possession of the Blackfan family, of Solebury. Edward Blackfan, concluding to come to America, died before he could embark, about 1690,<sup>9</sup> but his widow, with her young son, William, arrived about 1700, and was appointed to take charge of the manor house, Pennsbury, at a salary of ten pounds a year,<sup>10</sup> paid by the council. They lived there many years. In 1721 the son married Eleanor Wood, Philadelphia, and, 1725, the mother was married to Nehemiah Allen, of that city. About this time William Blackfan removed to a five hundred acre tract in Solebury, surveyed to him, 1718, and confirmed, 1733. He had six children, the two eldest being born in Pennsbury. At his death, 1771, at the age of eighty, his real estate was divided between his sons, Crispin and William, the former marrying Martha Davis, had nine children, and the latter, Esther Dawson,<sup>11</sup> had the same number. All these children but two lived to

---

8 He must have been a zealous Friend from his rough treatment. In 1659 he was prosecuted for non-payment of tithes, 1662, sent to jail for refusing to pay toward repairing a "steeple-house" (church), and, 1663 and 1681 was prosecuted and excommunicated for not attending public worship.

9 From the frequent mention, in Penn's letters, 1689, of Edward Blackfan being about to fetch official documents to the Council, he was probably on the point of sailing when death arrested him.

10 James Logan writes to Hannah Penn, under date of May 31, 1721: "Thy cousin, Blackfan, is still at Pennsbury."

11 She was the grand-daughter of John Dawson, Suffolk, England, born about 1660, who was a soldier at the Boyne, 1690, married Catharine Fox, 1696, came to America, 1710, and settled on a 500-acre tract, Solebury, 1719. His will was proved May 26, 1729.



erry and left numerous descendants. John Blackfan, Solebury, born in 1771, and married Elizabeth R. Chapman, Wrightstown, 1822, was the son of John, the eldest son of William, and the fourth in descent from the first Bucks county ancestor.<sup>12</sup>

The first progenitors of the Eastburns are believed to have been Robert and Sarah Eastburn, who came to America with William Penn at his second visit, 1699, or about that time, and settled in Philadelphia. In 1728 their son Samuel married Elizabeth Gillingham in Abington meeting, and soon afterward removed to Solebury on a farm near Centre Hill. Among their children were two sons, Robert and Joseph. Joseph married Mary Wilson, Buckingham, 1753, and purchased a portion of the Pike tract, on which he lived to his death. They had nine children, seven sons and two daughters,<sup>12,13</sup> whose descendants are numerous in both male and female line. The Inghams, who made their home in Solebury for a century and a quarter, were descended from Jonas, an English Friend who came from Old to New England about 1705, thence to Solebury, 1730. His son Jonathan succeeded to the farm and fulling-mill at the Great Spring, and became an influential citizen. The latter left three sons, John, a religious enthusiast, Jonas, a student of the exact sciences and author of many useful inventions, who died at the age of eighty-two, and Jonathan who became a distinguished physician. He devoted his leisure to the languages and paid court to the muses. During the Revolutionary war he

---

12 William Crispin, the ancestor of this family, came into England at the Norman conquest, and bore an important part at the battle of Hastings. Sir William Crispin took part in the strife between Robert, Duke of Normandy, and his brother, where he attacked the king and cut through his coat of mail. For his feats in horsemanship, he had three horse shoes for his coat-of-arms. In the contest between Charles I. and the Parliament, William Crispin was one of Cromwell's train band, and afterward captain of his guard. He served with Admiral Penn (they having married sisters), in his attack upon Hispaniola and Jamaica. Subsequently Cromwell gave Crispin a forfeited estate in Ireland, near the Shannon, not far from Limerick. When William Penn received the grant of Pennsylvania from Charles I. he appointed his cousin, William Crispin, one of the three Commissioners to settle the Colony. The vessel he sailed in reached the Delaware, but finding contrary winds went to Barbadoes, where he shortly died. Penn appointed to the vacancy, Thomas Holme, who had been living with William Crispin in Ireland. Holme had been a shipman in the West India expedition. Thomas Holme brought with him to Philadelphia, Silas, the eldest son of William Crispin, who married Holme's eldest daughter soon after their arrival. They settled on a tract of 500 acres in Byberry, on the Pennypack, given him by William Penn. Their first child, a son, was born in the wigwam of an Indian chief. By a second wife he had six children, Joseph, Benjamin, Mary, Abigail, Mercy and Silas. One of the daughters married John Hart, ancestor of the Harts of Warminster. Silas Crispin, the son of William, first appointed surveyor-general, had a sister, Rebecca, who married Edward Blackfan, the ancestor of the family of this name in Bucks county. There are numerous descendants bearing the name of Crispin, in this State and elsewhere.

12½ Edward Eastburn, a member of this family, became prominent in business and amassed a large fortune, estimated at half a million. He was a son of Samuel and Mary Eastburn, and born in Solebury, January 9, 1831. He went to Texas, 1850, and became engaged in mercantile pursuits and subsequently interested in real estate, brokerage and banking. It was his custom to spend his summers in the North. He died at Philadelphia, August 27, 1900, and was buried at the Friends Buckingham Meeting-house. Mr. Eastburn never married.



gave his professional services to the army, when needed, and, 1793 he labored among the yellow fever at Philadelphia. Catching the disease, he started for Schooley's mountain, accompanied by his wife and faithful slave Cato, but died in his carriage on his way, at Clinton, New Jersey, October 1, 1793,<sup>13</sup> and was buried in the edge of the graveyard. The most distinguished member of the family was Samuel D. Ingham, son of Doctor Jonathan, born on the farm near



INGHAM HOUSE. SOUTHWEST CORNER.

New Hope, September 6, 1779. The death of his father interrupted his classical studies at the age of fourteen and he was indentured to learn the paper-making business at the mill on the Pennypack. He was a close student during his apprenticeship, being assisted in his studies by a Scotch immigrant in the neighborhood, named Craig.<sup>14</sup> At twenty-one he returned home and took charge of the farm and mills. He was much in public life. He was elected to the Assembly, 1805-6-7, was in Congress from 1812 to 1829, except three years while Secretary of the Commonwealth and was a leading member during the war. He was secretary of the Treasury under General Jackson, filling the office with distinguished ability. He died at Trenton, New Jersey, June 5, 1860. The

homestead of the Inghams, until within recent years was owned by Andrew J. Beaumont, and is the same which James Logan granted to Jonathan Ingham May 15, 1747.<sup>15</sup>

Few political events of that day created greater excitement than the quarrel between President Jackson and Mr. Ingham, his Secretary of the Treasury, followed by the latter's resignation in May, 1831. He returned to Bucks

13. His death from the fever, created great consternation in the neighborhood, and the masons, building the wall around the graveyard, left and would not return until cold weather set in.

14. On one occasion young Ingham walked to Philadelphia and back the same night, 30 miles, to obtain a much coveted book.

15. This tract was granted by Penn to Logan, on ship board in the Delaware, November 3, 1701, for 500 acres, but the survey made it 506 1/2, and was confirmed to him September 12, 1735. Jonathan Ingham received 300 1/2 acres at a ground-rent of £21 sterling a year for seven years, and then £25 sterling a year for 100 years afterwards; a new valuation to be put upon the property at the end of each hundred years. The remaining 200 acres conveyed to Jacob Dean, Mr. Logan's brother-in-law, at the same time, on ground-rent. By his will, James Logan left the income from this property to the Loganian library company, Philadelphia, and limited the office of librarian to his eldest male heir, probably the only hereditary office in the country.



county, where his friends gave him a royal reception. He was met at Philadelphia, on the 25th, by Judge John Fox and John Pugh, Esqr., who accompanied him the next day to the Sorrel Horse tavern, Montgomery county, on the Middle road, half a mile below the Bucks county line. Here he was received by a number of his personal and political friends on horseback and escorted to the county line, where he was welcomed by a large assemblage. A procession was now formed of many horsemen and vehicles with General William T. Rogers and Colonel John Davis as marshals, and the distinguished guest was escorted to the Black Bear tavern, Northampton township. His carriage was surrounded by outriders, and in that immediately in front rode General Samuel Smith and Captain Francis Baird, revolutionary veterans. A large crowd awaited Mr. Ingham's arrival at the Bear. After a sumptuous dinner in the shade of the trees in the tavern yard, Mr. Ingham was presented with a formal address by Henry Chapman, Esqr., and Captain Baird, to which an appropriate response was made. Thence the committee escorted the distinguished guest to his home in Solebury township.

Andrew Ellicott, descendant of a respectable family, Devonshire, England, from the time of William the Conqueror, settled in Solebury about 1730. He followed farming and milling. About 1770, his three sons, Joseph Andrew and John, purchased a large tract of land in Maryland, at what is now Ellicott's Mills and removed thither,<sup>16</sup> taking with them mechanics, tools, animals, wagons, laborers, and several settlers and their families. There in the wilderness they built mills, erected dwellings, stores, opened roads, quarries, built school houses, and established the seat of an extensive and profitable business. They became wealthy and influential, and occupied prominent positions in the community. They and their sons were men of sterling merit; they introduced the use of plaster of Paris into Maryland and were the authors of several useful inventions. They first advocated the introduction of a good supply of water into Baltimore. John Ellicott died suddenly, 1795. Joseph, the eldest brother, was a genius in mechanics, to which he was devoted from boyhood. About 1760, he made at his home in Solebury a repeating watch without instruction, which he took to England, 1766, where it was much admired and gained him great attention. After his return, 1769, he made a four-faced musical clock, the wonder of the times, which played twenty-four tunes, and combined many other wonderful and delicate movements. This clock is now in Albany. Joseph Ellicott died, 1780, at the age of forty-eight. His son Andrew, born in Solebury, 1754, became a distinguished engineer. He was surveyor-general of the United States, 1792, adjusted the boundary between the United States and Spain, 1796, laid out the towns of Erie, Warren, and Franklin in this state, and was the first to make an accurate measurement of the falls of Niagara. He was the consulting engineer in laying out the city of Washington and completed the work which Major L'Enfant planned. He was appointed professor of mathematics at West Point, 1812, where he died in 1820. George Ellicott, a son of Andrew, was one of the best mathematicians of the times, and died in 1832. The Ellicotts owned the mill at Carversville, and what was known at Pettit's mill, Buckingham. They were Friends.<sup>17</sup>

<sup>16</sup> Andrew did not permanently leave Bucks county until 1794.

<sup>17</sup> Andrew Ellicott was appointed commissioner on behalf of the United States, to determine the boundary between them and Spain, 1796, returning home the spring of 1800 after an absence of nearly four years. Upon his arrival at Philadelphia he wrote the following letter to his uncle, Colonel George Wall, of Solebury:





Richard Townsend, a celebrated minister among Friends, of London, a Welcome passenger, and carpenter by trade, settled near Chester, 1682, with his wife, and a son born during the voyage. He removed first to Germantown and then to near Abington, whence his grandson, Stephen, came to Solebury about 1735. He was a carpenter and miller, and assisted Samuel Armitage to erect the first grist-mill built on the Cuttalossa. One end of the old Townsend house, probably the oldest in the township, was built 1756 by Stephen Townsend, and the other end some thirty or forty years later. The windows had broad sash and small folding shutters, the fire-place was wide and capacious, and the outside door garnished with a wooden latch. It was taken down, 1848, by the father of Cyrus Livezey, who erected a handsome building on the site. It was on this farm that the celebrated Townsend apple is said to have originated. Tradition says this apple took its name from Richard Townsend, who, hearing of a wonderful apple tree, got the Indians to take him to it, which he found standing in a large clearing near Lumberville. He bought the clearing, but the Indians reserved the free use of apples to all who wished them. Samuel Preston said that in his time Stephen Townsend owned the original tree from which he, Preston, cut grafts, 1766.

Daniel Howell, who settled in Solebury, was a son of Thomas Howell, of Haxleston, county Stafford, England, born about 1660, and came with his father to America in the Welcome, 1682. He first settled on a plantation on Gloucester creek, now Camden county, New Jersey, given him by his father. This he sold to his brother Mordecai Howell, 1687. He married Hannah Lak-in, Philadelphia, September 4, 1686, whither he removed, 1690, and served on the grand jury, 1701. He subsequently removed to Solebury, Bucks county, where he resided until his death, September, 1739. Just at what time he came to Bucks county is not known, but prior to 1734, for, on June 10, that year, he conveyed to his granddaughter, Elizabeth Howell, two hundred acres of his proprietary land in New Jersey. His wife probably died before him, as she is not named in his will, which was executed April 14, 1739, and proved September 28. One of the witnesses to it was Chris. Search, and was recorded at Doylestown. Daniel and Hannah Howell had five children; Daniel, born about 1688, married Elsie Reading, and died 1733; Hannah, married Job Howell; Benjamin, married Catherine Papen, died September 6, 1774; Joseph, married Gertrude —, died 1776; Catherine, married William Rittenhouse, of Germantown, and died at Amwell, Hunterdon county, New Jersey, 1767. His will, dated August 27, 1761, was proved October 19, 1767, and in it, names his wife, Catharine, sons, William, Isaac, Lott, Moses and Peter, and daughters, Priscilla, Susan, Hannah and Anna. Catharine Howell is thought to have been the second wife. William Rittenhouse was of the same family as David Ritten-

Dear Uncle:

Philadelphia, May 25th, 1800.

It is with pleasure that I acquaint you with my safe arrival, and return to my family and friends, after an absence of three years and eight months. Since I saw you last, I have been exposed to hard-ships and dangers, and constantly surrounded with difficulties, but, owing to my good constitution and perseverance, I have completed the arduous task entrusted to me by my country.

I wish much to see you, and family, and intend paying a visit to my friends in Bucks in a few weeks. At present, I am indisposed with ague and fever. I expect Doc'r Rush to see me after breakfast. Please to give my respects to your family and believe me to be your affectionate nephew.

Col. George Wall.

(Signed): Andrew Ellicott.



house, the distinguished astronomer. Of this family of Howells was descended Lieut. William Howell, father of Jefferson Davis's widow.

John Schofield, Buckinghamshire, England, settled in Solebury when a young man probably before 1720. He was married at the Falls meeting to Ann Lenoire, a French Huguenot lady who had been banished from Acadia. They had nine children, from whom have descended a numerous offspring in this and other states. In this county we find their descendants among the Williamses, Schofields, Fells, and other respectable families. A grandson married Rebecca, sister of the late John Beaumont, and his daughter Sarah, who married Benjamin Leedom, was the mother of the late Mrs. M. H. Jenks. John Schofield was the great-grandfather of Joseph Fell, Buckingham, who descends in the maternal line from Samuel, the fourth son of the first progenitor in the country. It is related of John Schofield, that hearing his dog barking down in the meadow one evening, he took his axe and went to see what was the matter. He saw there a large animal up a tree, and the dog a few feet off. Striking the tree with the ax, the animal leaped down on the dog, and while they were struggling he struck the varmint on the back with the ax and killed it. It proved to be a large sized panther.

The Elys, of Bucks county, are descended from Joshua Ely, Dunham, Nottinghamshire, England, who came over 1684 and settled on the site of Trenton, New Jersey, on a four hundred acre tract he bought of Mahlon Stacy, his brother-in-law. He was married twice, the first time to Mary Senior, who bore him six children—Joshua and George born in England, John at sea, Hugh 1689, Elizabeth and Sarah after their arrival. Upon the death of his first wife, he married Rachel Lee, 1698, by whom he had two children, Benjamin and Ruth, twins. Joshua Ely was a prominent man in the community, holding the office of justice of the peace, and dying at Trenton, 1702. Of the children of Joshua Ely, George, born 1682, married Jane Pettit, 1703, daughter of Nathaniel, lived on the paternal estate and died there 1750. He left three sons and three daughters, John, George, Joseph, Mary Green, Sarah, wife of John Dagworthy, Rebecca, wife of Eliakin Anderson, and a grandson, George Price, son of a deceased daughter, Elizabeth. Joshua, the second son of George, born March 16, 1704, and married Elizabeth Bell, New Jersey, removed to Solebury, Bucks county, 1737, and settled on three hundred and seventy-five acres he purchased between Centre Hill and Phillips mill, the greater part of which is still in the family. Of his children, Joshua married Elizabeth Hughes, George, Sarah Magill; John, Hugh, Sarah, Hannah and Jane. The late Jonathan Ely, several years member of Assembly, was a grandson of Joshua. George Ely was a member of the Provincial Assembly, 1760. Hugh Ely, son of Joshua, the immigrant, born in New Jersey, 1689, removed to Buckingham, 1720, purchasing four hundred acres on the east end of the "Lundy tract," extending from the York road to the mountain, and from Greenville to Broadhurst's lane. His children were Hugh, born 1715, married Elizabeth Blackfan, Thomas married Sarah Lowther, Anna married John Wilkinson, and Ann married Peter Matson. In 1773, Thomas removed to Harford county, Maryland, with his six younger children, William, Joseph, Mahlon, Martha, Rachel and Ruth; his sons, Thomas and Hugh, and daughter Ann, who married Thomas Ellicott, following him, 1774. General Hugh Ely, Baltimore, a distinguished soldier and statesman and several years president of the Maryland senate, born, 1795, and died 1862, was a son of Mahlon Ely above mentioned.

Thomas Ross, born in county Tyrone, Ireland, of Episcopal parents, 1708, immigrated to Bucks county and settled in 1728. He located on the



Manor lands outside the London Company tract. He probably brought a sister with him, or she may have followed, for Elizabeth Ross was married to Thomas Bye, 9th mo., 1732. Thomas Ross joined the Wrightstown Meeting February 12, 1729, and became a distinguished minister among Friends. He took great interest in the welfare of the young. He married Kesiah Wilkinson, July or August, 1731, Abraham Chapman and James Harker being appointed to attend the wedding and "see it decently accomplished." He passed his long life mostly in Bucks county, devoting much of his time to religious work. He paid a religious visit to England, 1784, accompanied by several of his male and female friends, embarking in the ship *Commerce*, Captain Trenton, the same who subsequently became a distinguished officer in the United States Navy. They were anxious to reach their destination in time for the Yearly Meeting, but the captain said it was impossible. It is related, that one day, while Mr. Ross was seated beside Rebecca Jones, he said to her "Rebecca, can'st thou keep a secret?" She replied in the affirmative, when he added, "We shall see England this day two weeks." Land was seen the morning of that day, and it is said the captain acknowledged that had not the passengers been able to see what the officers and sailors could not, the vessel would have gone on the rocks, and been wrecked. After attending the Yearly Meeting at London and traveling in Ireland and the North of Scotland where he attended many religious meetings, Mr. Ross reached the home of Lindley Murray, Holdgate, near York, where he was taken sick and died June 13, 1786, aged seventy-eight. The letter announcing his death to his widow, was written by John Pember-ton, who spoke of the deceased in high terms. Among his last words were, "I see no cloud in my way. I die in peace with all men."<sup>18</sup> Among his descendants were Judge John Ross, of the State Supreme Court, Hon. Thomas Ross, Judge Henry P. Ross, and State Senator George Ross, all of Doylestown, deceased. William Ross, probably a grandson of the immigrant, and a native of this county, was a merchant of Philadelphia, and died on the island of Saint Domingo, 1807.

---

<sup>18</sup> Thomas Ross, Jr., son of Thomas, Sr., was a staunch friend of the Colonies during the Revolution, and he and the Wrightstown meeting clashed, that body "reading him out." Of this transaction the meeting record, of 5th of 12th mo., 1779, contains the following:

"Whereas, Thomas Ross, Jr., having had his birth and education among Friends, but having so far disregarded the testimony of truth against war and fighting as to pay a fine demanded of him for not associating to learn the art of war, and Friends having treated with him in order to bring him to a sense of his misconduct; yet he continues to justify himself in so doing; therefore, we give forth this as a testimony against such practices, and can have no farther unity with him as a member of our Society until he comes to a sense of his error, and condemn the same to the satisfaction of Friends, which he may do is our sincere desire for him. Signed in and on behalf of the said meeting by

(Signed): "J. CHAPMAN, *Clerk*."

When the clerk had finished reading the above testimony, Mr. Ross stood up and read the following declaration to the meeting:

"Whereas, the Society of the people called Quakers in North America, in several important particulars in both theory and practice, have deserted their ancient creed, and inasmuch as in their ecclesiastical decisions and transactions, they have become extremely partial, inconsistent and hypocritical. I do therefore give forth this, my testimony, against their present practices and innovations, and can have no farther unity with them as a member of their Society, until they shall add to a profession more consistent with Christianity, a practice more agreeable to their profession. Signed on behalf of himself by

"THOMAS ROSS, JR."



The Rices came into the township about one hundred and fifty years ago. Edward Rice, the great-grandfather of Samuel H. Rice, was born in the parish of Killaman, county Tyrone, Ireland, where he lived until he immigrated to Pennsylvania. He brought with him a certificate of good character signed by the rector and church wardens, and a protection or passport from the proper authority, both dated June 12, 1736. It is presumed he came immediately afterward, and made his home in Buckingham.

The Riches are descended from John Rich, who purchased land at the head of Cuttalossa creek, 1730. He could trace his decent, it is alleged, to Richard Rich, who came to America in the Mayflower, and settled at Truro, on Cape Cod, Massachusetts. In 1740, John Rich bought a large farm in Plumstead township, south of the meeting-house. He had several sons, only one of whom, Joseph, is known to have any descendants in Bucks county. He married Elizabeth Brown, and had one daughter, Mary, who married Jonathan Wells, and removed to Chester county. Of his five sons who lived to manhood, Alexander, Jonathan, John, Joseph and Josiah, Alexander married Mary Michener and had three sons, John, Joseph and William; Jonathan married Rosanna Kemble, and had one son, Anthony, and, after her death, he married Mary Snodgrass, and by her had two sons, Doctor James S., and Josiah; John married Mary Preston, and had one son, Moses, and three daughters, Susan, Martha, and Elizabeth; Joseph married Elizabeth Carlile, and had two sons, John and Joseph, and two daughters, Sarah and Elizabeth; Joseph, youngest son of Joseph Rich, married Martha Preston, had one son, William, and two daughters, Elizabeth and Mary. The descendants of these several families are quite numerous, living mostly in Bucks county.

We do not know when the Hutchinsons came into Solebury, but early in the eighteenth century. Matthias, a descendant of the first settler, born, 1743, was a remarkable man in some respects, and wielded much influence. He carried on mason-work and plastering extensively, walking twenty miles to his work in the morning and the first man on the scaffold. Such energy brought its reward and he became wealthy. He enjoyed the confidence of his fellows, and was appointed justice of the peace and afterward Associate-Judge, which he resigned about 1812. About 1765 he married Elizabeth Bye, whose mother was Elizabeth Ross, sister of Thomas Ross, the preacher. Mr. Hutchinson owned the fine farm subsequently William Stavelly's, where he died, 1823, at the age of eighty. He was a soldier in the French and English war and near Wolfe when he fell on the Plains of Abraham.

William Neeley, the first of the name in the county, born in Ireland, August 31, 1742, came to this country when a small boy with his widowed mother. She married Charles Stewart, Upper Makefield, with whom her son lived in his minority. He learned the milling business with Robert Thompson,<sup>19</sup> Solebury, and married his daughter June 24, 1766. His father-in-law erected buildings for him on his tract, where he lived and died. While Washington's army was encamped in that neighborhood, 1776, several officers quartered at his house, and James Monroe spent some time there after being wounded at Trenton. William Neeley died July 10, 1818, and his widow, February 13, 1834, in her eighty-sixth year. He had two children, a son and daughter;

---

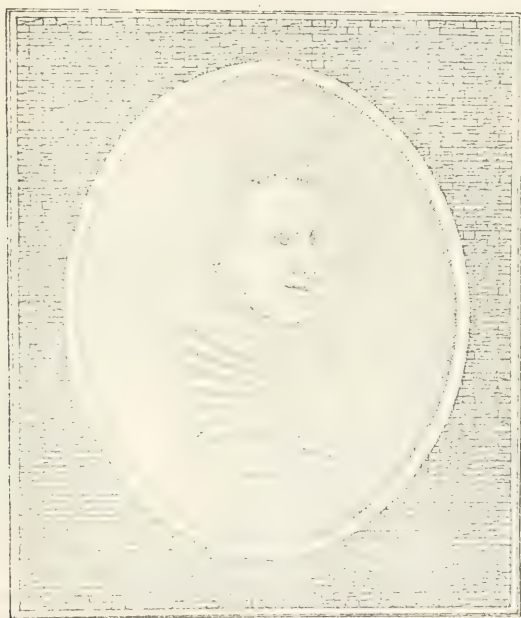
<sup>19</sup> Robert Thompson had the reputation of never turning a poor man away from his mill with his bag empty, whether he had money or not. The old Thompson-Neeley mill stands near the Delaware canal, but was ruined when that improvement was made.





the son, Robert T., marrying Sarah Beaumont, from whom descended John T. Neeley, Solebury, and the daughter, Jane, married John Poor, principal of the first young ladies' seminary established in Philadelphia.<sup>20</sup>

The distinguished Zebulon M. Pike, who fell at York, Canada, 1813, spent several years of his life in Solebury, if not born there. As will be remembered the Pikes were early land owners in Solebury, Joseph owning land there before



GEN. ZEBULON M. PIKE.

20. In 1853 R. J. and W. Neeley established themselves in the lumber business of Trenton.<sup>21</sup> New Jersey, January 5, 1779, and that his father, Zebulon Pike, with his family soon afterward removed to Lumberton, where he resided several

20 In 1853 R. J. and W. Neely established themselves in the lumber business in Virginia. They were sons of John T. Neeley, and their venture proved a success. In 1891, John Neeley, a son of one of them, succeeded to the business, which he carries on in Portsmouth, Va., on a large scale.

21 There is no positive evidence that General Pike was born in Solebury, but likely somewhere in that vicinity, but certainly in Bucks county, where his father resided several years before his son's birth.



years.<sup>22</sup> That was his home, 1786, when himself and wife conveyed to Jonathan Kinsey, Solebury, a tract of land in Northumberland county. In the deed he is styled "Captain." General Pike probably received his school education in Solebury. The family lived in a red frame house, torn down, 1834, on the site of Paxson's mill. While living there the father subscribed the oath of allegiance to the Colonies. He was a soldier in the Revolution, served in St. Clair's expedition, 1791, commissioned captain in the regular army, March, 1792, lieutenant colonel, 1812, and died near Lawrenceburg, Indiana, 1834, at the age of eighty-three. General Pike entered the army as lieutenant, March 3, 1799, and his military life is too well known to be repeated. Among his services to the government were several valuable explorations, that to discover the headwaters of the Arkansas and Red rivers, 1806, leading to his capture and imprisonment in Mexico. The author has been in the old adobe building at the north end of the palace where he was confined at Santa Fe.<sup>23</sup> A distinguishing feature of General Pike was a fine head of bright red hair.<sup>24</sup>

The Kenderdines,<sup>25</sup> a prominent family in Solebury for many years, came into the township less than a century ago, although much longer in the state. The name is rarely met with. The family is supposed to have been driven from Holland to Wales by religious persecution, sometime in the seventeenth century. Several of the name are now living in the vicinity of Stafford, England, near where the Holland refugees settled. The tradition of descent runs down through two branches of the family, and is believed to be correct. Thomas, the ancestor of the American Kenderdines, immigrated from Llan Edlas, North Wales, about 1700, and settled at Abington, Philadelphia county. Of his three children, Mary married a Hickman and probably went to Chester county. Richard settled on the property lately owned by John Shay, Horsham, as early as 1718, and Thomas on the Butler road half a mile below Prospectville, whose dwelling is still standing with the letters T. and D. K. cut on a stone in the gable. The late John E. Kenderdine, fourth in descent from Thomas, was born in 1799 and died in 1868. He removed to Lumberton 1834, and spent his life here in active business pursuits—milling, farming, lumbering, erecting buildings, etc. He was identified with all improvements, and gave the locality a greater business repute than it had enjoyed before. He was an active politician. In 1843 he was defeated for the State Senate by two votes, and again in 1866 for Associate Judge, with his whole ticket. His two sons, Thaddeus S. and Robert, served in the Civil war, the latter being killed at Gettysburg. Watson Kenderdine, son of John E. Kenderdine, succeeded his father in business on his death, and filled his place in social and political life. He was born at Horsham,

22 There is a tradition that General Pike was born on the farm owned by Ezekiel Everitt, Solebury, and a further tradition among the old men, that when a boy he was noted for his cruelty.

23 The roof of the old building, in which Lieut. Pike was confined, at Santa Fe, fell in the day David Meriwether, the newly appointed Governor arrived there, 1853, the somewhat superstitious Mexicans considering this a good omen.

24 It is claimed that the family of Pikes, from which the General was descended, was settled at Newbury, Massachusetts, as early as 1635, whence a member removed to Middlesex county, New Jersey, where his father was born, 1751.

25 The distinguished English authoress, Miss Muloch, makes use of the name for two of her heroines in "Woman's Kingdom," Edna and Lettie, out of respect for a very intimate friend of her mother's, named Kenderdine.



1830, four years prior to his father's removal to Bucks county, and married a daughter of Nathan and Martha Preston, Plumstead. He died March 19, 1900, leaving a widow and three daughters, two married and one single.

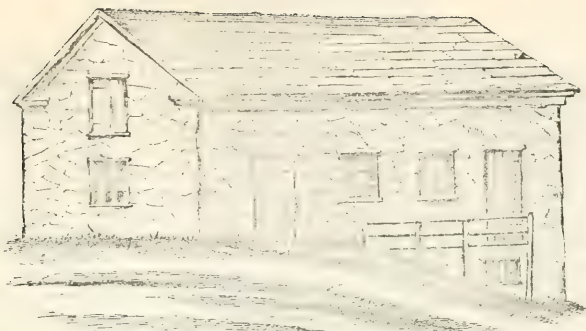
The Ruckmans settled early in Plumstead, where the late John Ruckman of Solebury was born, 1777. The family trace the descent back to John Ruckman, who immigrated from England to Long Island at a very early day. Thence they removed into New Jersey, where John's grandson, Thomas, was born, 1721. John Ruckman's father, James, was born, 1748, married Mary, sister of Colonel William Hart, of Plumstead, whither he removed, and died there, 1834. John Ruckman moved into Solebury on his marriage and probably settled at Lumberville, where he was living, 1807, which year he removed out into the township on the farm where his family now reside and where he died, 1861. He was prominent in politics, and was Associate-Judge of the county several years.

William Stavely, a prominent resident of Solebury, many years, died at his residence "Partridge Hall," March 22, 1877. He was a descendant of John Stavely, who settled in Kent county, Maryland, 1680, and was born in Frederick county, June 24, 1800. He learned printing in Philadelphia, and carried on the business there several years. He established the *Episcopal Recorder*. In 1839, he purchased the Guy Bryan plantation in Solebury, and there spent the remainder of his useful life. His estate was one of the finest in the county, and he did much to improve agriculture. It was largely through Mr. Stavely's efforts Trinity Episcopal church, Centreville, was built, and he was a liberal contributor to all its necessities.

The first flour-mill in Solebury was undoubtedly that of Robert Heath, on the Great Spring stream, 1707; before that time the inhabitants getting their supply of flour from Middletown and the Pennypack. About 1730 Ambrose Barcroft and John Hough erected a "water corn-mill" on the Pannacussing, at Carversville, which in 1765 was known as Joseph Pryor's. Besides this there were Phillips's mill, 1765, Canby's in 1762, and Jacob Fretz's fulling-mill in 1789. The Ellicotts owned the mills at Carversville several years. The Armitage mill, on the Cutalessa, was among the early mills in the township, built by Samuel Armitage, who immigrated from Yorkshire, England, to Solebury, before 1750. It is still standing and in use, but it and the fifty acres belonging passed out of the family, 1801, into the possession of Jonathan Lukens, Hershams. Two hundred acres adjoining the mill property were recently in possession of the family. Samuel Armitage died, 1801, at the age of eighty-five. The first mill at Lumberton was built in 1758 by William Skelton, who continued in possession to 1771, when he sold it to John Kugler. He rebuilt it between that time and 1782, when he sold it to George Warne. It was subsequently used for a store, dwelling and cooper-shop, and taken down 1828.

John Kugler came to America, 1753, when a boy of thirteen, landing at Philadelphia. Being unable to pay his passage his time was sold to a Mr. Eastburn, who lived near Centre Hill, Solebury township, who brought the young immigrant up. Kugler afterward learned the milling trade; married a Miss Worthington and had one son, Joseph. He married Elizabeth Snyder, who bore him four sons. John Kugler married twice, his second wife being Mrs. Rambo, of South Carolina. He purchased the tavern property at Centre Bridge, and while living there, bought the Lumberton mill. His grandson, John, also a miller, was the owner of four hundred and sixty-three acres on the east bank of the Delaware, and the village of Frenchtown was laid out and built upon it. This land was conveyed to him, 1782-83. We know of no person living in the





KUGLER'S MILL, LUMBERTON.

county bearing the name of Kugler. Some of the descendants of John Kugler are said to be living above Frenchtown, New Jersey, and also of Mrs. Rambo-Kugler, by her first husband. Kugler removed to New Jersey soon after his purchase and passed the remainder of his life there. He was a man of great enterprise, built a sawmill, burnt lime, farmed and freighted goods on the Delaware to and from Philadelphia, in a Durham boat.

In Solebury, as elsewhere, the early settlers clung to the bridle paths through the woods until necessity compelled them to open roads. We cannot say when the first township road was laid out. There was a road from the river to Barcroft's mill, and thence to the York road, 1730. About the same time a road was laid out from Coryell's ferry to the Anchor tavern, Wrightstown, where it united with the Middle or Oxford road, thus making a new continuous highway from the upper Delaware to Philadelphia. It was reviewed, 1801. In 1756 a road was laid out from John Rose's ferry, now Lumberville, to York road, and from Howell's ferry, now Centre Bridge, 1765, and from Kugler's mill, Lumberton, to Carversville and thence to the Durham road, 1785. Although the Street road between Solebury and Buckingham, was allowed about 1702, it was not laid out by a jury until September 2, 1736.<sup>26</sup> It was viewed by a second jury August 6, 1748. In 1770 it was extended from the lower corner of these townships to the road from Thompson's mill to Wrightstown. The road from the river, at the lower end of Lumberville to Ruckman's was laid out and opened 1832. Owing to the opposition an act was obtained for a "state road" from Easton to Lumberville, thence across to Ruckman's and down the York road to Willow Grove, which gave the local road desired, with but trifling alteration in the old roads. The late James M. Porter, of Easton, was one of the jurymen, and Samuel Hart the surveyor. The "Suggin" road is probably the oldest in the township and originally a bridle path, along which the settlers of Plumstead took their gram to the Aquetong mill, above New Hope, to be ground. It left the Pannacussing creek at Carversville, running northeast through William R. Evans's and Joseph Robert's farms, crossing the present road near Joseph Sacket's gate, thence through Aaron Jones's woods to meet the present road near Isaac Pearson's, and by Armitage's mill, Centre Hill and Solebury meeting-house to New Hope.

<sup>26</sup> The jury were Robert Smith, Francis Hough, John Fisher, John Dawson, and Henry Paxson, and it was surveyed by John Chapman.





Half a mile southeast of Carversville, on the road to Aquetong, is an old graveyard known as the "Sebring" graveyard, and in it were buried the former owners of the four hundred and fifty acre tract of which it was a part. The tract is now surrounded by public roads; on the northeast by the road above mentioned, the Lumberville road on the southeast, the Street road on the southwest, and the road from the Street road to Mahlon Carver's corner on the northwest. It was laid out to Thomas Carnes in 1702. He devised it to his aunt Ellen Saunders of Yorkshire, England, the same year; she to George Parker, Yorkshire, same year, late of Philadelphia; he to Ambrose Barcroft, Talbot county, Maryland, in 1723. In 1724-25 Barcroft was drowned in the Delaware, when the property descended to his three sons, William, Ambrose and John. The second Ambrose Barcroft and John Hough were the builders of the Carversville mill, about 1730; and William and John Barcroft conveyed their share of the four hundred and fifty acre tract to John Sebring in 1740. Later the tract was found to contain but four hundred acres. The Sebring family of Dutch ancestry, came from Province of Drenthe, Holland, and settled on Long Island prior to 1700. Major Cornelius Sebring was a large landowner on Long Island and a member of Assembly in 1695-1723. The family subsequently removed to New Brunswick, or rather Roelof, a member of it did, settling at the Raritan, where he married a daughter of the Rev. Johannes Theodorus Polhemus. His son, Jan, or John, Sebring, removed to Solebury in 1742, where he died in 1773, in his seventy-second year, leaving four sons, Rockf, John, Fulkerd and Thomas, to whom the land descended. The son, Thomas, was a captain of militia during the Revolution. Probably the oldest stone in the Sebring graveyard is that marked "A. B." supposed to be the grave of Ambrose Barcroft, Sr. There also are found the tomb stones of John Sebring, Sr., 1773, John Sebring, Jr., 1777, Hugh McFall, 1786, John Leasman, 1793, and a number of others, ranging in dates from 1766 to 1779. Among the descendants of John Sebring are Judge William Sebring, Easton, William Sebring Kirkpatrick, late member of Congress from Northampton county, and the widow of the late General John F. Hartranft.



Solebury  
Meeting place

The villages of Solebury are, Lumberville and Lumberton lying contiguous on the Delaware, Centre Bridge below on the river, Centre Hill in the interior of the township, Carversville on the Paunacussing, Cottageville, and New Hope, an incorporated borough.

About 1785 the site of Lumberville was owned by Colonel George Wall

and William Hambleton. We know but little of Hambleton, but Wall was an active patriot of the Revolution, and a man of influence. He built two saw-mills



and carried on the lumber business, was justice of the peace, and followed surveying and conveyancing. His dwelling and office stood on the site of Lukens Thomas's new house. At one time he kept a school to instruct young men in surveying, and died, 1804.<sup>27</sup> Hambleton's dwelling was opposite Coppernose, at what was called "Temple bar," probably from a gravel bar in the river, and was taken down, 1828, when the canal was dug. He died about 1797, leaving his estate to his son Thomas, who sold it in 1807. The place was known as Wall's sawmill and Wall's landing as late as 1814, when the name was changed to Lumberville by Heed and Hartley who carried on the lumber business there. In 1810 there were a few dwellings, a store and tavern and other improvements were made in subsequent years. The road then ran near the river, with the houses on the upper side, but the canal destroyed it and the present road was laid out. The tavern was burned down about 1828, and rebuilt. Since then several new buildings have been erected, including a Methodist church, and a substantial bridge across the river. The church was built, 1836, and re-built on the opposite side of the road, 1860, with a frame basement thirty by fifty feet. The bridge was commenced in 1854, and finished, 1857, built by Chapin and Anthony Fly at a cost of \$18,000. The Lumberville library was founded in the fall of 1823, the first meeting on the subject being held at the Athenian school house near the village, which William L. Hoppock, Samuel Hartley, Aaron White, Joseph Heed,<sup>28</sup> and Cyrus Livezey attended, among others. The shares were five dollars each. Mr. Hartley was the first librarian, and the library was kept in his office. The books were sold at public sale, 1833, because there was no place to keep the three hundred and fifty volumes that had accumulated. During its short existence it did considerable to improve the literary taste of the neighborhood. The post-office was established, 1835, and William L. Hoppock appointed postmaster.

Lumberton, less than a mile below Lumberville, was known as Rose's ferry<sup>29</sup> before the Revolution, when there was a grist and sawmill belonging to William Skelton. Jacob Painter and Reuben Thorne became the owners, 1796.

27 George Wall was one of the most prominent men in the county during that Revolutionary struggle. In 1778 he was appointed lieutenant of Bucks with the rank of colonel, and his commission is signed by Thomas Wharton and Timothy Matlack. In 1787, George Wall invented and patented a new surveying instrument called a "Trigonometer." The Legislature granted him a patent for 21 years, the act being signed September 10, 1787. Among those who recommended the instrument were John Lukens, Surveyor General of Pa., David Rittenhouse, the astronomer, and Andrew Ellicott, subsequently surveyor general of the United States. In 1788 Wall published a pamphlet descriptive of the instrument. George Wall, Jr. and David Forst were the agents for the sale of confiscated estate in Bucks county. "George Wall" and "George Wall, Jr." were one and the same person. He was the son of George Wall, his mother being the widow of Andrew Ellicott and daughter of Thomas Bye.

28 The Heeds were early settlers in Solebury but we have not the date of their arrival. Abraham Heed, who died May 10, 1843, at the age of 102, was a remarkable man. Beginning life as a farmer, by indolent habits he became bankrupt in a few years. This did not discourage him and he started anew as a gunsmith, his trade; then bought real estate, built home and mill, run lime kilns, carried on lumbering and other occupations, being successful in all. He held the office of justice of the peace, and at his death he left 142 descendants.

29 The right of landing was reserved to John Rose in the deed of William Skelton of Kugler, 1771.



The latter kept the ferry, and the place was called Painter's ferry and had a tavern and a store. It was a favorite crossing for persons going from upper Jersey to Philadelphia who fell into the York road at Centre Hill. Painter, who died, 1805, probably built a new mill and the subsequent owners were Joseph Kugler, John Gillingham, Jeremiah King, Thomas Little and John E. Kenderdine. The canal covers the site of the first mill, a long, low and narrow stone building. Gillingham rebuilt the tavern, 1816 or 1817, about which time it had fallen into bad repute, and was called "Hard Times."<sup>201</sup> A tavern has not been kept there since 1842. When Mr. Kenderdine enlarged his mill, 1834, he pulled down the old Pike dwelling. Lumberton contains a few dwellings and a grist-mill. Here is a valuable quarry of light-colored granite, owned and worked by a company, developed when the canal was constructed and the stone were used to build abutments and wingwalls of bridges. The new locks at New Hope were built of it. The quarry was bought by John E. Kenderdine, 1833, and sold by his administrator, 1898. On July 12, 1877, a blast of twenty kegs of powder made at this quarry, threw down a ledge 63 feet long, 27 feet high and 39 feet deep containing about 60,000 feet of stone. The stone trimmings for the new court house, Doylestown, came from this quarry. Mr. Kenderdine gave the place the name of Lumberton. The Indian name of the island in the Delaware opposite Lumberville was Pannaussing, which it retained until 1721, when John Ladd and R. Bull bought a large tract in that vicinity, which soon fell into the possession of Bull, and was then called Bull's island. Paxson's island, lower down the river, took its name from Henry Paxson, an early settler in the township. His nephew, Thomas, inherited two hundred and nine acres along the Delaware including the island, which contained one hundred acres. The island was the cause of much trouble to the Paxsons, the Indians claiming the title to it on the ground that they had not sold it to Penn. About 1745 they offered to sell it to Paxson for £5, but he refused to buy with the Proprietary's sanction. In the first deed it is called a "neck," and 1745, was an island only about three months in the year.

Centre Bridge, four miles below Lumberville, was called Reading's ferry soon after 1700, from John Reading, who owned the ferry-house on the New Jersey side, and afterward Howell's ferry from the then owner. It was so called, 1770. It was known as Mitchel's ferry before the present century. In 1810 it had but one dwelling, in which John Mitchel, the ferryman, lived, who kept the tavern there for many years, and died, 1824. At one time he represented the county in the Assembly. The bridge was built across the river, 1813, when it took the name of Centre Bridge half way between Lumberville and New Hope. Since then several dwellings and two stores have been erected. The post-office was established at Centre Hill, 1831, and John D. Balderston postmaster, but changed to Centre Bridge, 1845.

Carversville was originally called Milton, which name it bore in 1800. At the beginning of the century it contained a gristmill, store, smith-shop, etc. About 1811, Jesse Ely, built a wooden factory, oil-mill, and tannery; the factory was burned down, 1816, and re-built. Isaac Pickering opened a tavern here 1813-14, and kept it to his death, 1816, when it, and the property of Jesse Ely were bought by Thomas Carver who carried on business to his death, 1854. A post-office was established 1833, and the place called Carversville. Since then

<sup>201</sup> The sign blew down and the landlord put up a whitewashed window shutter in its stead, on which he wrote with tar the words "Hard Times," and times did look hard enough thereabouts.



the village has considerably improved, several dwellings, Free and Presbyterian churches, a large school building, a store, etc., erected, and a cemetery laid out. The Presbyterian congregation was organized about 1870, and the church, a pretty Gothic structure, that will seat about three hundred, was built, 1874, at a cost of \$4,500. In 1811 a woolen factory was built at Fretz's mill, on the road from Carversville to the Delaware, and run until about 1819 or 1820. A clover-mill was afterward built, and burned down, 1833, when a gristmill was erected on the site. Centre Hill, known as the "Stone school-house" a century and a half ago, contained only a store, one dwelling, and an old school house, in 1810, but, within more recent years, several dwellings have been erected, an additional store opened and mechanics established. Cottageville has several dwellings, and a schoolhouse. The Solebury Presbyterian church was organized, 1811, mainly through the efforts of Mrs. Rebecca Ingham, Mrs. Johanna Corson, and Mrs. Elizabeth Neeley, of the Newtown congregation. It has about one hundred members, and the yearly collections amount to nearly one thousand dollars. The church was repaired in recent years by William Neeley Thompson, of New York, but a native of Bucks, and is now one of the most beautiful in the county. It is now known as the "Thompson Memorial church," after Thomas M. Thompson in whose memory it was re-built by his son. It contains four very fine memorial windows, to commemorate the virtues of two men and two women, one of the former a loved pastor, the Reverend Doctor Studiford. The present pastor is the Rev. Adolphus Kistler. The Solebury Baptist church grew out of a meeting of twenty-one persons of this faith held at Paxson's Corner, now Aquetong, the 6th of March, 1843. They resolved to organize a Baptist church, and it was constituted the 28th of the same month with thirteen constituent members; Charles F. Smith, Joseph Evans, Leonard Wright, Ann Walton, Catharine Naylor, George Cathers, Nelson H. Coffin, Jacob Naylor, David R. Naylor, Ira Hill, Margaret Smith and Susan Smith. The membership was increased to thirty-one by the middle of the following May. The Reverend J. P. Walton was the first pastor, serving the church to 1845, when it was supplied, until 1849, by Reverend W. B. Srope, Lambertville, New Jersey. The Reverend Joseph Wright was now called and remained until 1854. In 1851 an addition was built to the church. The pastors in succession afterward were, Joseph N. Folwell, 1854, W. W. Beardslee, 1856, Samuel G. Kline, 1859, Martin M. King, 1860, and Silas Livermore, 1863. The church was closed in September, 1866, on account of the reduction in membership by death and removal, and was not reopened for worship until October 10, 1869. In November of that year George H. Larison, M. D., a deacon of the First Baptist church of Lambertville, was called to the pulpit, and served the church several years. He is now deceased. He was ordained pastor in 1872. Under his pastorate ninety-three were added to the church by baptism, and many others by letter. The house was repaired, 1871, at an expense of \$2,000, and is now a commodious place of worship.

In response to a long-felt want and urgent need of a school for higher education in middle Bucks, the Excelsior Normal Institute was established at Carversville, 1858, and a charter obtained. The movement secured the co-operation of the Rev. F. R. S. Hunsicker, then principal of the Freeland Seminary, Collegeville, Montgomery county. Mr. Hunsicker was appointed principal with William W. Fell, Mary Hampton and William T. Seal assistants. The school was opened in October, 1859, with a good attendance, occupying a convenient building erected for the purpose. It was popular from the first and the most prominent families became its warm supporters and patrons. Mr. Hunsicker retired in 1862, and from that time to 1865 the school in succession was in





charge of William T. Seal, William R. Evans, Mr. Fish, Dr. G. P. Betts, and Samuel B. Carr. In 1867 Mr. Hunsicker again assumed charge, being succeeded by Simeon S. Overholt in 1872. The Normal Institute proper was closed, 1874, but the academic department was continued a year longer under Henry O. Harris.<sup>30</sup> The property was now sold to William R. Evans, who remodeled the building, and for a time was a popular summer resort. Among the popular instructors in the institute, besides those named were A. M. Dickie, John Peoples, William G. White, William P. M. Todd, George P. Betts, M. D., M. F. Bechtol and Lizzie Hunsicker and others. Many of the pupils have reached positions of honor, among them Judge D. Newlin Fell, State Supreme court, Judge Pancoast, Camden, N. J., Judge Henry Scott, common pleas, Northampton county, Pennsylvania, county superintendents, Eastburn and Slotter, and others in the learned professions. The "Excelsior Normal Institute" made its mark on the community.

On the banks of the Delaware, at the lower end of Lumberville, rises a headland fifty feet high called Coppernose. Local antiquarians say it was so called because copperhead snakes were found there in olden times, and William Satterthwaite, an eccentric poet and schoolmaster of the township, has the credit of being the author of the quaint name. From the top of this bold promontory is obtained a fine view up and down the river, with the islands, the bold shores on either side, with the hamlets of Lumberville and Lumberton nestling at the declivity of the western highlands. Half a mile below, the Cuttalossa,<sup>31</sup> in a tortuous course of three miles, empties into the Delaware after turning several mills. It is a romantic stream and its beauties have been heralded in both prose and poetry.<sup>32</sup> John G. Whittier, the poet, lived on the banks of the Cuttalossa during parts of 1839 and 1840, on the Watson Scarborough premises.

Opposite the old grist-mill, and in hearing of the patter of its dripping wheel, a beautiful fountain bearing its name has been erected. A never-failing spring gushes out from underneath the roots of a large tree, on the summit of a wooded knoll thirty yards west of the woods and twenty feet above the level of the creek. Years ago the late John E. Kenderdine placed a wooden trough to catch the water after it came down the gully, and utilized it for the traveling public, and, in the summer of 1873, a few liberal persons, in and out of the neighborhood, contributed money to erect the beautiful stone fountain that now adorns the locality. A leaden pipe conveys the water down the hill and under the road to the fountain where it falls into a marble basin four feet square. A figure stands in the middle of the basin surmounted by a shell through which the water escapes in threadlike jets to the height of twelve feet, and an iron-fence protects it from intruding cattle. At the roadside near the spring is a sub-

---

<sup>30</sup> Mr. Harris and Mr. Eastburn are both members of the Bucks county bar settled at Doylestown.

<sup>31</sup> In 1807 William J. Buck issued a publication of ninety pages—originally printed in the Bucks County *Intelligencer*, 1873, entitled "*The Cuttalossa and its Historical, Traditional and Poetical Association*." It is replete with matter of a highly interesting character, but we have not space to indulge in quotations from it.

<sup>32</sup> Tradition, not of the most reliable character, says it received its name from a strayed Indian child, named Quattie, meeting a hunter in the woods and crying "Quattie lossa," meaning that Quattie was lost, and from that the name was gradually changed to its present, Cuttalossa. It is called "Quatielassy" and "Quetyelassy" in a deed of 1702.



stantial stone watering trough, flanked by a wall. At the two extremities of the wall are columns, two feet square and six high, with a marble slab set in each. In one is the inscription: "Cuttalossa fountain, erected 1873, by admirers of the beautiful," and the other:

"Are not cold wells,  
And crystal springs,  
The very things,  
For our hotels?"

A flight of steps ascends the steep, wooded bank at each end of the wall, and graveled paths lead to the grounds surrounding the spring. On the slope, water, from other fountains supplied by branches from the main pipe, leaps up from the ground and falls into miniature basins and a rustic bridge spans the stream just above. The grounds about are pleasantly laid out, seats placed in inviting spots and hitching-posts for horses. During the summer it is a great resort for croquet, and other parties, which spend pleasant hours in the shades of the romantic Cuttalossa.<sup>33</sup> The beauties of this locality have been sung by Solebury's sweetest poet.<sup>34</sup>

"While Cuttalossa's waters  
Roll murmuring on their way,  
'Twixt hazel clumps and alders,  
'Neath old oaks gnarled and gray,<sup>35</sup>  
While just across the valley  
From the old, old grist-mill come  
The water-wheel's low patter,  
The millstone's drowsy hum.<sup>36</sup>

Here sparkling from its birthplace,  
Just up the rifted hill,  
In tiny cascades leaping  
Comes down a little rill,  
Till in a plashing fountain  
It pours its crystal tide  
Just where the road goes winding  
To the valley opening wide.

Thy beeches old and carven  
With names cut long ago;  
Thy wooded glens, dark shadowed,  
Beside thy murmuring flow,  
Thy spice-wood fringed meadows,  
The hills that sloped beyond,  
The mills that drank thy waters  
From many a glassy pond.<sup>37</sup>

33 We have the authority of William J. Buck for saying that there was an Indian village called Quatyelossa about the present dam of Armitage's old mill as late as 1705, and it probably gave the name to the stream.

34 Thaddeus S. Kenderline.

35 Referring to the upper end of the valley.

36 Alluding to the old mill, built 1758.

37 Referring to the fountain near the mill.



Thy rivulets, laurel-shaded,  
 Thy hemlocks, towering high;  
 My home beside thy waters,  
 Thy river rolling by,  
 All crowd into my memory,  
 Called up by the conjuring Past,  
 Oh, I'll forget them, never!  
 While life and memory last."

At the middle of the last century there were three taverns in the township, at each of the three ferries, Rose's, Howell's and Coryell's, principally to accommodate foreign travel. The hostelry at Ruckman's was opened at a later day, but a public house has not been kept there for many years. At what time it was first licensed we do not know, but was kept by one David Forst in 1789, and probably several years earlier.

In 1854, accident led to the discovery of an old mine on the farm of John T. Neeley, two and a half miles below New Hope, the mouth covered with a large flat stone. The drift, with an opening through solid rock, seven feet by four, runs into the hillside about sixty feet, where it meets a chamber fifteen feet square and eight or ten feet high, with a pillar in the centre hewn out of solid rock. Here is a shaft about forty feet deep, and to the right of the chamber is an oblique shaft about ten feet wide and from thirty to forty high, and opens further up the hill. The drift terminates in the solid rock. There are no other evidence of mining operations, and no minerals found except a few pieces of copper picked up among the debris. There is no tradition as to when, or by whom, the excavations were made, but it must have been at the early settlement of the country for large trees are now growing over the old excavations. The Proprietaries sold the tract to William Coleman, and by him, about 1750, to James Hamilton, Langhorne Biles, Joseph Turner, William Plumstead, William Allen and Lawrence Growden. Three years after they sold it to Robert Thompson, reserving to themselves the right to dig and search for metals. As these gentlemen were interested in the Durham works, no doubt they purchased the property to secure the supposed minerals and caused the excavations to be made. Many years ago the late John Ruckman leased the property and employed an engineer from New York to superintend the excavations. He uncovered the passage and shafts mentioned but did not find copper in sufficient quantities to justify working it. The engineer decided that the original excavations had been made by German miners. The location is on the west side of Bowman's hill.

Among the physicians of the past and present generations, of Solebury, worthy of notice are, John Wall, the son of Colonel Wall, who was born, 1787, and studied with Doctor John Wilson. He appeared to be a physician by intuition, and would prescribe for the most difficult case and conduct it successfully without being able to tell why he used this or that remedy. He had a large practice, and was popular and successful, but drank to excess, and died at Pittstown, New Jersey, 1826, at the early age of forty; David Forst, the son of the host at Ruckman's, born 1789, a fellow student of Doctor Wall, located at Kingwood, 1807, and died, 1821, aged thirty-five years; Charles Cowdrie was born in 1833, studied with Doctors D. W. C. and L. L. Hough, practiced at Red Hill and Frenchtown, and died at the latter place, December 31, 1871, when he bid fair to become a physician of eminence. We have alluded elsewhere, to the Doctors Ingham, father and son, who ranked among the first physicians of their day, both born in Solebury.



When the Solebury Friends separated from Buckingham, in 1808, and built a meeting-house, the joint school fund was divided, the former township getting \$4,500 as her share. Since the establishment of public schools this fund has lain idle. Before 1791 Samuel Eastburn conveyed a lot to John Scarborough and others for a school-house, but we do not know where it was situated.

On the farm of William B. Leedom, near Lumberville, stands a white oak twenty-three and one-half feet in circumference, beneath whose roots flows a spring that supplies the farm stock with water. Under it is a cavern that affords shelter to the hogs and poultry, when it storms. From this farm the spire of the Presbyterian church, Doylestown, may be seen with a glass on a clear day. Prior to the Revolution the farm is said to have been owned by a stock company for mining purposes, but was bought by Colonel George Wall, who occupied it during the war. He sold it to Mathias Cowell about the close of the century and removed to Lumberville where he died.

The Great Spring, likewise called by the names of Logan and Ingham, three miles from New Hope, is one of the most remarkable in the State. It pours a volume of cool, pure water from a ledge of redshale and limestone and flows to the Delaware in a stream that turns several mills. It was a favorite resort of the Indians and is said to have been the birthplace of Teedyuscung. The small-pox broke out among the Indians at the spring soon after the country was settled and great numbers died. Not knowing it was infectious, many Indians visited the sick, contracted the disease and carried it home with them. Their treatment was sweating which was fatal. Believing it was sent by the whites for their ruin, it came near breaking Indian confidence in the white man. The last Indian children in Solebury and Buckingham, went to school at the Red school house on the Street road, 1794, with the father of the author, then a small boy. The late Charles Smith, Solebury, disputes with James Jamison, Buckingham, the honor of inventing a lime-kiln to burn coal. He is said to have built the first coal burning kiln, and that all others were fashioned after his invention.

The first paper mill in the county was built about 1790, by Samuel D. Ingham on the stream that flows from the Great Spring. He learned the trade of paper making at the mill on the Pennypack when young, and when out of his time, returned home and erected the mill. The paper was made by hand, for several years, and hauled to Philadelphia, and on it was printed the early Bucks county newspapers. In 1836, a Fourdrinier machine was put in, the first mill in the state to use one. At this mill was made the first wrapping paper manufactured from manila rope and bagging in Pennsylvania, by Anthony Kelty, who rented it. It is still in operation. It was once destroyed by fire and rebuilt. The second mill was nearer the Delaware at Wells' falls, just below New Hope. A third mill, erected there, 1880, manufactured manila paper for wrapping.

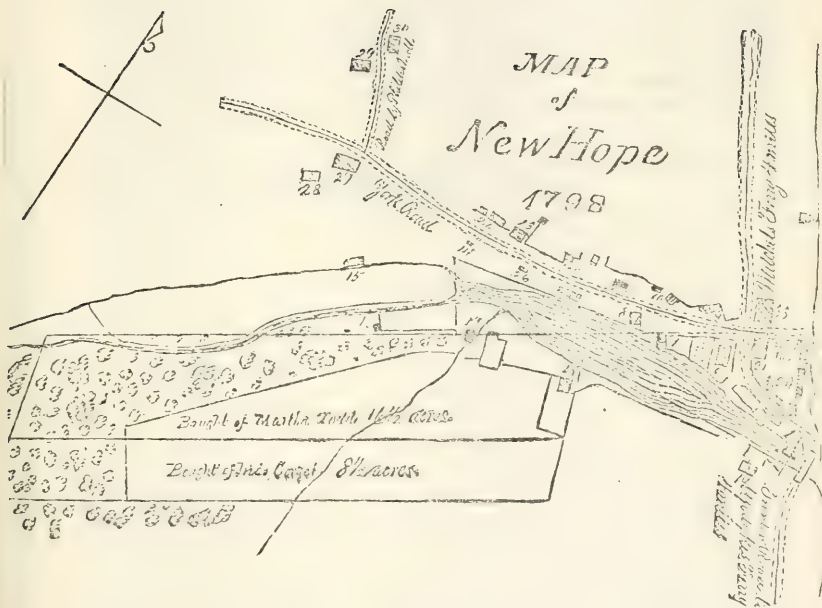
We know but little of the population of Solebury at early periods. In 1761 there were 138 taxables. In 1784 there were 986 whites, but no blacks, 166 dwellings and 150 outhouses. In 1810 the population was 1,659; 1820, 2,002; 1830, 2,961,<sup>2</sup> and 503 taxables; 1840, 2,038; 1850, 2,486 whites, 148 colored; 1860, 2,875 whites, 139 colored; 1870, the population was 2,791, of which 156 were of foreign birth, and 125 blacks; 1880, 2,648; 1890, 2,371; 1900, 2,082.





MAP  
of  
New Hope

1798





The map of New Hope, the largest village in Solebury township, drawn and engraved from one of 1798, gives the names of all the owners of real estate at that time. We insert it in this chapter, with the following explanation of the numbers upon the map, viz.: No. 1, mills of B. and D. Parry; 2, stables, ditto; 3, store and stone stables, ditto; 4, cooper shop, ditto; 5, orchard, ditto; 6, house and garden, ditto; 7, ditto, ditto; 8, Beaumont's hatter-shop; 9 and 10, Beaumont's tavern and barn; 11, house of Cephas Ross; 12, house of O. Hampton; 13, house and barn of J. Pickering; 14, house of J. Osmond; 15, Vansant's saw-mill; 16, house; 17, house of B. and D. Parry; 18, house of B. Parry; 19, Vansant's house; 20, house and shop of A. Ely; 21, B. and D. Parry; 22, Martha Worstall; 23, D. Parry's shop; 24, house, ditto; 25, Eli Doan's house; 26, Enoch Kitchen's house; 27, John Poor's house; 28, barn, ditto; 29, Oliver Paxson's house; 30, barn, ditto; 31 and 32, Paxson's salt store and stable; 33, Coolbaugh's house; 34, William Kitchen's house. In a subsequent chapter will be found a lengthy account of the settlement of New Hope, with its present condition.<sup>39</sup>

---

39 Prior to 1745, there was not a two-horse wagon in Buckingham or Solebury, now among the richest and most populous townships in the county.



## CHAPTER XIX.

### HISTORIC CHURCHES.

#### 1710 TO 1744.

Population previous to 1710.—Churches between 1710 and 1720.—St. James' Episcopal.—The graveyard.—Whitefield and Zinzendorf.—Churches established.—Whitefield at Neshaminy.—Second visit.—The "Great Awakening."—David Brainard.—The "old" and "new side."—Division at Neshaminy.—The Log College and William Tennent.—Samuel Blair.—Charles Beatty.—Neshaminy church founded.—Nathaniel Irwin.—Mr. Belville.—Southampton Baptist church.—John Watts, Samuel Jones.—Mr. Vanhome, Mr. Montanye.—Deep Run church.—Francis McHenry.—James Greir.—Newtown church.—Hugh Carlisle.—James Boyd.—Revolutionary.—Robert D. Morris.—New Britain Baptist church.—Child of a religious quarrel.—Crowden gives ground.—Joseph Eaton.—Reconciliation with Montgomery.—Strength of church.—Ministers' names.—Tohickon Reformed church.—Founded 1740-43.—Rev. Jacob Riesz, 1749.—John Andrew Strassburger, most famous pastor.—Twelve pastors in 122 years.

The population of Bucks county was composed almost exclusively of English Friends previous to 1710, if we except the feeble settlement of Rhode Island Baptists at Cold Spring, Bristol township. Other sects and denominations came in at a later period; in their order, the English Episcopalians, the Dutch Protestants, Scotch-Irish Presbyterians, Welsh Baptists, and German Lutherans and Reformed. Each denomination marked a different people, and introduced a new element into provincial civilization. Between 1710 and 1720 three denominational churches were established, St. James' Episcopal, Bristol, what is now the Bensalem Presbyterian church, and the Low Dutch Reformed church of Northampton and Southampton.

The St. James' Episcopal church, built 1711, and dedicated July 12, 1712, owes its foundation to the "Society for the propagation of the gospel in foreign parts." The lot was the gift of "Anthony Burton, gentleman," and Queen Anne interested herself enough in the feeble parish to give it a solid silver communion service, stolen in after years. The first pastor was Reverend John Talbot, chaplain in the English navy and attached to the ship in which George Keith first came to America. He and Talbot founded St. Mary's church, Burlington, and the latter used to come across the river to preach at Bristol before that church was built. He officiated until 1727, and was succeeded by the following rectors: Robert Wyman, 1733, William Lindsay, 1739, Colin Campbell, 1741, Mr. Odell, 1768, Mr. Lewis, 1776, Henry Waddell, 1806, Richard D. Hall,



1813, Mr. Jacquette, 1822, Albert A. Miller, J. V. E. Thorn, William H. Reese, 1825, Greenbury W. Ridgely, Thomas J. Jackson, William S. Perkins, 1833, Mr. Bartow, 1855, Joseph W. Pearson, 1857, D. W. W. Spear, 1861, Doctor John H. Drumm, 1863 to 1875, John C. Brooks, 1876 to 1877, Joseph W. Lee, 1878 to 1885, William Leggett Kolbe, 1887 to 1891, and William Brice Morrow, 1892. Doctor Drumm was a chaplain in the army during the Civil war, serving in the campaign on the Peninsula, and was subsequently rector of a parish in Rhode Island. The parish of St. James suffered during the Revolutionary war. The church was dismantled and turned into a cavalry stable, the graves trodden under foot, the congregation scattered. After the war it was used for a barn. It was without a rector, or regular service for thirty-one years until Mr. Waddell, Trenton, was called to officiate twice a month, 1806, for £50 a year. This venerable parish has passed through many tribulations but survived them all. The gifts of its early patrons have been mostly squandered yet it possesses valuable temporalities. The church edifice cost thirteen thousand dollars, 1857, and the congregation owns a comfortable rectory. Anthony Burton was one of the most active in the organization of the church, and John Rowland gave a lot on Mill street, 1715, to build a rectory on. Some of the early rectors received but £100 a year. The grave yard is one of the oldest in the county, and in it lie the remains of some of Bristol's earliest inhabitants. Near the grave of Captain Green, who carried the first American flag to China, was buried Captain Sharp, Tenth United States infantry, who, while stationed just above Bristol, fell in a duel with the quartermaster of his regiment, 1798. Sharp was courting Miss Sarah McElroy, whose father kept the Cross Keys tavern, Bristol, many years. The duel grew out of a difficulty in relation to the lady and was fought on the farm owned by the late Charles T. Iredell just outside the borough limits. Sharp fell at the second fire. The lady never married.

The next thirty-five years were marked by unusual religious excitement and activity. It was during this period that the celebrated Whitefield visited America, and stirred up the hearts of the people to their lost condition, and Zinzendorf and his disciples from Hernhutt settled in the wilderness on the beautiful Lehigh. The religious fervor prevailing throughout the provinces manifested itself in this county and churches multiplied rapidly. The Neshaminy Presbyterian church was founded about 1720, possibly before, Southampton Baptist church, 1730, the Presbyterian church at Newtown in 1734, the church in the midst of the Scotch-Irish settlements along the Deep run, Bedminster, about the same time, and the New Britain Baptist church, an offshoot of Montgomery and the child of a religious quarrel, 1744. In the establishment of these early churches, the parents of denominational religion in this county, we read in plain characters the history of the immigration of the period, for places of religious worship only kept pace with the spiritual wants of the population. It was during this period that the Brainards, with courage and self-denial equal to the early Jesuit missionaries, labored among the Indians at the Forks of Delaware, and now and then came down into the more settled parts of the county to preach, at Neshaminy, Newtown and elsewhere. In 1726 Reverend William Tennent, one of the great lights of his generation, was called to the Neshaminy church, and subsequently established the Log College on the York road, half a mile below Hartsville, which, for years, was the only school south of New England at which young men could be fitted for the ministry.

The visit of Reverend George Whitefield to America, 1739, gave a new impetus to the religious enthusiasm, already prevailing. He landed at Phila-





delphia November 2. and a week afterward, Mr. Tennent rode down from Neshaminy, on horseback, to welcome the great evangelist, who writes in his diary that he was "much comforted by the coming of one Mr. Tennent, an old gray-headed disciple and soldier of Jesus Christ, who keeps an academy about twenty miles from Philadelphia." On his return from New York, near the close of the month, Mr. Whitefield came by way of Neshaminy to visit Mr. Tennent. Leaving Trenton on the morning of November 22, he traveled across the country on horseback, in company with several friends, arriving at the church about noon. He was announced to preach there, and, on his arrival, found about three thousand people gathered in the meeting-house yard. He addressed them in words that melted the great audience, and caused many to cry aloud. The meeting was closed by an exhortation by Gilbert Tennent, the singing of a psalm and a blessing. Mr. Whitefield, who went home with Mr. Tennent and staid all night, writes in his diary: "He entertained us like one of the ancient patriarchs. His wife to me seemed like Elizabeth, and he like Zachary; both, as far as I can find, walk in all the ordinances and commandments of the Lord, blameless." In the morning he started for Philadelphia where he arrived that afternoon, stopping long enough at Abington to preach to two thousand people from a porch window of the meeting-house, and, "although the weather was cold, they stood very patiently in the open air." He returned to Abington in April, and preached to between three thousand and four thousand people.<sup>1</sup>

April 23, 1745. Mr. Whitefield made a second visit to Neshaminy. Leaving Philadelphia about eight a. m., accompanied by several friends, he arrived at three, having "baited at a friend's in the midway." That afternoon he preached in the meeting-house yard to about five hundred people, and "great numbers were much melted down." That evening he rode to Montgomery, eight miles, where he staid all night and, the next morning continued on to Skippack, sixteen miles further, where he preached to two thousand persons, passing through what "was seemingly a wilderness part of the country." May 7, Mr. Whitefield again came into the county, crossing the river to Bristol, where he preached to about four hundred people and then returned to Philadelphia. At this time Whitefield is described as "of middle stature, slender body, fair complexion, comely appearance, and extremely bashful and modest. His delivery was warm and affectionate, and his gestures natural, and the most beautiful imaginable." Franklin, who attended his sermons, said: "He had a loud and clear voice, and articulated his words so perfectly that he might be heard and understood at a great distance. I computed that he might well be heard by thirty thousand."

In 1745, a religious revival and excitement, called the "Great Awakening," broke out in various parts of the country, extending into this county. It was noted for several marvelous instances of persons being thrown into contortions, called "jerks," while under the influence of preaching. Some fainted, others saw visions, and many were moved in various other ways. It broke out in the Neshaminy congregation in the spring of the year, and, in June, David Brainard, the great missionary among the Indians, came down from the Forks to assist Mr. Beatty the pastor. He tells us, in his journal, that on Sunday there

---

<sup>1</sup> He says, in his journal, there were near 1,000 horses tied about the meeting-house when he preached at Neshaminy, and it struck him favorably that the people did not sit on their horses as in England.



were assembled from three to four thousand persons, and that during his sermons many were moved to tears.

During this period a spiritual skeleton introduced itself amid the revivals and awakenings that stirred the religious world. Things were far from harmonious. Presbyterians became divided, and for forty years the Old Side and New Side stood bristling at each other across an imaginary line. It was the ancestor of the war of "schools" that came a century later. In a word the division was here. The Old Side believed all should "be regarded and treated as regenerate who did not give evidence, to the contrary, by manifest heresy or immorality," and that all baptised persons should be communicants. This doctrine was held by what was called the strict Presbyterians from Scotland and Ireland, with few exceptions. The New Side, principally persons from New England, held that all, in whom no evidence of regeneration could be found, should be excluded from communion and the ministry. The Log College<sup>2</sup> was a New Side seminary, and the New Brunswick Presbytery leaned the same way. The division caused great trouble in the synod from 1728 to 1741, when the schism, which separated the New Brunswick Presbytery from the rest of the body, was consummated. The Neshaminy church was not a unit. That part of the congregation adhering to the Old Side worshiped in the old church, in the graveyard, under the pastoral care of Reverend Francis McHenry, Deep Run, while the New Side held services in the new church, the site of the present one on the bank of the creek. This continued until about 1768, when the synod, having become united, the two sides came together and worshiped in the same building.

The religious fervor of the period probably led to the establishment of the Log College. William Tennent, its founder, and in fact, its everything, took a leading part in all the discussions of the day, and exerted himself to advance the cause of religion. Whether the school he taught in Bensalem was theological is not known, but that near Neshaminy soon assumed this character, and has now become historic. He made a clearing in the timber on a fifty acre tract given him by his kinsman, James Logan, and erected a log building about twenty feet square.<sup>3</sup> It was one of the earliest classical schools in the Province, and was called "Log College" in derision. Mr. Tennent was assisted in the school for a year by his son Gilbert, who was licensed to preach, 1725. As this was the only school within the bounds of the Presbyterian church, at which young men could be fitted for the ministry, he soon had as many scholars as he could receive. The Log College prepared for the pulpit some of the ablest divines of the century. Mr. Tennent was born in Ireland about 1673, and was a distant relative of the Laird of Dundas and the Earl of Pammure. He was educated for the Episcopal church and ordained, 1704. In 1702 he married a daughter of Mr. Kennedy, a Presbyterian minister, came to America, 1718, was licensed by the Philadelphia Presbytery, first called to East Chester, to Bensalem, 1721, and to Neshaminy, 1726, where he died, 1746. His widow died in Philadelphia, 1753. He was a man of very fine education, and spoke the Latin language with elegance and purity.

We know but little of the Log College beyond what can be said of its distinguished founder and the eminent men educated there. Its story of usefulness is told in the lives of its alumni. Mr. Tennent had four sons, all born

---

2 William Tennent renounced the authority of the Presbytery, 1739.

3 He probably commenced the school in his own dwelling, for the land was not deeded to him until 1728. Mr. Logan frequently sent provisions to Mr. Tennent.



in Ireland, three of them educated at the college; Gilbert, born 1703, died 1764, William, born 1705, died 1777, John, born 1706, died 1732, and Charles, born 1711. They all became distinguished ministers in the Presbyterian church, and William was the subject of a remarkable trance that attracted universal attention at the time. Gilbert accompanied Whitefield to Boston, 1740, where his preaching was received with great favor. He was largely instrumental in bringing about a division in the church. Whitefield said the Log College had turned out eight ministers before the fall of 1739, including Tennent's four sons, but many more were educated there. All traces of this early cradle of Presbyterianism have long since passed away and its exact location is hardly known. A piece of one of its logs is preserved as a memento in a cane the late Reverend Robert Belville presented to Doctor Miller, Princeton, New Jersey. The school was maintained for twenty years, but did not long survive the retirement and death of its founder. Among the distinguished pupils of the Log College, we are able to mention the following:

Samuel Blair, born in Ireland, 1712, came to America while young, was one of the earliest pupils and licensed to preach and ordained, 1733. He was called to the pastorate of New Londonderry, Pennsylvania, church where he died. President Davis called him "the incomparable Blair."

Charles Beatty, son of an officer of the British army, born in Ireland about 1715, and came to America, 1729. He began life as a peddler but stopping at the Log College with his pack, Mr. Tennent, discovering he was a good classical scholar, advised him to dispose of his goods and study for the ministry. He succeeded his preceptor at Neshaminy, 1743, married a daughter of Governor Reading, New Jersey, 1746, was present at the coronation of George III, presented at court, 1758, and died in the West Indies, 1772. He was the ancestor of the late John Beatty, Doylestown;

William Robinson, son of an eminent Quaker physician near Carlisle, England, was born the beginning of the eighteenth century. He came to America when a young man, studied at the Log College, was ordained, 1741, and settled at Saint George, Delaware, where he died, 1746. He was stationed for a time at Craig's and Hunter's settlements north of the Lehigh. He was considered one of the most effective preachers of his day;

Samuel Finley, born in Ireland, 1715, came to America, 1734, ordained, 1742, was pastor at Milford, Connecticut, and Nottingham, Maryland, and elected president of the College of New Jersey, 1761, where he died, 1766. The degree of D. D. was conferred on him by the University of Edinburgh;

John Roan, born in Ireland, 1716, came to America in his youth, studied at the Log College and was settled over the united congregations of Paxtang and Derry (one charge), and Mount Joy, Pennsylvania, where he died in 1775;

Daniel Lawrence, born on Long Island, 1718, and licensed, 1745. He preached at Forks of Delaware until 1751, when he removed to Cape May where he died, 1766;

James McCrea probably came from Ireland. He was licensed, 1739, and ordained, 1741; was pastor over several congregations in New Jersey, and died 1769. He was the father of the unfortunate Jane McCrea, who was murdered by the British Indians, 1777.<sup>21a</sup> He had nine sons and two daughters;

---

<sup>31/4</sup> Jane McCrea was murdered and scalped by a party of Indians while being conveyed to her betrothed, an officer in the British army. A quarrel among the Indians was said to have led to it. It occurred near Fort Edward a few days before the battle



John Rowland, a native of Wales, was licensed to preach, 1837, and died about 1747. He preached in New Jersey and Pennsylvania and was a man of commanding eloquence. He was known as "hell-fire Rowland" among the irreligious. In personal appearance he closely resembled a noted scoundrel, was once arrested and prosecuted for him and acquitted with difficulty;

William Dean, born about 1719, but not known where, was probably educated at the college. He was licensed to preach, 1742, and officiated at the Forks of Delaware and elsewhere until 1745, when he was sent missionary to Virginia, where he died, 1748.

David Alexander came from Ireland, and is also thought to have been educated at the Log College. He was ordained and installed at Pequa, 1738, but passed out of sight, 1741.

Probably John Roan and Doctor John Rogers both assisted in teaching, or possibly took charge of the school when infirm health, toward the close of his life, interrupted the duties of Mr. Tennent. Of the Log College pupils, fourteen became Presbyterian ministers. This institution was the pioneer school of those which made Hartsville an educational centre for fifty years in the last century.

The churches, founded during the period of which we write, were properly the pioneers of denominational religion between the Delaware and the Lehigh and form a cluster of great historic interest. The history of the religious movements of the first forty or fifty years of the eighteenth century will not be complete without a brief sketch of these societies. First, in order, is Neshaminy Presbyterian church, of Warwick.<sup>4</sup> The date of its foundation is not known, the loss of early records breaking its chain of history but it was probably as early as 1726, possibly before.<sup>5</sup> The first known pastor was Reverend William

---

of Saratoga. It called forth the severest denunciation, and much pathetic prose and verse were written upon it. Among others, Joel Barlow, the distinguished American poet, wrote a poem upon the event, beginning:

"One deed shall tell what fame great Albion draws;  
From those auxiliars in her barbrous cause;  
Lucinda's fate. The tale ye nations hear;  
Eternal ages trace it with a tear."

4 The historians of the Presbyterian church have erroneously claimed Paulus Van Vleck as the pastor at Neshaminy, 1710, which carries its founding back to that date, if not prior. Van Vleck was pastor at Bensalem and at the North and Southampton Dutch reformed churches at that time one branch of which was called Neshaminy, though usually spelled "Sammany," and never had any connection with the Warwick church. This correction in the early history of the Neshaminy church throws great uncertainty over the date of its foundation. This was never a Dutch congregation. In 1743 it was known as "the congregation of Warwick, in ye forks of Neshaminy."

5 This powerful sect in this state had a small beginning. The visit of Francis Makennie to Philadelphia, 1692, is thought to have led to the gathering of dissenters at the Barbadoes store-house. John Watts, a Baptist minister, preached for them for a time, but, 1698 they called Jedediah Andrews, of New England. In 1704 they built a meeting-house on Market street, enlarged it, 1729, when they adopted the Presbyterian form of church government. With this exception the early churches of this denomination in Pennsylvania were Scotch-Irish.





Tennent, called from Bensalem in 1726.<sup>512</sup> He likewise preached at Deep Run, called the "Upper congregation," and, 1734, the newly-formed church at Newtown asked for one-fourth of his time, but Deep Run refused her consent.

In 1740, the Reverend Francis McHenry was chosen his assistant. Mr. Tennent was never regularly installed, but the people met and chose him for their pastor, and the Presbytery afterward ratified their action. He was an active, thorough-going pastor, but not entirely guiltless of stirring up strife in the church, and his crusade against the Old Side, his pastoral duties and the management of the college kept him fully employed. A new church edifice was erected on the site of the present building, 1743, the last year of his pastorate.

On December 1, 1743, Reverend Charles Beatty was ordained "to the congregation of Warwick in ye forks of Neshaminy," on a salary of £60, increased to £100, or \$200 at the end of twenty years. Here Mr. Beatty spent his life, absenting himself from his charge only on three occasions, on a missionary visit to the frontiers, 1766, when chaplain to Franklin's regiment, 1755,<sup>6</sup> and a visit to the West Indies, 1771, to collect money for Princeton college and where he died. In 1745 Neshaminy and "adjacent places" raised £14. 5s. 10d. to build a school-house and buy books for Brainerd's Indians. The division in the church was consummated during his pastorate. The old church was in the present graveyard, where it stood for several years after the new one was built. Mr. Beatty was succeeded by Reverend Nathaniel Irwin, 1774, who was installed May 18, and remained until his death, 1812.<sup>7</sup> He began on a salary of \$346, raised to \$452, 1798. He was a man of varied and extensive information, possessed great scientific knowledge, and was passionately fond of music. He exercised a wide influence in church and state, and, for several years, controlled the politics of the county. He was instrumental in having the county seat removed to Doylestown. As a slur upon the clergy and church for interfering, some one made a charcoal sketch on the walls of the old court house, Newtown,

5½ This was without doubt the origin of Neshaminy Presbyterian church. It corresponds with the date of the arrival of the first installment of the Ulster Scots who formed the congregation, and with the date of the donation of the land for the church by William Miller.

6 Franklin says: "We had for our chaplain a zealous Presbyterian minister, Mr. Beatty, who complained to me that the men did not generally attend his prayers and exhortations. When they enlisted they were promised, besides pay and provisions a gill of rum a day, which was fortunately served out to them half in the morning and half in the evening, and I observed they were punctual in attending to receive it, upon which I said to Mr. Beatty: 'It is perhaps below the dignity of your profession to act as steward of the rum, but if you were to distribute it out just after prayers, you would have them all about you.' He liked the thought, undertook the task, and with the help of a few hands to measure out the liquor, executed it to satisfaction, and never were prayers more generally or more punctually attended. So that I think this method preferable to the punishment inflicted by some military laws for non-attendance on divine service."

7 Mr. Irwin was born in Chester county, October 18, 1746, educated at William and Mary college, Virginia, and at Princeton where he had James Madison for classmate. He was twice married. His first wife was Priscilla McKinstry, born 1760, his second, Mary Jamison, who died August 3, 1822.<sup>\*</sup> Mr. Irwin was the first to encourage John Fitch in his steamboat invention.



which represented Mr. Irwin in his shirt sleeves with a rope around the building and his body, and pulling in the direction of Doylestown with all his might. During his pastorate, 1775, the church was enlarged. In his will he left one thousand dollars to the Presbyterian theological seminary, on condition that it be located on the site of the Log College, and five hundred dollars to the "American Whig society," Princeton college, of which he was one of the founders, 1799. He rode to church on an old mare called "Dobbin," and composed his sermons as he jogged along the road and across the fields.

The Reverend Robert B. Belville succeeded Mr. Irwin, and was ordained and installed October 20, 1813, remaining in charge a quarter of a century, resigning, November, 1835, on account of ill-health. He was an eloquent and able preacher, and, during his pastorate, there was a large increase of members. After the resignation of Mr. Belville the pulpit was filled by supplies until January, 1839, when those claiming to be the majority called the Reverend James P. Wilson,<sup>8</sup> a young man teaching a classical school in the neighborhood, who was installed February 26. This gave great offense to the rest of the congregation who organized a new church, and erected a board "Tabernacle" in the woods on the Bristol road, at the top of the hill above the church. This congregation identified itself with the Old School organization, and Mr. Wilson's with the New School. Thus the question of "schools" divided the congregation, as the "Sides" had done a century before. These troubles led to a law-suit, but a compromise was effected by a division of property, when the Old School party built a new church at Hartsville. The congregation prospered under the ministry of Mr. Wilson, the church building was enlarged and improved, 1842, and the members largely increased. At his resignation, 1847, to accept the presidency of Delaware College, the Reverend Douglas K. Turner was called to the charge, who was ordained and installed April 18, 1848. His pastorate extended through a quarter of a century to April 20, 1873, and was a period of prosperity in the church. A lecture-room was built at Hartsville, 1849, the graveyard enlarged, 1852, a new wall around it and further addition made, 1857, an organ purchased, 1853, and a Gothic chapel in the graveyard erected, 1871. During his pastorate three hundred members were added to the church. Mr. Turner was succeeded by the Reverend William E. Jones, who was installed pastor October 23, 1873, and followed by Reverend William K. Preston, who began his labors the first Sabbath in May, 1884.

The Southampton Baptist church, the second of the group, had its origin in the meeting of Keithians at John Swift's home, Southampton, from the division among Friends, down to 1702. They now united with the Pennypack church, but continued their meetings at regular intervals, at John Swift's, John Chamberlin's and John Morris's, to about 1732, meanwhile John Watts,<sup>9</sup> John Hart, Samuel Jones, George Eaton<sup>10</sup> and Jenkins Jones preaching for them. In 1732 John Morris gave a lot to build a meeting-house on, and one hundred

8 He was the son of Doctor James P. Wilson, who was born at Lewes, Delaware, 1769, was a distinguished Presbyterian minister and died near Hartsville, 1830. His remains lie near those of Mr. Tennent, in the old graveyard. The son, who died 1849, was buried at the same place.

9 He preached at Pennypack from December, 1699, to August 27, 1702, when he died at the age of 41.

10½ The will of George Eaton, Lower Dublin, Philadelphia county, was executed September 14, 1706, and probated October 16. It is recorded in Book 6 pp. 33-41, register's office, Philadelphia.





and twelve acres to support the minister. The house was erected and services held one Sunday in the month by Joseph Eaton, Montgomery, and by Jenkins Jones on a week day. The congregation retained its connection with Pennypack until 1745, when it was constituted a separate church. The request was signed by fifty members, and among them we find the names of Watts, Dungan, Hart, Potts, Gilbert, Yerkes, etc., the leading men of that section. Reverend Joshua Potts was the first pastor called and remained to his death, 1761, and the first persons baptised were Thomas Dungan, Warwick, and Hannah Watts, Southampton. For many years the baptisms took place in the dam of Stephen Watts, on the farm now owned by a son of the late Judge Ulysses Mercur, near Davisville. The dam spoken of was the same on which John Fitch made a trial of his model of a steamboat about 1785. At that day marriages had to be published three times, and they who did not take the advice of the church in such matters, were esteemed "disorderly," a matter of discipline borrowed from the Friends.<sup>10</sup> In 1748 Oliver Hart and Isaac Eaton, both members, were licensed to preach, and became distinguished ministers. The former was called to Charleston, South Carolina, the latter to Hopewell, New Jersey. The parsonage house and barn were built in 1762, and a wall around the graveyard the same year.

In 1763 Doctor Samuel Jones became pastor at Pennypack and Southampton, but resigned charge of the latter, 1770. His joint salary was £80. In 1768 Joseph Richardson, a member, was suspended, and afterward excommunicated, for cheating his pastor in the purchase of a negro. June 1, 1770, the Reverend Erasmus Kelly was called to the pastorate in place of Mr. Jones, receiving the rent of the parsonage farm and £40 in money. He left in August, 1771.<sup>11</sup> In February, 1772, William Vanhorne was called to succeed Mr. Kelly and or-

<sup>10</sup> It is recorded at this period that John Eaton, a member, was suspended for "some unbecoming carriage" at the election at Newtown.

<sup>11</sup> Erasmus Kelly was born in this County, 1748, educated at the University of Pennsylvania and began to preach, 1769. He was called to Newport, Rhode Island, 1771, and remained until the war broke out, then went to Warren, in that state, where the British burnt the parsonage and his goods. He returned to Pennsylvania until the war was over, when he went back to Newport, where he died, 1784.



dained May 27, following. He remained in charge of the church and congregation until the fall of 1785, or the winter of 1786. He joined the Continental army at Valley Forge, January 1, 1778, and served as chaplain of General Glover's brigade until the summer of 1780, when he returned to Southampton. Meanwhile the church depended on supplies. While the enemy held Philadelphia, meetings for worship and business were interrupted on account of their frequent incursions into the surrounding country. A new meeting-house, forty by thirty-two feet was erected, 1773, on a lot bought of Thomas Folwell, 1770, and the old meeting-house was fitted up for a tenant.<sup>12</sup> Mr. Vanhorne left "on account of the increasing expenses of his family, the insufficiency of his salary and the little prospect there was of its being better."<sup>13</sup>

After Mr. Vanhorne left Southampton the pulpit was supplied by David Jones<sup>1312</sup> from the Great Valley, Chester county, who came in April, 1786, and left 1792, and Thomas Mennenger from January 1, 1794, until probably 1801, when the Reverend Thomas B. Montanye, of New York, was called to the charge. During the twenty-eight years of Mr. Montanye's pastorate, Southampton enjoyed a very prosperous period, the members were numerous, congregation large, and the standing of the church second to none of the denomination.<sup>14</sup> The church was rebuilt and enlarged, 1814. About that time a flourishing Sunday school was organized of which Christopher Search was president, and William Purdy and John Davis, directors. In 1822 Julian B. Anderson received a Bible from the school for having committed the entire New Testament to memory.<sup>15</sup> The pastors, in succession, since the death of Mr. Montanye

12 Probably the building used many years for a school-house, that stood near the sexton's house but torn down long ago. Among those baptised, 1773, was Daphne, a slave woman of Arthur Watts, well-remembered by the author.

13 William Vanhorne, son of the Reverend Peter Peterson Vanhorne, was born at Pennypack, 1746, educated at the academy of Doctor Samuel Jones, and received the degree of A. M. from the college of Rhode Island. He was ordained at Southampton May 29, 1772. He was a member of the convention that framed the first constitution of Pennsylvania. He preached at White Plains, New York, until 1807, and died at Pittsburgh, October 13th, on his way to Lebanon, Ohio, where he intended to settle. His father was a native of Middletown, this county.

13½ The Rev. David Jones left a distinguished record, and we clip the following notice of his death from a newspaper of the period: "February 6, 1820, on his farm, Chester county, in the 84th year of his age, Rev. David Jones, Chaplain of the Continental army, and in the war of 1812-15. He was buried on the 8th at the Baptist burying ground in the Great Valley."

14 The family descends from Thomas de la Montagnie, who arrived from France in 1661, and settled in New York. He was a Baptist minister, and probably a Huguenot. Thomas B. was the son of Reverend Benjamin Montanye, born in New York, January 29, 1769. He entered the ministry at the age of eighteen, and was a pastor several years at Warwick, New York. He was a man of the most sterling character, and has left a number of descendants, among whom is Judge Harman Yerkes, of the Bucks County Courts, in the maternal line, through his youngest daughter.

15 At his residence Southampton township, September 29, 1820, Revd. Thomas B. Montanye, aged near 61. His last sermon was preached at the funeral of Mrs. Amanda M. Lloyd, daughter of Enos Morris, Esq., Newtown, member of the Bucks Co. bar; wife of the late John Lloyd, and mother of the late E. Morris, and Henry C. Lloyd. Mrs. Lloyd died the evening of September 16, and was buried at Southampton.





have been Messrs. James B. Bowen, Alfred Earl, William Sharp, William Harding, William J. Purrington and Silas H. Durand. The church building was improved in recent years and a handsome residence built for the pastor, near by, out of the proceeds arising from the sale of the parsonage farm. The church will seat about twelve hundred. It was incorporated, 1794. For many years a good classical school was kept in the old stone school-house near the church.

Deep Run Presbyterian, the third church in our group, is one of the very oldest in central Bucks county, its organization followed the settlement of the Scotch-Irish in Bedminster and adjoining townships. No doubt meetings were held at private houses previously, and when William Tennent was called to Neshaminy, 1720, Deep Run was his "Upper congregation." A log meeting-house was erected, 1732, on a lot given by William Allen, and the same year the church joined the Philadelphia Presbytery. It was not called Deep Run until 1738 and was incorporated, 1792. In 1767 Mr. Allen gave the church one hundred acres for a parsonage.

The first settled minister was the Reverend Francis McHenry,<sup>16</sup> who was called, 1738 or 1739. He preached every third Sunday for Mr. Tennent, and Neshaminy asked for one-half his time, which was not conceded. Mr. McHenry continued pastor at Deep Run until his death, 1757, working hard for the church, but leading an uneventful life. He was followed by the Reverend James Latta, also of Scotch-Irish parentage, 1761.<sup>17</sup> He remained in charge nine years. His salary was fixed at £65, a little over \$200 in Pennsylvania currency. The parsonage house was erected the same year he took charge, and the meeting-house repaired, 1766. During his pastorate the deed for the parsonage farm was executed to him and his successors in the ministry, to be held by the congregation "so long as not without a regular minister for more than five years at any one time." This land was part of a grant by William Penn to Francis Plumstead, and thence to others, 1704. Mr. Latta resigned, 1770. In the summer of 1773 the Reverend Hugh Magill was called to the pastorate of the church, but three years afterward the trustees resolved, unanimously, that "his usefulness is lost" and he was ordered "to clear the plantation" by April 15, 1776, but we are left to conjecture as to the cause of trouble. In 1775 or 1776 the "Deep Run battery" was organized, probably to raise money to pay for building the parsonage or repairing the church. The members and congregation purchased five thousand two hundred tickets, valued at £2,850.

Mr. Magill was succeeded by the Reverend James Greir,<sup>18</sup> Plumstead, 1776,

16 Mr. McHenry came of an old Irish family, which is first heard of on the small island of Rathlin to the north of Ireland, whence they were driven to the glens of Antrim, by the MacDonalds, of Scotland. There they lived secluded from the world, retaining their nationality and religion, and speaking the Irish language. He was born, 1710, educated for the ministry, and, with two brothers, immigrated to America, 1745, settling at Craig's settlement north of the Lehigh. He was licensed to preach November 10, 1738, and ordained at Neshaminy, July 12, 1739. He frequently preached at Newtown and Red Bank. His wife, born May 21, 1719, died October 19, 1793.

17 Mr. Latta was born, 1732, came to America when a boy, was educated at the University of Pennsylvania, ordained, 1759, resigned at Deep Run, 1770, and died in Lancaster county, 1801.

18 He was the son of John and Agnes Greir, immigrants from Ireland, who settled in Plumstead. He was born, 1759, converted by Whitefield, graduated at Prince-



who continued their pastor until his death, 1791, although he had many advantageous offers elsewhere. Though one of the gravest of men, he died of laughter, seeing his wife and hired man attempt to yoke an unruly hog, rupturing a blood vessel in the throat. His funeral sermon was preached by Reverend Nathaniel Irwin, Neshaminy, who exclaimed, in tones of lamentation, "O, Deep Run, thy glory is departed!" Although Mr. Greir's salary was meagre enough, he received part of it in wheat, rye, Indian corn and oats. The church was now without a settled pastor until 1798, when the Reverend Uriah DuBois<sup>19</sup> was called. During his pastorate the Presbyterian church at Doylestown was organized, to which he was called, and remained in charge until his death, 1821. This wider field of influence changed the destiny of Deep Run, and transferred the "seat of empire" to the new congregation.<sup>20</sup> Service is now held at Deep Run once in three months, and, at other times, both congregations worship at Doylestown. The church at Deep Run was the parent of a religious colony that emigrated from Bedminster to North Carolina one hundred years ago, whose descendants compose the flourishing congregation of Concord Presbyterians in Rowan county.

The Newtown Presbyterian church was established by the Scotch-Irish and English Presbyterians who settled in that section in the first quarter of the Eighteenth century. A log meeting-house was erected, 1734, at the end of the Swamp road, a mile west of Newtown, and the Reverend Hugh Carlisle called to be the pastor there and at Plumstead. He declined because they were so far apart, nevertheless he preached for these churches until 1738.<sup>21</sup> The Reverend James Campbell succeeded him, who supplied Newtown the summer of 1739 but declined the call in September. He probably was not the settled pastor, but continued to preach at Newtown, Tinicum and Durham, going to the Forks occasionally. He declined the call at Newtown because he did not think he had been "born again," but commenced to preach at the request of Messrs. Whitefield and Tennent, and success attended his labors. He was settled at Toltickon, 1742, but, owing to a controversy as to where the new meeting-house should be located, he left, 1749, and went South, 1758.<sup>22</sup> In the fall of 1745 Newtown and Bensalem both asked for the services of Reverend Daniel Lawrence but he was sent the following spring to supply the Forks. The third pastor at Newtown was the Reverend Henry Martin, a graduate of Princeton, who was called May, 1752, and remained to his death, 1764.

After the death of Mr. Martin the church depended on casual supplies for five years, until 1769, when the Reverend James Boyd became the settled min-

ton, 1772, studied divinity with Doctor Witherspoon, and was licensed to preach, 1775. His brother Nathan, and his son John Ferguson Greir, both became able and prominent Presbyterian ministers.

19 He was born in Salem county, New Jersey, 1768, graduated at the University of Pennsylvania, 1790, and licensed to preach, 1796. He married Martha Patterson, 1798, and took up their residence at the village of Dublin, Bedminster township.

20 In our account of the Doylestown church will be found a further notice of Mr. DuBois and his labors.

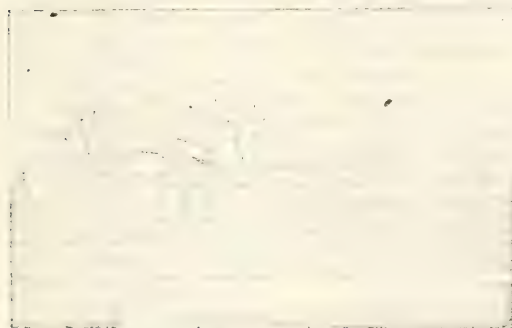
21 Mr. Carlisle, probably from England or Ireland, was admitted into the New Castle Presbytery, 1735, and joined the Presbytery of Philadelphia, June, 1746. He removed into the bounds of the Lewes Presbytery, 1738.

22 Mr. Campbell was born in Scotland, and came to America, 1739, and was ordained, 1742.



ister. The present building was erected the same year, on a lot bought before 1757, the walls remaining intact to the present day. The floor was laid with brick, a two-story pulpit garnished the north side and high-backed pews received the worshippers. But little has come down to us of the long pastorate, nearly half a century, of Mr. Boyd, but that little is to his spiritual and personal credit. He was an able and earnest minister, the church flourished under his care, and during the trying times of the Revolution, he was a patriot and con-

stant to his country's cause. He died at his post, 1814. During Mr. Martin's pastorate, about 1761, the Assembly authorized a lottery to raise £400 to repair the church, and to build or repair the minister's residence.<sup>23</sup> Difficulty arising about the collection of the money from some of the managers, the congregation petitioned the Leg-



PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, NEWTOWN

islature to appoint commissioners to settle their accounts. The act was approved March 21, 1772, and Henry Wynkoop, John Harris and Francis Murray<sup>24</sup> were selected.

The old church building has a bit of Revolutionary history that adds to its interest. Some of the Hessians from the field of Trenton passed their first night of captivity within its walls. When digging for a foundation for the middle post that supports the south gallery, bones and buttons were turned up, said to have belonged to an English officer who was buried in the aisle. On the wall, now covered by the frescoing, was written the following verse in red chalk, which tradition credits to a Hessian captive, but this is extremely doubtful, as the writing was in English:

"In times of war, and not before,  
God and the soldier men adore;  
When the war is over and all things righted,  
The Lord's forget and the soldier slighted."

The Church had another period of supplies, after the death of Mr. Boyd, for two years, James Joyce and Mr. Donk officiating the greater part of the time. In 1815 the Reverend Alexander Boyd was called and remained pastor for

<sup>23</sup> The following is a copy of a lottery ticket used on that occasion: "Newtown Presbyterian Church Lottery, 1761. No. 104. This Ticket entitles the Bearer to such Prize as may be drawn against its Number, if demanded within Six Months after the Drawing is finished, subject to such Deduction as is mentioned in the Scheme.

(Signed)

JNO. DUVERMONT

<sup>24</sup> Probably.



twenty years, the two Boyds filling the same pulpit nearly three-quarters of a century.<sup>25</sup> Under him the church enjoyed a season of prosperity, and great revivals took place, 1822-23. The Sabbath-school was organized, 1817, the teachers of which were fined for non-attendance. Mr. Boyd was succeeded by the Rev. Robert D. Morris,<sup>26</sup> Kentucky, a graduate of the Princeton seminary, who preached his first sermon at Newtown, April 22, 1838. This was a fortunate selection and during his pastorate of nineteen years he made his mark on the church and community. The building was re-modeled in 1842, the communicants increased and some of the pastor's energy instilled into the congregation. Mr. Morris resigned, 1856, and subsequently took charge of the Oxford Female College, Ohio, where he died. In October, 1869, an interesting centennial was held in the old church, and was the occasion of a pleasant reunion for many who had been long separated.

From the Newtown church, and the academy, a kind of adjunct to it, there have gone forth some twenty-five or more ministers of the gospel, some of whom became prominent. In the church is an ancient straight-back chair, said to have belonged to William Penn, probably at Pennsbury. Since the resignation of Mr. Morris, the pastors of the church have been the Reverends George Burrows, Henry F. Lee, S. J. Milliken, George C. Bush, 1866, W. McElroy Wylie, 1877, and Thomas J. Elms, 1888. In 1874 there were two hundred and twenty-three communicants. In the early days the staunchest supporters of the church came from Upper Makefield, among whom were the Keiths, the Slacks, the Stewarts and the Torberts.

The New Britain Baptist church is the sixth in our group. For several years the Welsh Baptists of that township, and the neighboring settlers of the same faith, attended the Montgomery church of which many were members. Becoming tired of going so far to church at all seasons, they asked that another meeting-house be built nearer to them. This was so violently opposed by the leading men who lived near the Montgomery church, that the petitioners took great offense at it. This began a strife that required years to reconcile, and it was not long before the congregation was divided into two parts with a separate communion. About the same time a doctrinal difference, touching the "Sonship of Christ," sprung up between them which widened the breach. This state of things continuing without hope of reconciliation, the New Britain party resolved to build a meeting-house for themselves. This they carried into effect, 1744, on a lot of two acres, partly the gift of Lawrence Growden, erecting a stone church, 30x40 feet, a school-house and stabling.<sup>27</sup> The congregation

---

25. Alexander Boyd died at Lock Haven, Pennsylvania, June, 1845, in his 65th year.

26 Mr. Morris was the son of Colonel Joseph Morris, who removed from New Jersey to Mason County, Kentucky, 1794, where he was born August 22, 1814. The Morrises, Mawr-rwyce, meaning war-like, powerful, trace their descent from Welsh ancestors, 933. After the death of Cromwell his ancestor fled to Barbadoes to escape the wrath of Charles II., whence the family came to this country. On the mother's side he descended from the Deshas, who fled from France, 1685, and settled at New Rochelle, New York, whence they came to Pennsylvania and made their home near the Water Gap, when that country was part of Bucks county. They removed to Kentucky, 1784, and shared the perils of the "Bloody ground." Mr. Morris was a graduate of Augusta college, Kentucky, and licensed to preach, 1838.

27 Where the present church is located.





consisted of about seventy families and the Reverend Joseph Eaton<sup>28</sup> preached for them at £40 a year, assisted by Reverend William Davis,<sup>29</sup> who succeeded him at his death. Down to 1823 this church was called the "Society meeting-house," because it was built on land that had been owned by the "Free Society of Traders."

The New Britain congregation made repeated overtures of reconciliation with the parent church at Montgomery, but without success. In 1746 they asked a hearing before the Philadelphia association, but that body, committed to the Montgomery interest, refused them because their letter "came into the association disorderly." The request was renewed, 1747, but the association positively refused to hear the allegations of the "Society party." The following year the association recommends that when their ministers preach among the "Society party" they exhort them to be reconciled, otherwise they will be encouraging the faction. Growing weary of their attempts to get dismission from mother church, and hopeless of recognition by the association, they resolved to complete their organization as a religious body. They adopted a general confession of faith, and October 28, 1754, the constitution of the new church was signed by twenty-two members.<sup>30</sup> When the Montgomery church saw the division was inevitable, they gave the New Britain party a regular dismissal and the following year they were admitted into the association. During these difficulties Benjamin Griffiths led the Montgomery party, and Reverend Joseph Eaton the seceders<sup>31</sup> as they were called.

On the death of Mr. Eaton, Mr. Davis was made pastor and the Reverend Joseph Thomas (ordained, 1766), called as assistant. During their joint pastorate there was a considerable increase of members, among them Simon Butler from Montgomery church, 1758. In 1764 there were fifty-three members. The Reverend Joshua Jones<sup>32</sup> succeeded Mr. Davis at his death, 1761, and resigned, 1795. The old meeting-house was torn down, 1815, and a new one built on or near its site. The latter has been enlarged and improved within recent years and a chapel erected. The accommodations are not second to any church in the county. The first school house stood until 1815.

28 Mr. Eaton was born at Radnor, Wales, August 25, 1679, came to America at the age of seven years, was ordained October 24, 1727, and died April 1, 1749. He took sides with the New Britain party from the first. The distinguished Isaac Eaton, Hopewell, New Jersey, was his son.

29 Mr. Davis was born in Glamorshire, Wales, 1695, came to America 1722, but went back and returned here, 1737, settled in Chester county, then removed to New Britain, where he officiated until his death, 1768. His two children, William and Mary, married into the families of Evans and Caldwell.

30 The following were the names: Isaac Evans, David Stephen, Evan Stephen, John Williams, Walter Shewel, Joshua Jones, William George, Clement Doyle, William Dungan, John James, David Morgan, Thomas James, David Stephen, Jr., Thomas Humphrey, Mary James, Mary Shewel, Mary James (Aaron's wife), Margaret Phillips, Elizabeth Stephen, Jane James, Catharine Evans and Margaret Doyle.

31 During these troubles a proposition was made to build a new meeting-house on "Leahy hill," a location now unknown. There was a little Baptist flock fourteen miles from New Britain, among the Rockhills, that had some connection with that church.

32 Mr. Jones was born at Pembrokeshire, Wales, in 1721, came to America in 1726, was ordained in 1761, and died December 26, 1802.



when a new one was built which was enlarged, 1857. The graveyard was enlarged, 1846, by the purchase of additional ground of David Evans. The church was not incorporated until 1786. The membership of the church has fluctuated at different periods in its history. At the end of the first thirty-four years there were three less than when constituted. There was an increase from 1788 to 1823, when there were one hundred and forty-eight members, then a falling off until 1848, when there were forty-three members less than a quarter of a century before. At the end of the first century the members numbered two hundred and fifty-two. The church is now in a very flourishing condition, and exercises a wide influence for good.

The names of the pastors at New Britain from the resignation of Mr. Jones are as follows: William White, 1795, called to the Second Baptist church, Philadelphia, Silas Hough, 1804, was stricken with palsy while preaching in the pulpit, and died, 1823. John C. Murphy, 1819. James McLaughlin, 1825. Eugenio Kinkaid, called for a year, January, 1830, but declined and went to India, where he became famous as a missionary. Samuel Aaron, 1830, one of the most eloquent public speakers the county has ever produced. Joseph Mathias, 1833, and who frequently officiated as a stated supply, Thomas T. Cutchen, 1835. Samuel Nightingale, 1838. Heman Lincoln, 1845. William Wilder, 1850. Levi G. Beck, 1855. A. C. Wheat, 1859. W. M. Whitehead, 1867. Levi Munger, called in April, 1872. N. C. Fetter, May 13, 1879, ordained, June 24 and resigned in February 1890. Mr. Fetter was succeeded by Thomas C. Davis and he by Eugene B. Hughes.<sup>33</sup>

The seventh and last, of our group of "Historic Churches," is the Tohickon Reformed church on the south bank of Tohickon creek in the north-west corner of Bedminster township. As early as 1738-40, several families

---

33 Of the pastors, at New Britain, the Reverends Mr. Aaron and Mr. Mathias are noticed elsewhere. The Reverend Samuel Nightingale was one of the most famous of recent pastors. He was born in Burlington county, New Jersey, December 11, 1792, and passed his early life in the hardware business in Baltimore and Philadelphia. He had no regular training for the ministry, but, feeling called upon to take up "the sword of the Lord and of Gideon," he entered the church. He was called to the pastorate of the New Britain Baptist church in 1838, where he officiated until January, 1845. He passed several subsequent years of his life at Doylestown without a charge, but officiated at various churches occasionally. In 1846 he attempted the erection of a Baptist church in Doylestown, bought a lot and got the walls up to the first floor, when the want of funds caused him to relinquish it, after spending \$630. He was unique in the pulpit, but an able expounder of the Gospels. He seldom, if ever, prepared his sermons; he selected his subject, thought it over, and was then prepared to hurl the truth at the enemy. He was married to Emma Billington of Philadelphia, June 8, 1814, and was the father of seven children. His eldest daughter, Annie, was the second wife of Judge Richard Jones, American Consul General to Egypt under Mr. Buchanan's administration, and his youngest, Mrs. Kuhn, died in Doylestown in 1904. Mr. Nightingale went to Philadelphia near the close of the sixties, where he died March 3, 1881. The Reverend Heman Lincoln was a New Englander, began life as a school teacher, studied Divinity at the Newton Seminary, and was subsequently a Professor there for nineteen years, dying in 1887. He was noted for his scholarship and was an eloquent speaker. He taught a classical school several years at New Britain. He succeeded Mr. Nightingale, as pastor, January 1, 1845. The Reverend Mr. Fetter, a native of Bucks county, and grandson of the Reverend Thomas B. Montanye, many years pastor at Southampton, subsequently filled the pulpits of Spokane, Washington, and Doylestown.



of French Huguenots and some Germans and Swiss were settled in that vicinity.<sup>34</sup> They first met at each others houses for Sunday worship, one of their number reading the scriptures, another making a prayer, while all joined in singing one or more hymns from the hymn book brought from the fatherland. The present Reformed pastor has in his possession, a volume used at these meetings, wherein are bound the bible, hymn book, Heidelberg Catechism and Palatinate liturgy. In this way most of the early congregations were formed in Bucks county of all denominations. In these meetings the Tohickon church had its birth, and grew from its small beginning. There are traces of an earlier attempt at organization, but nothing was done toward securing a permanent church home prior to Sept. 1, 1743, when a small lot was bought of Blasius Boyer, by the Reformed congregation of Rockhill township, across the creek from the present church. Upon this lot a log schoolhouse was built; the organization of the congregation completed and here public worship was held for some time. In 1753, the trustees of the Reformed and Lutheran congregations bought a lot on the east side of the Bethlehem road, in Bedminster for five shillings, on which Tohickon church was shortly erected. This was at a point where the townships of Rockhill, Bedminster and Haycock meet; the Tohickon creek separating Bedminster and Rockhill from Haycock, and the Bethlehem road dividing Rockhill from Bedminster. This was an objective point for that section of country and the location had much to do with building up the congregations. The church property has been owned, jointly, from the beginning, setting an example in religious life other denominations might profit by. The present church lot contains eight acres.

On this lot have stood three church buildings almost on the same site, the first, as already stated, built 1743. One authority says this was a wooden structure; another that it was stone, the latter probably correct. It had an earthen floor. The second church, 1766, was stone without floor or stove, hip roof, chancel laid with brick, and galleries on three sides. At a later date a wooden floor was laid and stoves introduced. A third church was built, 1838, about where its predecessor had stood for almost a century, built of stone 60 by 50 feet, with galleries on three sides. It was remodeled, 1884, and improvements added, 1897. The seating capacity is 1000, and the two congregations have about that number. The church of 1766 had an organ that cost \$1500, presented by Peter Heany, but the records do not say when. The second and present organ, bought 1839, and made in Lehigh county, still leads the congregation in their devotional exercises. The first sheds for sheltering teams were erected 1860, and a cemetery association, organized in the church, but independent of it, was effected, 1873. The first interment, Henry John-

---

34 What is known as the Reformed church of the United States (formerly German Reformed) and the Reformed church in America (Dutch Reformed church), are the two streams, united for over one hundred years in this country, that came flowing down from the ancient reformation movement with name unchanged. The general devotional standard is the Heidelberg Catechism, formed and adopted at Heidelberg, Germany, 1563, at a meeting of Theologians, assembled at the request of Elector Frederick III., called "The Pious." His great desire was to have some fixed doctrinal basis for all Germany, then greatly disturbed by holy contending and rival religious factions. The Catechism became popular and was the Catechism of the first regularly organized Protestant church.



son, was made in October. The church property is one of the most valuable in the county and few have larger attendance.

It is impossible to tell who were the first supplies of the Tohickon congregation, for doubtless the spiritual welfare of the German pioneers was not neglected prior to the erection of a church building. Tradition says, that ten years prior to 1754, Lutheran ministers, and, no doubt, Reformed also, occasionally visited the wilderness. Among the names given are Messrs Rauss and Schultz, but, beyond these names we know nothing of them. The congregation was too poor to pay the salary of a regular minister, or even the half of it. For many years it was called Keichline's church, and it is said Andrew and Charles Keichline gave a lot for it. The church does not appear to have had a regular pastor prior to 1749, when the Rev. Jacob Riesz had charge, as is seen by the oldest record book, wherein he made the following entry: "I, Rev. Jacob Riesz, pastor of the Reformed congregation at the Tohickon, in Bedminster township, Bucks county, Pa., commenced my pastorate work among this flock, August 27, 1749." Now, in regular order are the following names of pastors: Reverend Egidia Hecker, Christopher Gobsecht, Casper Wack, John Theobald Faber, Michael Kern, John William Ingold, Nickalus Pomp, Jacob Senn, John Andrew Strassburger, Joshua Derr, and Peter S. Fisher, twelve in all, from 1749 to 1871, when Rev. Jacob Kehm,<sup>35</sup> began his pastorate.

Some of the pastors were educated men, latinism appearing frequently in their records, particularly in their entries of baptisms, viz.: *uxor ejus, testera parente ipse*. The Rev'd Egidia Hecker began his record thus: "April 19, 1756, Johanne Egidia Hecker, *hoc tempore Reformatae Religionis pastor Tohickon.*" The congregation had the privilege of having for its pastor Rev'd Casper Wack.

Persecution drove the Reformed church people from France and Palatinate into Germany, from thence into Holland and England, and from these countries, the stream of immigration flowed into this country, where settlements were made in all the colonies from New York to Georgia on the Atlantic seaboard. The first Reformed congregations in this state and county, were organized by the pioneers and their descendants, and have maintained them to the present. For over one hundred years, the Dutch and Germans were not formally separated, but held a common relation to the "Mother Synod" of Holland, nor is there any recorded action or event by which they were separated; but the Dutch, having the centre of their religious activity in New York, and the Germans theirs in Pennsylvania, they simply drifted apart, and finally, in 1747-48, organized separate synods, which have continued to the present time, with the most friendly relations between them, having essentially the same doctrine and the same government. Such, in a word, is the general origin of the Reformed church of America.

---

35 In 1898-99, while this edition was in course of preparation for the press, a local newspaper said: "Reverend Jacob Kehm, Sellersville, has severed his connection with Christ Reformed church, near Telford. He served the congregation twenty-eight years. This church was the mother church of most of the Reformed churches in this section. A few years ago its sesquicentennial was celebrated. The congregation had a membership of four hundred. Reverend Perry Ratzell, of Souderton, will temporarily fill the vacancy. Reverend Kehm will continue to serve the congregation at Telford and Tohickon."





The names of the pastors who served the congregation in the Revolution has escaped us, as also that of the first Reformed minister educated in America, and the first to use the English language in public service, but he resided in Hilltown, ten miles from the present church. The average pastorate, of the first twelve pastors, was a little over ten years. One of the pastors, the Rev'd John Andrew Strassburger, began and ended his ministerial labors here, never serving any other pastoral charge, dying, 1860, at the age of 64.<sup>36</sup> One of the twelve pastors lies buried in the old grave yard which surrounds the church, viz., Jacob Riesz. A few years ago, while the present pastor was looking for some names in the oldest part of the grave yard, his attention was drawn to a tombstone conspicuous among the rest, and upon examining it, found the following inscription: "Rev. Jacob Riesz, formerly Reformed preacher here; was born April 10, 1706, and died Dec. 3, 1774, aged 68 y. 7 m. and 23 days."

From what we can learn of the congregation, from the very beginning, it increased rapidly in numbers, its membership, at one time, reaching 600. It is, at least, in part the mother of all the neighboring Reformed congregations, Kellers, Applebachville, Dublin, Quakertown, Ridge Road, Benjamin, or Bridgetown, Sellersville, Perkasio and Doylestown, a numerous progeny that have done much good in the past and will continue it in the future. During the present pastorate many of its members have been dismissed to other congregations, especially to Reformed churches in Philadelphia. The membership is now about 400. The present pastor writes us, that during his pastorate many changes have been effected; the Sunday school has been introduced, one third of the regular service is now, and has been for many years, conducted in English, and, before long, one half of each service will be conducted in the language of the country; as the present generation is educated wholly in the English language, no catechism in German can now be, and has not been used for years. This will force the more frequent use of English in the public and regular divine service. In this pastorate of over thirty years, other changes have taken place. Most of the older and active members when he came among them have gone to their eternal rest, and almost a new congregation have grown up around him and under his care.

The grave yard hands down the names of many of the pioneer worshippers on the banks of the Tolickon. The author paid a visit to it many years ago and spent an afternoon in this silent city of the dead, and in the old church. The earliest stone with an inscription on it, was erected to the memory of John Heinrich Eckel, probably the ancestor of the family in that vicinity that bears this name, who died November 24, 1764, his wife, Susannah, born, 1719, surviving him until 1803, thirty-nine years of widowhood. Other stones bore the names of Felix Lehr, 1769, Michael Ott, 1767, and wife Catharine,

---

36 Mr. Strassburger's pastorate was one of the longest in the county, thirty-six years, embracing, besides Tolickon, the parishes of Indian Field, Charlestown and Ridge Road. He married twelve hundred and thirty-five couples, preached ten hundred and forty-four funeral sermons, baptized three thousand persons and confirmed sixteen hundred. He wielded large influence in the upper section of the county, and was an important factor in religious and secular affairs. He left one son, Reverend N. S. Strassburger, of the Reformed church, born near Sellersville, 1810, graduated at Marshall College; afterward studied at the Theological Seminary and was ordained, 1847. He filled some important charges, including Zion's Reformed church, Allentown, Pennsylvania. He has been dead some years.



1792, Johannes Hoenig, the original of Haney, born 1714, died 1787, and John Nonnemacher, born 1720 and died 1788. Several stones bear the name of Salade, the original of Solliday. Henry Eckel was organist in the old stone church. We noticed in this yard the same thing noticeable in all the old graveyards of the county, the quality of head-stones four periods mark in the interments; first, the primitive rock, from the foundation of the church down to about 1750, generally without inscription; followed by slate to 1775; then brown sandstone to about 1800, closing with marble, first blue and then white. German inscriptions were universal to about 1840. The earlier stones show a sprinkling of English names; probably of settlers of this race in Tinicum, or along Deep Run. The following are names of the trustees of Tobickon church at various periods, and familiar now in the county: 1753, Martin Shaffer, Ludwig Wildonger, Jacob Rohr, John Worman, and Michael Ott. 1803, John Heaney, Jacob Solliday, Jacob Beidleman, and Philip Schreyer: Unknown date; John K. Shellenberger, Thomas Bolomen, Thomas Frederick and William Keller. 1864, John Y. Fluck, Samuel Rotzell, Ephraim Krauth and Thomas Kramer.



## CHAPTER XX.

### BRISTOL BOROUGH.

1720.

One of the oldest towns in the state.—Its site.—Market town petitioned for.—Lot-owners.—Incorporated.—Fairs to be held.—Bristol in 1708.—In 1756.—Captain Graydon.—First county seat.—Friends' meeting.—Work-house.—Saint James' church.—The Burtons.—De Normandies.—Dr. Francis Gaudonette.—Charles Bessonett.—The Williamses.—British troops billeted.—Attacked by refugees.—James Thornton.—The Bristol of to-day.—Industrial establishments and churches.—Captain Webb.—Lodges and societies.—The bank.—Ground broken for canal.—Old grave.—Home for aged gentiewomen.—Major and Mrs. Lenox.—Its buildings.—Bath springs.—Thomas A. Cooper.—John P. Heiss.—Taxables and population.

Bristol, the oldest town in the county, and one of the oldest in the state, occupies an eligible situation on the west bank of the Delaware, fronting nearly a mile on the river with fifteen feet of water in the channel. A settlement at this point naturally followed the establishment of a ferry across the river to Burlington, and, at an early day, a road was laid out from the King's highway down to the landing.

The site of Bristol is on the grant of two hundred and forty acres by Sir Edmund Andros to Samuel Clift, in 1681, who sold fifty acres to Richard Dungworth, sixty to Walter Pomeroy, and one hundred to Morgan Drewitt. The remaining thirty acres Clift left to his son-in-law, John Young, by his will dated November 29, 1682, which his son conveyed to Thomas Brock and Anthony Burton, February 20, 1695, for £20 currency. Upon this tract, which extends northward from Mill creek and also on a portion of John White's land, adjoining, the town was laid out, 1697. It had the following metes and bounds: "Beginning at a post standing in the line of John White's land, south forty-eight degrees east, eighteen rods to a corner post; then south fifty-eight degrees west, to a corner post standing by the creek called Mill creek; then by the said creek to the river Delaware; thence up the river Delaware ninety-four rods to a post; thence north thirty-nine degrees west, fifty-one poles to a post; thence west thirty-two degrees south, eighty-six poles to the place of beginning, being in Buckingham."<sup>1</sup> It is thought that a portion of the Clift tract had been previously laid out into building-lots. The

<sup>1</sup> It was called New Bristol down to 1714.



road then leading down to the ferry was the same as the present Mill street, one hundred and twenty perches long and three perches wide.

On the 10th of June, 1697, "the inhabitants and owners of land in the county of Bucks, but more especially in the township of Bucks," petitioned the Provincial Council, held at Phineas Pemberton's below the falls, to establish a market town "at the ferry against Burlington, with a weekly market and the privilege of wharfing and building to a convenient distance into the river and creek," and that there "may be a street under the bank to the river and creek." The council ordered the town to be laid out, and Phineas Pemberton was directed to make the survey and draft according to the plan submitted. The original lot-owners were Joseph Growden, Phineas Pemberton, John White, Robert Brown, John Smith, Thomas Musgrove, John Town, Samuel Carpenter, Thomas Brock, Henry Baker, Anthony Burton, Samuel Bown, probably Samuel Boone who married Mary Becket, William Croasdale, and Samuel Oldale, fourteen in all, who no doubt went into the investment as a speculation. In 1790 Isaac Hicks was requested to draw a plan of the borough, and fix stones at each street corner which was done. No doubt there was a house or two about the ferry before the town was granted, and after that, the erection of buildings was probably accelerated. Bristol was incorporated into borough by letters patent from the crown, the 14th of November, 1720, on the petition of Anthony Burton, John Hall, William Watson and Joseph Bond, "and many other inhabitants of the town of Bristol, owners of a certain tract of land formerly called Buckingham." Joseph Bond and John Hall were the first burgesses, and Thomas Clifford, high-constable. As the charter came direct from the Crown, instead of the Provincial Assembly, the independence of the Colonies dissolved the corporation, and restored by the Legislature, 1785. The charter has been several times amended and enlarged and the borough limits extended.

The charter of Bristol provided, among other things, for the holding of two annual fairs, two days in May and three in October, "in such place or places as the burgess, from time to time, may appoint." These fairs were attended by all classes, some going to make purchases, the great majority for a frolic. Horse-racing, drinking, gambling and stealing prevailed to an alarming extent. The young men generally went on horse back in their shirt sleeves, with their sweet-hearts behind them, their coats tied up behind the saddle, with their thin-soled shoes for dancing wrapped up in them. They wore two pairs of stockings, the inner white and the other colored yarn, the tops of the latter turned down to exhibit the inner pair and protect them from dirt. The negro slaves were allowed by their masters to attend the last day of each fair, when they flocked thither in large numbers and held their jubilee. After the fairs had continued three-quarters of a century, the people of Bristol and vicinity petitioned the Legislature to abolish them, on the ground they were "useless and unnecessary and promoted licentiousness and immorality."

We know but little of Bristol in its infancy, in fact it was only a feeble frontier river village, and had no history. The inhabitants may or may not have been threatened with fires but, in 1701, the Assembly passed an act to prevent them.<sup>2</sup> Obbinkson, who visited Bristol in 1708, speaks of it as the capital

<sup>2</sup> Act of April 14, 1706

<sup>3</sup> What is spoken of as a "great fire" broke out, 1724, but the value of the property destroyed is not known. The Friends at Abington raised money for the relief of the sufferers.





of Bucks county, containing fifty houses. Graydon's memoirs, published in 1811, says of Bristol about 1750: "Then, as now, the great road, leading from Philadelphia to New York, first skirting the inlet, at the head of which stand the mills, and then turning short to the left along the bank of the Delaware, formed the principal, and, indeed, the only street marked by anything like continuity of buildings. A few places for streets were opened from this main one, on which here and there stood an humble, solitary dwelling. At a corner of one of these lanes was a Quaker meeting-house, and on a still more retired spot stood a small Episcopal church, whose lonely graveyard, with its surrounding woody scenery, might have furnished an appropriate theme for such a muse as Gray's. These, together with an old brickyard, constituted all the public edifices of this, my native town." Captain Graydon, the author of this early sketch of Bristol, was the son of an Irishman who came to this country about 1730. His father, Alexander Graydon, born at Longford, and brought up under the care of his maternal grandfather near Dublin, was educated for the church but declined to take orders. At one time he was President judge of Bucks county. He was twice married, his second wife being Rachel Marx, daughter of a merchant engaged in the West India trade, and a German by birth, but living in Philadelphia at the time of her marriage to Graydon, and where they became acquainted. She was the youngest of four daughters, all connected by marriage, to some of the most influential families of Pennsylvania. He was patriotic, and in 1747, when a general Indian war was threatened, was Colonel of the associated regiment of Bucks county. He died, March, 1761, his wife and four children surviving him. Captain Graydon was born April 10, 1752. After his father's death his mother removed to Philadelphia and opened a boarding house, the resort of the leading Colonial worthies of the day. When the Revolution broke out Graydon espoused the cause of the Colonies and was appointed captain in Colonel John Shee's Pennsylvania regiment, January, 1776. He recruited for his company at Attleborough, Newtown and New Hope. He was made prisoner at Fort Washington, and exchanged at the end of two years, but did not re-enter the military service. After the war he was appointed Prothonotary of Dauphin county, 1785, and died there. He was a gentleman of culture and ability and maintained a good position in society.<sup>4</sup> At the time of which Captain Graydon wrote, all the inhabitants of Bristol were Friends, with the exception of the De Normandies and two or three other families.

Bristol was the first seat of justice of the county, where it was established 1705.<sup>44</sup> The same year the Assembly authorized the erection of a court-house, a two-story brick that stood on Cedar street nearly opposite the Masonic hall, with court room above, prison below and a whipping-post attached to the outside wall. The lot was given by Samuel Carpenter. The building was used as a school-house after the courts were done with it, and years ago the house and lot was bought by William Kinsey. In 1722 a house of correction, with a whipping post attached, was erected at the expense of the county, and replaced by a new one, 1745. The testimony about the workhouse is con-

---

4 Hugh Murray Graydon, the oldest member of the Dauphin county bar, died at Harrisburg, March 14, 1900, at an advanced age. He was a descendant of Alexander Graydon, and probably a grandson of Captain Graydon.

44 The courts had previously been held in Falls township and Middletown, but Bristol was the first designated "seat of justice."



flicting, one authority stating it was removed, 1724 or 1725, two years after it was built. The building is still standing.<sup>412</sup>

The Friends' meeting at Bristol is one of the oldest in the county. For several years the Friends settled there attended meeting at Falls, Neshaminy, now Middletown, and sometimes crossed the river to Burlington. In 1704, Falls meeting granted the Bristol Friends a meeting once a month, increased to twice a month, 1707, held at private houses. In 1706 complaint was made of the want of a meeting-house, and one was erected, 1710. The unpaid balance of the cost of building, £86, was assumed by Falls, Middletown and Buckingham. The lot was the gift of Samuel Carpenter and the deed executed to Joseph Kirkbride, Tobias Dimocke, Thomas Watson, Edward Mayos, and William Croasdale, in trust. The meeting-house was enlarged, 1763, the expense being borne by the monthly meetings and an addition purchased to the lot, in 1814. The building being out of repair, in 1728, George Clough and Thomas Chifford were appointed "to procure the same to be mended before the next quarterly meeting." It was used as an hospital during the Revolution. The Orthodox Friends have a small frame meeting-house, erected at the time of separation, in 1828. The Episcopalians were not long behind the Friends in planting a house for religious worship in Bristol, who built St. James' church,<sup>3</sup> 1711, which has had an eventful history and yet gathers within its walls a large and flourishing congregation.<sup>6</sup>



ST. JAMES' EPISCOPAL CHURCH, BRISTOL, 1857.

<sup>412</sup> The workhouse was authorized by act of Assembly of February 22, 1718, to be built at the expense of the County within three years, to be managed by a president, treasurer and assistants, and not more than £100 were to be raised yearly for its support. As the house was not built within the three years specified, it must have been erected under a subsequent act. By act of March 1, 1745, the common council of Bristol was authorized to erect a workhouse in the town, which is probably the one now standing.

5 For further account of St. James' church see chapter entitled "Historic Churches."

6 "Bristol, August 6, 1785. At a meeting of the Congregation of St. James' church, held this day, the following choice of the pews were made: No. 1, Col. Merck Bird (John Deverel 1<sup>st</sup>); 2, Peter Vanhorne, p; 3, Miller and Stockham, p; 4, George Sweetman; Richard Rue (Middletown); 6, Swift and Green, p. p; 7, Philip Johnson 8, Clark and Beneset, p; 9, Dr. James De Normundie; 10, Rodman and Gibbs (Samuel Kinser); 11, Kinsey and Kennedy (B. Bessonet); 12, Cox and Mellvan, p; 13, Dadd and Malcolm (John McElroy); 14, Mr. John Boon, p; 15, Jonathan Hibbs, p; 16, Larzalere and



Of the present Bristol families the Burtons have been in that vicinity from first settlement. Anthony, lately deceased, was the fourth in descent from the Anthony who married Susan Kean, in 1725, and, on the maternal side, the great-grandson of Ann, daughter of John and Mary Sotcher. Charles Swain traces his paternal line back for four generations to Benjamin Swain who married Eliza Ruion about 1743-5, and the seventh in descent from William and Margaret Cooper through four generations of Woolstons. On the maternal side of the male line he is the sixth in descent, through the Briggses, and Croasdales from Ezra Croasdale who married Ann Peacock, in 1687. The De Normandies, Bessonetts, and Williamises were among the early inhabitants of Bristol, but the names of the first two families have become extinct.

The De Normandies were a princely family of France, holding feudal tenures in Champagne from the earliest times, the heads of the house being the Lords de la Motte, and one of the most distinguished families that immigrated to this country. In 1460 Guillaume De Normandie was made royal governor of Noyon, in Picardy, and founded the chapel of St. Claire in the church of St. Martin. He married a De Roye, princess in her own right, and daughter of the Lord of De Mailly D'Aisilly and Montescourt. From Guillaume De Normandie descended Laurent De Normandie, the warm friend and supporter of Calvin, and the executor of his will, who fled to Geneva, and, as did his sons after him, filled some of the highest offices in that republic. From Laurent came Jean De Normandie, one of the deputies sent in 1603 to conclude a treaty of peace with the Prince of Savoy, and from Jean came Joseph, named after his uncle and godfather the celebrated Duc De La Tremouille. These were all Counsellors of State and syndics of Geneva, as was Michael, son of Joseph. From Michael came André De Normandie, the confidential agent and lieutenant of Frederick the Great at Neufchatel. In his old age, this André De Normandie, born at Geneva in 1651, came to America, in 1706, with his two sons, John Abram and John Anthony, and settled at Bristol where he died, in 1724. Of the sons of André De Normandie, John Abram, in 1688, and John Anthony, in 1693, married Henrietta Elizabeth, and Mary, daughters of Doctor Francis Gaudonette, Marguerite, one of the daughters of André, born in Geneva, March 13, 1686, married Louis Jolly, and, from her, through the Becket family, are descended the families of Ross, Clark and Sims. The late John C. Sims, Philadelphia, was descended from this line. He was an accomplished man, and possessing many excellent qualities, and had been Secretary of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company several years at his death, 1901. Of the two daughters of Dr. Gaudonette, Henrietta Elizabeth died at Bristol, in 1757, and Mary in 1748. The remains of father and sons repose in Saint James' church-yard. The children of the two sons married into the families of Bard, of Burlington, and Anderson, whose whereabouts is not known. Some of the DeNormandies sided with England in the Revolutionary struggle and got into trouble, while with others Washington was on terms of warm friendship. The families were valuable citizens in the church and out of it. Some of them were physicians and men of science and culture, and owned considerable real estate in the county. Dr. James De Normandie, a physician of large practice in Penns Manor, was the last of the family to

---

Wright, p; 17, Charles Bessonett Bodine; 18, Riche and Kidd; 19, McElroy and Clunn; 20, Palmer, p; 21, Elwood and Vansliver; 22, Gabriel Vanherne, p; 23, Richard Rue (Ben-alem); 24, Flower and Gale."



leave the county, some 60 years ago, and settled in Ohio. His son James was a Unitarian clergyman at Roxbury, Mass. The father married a sister of Samuel Yardley, formerly of Doylestown. Her name was Sarah, a daughter of Thomas Yardley, and also a sister of George and Edward Yardley. Late in life Dr. John Abram went to Geneva, Switzerland, to claim property left him and his cousin, by an old nobleman. There he met Voltaire, who was so pleased with his society he made some preparations to return with him and make his home here. The Doctor brought home a miniature given him by Voltaire, which is yet owned by the descendants of the family. Arthur Sands, of Trenton, is a descendant of the De Normandies.

Charles Bessonett, a son of John, a Huguenot refugee, who came to this country about 1731,<sup>7</sup> was an active citizen of Bristol a hundred years ago, and was probably born there. He was a celebrated stage proprietor, and the first to establish a regular line between Philadelphia and New York (1773) the through trip being made in two days, at the low fare of four dollars. This line was kept up until it was succeeded by steam and rail. Believing the toll across Neshaminy was too high, he purchased the right of way to the creek by a new route, and built a bridge over it; but a heavy freshet came about the time it was finished, washed it away and well-nigh ruined him. In 1785 he kept what is now known as Pratt's hotel. Before the Revolution it had the head of George II for a sign, but when the American army was passing through on its way to Yorktown, the soldiers riddled his majesty's head with bullets. The name was then changed to The Fountain. The ancestors of the late Robert Patterson were early residents of Bristol, and his grandfather, Robert, was an officer in the Revolutionary army.

The Williamses were there early in the last century, possibly members of old Duncan's family, who established Dunk's ferry. Ennion Williams, a thrifty cooper and baker, and a leader in Falls meeting, married Mary Hugg, in 1725. It is related of him, that while he owned the property, many years afterward known as the "Willis house," he set some men at work to dig the foundation for an addition to the dwelling. Hearing the pick of one of them strike a hard substance that did not sound like a stone, he threw the laborers some change and told them to get something to drink. When they returned they saw the print of an iron pot in the earth. He said he had changed his mind about building and discharged them. After this he grew rapidly rich. He subsequently built the front portion of the Willis house, putting in the west end the letters and figures, "E. W., 1735," in blue brick.<sup>8</sup> This house was afterward in the Buckley family and used as a hospital during the Revolutionary war.

Bristol, lying on the great highway between the North and South, was often traversed by bodies of troops, and on more than one occasion armies passed through it. On the 9th of November, 1757, two hundred men of the 35th British regiment were billeted in the town over night. The bill was presented to the county commissioners, but as they refused to pay, the borough had to foot it. These troops were soon followed by a large body, en route for winter quarters. Bristol bore her share of the tribulations of the Revolutionary

7 As the record on his tombstone says he died in 1807, at the age of seventy-three, and was not born until 1734, he could not have come as early as 1731. This would make the date of his arrival uncertain.

8 Query: Was Major Ennion Williams, of the Pennsylvania line, a descendant of the Bristol Ennion?





war. In December, 1776, General Cadwallader lay there with three thousand men, and in 1777 fifteen hundred were billeted on the inhabitants at one time. Armed boats guarded the river in front of the town to prevent the enemy passing. On one or more occasions the inhabitants felt the weight of the enemy's depredations.

On Good Friday, 1778, Bristol was surprised by a party of refugee light-horse from Philadelphia at daylight. Coming out of the city the evening before, they secreted themselves in the bushes about the ford at the Flushing mills. Then mutiling their horses' feet and waiting for the sound of the morning gun, when they knew the sentinels would be drawn in, they dashed into the town. Placing guards at the doors of the principal citizens, they compelled them to come into the streets, where they afterward permitted them to put on their clothes. They did not tarry long, but returned to Philadelphia with what little plunder they could gather, and some of the inhabitants were kept there prisoners several weeks before being released. At the time of the attack Bristol was garrisoned by a company of militia, but they made no defense. The royalists were anxious to capture their captain, but he showed his discretion by hiding in a friendly garret. In 1759 a portion of the troops which assisted to quell the "Fries rebellion" rendezvoused at Bristol before marching to the seat of war.

James Thornton, a distinguished minister among Friends, passed several years of his life in Bristol. He was born at Stony-Stratford, Buckinghamshire, England, in 1727, and landed in Philadelphia in 1760. He afterward married and settled in Byberry, where he spent the remainder of his life, dying there June 24, 1794, in his sixty-seventh year. He was probably the ancestor of the Thorntons of Byberry.

The Bristol of today is a place of considerable wealth and business. Among the industrial establishments are, the Bristol rolling-mill, erected for a forge in 1851, but changed to its present uses a few years ago at a cost of \$50,000, and employs sixty-five hands with a weekly pay-roll of \$800, woolen-mill that cost \$100,000, employs two hundred and thirty hands and pays \$2,000 per week; felt-mill, cost \$75,000, employs one hundred and sixty hands and pays \$2,000 weekly; Keystone forge, cost \$65,000, and employs twenty-five hands when in operation; box and sash-factory that cost \$15,000, employs eighteen hands and pays \$200 weekly. The last has turned out, in a single season, two hundred and fifty thousand packing and fruit boxes, besides a large amount of other work. Her citizens have invested largely in vessels and steam-boats. They have built twenty-one schooners, sailing out of that port, ranging from two to six hundred tons burden each, at a cost of \$260,000. Her steam and ferry boats, barges and tugs cost \$153,000 more. Seven of her schooners have been lost at sea, involving a loss of \$53,000 to the owners. The improvements on the river front consist of three public and six private wharves, built at a cost of \$33,000. The borough has a board of trade. The flouring and saw-mills that Samuel Carpenter owned nearly two centuries ago are still in operation.

Of late years there have been great changes in Bristol industries and some additions. The active agency in the erection of new business plants was the "Bristol Improvement Company," organized, 1876, with a stock capital of \$233,000, and by the annual report, January, 1898, the assets were \$284,370.70, an excess over the stock of \$51,370.70. The company erected its first mill, 1877, the Bristol Woollen Mills—the main building being 328 by 86 feet, three stories high, with a floor space of 95,000 square feet, and a capacity of 100 hands. It soon passed into other hands and is now operated by William F.



Grundy & Co. A wall paper mill was built in 1882, occupied by Wilson & Fennimore, until 1893, when the business was sold to the "National Wall Paper Company." It is not operated at present but held as a reserve mill to be put in motion in case of emergency. It cost \$70,000, is three stories high, with a floor space of 100,000 square feet. The Keystone mill, for the manufacture of fringe, consists of a main building, 102 by 50 feet, two stories high and necessary outbuildings. In 1870 a mill for turning out woodwork was erected, burned down in 1891, but immediately rebuilt. Probably the most valuable manufacturing plant is the Bristol carpet mill, built by the company and turned over to Thomas L. Leedom & Co., April, 1838, and employs 550 hands. The main building is 229 by 54 feet, two stories high, the whole occupying a floor space of 160,000 square feet. It makes carpets and rugs, the wool mostly coming from China, Russia, Persia and Mediterranean ports. The Thomas B. Harkens Foundry company employ twenty-five men and apprentices. In addition to these larger establishments, Bristol is equipped with the various minor industries found in a prosperous town, and water and rail furnish convenient facilities for reaching markets.<sup>834</sup>

Besides the two Friends' meeting-houses and the Episcopal church already mentioned, there are four other places of religious worship in Bristol—Methodist, Presbyterian, Catholic and Baptist. The first named is the oldest of the four, its foundation being probably laid by Captain Webb, one of the fathers of Methodism in America, who preached here before the Revolution under a chestnut tree on the spot where the church now stands. Bristol was one of the birth places of the denomination in this country. Captain Webb, a distinguished officer of the British army, who lost his right eye at the siege of Louisburg, and scaled the Heights of Abraham with General Wolfe, joined a Methodist society in England, 1765, and was preaching in Philadelphia between that time and 1769. John Adams said he was one of the most eloquent men he ever listened to. He was authorized to preach by John Wesley, and when he retired from the army became an itinerant. He gathered the first congregation in Philadelphia and laid the foundation of St. George's chapel. He joined John Embury in New York, and worked zealously in the cause until the war broke out, when he returned to England. The earliest Methodist ministers in Philadelphia, after Captain Webb, were Messrs. Fillmore and Boardman. The congregation of the former was joined by Mrs. Mary Thorne, a Miss Evans of Bristol, who was the first female class-leader in Philadelphia. The first Methodist church, outside of the city, was built at Montgomery Square, about 1770; by Mr. Supplee. Bristol was one of the earliest points where Captain Webb preached, and no doubt he formed the nucleus of the Methodist church there. A society was organized and the Bristol circuit formed by Bishop Asbury, Sept. 10, 1778, and the Rev. William Dougherty the first pastor, his parish extending from Philadelphia to the Pocono mountains. Regular circuit preaching was established in this county by the Philadelphia conference in 1790, and the old court house was often used for that purpose. The first church building, a small brick, was erected in 1804, mainly through the efforts of Mary Conner, and dedicated by the Rev. David Bartine; enlarged in 1827, and rebuilt in 1844, at the cost of \$7,000. In 1895-96 a new church building was erected, the cornerstone being laid November 17 and dedicated October 25, 1896. The church and chapel have a seating capacity of twelve

<sup>834</sup> Since these figures of Bristol's industries were taken there has been considerable increase.



hundred. In the past century twenty-seven pastors have had charge, many of them able men, the present rector, Rev. C. H. Rorer, taking charge 1895. Among the original members were the parents of the late William Kinsey, Bristol, who himself was an active member over half a century. It has a parsonage, and the congregation is large. The Catholic church, Saint Mark's, was built in 1845, at a cost of \$2,500, burnt down and since rebuilt. There is a brick parsonage on the church lot and a graveyard enclosed with it. The Presbyterian church was built by subscription in 1844, and received into the second Philadelphia Presbytery in 1846. The first pastor was the Rev. James M. Harlow, who resigned in 1850, and was followed, in succession by the Rev. Franklin D. Harris, to 1861, Alfred Taylor 1864, Henry J. Lee 1867, Jacob Weidman June 1, 1873, who was succeeded by the Rev. James H. Mason Knox, D. D. From a feeble beginning this church has grown up to be large and prosperous. The Baptist church was organized in 1848, with twelve members, and now numbers over one hundred and sixty, with a Sabbath school of two hundred scholars. It has had seven pastors in all, the Rev. Messrs. M. H. Watkinson, C. J. Page, W. H. Swinden, J. S. Miller, Taylor H. C. Bray, and John C. Hyde. During the pastorate of Mr. Page a new church edifice of brown stone, 44 by 84 feet, was erected, at the corner of Cedar and Walnut streets, and repaired under Mr. Hyde. The church property is valued at \$22,000. The yearly contributions from all sources, have reached as high as \$2,744.85. The church celebrated its fiftieth anniversary in 1898, commencing September 18 and lasting three days. Appropriate services were held each day and evening, one being taken up with reading its history and an evening occupied with a reception. This was during the pastorate of the Rev. E. A. Rook, a graduate of Crozier Theological Seminary, who assumed charge in 1894. In the period between Mr. Hyde and the coming of Mr. Rook, were the following pastors: The Revs. C. E. Harden, '75-'76; William H. Conard, '77-'80; Levi J. Beck, '80-'86; J. D. King, '86-'89; I. W. Goodhue, '89-'91, and W. H. Clipman, '92-'94. A small church building for the Society of Millerites among Friends was erected in 1867.

Among the societies and institutions of Bristol may be mentioned a lodge of Masons instituted in 1780, which John Fitch joined in 1785, Young Men's Christian Association, and lodges of Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, Red Men, and several temperance organizations. Among the public buildings are a brick town hall and market house, with cupola and clock, built in 1831, at an expense of \$2,500, Washington hall, a large three-story building, erected in 1848, which accommodates several societies, two buildings for common schools, one erected in 1837 and the other 1853, at a cost of \$11,000, and will accommodate six hundred scholars. The school board has established a public high school which is in a flourishing condition, and the Friends have a neat stone school house, and the fire department is represented by one steam and a hand engine and two hose carriages. Waterworks were erected in 1874, the water being pumped up from the river and distributed over the town from a stand-pipe, at a cost of \$50,000. Bristol has a circulating library of fifteen hundred volumes and three newspapers, published weekly.

The Farmers' Bank, the first in the county, was organized in 1814. The books, for subscription for stock, were opened at various points from August 8th to 19th, and the commissioners met at Doylestown on the 20th. The stockholders met at Harman Mitchener's, Milford (now Hulmeville) in Middletown, December 5th, to chose directors and fix upon a place for locating the bank. The directors chose John Hulme president, and George Harrison



cashier. The bank now occupies the building erected in 1818 by Architect Strickland, for a private residence for James Craig, at a cost of \$15,000. Mr. Craig resided in the building until his death and it was afterward occupied by his sisters. During their occupancy Lieutenant Hunter, of the navy, who killed young Miller, of Philadelphia, in a duel, and his second, Lieutenant Burns, were both secreted in the building until public indignation had subsided, and they were suspended. They were both afterward restored, and Hunter became the somewhat celebrated "Alvarado" Hunter.

Bristol is the terminus of the Delaware Division canal, for which ground was broken October 28, 1827. After prayer an address was delivered by Peter A. Browne, Esq., of Philadelphia, when a barrow of earth was dug by Messrs. George Harrison, of this county, and Peter Ihrie, of Easton. Several hundred persons marched in procession under William F. Swift at twelve o'clock to where the ground was to be broken. In the afternoon about a hundred persons sat down to dinner provided by Mr. Bessonet. The canal basin was finished in August, 1830. On the 7th of August a company of seventy-five ladies and gentlemen of Upper Makefield and vicinity made an excursion a few miles on the canal. The water had been let in a few days before, and the canal commissioners passed the canal the last of the month. It was formally opened, from Bristol to New Hope, December 7, 1830, when a boat, filled with excursionists, passed between these points, and there was a public dinner and speeches at Bristol. The canal has almost fallen into disuse, compared to its activity in former years. It is estimated that as many as four or five thousand boats were employed upon it, but now only a few hundred, and business is not brisk with them. The reason is the competition of railroads as freight carriers. The state sold the canal about 1857, when it passed into the possession of an incorporated company. Canal boats carry from twelve to fifteen hundred tons each, and cost from twelve to fifteen hundred dollars. The Philadelphia and Trenton section of the Pennsylvania railroad runs through the town. The first artesian well in the county is at Bristol. It was sunk by L. A. Hognet, eighty-four feet and tubed with six-inch pipe, at a cost of \$390. The water is excellent—soft and cold. In the summer of 1873, while removing some of the wall about a well on the property of Emmor Conly, a mutilated marble tombstone with the following inscription, was unearthed: "In memory of James Teuxebury, who departed this life December ye 14th, Ano. Do., 1726, aged 22 years." The name is unknown to the present generation, and so far as we know, was never before met with in the county. A marble tombstone at that early period indicates that the deceased or his family was of consequence.

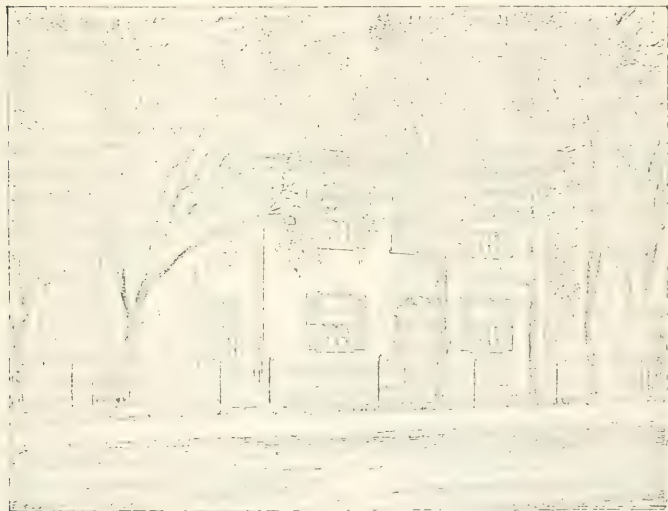
Bristol has a well organized and equipped fire department superior to most towns of its size. The borough has three chartered companies, 1857, '75 and '95, with all modern appliances, including several thousand feet of hose, while two of the wards have companies. There is an electric fire alarm system with signal boxes distributed over the town. The most destructive recent fire was the burning of the Providence mill, in the winter of 1896.

Among the charitable institutions of Bristol none are more noteworthy than "The Sarah Lukens Keene Home for Aged Gentlewomen," founded by Sarah Lukens Keene, a granddaughter of Surveyor General Lukens. At her death, 1866, she devised by will her late residence in Bristol, known as the Pavilion, with its furniture, and several thousand dollars in money, in trust for the maintenance, forever, of "five, six or more aged gentlewomen, who are widows, or single women, unmarried, of respectability, but decayed fortunes, and who have become destitute, at an advanced age," etc. The affection she bore her aunt,





the wife of Major Lenox, of the Revolutionary army, moved her to this charitable bequest, and the institution is dedicated to her memory. Her will gives very specific directions as to the management of the bequest. The building, one of the most substantial dwellings in the borough, was erected in 1815. For many years it was the summer residence of Major and Mrs. Lenox and Miss Keene, where their generous and elegant hospitality drew around them many friends of distinction of this country and Europe. Joseph Bonaparte, ex-king of Spain, was a frequent guest and likewise several foreign diplomats, who



SARAH LUKINS KEENE HOME, BRISTOL

usually spent part of the summer in Bristol, then quite a resort. Miss Keene was distinguished for mental culture and personal beauty, while her unnumbered acts of unobtrusive charity added to her charms. The institution was put into operation, 1874, and it is to be hoped will continue to be managed in the spirit which prompted the generous donor. The engraving of the Home, inserted in this chapter, is from a photograph taken on the spot, and engraved expressly for the History of Bucks County.

The buildings of Bristol are brick and frame, and several of the private residences handsome and costly. It is compactly built, and the streets lighted by electricity. There is the usual number of stores, shops, and houses of public entertainment, with all the ordinary branches of mechanism. It is a port of entry and a considerable number of vessels depart and arrive yearly.

Down to 1821, Bristol was the principal watering place in America, made so by the Bath springs, just outside the borough limits, and was the summer



resort of rich and distinguished people from all parts of this country and from abroad. In the Revolutionary period the Bath springs were in great repute. Joseph Galloway, in his private correspondence, 1774-75, mentions them several times. In a letter of August 17, 1775, to Samuel Verplanck, New York, he refers to a Mr. Crrake "having arrived at Bristol for some time." In a previous letter, December 7, 1774, from Trevoise, written to Samuel Verplanck, he urges him and Mrs. V. to pay him a visit, to "make Trevoise the place of your residence during your stay and will not think of taking lodgings at Bristol. You may here have the benefit of the waters without the injury which may be derived from the heat or air of that place. The air of Trevoise is acknowledged to be pure and healthful. The alternative from salt to pure, fresh air, assisted by the use of the waters, which may be obtained every day, and a moderate share of exercise may, and will in all probability restore your condition." The semi-annual races on the Balger and Bath courses attracted to Bristol many sporting characters from New York, New Jersey and the South, and many celebrated horses were brought there. Messenger was kept at Bristol several years before 1793, and down to within the recollection of men of the present generation Bela Badger, a resident of the vicinity, was one of the most noted horsemen of the country. Thomas A. Cooper, the great actor, made his home at Bristol, where he built a handsome house and ended his days. Among other distinguished residents in past years, may be mentioned Major Kneass, United States army, Captain Biddle of the navy, Pierce Butler and several foreign ministers.

Among the families of Bristol sixty years ago, of some local prominence, was that of Captain John P. Heiss, whose son, John P., obtained some distinction. He was born in 1814, married and went into business, but lost his wife and failed. He learned printing in his youth; now went South and obtained employment in an office at Nashville, Tenn. Here it was his fortune to rescue from the hands of an assailant an old gentleman, a warm personal friend of General Jackson, who, riding by at the time, thanked him. He was invited to dine at the Hermitage a few days after, where he met many prominent people, including him whom he had rescued. This accidental encounter, in the streets of Nashville, made him powerful friends, who pushed his fortunes. He took a warm interest in the nomination of Mr. Polk for President and an active part in his election. He accompanied the President-elect to Washington and, through his influence and General Jackson's was made a partner with Mr. Ritchie in the publication of the *Washington Union*, the organ of the administration. He was afterward interested in mining in Mexico, but lost the greater part of his fortune. He died at sea, on his return from Mexico, August 22, 1865. Among his last words, and now inscribed on his tombstone, were, "I am willing to die; there is rest in heaven." Mr. Heiss,<sup>9</sup> it was understood, was a member of President Polk's "Kitchen Cabinet."

The earliest enumeration of the taxables that we have seen was that of 1761, when they numbered 123, nineteen more than were in the township two years after. In 1746 the tax levy was £11 6s., about \$30, and in 1748 £9 18s., about \$26.50. In 1785 the borough tax was £51 12s. 1d., less than \$140, and the total valuation was £11,737. There were eleven negro slaves, and three persons taxed for plate, 106 ounces in all, of which Dr. William McIlvaine<sup>10</sup> had

9 Mr. Heiss was a lumberman at Bristol, 1835.

10 Justice of the Peace from 1775 to 1785.



sixty ounces. In 1784 Bristol had forty-five dwellings, with a population of 269 whites and 24 colored. Scott's *Gazetteer* of 1790 says Bristol at that date contained about fifty dwellings; another authority puts down the dwellings at 90 and the population at 511. By the census we find the town had a population in 1819 of 628; 1820, 908; 1830, 1,262 and 202 taxables; 1840, 1,438; 1850, 2,570; 1860, 3,314; 1870, 2,819 native born; 1880, 5,273; 1890, 6,553, and 7,106 in 1900. The first postoffice established in the county was at Bristol, June, 1790, and Joseph Clunn appointed postmaster.



## CHAPTER XXI.

### NORTHAMPTON.

1722.

Third group of townships.—Original settlers.—William Buckman.—John Pennington.—Thomas Walmsly.—Anthony Tompkins.—The Corsons.—Benjamin Corson.—Blakers.—The Wynkoops.—Henry Wynkoop, Colonel F. M. Wynkoop.—The Dungans.—The Shaws.—Kroesens.—Addis family.—Morrison et al.—Township organized.—Names of petitioners.—Roads opened.—Holland settlers.—Old house.—Villages.—Dutch Reformed church.—The Miles family.—William Bennett.—Population Cuckold's manor.—Large tree.—Lead mine.—Richboro postoffice.

Our third group of townships, comprising Northampton, Hilltown, New Britain, Plumstead, Warwick and Warrington, lying contiguous to each other, was organized between 1722 and 1734; Northampton and Warwick being formed of surplus territory rejected in the organization of surrounding townships. In this group we are introduced to a new race of settlers, the current of civilization carried above the present center of the county.

The territory of Northampton was largely settled, in the first instance, by English Friends, who came to America with the founder of the commonwealth or about that time. According to the map of Thomas Holme, the following were original land-owners in Northampton: Benjamin East, Thomas Atkinson, William Pickering, John Brown, Robert Turner, Anthony Tompkins, John Pennington, Christopher Taylor, Daniel Wharley, Samuel Allen, Peter Freeman, Richard Thatcher, Edmund Bennet, widow Hunt, widow Walmsly, Nicholas Walne, widow Plumly, Thomas Rowland, William Buckman, Joab Howle, Arthur Cook, George Willard, Henry Baly, Thomas Potter, James Boiden and James Claypole. Some of them came with their families, while others sought new homes in the forest of Bucks county alone. These names are to be received with a grain of allowance on account of their imperfect spelling, and as some of these persons owned land in other townships, all of them were hardly residents of this.

Thomas Walmsley, William Plumly, eldest son of Charles and Margery and the husband of Mrs. Hunt, lived only about a year after their arrival, and dying left their wives widows in a strange land. William Buckman, a carpenter, from Billingshurst, Sussex, a Welcome passenger, brought with him his wife, daughters Mary and Sarah and son William. A daughter, Ruth, was born to

1 Identical with the William Buckman who afterward settled in Newtown. The discrepancy in the names of the children is accounted for by there being two sets.





them after their arrival. He took up a tract of land along the Bristol road above Churchville, which extended nearly to Richborough. His second wife was Elizabeth Wilson, by whom he had four children, and, at his death, 1716, his widow married Thomas Story, of Falls. His children intermarried with the families of Cooper, Buck, Blaker, Penquite and Heston, and left numerous descendants.

John Pennington purchased twelve hundred and fifty acres before leaving England, which he located to the northeast and adjoining William Buckman. Arthur Cook owned a large tract on the northwest side of the township, next to Warwick, lying along the Bristol road. Joab Howle came with John Brock as his indentured servant, and, at the end of his four years of servitude, settled in Northampton and purchased fifty acres near William Buckman. Thomas Walmsly arrived in 1682 with his wife and two sons, and settled in the lower part of the township on Neshaminy. He brought machinery with the intention of building a mill, but died before he could erect it. William Plumly took up land in the southwest corner of the township, about Scottsville, and now part of Southampton. He died shortly after and his widow married Henry Paxson, of Middletown, in 1684. A thousand acres were surveyed to Anthony Tompkins along Neshaminy, in 1685. Thomas Atkinson owned five hundred acres north of the road leading from Addisville to Newtown, reaching six hundred perches northeast of that village. Adjoining this tract on the north was John Holme, seven hundred acres, which he conveyed to Jeremiah Dungan in 1716. James Logan owned six hundred and fifty acres below Richborough, embracing the upper part of what is now Holland, and lying between the Newtown roads. In 1701 William Penn granted six hundred and fifty acres to Edward Pennington, of Philadelphia. The names of some of the earliest settlers in Northampton are not on Holme's map, among which is Cuthbert Hayhurst, who married Mary Harker. He arrived soon after the first immigrants with four children, and his descendant, Shelnire Hayhurst, was living in the township as late as 1805. Of some of them nothing more is known than their names, while others are mentioned in connection with the townships in which they were actual settlers.

The Blaker family, which have become quite numerous and scattered over a wide extent of country, were among the early settlers of Northampton. They are all, so far as we have any knowledge, descendants of John Blaker, born in Germany, and appears to have become interested in America while he was quite young. A few years after he was married he heard of the tide of immigration from Holland to this country, and at once formed the resolution of joining in the movement if he could obtain permission to do so. Just how he managed to cross the ocean in a ship bound for Philadelphia is not clearly known. But we find that soon after his arrival, in 1683, he bought two hundred acres at Germantown of the Frankfurt company of Rotterdam. His family at the time consisted of his wife and three sons, the youngest born on board the ship in which they crossed the ocean. The locality of Germantown, however, was not satisfactory, as we find that in 1699 he bought a thousand acres on the southwest bank of Neshaminy, in Northampton, which had been conveyed to Robert Turner by patent, in 1690, to which he removed with his family. A dwelling house, near a fine large spring of water, was the first building erected on his thousand-acre farm. This portion of the land now belongs to the heirs of Charles Blaker, deceased, unless sold in recent years.

In 1721 Samuel, one of the sons of John Blaker, joined the Society of Friends, and was married to Sarah Smith, daughter of William Smith, of



Wrightstown. In 1741 Samuel sold his share of the land apportioned to him, during the lifetime of his father, to John and William Cooper, and moved up near Centerville, in Buckingham. He died, 1778, and was buried on the farm. A fragment of the old tombstone, with name and date, was found on a lot adjoining Buckingham graveyard by Joseph Fell, of Buckingham, and given to Alfred Blaker, Newtown, many years ago. The late Lewis Blaker, of Newtown, and his descendants are all that is known of the name in Bucks county in the line from Samuel Blaker.

Paul, the youngest son of John Blaker, had no children. His dwelling house, a substantial stone structure, built in 1731, in which he lived and died, was owned and occupied by the late Joshua C. Blaker, brother of Alfred Blaker, of Newtown. These two brothers were of the sixth generation. Peter Blaker, second generation, raised a family of children, whose descendants have always manifested a warm attachment for the homestead tract of their fathers, and constitute a large proportion of the name in the county, five hundred and ninety of the original tract being owned by the Blaker family in recent years.

The Corsons, of this and other counties, are descended from Benjamin, son of Cornelius Corson, or Corssen, a Huguenot who left France in 1685 and settled on Staten Island. Benjamin Corson, a son, came to Bucks county, 1720, and bought 250 acres of Jeremiah Dungan for £350, on the Middle road, just below Richborough, which was in the family one hundred years. The father died on Staten Island in 1692-3, his will being probated Dec. 1, 1693. Benjamin brought with him to Bucks county his son Benjamin, born in 1719 and died in 1774 at fifty-five. His wife was Mary Seidam,<sup>2</sup> born 1721, died 1792, aged seventy-one. She and her husband were buried in the graveyard at Richboro. The first Benjamin Corson was buried in the middle of the aisle of the old Reformed Dutch church, North and Southampton, near the Buck tavern in the latter township. Benjamin Corson the second had eight children, Benjamin, grandfather of the late Doctor Hiram Corson, Plymouth, Montgomery county, Richard, father of the late Doctor Richard Corson, New Hope, Cornelius, Henry, grandfather of William Corson, late of Doylestown, John who died on the old homestead in 1823, married Charity Vansant and had two daughters, Jane and Mary; Abraham, Mary; who married Enoch Marple and left several children in Montgomery county, and Jeannette, who married John Krewson. Benjamin, eldest son of Benjamin the second, married Sarah Dungan, and had eleven sons and daughters, who married into the families of Harvey, Bennet, Blaker and Morris. Of this family of eleven children all were living and in good health when the youngest was fifty years of age. They were large, strong and healthy, but are now all dead. The family are numerous and scattered into various parts of the country. Alongside the Corsons in the old graveyard at Richborough, lie the remains of DuBois, Krewson, Larzelere and other Dutch and Huguenot settlers and their descendants.

The Wynkoops<sup>3</sup> are probably descended from Cornelius C. Wynkoop, who immigrated from Holland to New York early in the seventeenth century. His son Gerardus, who married Hilletji Gerritse, moved to Moreland township, Montgomery county, with his family in 1717. Of his children, Mary, baptized January 3, 1694, married Abraham Vaudegrift, of Bensalem, and Jemima George VanBuskirk, of Moreland. Gerardus Wynkoop came into Northampton

2 The present spelling is Suydam.

3 In older times the name was spelled Winepe, Winekoop, and Wynkoop, meaning "the wine buyer."



in 1727 and the same year Edward Weston and wife conveyed five hundred acres of the Tomkins tract to "Garret Wynkoop, gentleman, of Philadelphia." In 1738 he conveyed two hundred and sixty acres of the same to Nicholas Wynkoop, Northampton. Gerardus, probably the eldest son of the Moreland Gerardus, married Elizabeth Bennet. One of his children, or grandchildren, was baptized October 9, 1738, at the old Reformed Dutch church of North and Southampton, of which he was an elder, 1744. He had considerable local prominence during the Revolutionary war, of which he was an ardent advocate, and was several times Speaker of the Assembly. His grandson, Henry Wynkoop, son of Nicholas, born March 2, 1737, and married Ann Knipers, Bergen county, New Jersey, was a prominent citizen of the county and Province. He was a member of the Bucks county committee of safety, 1774, 1775 and 1776, lieutenant in the Revolutionary army, member of the Congress that met in Carpenter's hall June 18, 1776, and a member of the first Congress of the United States that met at New York, in 1789. He was the personal friend of Washington and Hamilton, and was a man of large frame and handsome appearance. Lieutenant Monroe is said to have spent part of his time, after he was wounded at Trenton, at the Wynkoop mansion, Northampton. Mr. Wynkoop was Associate Judge of our court of common pleas in 1777, and delivered the first charge to the grand jury at Newtown, under the constitution of 1776. Gerardus Wynkoop's son David married Ann McNair, and represented the county several years in the Legislature.

Of the children of Henry Wynkoop, Christina, born April 20, 1763, married Doctor Reading Beatty, of Newtown, and died at Abington May 18, 1841; Ann, born in 1765, married James Raguet, 1790, and died in 1815; Margaretta, born in 1768, married Herman J. Lombert, 1789, and died of yellow fever, Philadelphia, 1793; Nicholas, born in 1770, married Fanny, eldest daughter of Francis Murray, Newtown, 1793. Their grandson, Francis M. Wynkoop, born near Newtown, distinguished himself in the Mexican war as colonel of the First regiment Pennsylvania volunteers. His uncle, George C. Wynkoop, son of Nicholas, was a brigadier-general in the three months' service, Civil war, and afterward commanded the Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry. Emily, sister of Colonel Francis M. Wynkoop, married William Brindle, lieutenant-colonel in the Mexican war. The descendants of Cornelius C. Wynkoop are numerous and many of them occupy honorable positions in life.

The Dungans were early settlers in Northampton, where they were numerous and influential a century ago. They are descended from the Reverend Thomas Dungan, Baptist minister from Rhode Island, who settled in Bristol township, 1684, where he founded the first Baptist church in the province. Just at what time they came into Northampton is not known, but probably not until after 1700. The oldest will on record is that of Thomas Dungan, Northampton, admitted to probate July 4, 1750, no doubt the son or grandson of the Reverend Thomas. He left children, Thomas, Joseph, Elizabeth, Mary and Sarah. Joseph married Mary Ohl, and their daughter Sarah, Benjamin Corson, grandfather of the late Doctor Hiram Corson, Plymouth. To his widow, Joseph Dungan left, among other things, "his negro wench and her child." He left two sons, Joshua, the father of the late Joshua Dungan, Northampton, and Thomas Dungan, a lieutenant in the Revolutionary army. The descendants of the old Rhode Island Baptist are numerous, living in various parts of this and adjoining counties and states. It is said the lineage of the Dungans can be traced back to the Earl of Dunganon.



Northampton had quite a sprinkling of Hollanders among her early settlers. The Cornells, yet numerous in the township, came from Long Island. Among the earliest to settle at Flatbush were Cornelius, Giljam and Peter Cornell, sons of Peter. Giljam came to Northampton with the stream of Dutch settlers that set this way the first quarter of the seventeenth century, and with others took up land in a fertile section they called "New Holland," which name it retains. He was followed soon after by some of the children of Cornelius Cornell, who settled in the same neighborhood. From these ancestors have descended all of that numerous family in this county.<sup>4</sup> We have examined a package of letters that passed between the Cornells of Long Island and their relatives in this county while the British held that island during the Revolution, but they contained not a line of interest. They left the British lines under a flag of truce, and were examined before being transmitted.

The Vanhornes, of the same lineage, probably came into the township with the Long Island current and settled in the same section. The family name comes from the little town and Seigneuri of Horn, in Brabant, Netherlands, and was known as early as the eleventh century. The family was one of the most illustrious in Europe, and by intermarriage became widely connected with the highest nobility. Those who immigrated to this country were probably retainers of the princes Von Horn, and, as was very much the custom at that day, took the family name. The first of the family to settle in Northampton was Abraham, great-grandfather of Isaac Vanhorne, who came previous to 1722. In that year he purchased two hundred and ninety acres of Bernard Christian, his father, now owned in whole or part by a Mr. Evans, on the road from Newtown to the Buck. He died in 1773, leaving a family of five sons and three daughters, bequeathing to his son Isaac one hundred and seventy-five acres of his real estate. Some of the descendants are still living in this county, but many are in other counties and states.

The Kresens were in the township as early as 1722 and probably several years before. In 1871 one of the old dwellings of this family was torn down, on the farm of Aaron Cornell, near the road from Addisville to the Bristol road, and on the date stone was the inscription: "Derrick Kresen, May 12, 1731." Behind a cupboard was a secret hiding-place, that would have held several persons, common in dwellings of that period. The Spencers are an old family in Northampton. The paternal ancestor, William Spencer, came from Virginia early in the last century and settled in the township, becoming the owner of several hundred acres, part of which is still in the family. We have not the time of his arrival, but it was probably shortly after 1730, as his first child was born in 1734. His wife was a Lewis, but whether he married before or after he settled in the township is not known. We know neither the date of his birth, death, nor the names of his children, except a son, Thomas, who married Mary Hollowell, of Sandy Run, Montgomery county. Their youngest son, Amos, married Ann Brown, daughter of Thomas Brown, who, with his wife, came to this country from Ireland about 1770. He was a fine classical scholar and an excellent penman. The descendants of William Spencer are still quite numerous in this county.

---

<sup>4</sup> George A. Cornell, who died at Edison, near Doylestown, August, 1896, at the age of 67, was a son of William and grandson of Gilliam Cornell, an early settler in Northampton. His mother was a daughter of Benjamin Stevens, of Southampton, whose ancestors were among the early settlers in that township.





John Addis,<sup>2</sup> an immigrant, a tanner by trade, was born September 2, 1687, and died 1745. He came to Northampton from Philadelphia about 1719 and bought two tracts of land in the township, one hundred acres of Nathaniel West and two hundred and fifty acres of Joseph Wantier, 1724. The children of John Addis were Nehemiah, Joseph (born 1720), John, Richard, Mary, Bridgett, wife of William Pencliy, and Jane, wife of Linn. In 1746, the heir sold one hundred acres of the two-hundred-and-fifty-acre tract for £200 to their brother Richard, who died, 1749 (his wife Mary, August 9, 1747), leaving children: John, Richard, Charity, Mary and one other. John Addis, son of Richard, born November 1, 1725, bought one hundred and fourteen acres of Isaac Bolton, 1703, once part of his father's estate, and eighty acres additional, 1770, part of the same, with house and tanyard. They were still in Northampton, 1791. John Addis (2d) married Elizabeth Strickland, and had children, Ann, Enoch, John, to whom he gave his plantation, and daughters Elizabeth Duffield and Mary Duffield. John Addis (3d), son of the above, who died in 1818, had wife Mary and sons Miles and Joseph, and daughters Phebe Dungan, Elizabeth Levenster, Martha Seager, Nancy Seager and Rebecca. His two sons, Miles and Joseph, got his plantation. Joseph was the father of Henry Addis, of Ivyland. Enoch, born 1758, died August 5, 1830, was buried at Southampton, and Elizabeth, his wife, born 1754, died 1830. John, brother of Enoch, born 1756, died 1818, and Mary, wife of John, born 1762, died 1850, was buried at Southampton. Nehemiah Addis, son of the immigrant, born 1740, died 1824, and Grace, his wife, born 1738, died 1822.

The children of John and Elizabeth Addis were Mary, born April, 1750, Martha, born March 3, 1752, Elizabeth, born May 4, 1754, John, April 8, 1756, Enoch, August 5, 1758, Amy, February 22, 1763, and Amos, November 28, 1767. The children of another John Addis, doubtless the 4th, whose wife was Elizabeth Strickland, had children, Amy, Phebe, Elizabeth, Mary, Richard, Sarah, John, Miles, Martha, Nancy, Rebecca and Joseph, all born between 1782 and 1805. The family was Scotch-Irish or Welsh—in this county, generally Welsh.

For nearly forty years after its settlement, what is now Northampton township was known and called "the adjacents of Southampton."<sup>3</sup> When organized it was formed out of territory not embraced in the surrounding townships and was the last in this section of the county excepting Warwick, which joined it on the northwest. December 11, 1722, a number of the inhabitants "settled between Southampton, Warminster and Neshaminy," petitioned the court to lay out this district of country into a township under the name of "Northampton." The petitioners state there are "forty settlements," probably meaning that number of families, settled in the district. The petition was accompanied by a draft of the township with its present boundaries. We have not been able to find any record of the action the court took upon the subject, but no doubt the prayer of the petitioners was granted, and the township allowed and organized. It was probably named after Northampton, England, the county seat of the county of the same name, sixty miles northwest of London. The names

3. Although the Adjacents is a large one, and, in the past one of the most prominent middle lower Bucks, we have found it difficult to trace, for want of data. What we have given here relates to a single branch only, and for that we are indebted to Edward Mathew, one of our most diligent students of history.

6. On an old draft in the Surveyor General's files, of a survey of part of Northampton, it is styled: "A return of lands adjacent to Southampton."



of those who petitioned for the organization of Northampton township were: Clement Dungan, James Carrell, Thomas Dungan, Ralph Dunn, Jeremiah Bartholomew, Francis Kreesen, Cephas Childs, John Routlege, Christian Vanhorne, John Hayhurst, Cuthbert Hayhurst, Robert Heaton, William Stockdale, William Shepherd, James Shaw, John Shaw, James Heaton, Benjamin Jones, William Clukenberry, Jeremiah Dungan, and Johannes Van Boskirk. Among these names there is hardly one of the first settlers, who appear to have been supplanted by others.

Prior to 1722 there were but few roads in the township, and none leading toward Bristol, the county seat, or elsewhere in that direction or toward Philadelphia. The inhabitants traveled through the woods by bridle paths, and often had great difficulty in getting from one point to another. But as soon as the township was organized, they interested themselves in having roads opened. In September of this year they petitioned the court for two roads, one of them "to lead into the road from Southampton to Philadelphia." This was either an extension of the Middle road from about Springville, to which point it had already been opened, or a new road to meet what is now the Feasterville turnpike, then known as the King's road, which passed through Attleborough to the falls. The following year a road was petitioned for from Taylorsville to Newtown, and thence across Northampton to Addisville, to meet the Middle road. The road from the top of the hill below the Chain bridge in the Middle road, across Northampton to the Bristol road, and thence on the line between Warminster and Southampton, to the county line, was laid out, 1761. Local lateral roads were opened through the township as they were required.

Of the earliest settlers, William Dunn died, 1727, and Stephen Whitten, 1728. Of the second and third generations, Arthur Bennett died, 1818, aged ninety-two years, Garret Dungan, 1820, aged eighty, and Henry Wynkoop, 1816, in his eightieth year. There deceased in Northampton, 1860, Mrs. Rachel Harding in her ninety-seventh year, said to have been the great-grandchild of the first white person born at Philadelphia. Five generations of descendants were present at her funeral. In 1728 Stephen Sanders—at what time he came into the township is not known—was fined twenty shillings by the court for refusing to work on the roads. Among the early mills in Northampton was Fletcher's, built before 1731, how long is not known and is supposed to have been on Neshaminy. The Shaws, English Friends, originally settled in Southampton township, but had removed to Northampton prior to the close of the seventeenth century. On July 7, 1697, William Buckman, Newtown, conveyed three hundred acres to John Shaw, whose name, with that of his son James, is signed to the petition for the organization of the township, December 11, 1722. John and Susannah Shaw, Northampton, were members of Middletown Monthly Meeting. They had a family of ten children born to them in twenty years: James, born January 9, 1694, died December 3, 1761; Eliza, born July 2, 1697; Susanna, born February 2, 1699; John, born October 29, 1700, died about 1776; Joseph, born December 9, 1702, died about 1760; George, September 17, 1704; Sarah, born April 4, 1706; Ann, born February 25, 1709; Mary, born November 26, 1710, and John (2d), born February 22, 1712. The Shaws next appear in Plumstead, but it is not known when they removed there. James, the oldest son of John Shaw, married Mary Brown, of that township, 1718. He probably did not leave Northampton until after 1722, the year the township was organized, as he was one of the petitioners.

One of the oldest houses standing in the township is the hip-roof dwelling on the Pineville and Richboro turnpike, below the Chain Bridge, but at



what time it was built is not known.<sup>7</sup> It was owned by John Thompson, grandfather of William Thompson, late of Doylestown, one hundred years ago, and its appearance indicates it had considerable age on its shoulders at that early day. He bought the frame of the old Presbyterian church, Newtown, 1769, and erected it for a hayhouse on this farm. The old Thompson mill on the



OLD HIP ROOF HOUSE, NORTHAMPTON TOWNSHIP.

Neshaminy, belonging to this property, was built about 1760. During the troublous days of the Revolution the house was entered by burglars, who carried off silver spoons and money. Hearing them coming up the steps, Mr. Thompson jumped out of bed and got behind the door. As the burglars entered the

room he struck one of them over the arm with an iron rod, which caused him to drop his pistol, and the other fired but did no harm, when both fled with their plunder. The Thompson house belonged to Benjamin Fenton.

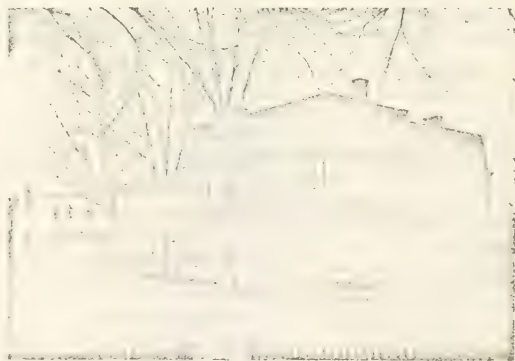
One of the most prominent residents of Northampton township, in his generation, was the late General Joseph Morrison, who carried on milling and farming on a branch of Neshaminy, near Rocksville. The Morrisons were Irish, David Morrison coming from Ireland and settling on the Brandywine, near Chad's Ford, 1750. He had two children, Betsy and John. John Morrison, born 1768, and died 1851, was an eyewitness of the battle of Brandywine. He married Hannah Yerkes. They settled in Chester county and became the parents of fifteen children, of which one was the late General Joseph Morrison, born October 18, 1794, and died July 30, 1880. The last survivor of this large family of children was the late Jonathan Morrison, born May 4, 1815, and died in Moreland township, Montgomery county, March 15, 1900. He was justice of the peace for ten years, and one term commissioner of highways, Philadelphia. Joseph Morrison married Eleanor Addis, daughter of Colonel Amos Addis, 1823, and had nine children, Amos, John, Johnson, Ruth, Charles, Eliza, Mary, Annie and Andrew. Soon after their marriage they removed to the mill property spoken of above. Joseph Morrison was conspicuous in military and political life, holding commissions in the volunteer militia from captain to brigadier-general, and filling several political offices; county commissioner, 1836, county treasurer, 1851, recorder of deeds, 1863, and twice elected associate judge, retiring to private life in 1873, on the abolition of the office. He was the last survivor of his social, military and political circle.

Northampton has four villages, Jacksonville, Addisville, Richboro and

7 The picture of this old house, among the illustrations, was drawn for the author many years ago by the late Thomas P. Otter, artist, of Doylestown. Few, if any, dwellings in middle Bucks are older.



Rocksville. We might enumerate Churchville as a fifth, on the Bristol road where crossed by the Richboro and Feasterville turnpike and lies partly in Northampton and partly in Southampton. Jacksonville, almost a town without houses, with but three or four dwellings besides the ever present smithy, is in the west end of the township. It was ushered into the world with the euphonious name of "Tinkertown," which it bore for many years, and until it became necessary to give the great name of the hero of New Orleans to a new town. How it got its original cognomen is not known, but it is to be hoped it was not from any connection with that early tinker, whose son Tommy, on one occasion, made way with a pig under very suspicious circumstances. It was many years the residence of John Hart, farmer and storekeeper, who transacted a large business and wielded a wide influence. Addisville and Richboro are properly one village, lying half a mile along the turnpike, with twenty-five dwellings, two churches, Dutch Reformed and Methodist, a school-house, store, mechanics and two public inns. The former of these hamlets was named after Amos Addis, its chiefest citizen, and was so called in 1817. In early days Richboro was called Bennet's and Leedomville, but it was hard for the public to give up the name "Black Bear," which it was called for miles around, and yield to the modern name it bears. The first tavern here was a little log building said to have stood in a lot at the junction of the two roads. The White Bear and Black Bear were famous trysting places for the lovers of fun of the past generations. The two old taverns were popular headquarters for county politicians, and many a slate was made up and smashed within their walls. The author's first recollection of mimic war is connected with the blood-stained fields of Northampton, lying around the two "Bears," where our doughty volunteers met, fall and spring, to do their constitutional amount of drilling. But these days have long gone by, and most of the "warriors bold" have been called to the great drillground. The postoffice for these united villages is Richboro,<sup>8</sup> Rocksville, on Neshaminy, in the southeast part of the township, was so named because of the rocky banks of the creek and hills, has a flour-mill, one store, a few dwellings, and a postoffice, called Holland.



BLACK BEAR TAVERN.

<sup>8</sup> It was at the Black Bear tavern, Richboro, the dinner was given the Hon. Samuel D. Ingham on his return home from Washington upon retiring from Jackson's cabinet, 1837. Henry Chapman, Esqr. delivered the address of welcome to which Mr. Ingham made an elaborate reply.





The Dutch Reformed church at Richboro is the child of the North and Southampton church. The mother church increasing largely in numbers, it was agreed, 1857, to erect a new church edifice at Addisville and call an associate pastor. The new building was dedicated April, 1859, and, January, 1860, the Rev. W. Knowlton was called to the charge, and left in the spring of 1864. Prior to the resignation of Mr. Knowlton a movement was made for the separation of the two churches, which resulted in an application to the Classis. It was granted May 19, 1864. The Reformed church, Addisville, began its separate career with suitable services, the Revs. T. DeWitt Talmage and William Fulton officiating. At the time of organization, seventy-nine persons presented themselves for membership, former members of North and Southampton. In January of that year a friendly division of the church took place, the mother one retaining its corporate name, the new one assuming that of "The Reformed Dutch Church at Addisville," receiving one-half the parsonage and property at Churchville, valued at \$5,350. The first consistory of the new church, chosen April 7, 1864, consisted of the following persons: Henry S. Kroesen, Sr., Gilliam Cornell, Jonathan Lefferts and Theodore M. Vanartsdalen, elders, and Alfred Carver, Isaac Bennett, John Kroesen and Thomas H. Hart, deacons. The first settled pastor was the Rev. G. De Witt Bodine, from the Classis of Geneva, New York, who was ordained and installed September 20, 1864. He resigned in July, 1868, and was succeeded by the Reverend Jacob Ammerman that fall. The latter remained until April, 1871, when he was called to another field of labor. His successor, the Rev. J. Collier, was installed the following November, whose pastorate extended thirteen years. He was succeeded by the Rev. E. Birdsell. This congregation is in a prosperous condition, and, within a few years, have erected a handsome stone chapel for Sunday-school, prayer meetings, etc. The mother and daughter are among the wealthiest and most flourishing churches in the county.

The Bennetts<sup>9</sup> were the earliest Holland immigrants in Northampton, Abraham, son of William, arriving from Long Island, 1687. He purchased a large tract near Addisville. In 1731 his cousin William, son of his uncle John Bennett, settled in Northampton, buying Abraham's land, the latter moving away. His wife's name was Charity. Subsequently Abraham's brother Jacob, whose son was an officer in the Continental army, bought the tract recently owned by Jesse Twining. Isaac, cousin of William, with his sons George and Isaac, settled on the tract owned by Lewis Rorer, where he and his second wife were killed by lightning. Of the children of Isaac, George settled near New Hope, Isaac on the Krewson tract, near Richboro, and John, son of the second wife, occupied the homestead. Among his children were the late Lott Bennett, Warminster, William and Charity, from whom most of the name descended, had ten children. Richard settled in Solebury; he and his brother, Aaron were powerful men physically. One day while Aaron was visiting Richard, the latter threw him in wrestling and he was killed by the fall. Lena married Thomas Craven, whose farm on the Bucks-Montgomery county line was part of the battlefield of the "Crooked Billett" fought May 1, 1778. Jane Bennett, daughter of William and Charity, born September 16, 1733, married James Vansant, September 9, 1756, and had fifteen children, of which General Harman Vansant,

<sup>9</sup> The Kine county, New York, Bennetts, are said to be of English origin. Their progenitor, William Adriaens Bennett, was a cooper and in New York prior to 1696. That year, with John's Partyn, he bought of the Indians 970 acres at Gowanus, near the present Greenwood cemetery, Brooklyn, New York. He died prior to 1644.



Warminster, was one; Edith married Dirk Hoagland, from whom have descended the large family of that name; William lived on the Henry Gill property, but subsequently removed to Long Island; Isaac owned the tract where Henry Addis lived and died; Matthias owned the Worthington farm; John, the youngest child, married Huldah Dunham, 1793, and had eight children, of which William Bennett, the eldest son, born August 21, 1794, lived and died in Northampton. He married Sarah Wynkoop, November 15, 1827, and was the father of seven children; Mary, Elizabeth, Miles, Isaac, John, Ellen and Asher. Miles and John spent many years in the far West, the former in Nevada.<sup>912</sup>

July 4, 1794, William Bennett,<sup>10</sup> "late of Northampton township, Bucks county, blacksmith, but now of Long Island," executed an instrument under seal setting free his negro woman, Sarah, about twenty-seven years of age, acknowledged before Samuel Benezet, and witnessed by him and Isaac Hicks.

The Miles family of Pennsylvania is descended from three brothers, Richard, Griffith and Samuel Miles, immigrants from Wales, 1682-83, who settled in Chester county. Griffith Miles, from whom the Bucks county branch trace their descent, was born in 1670 and was twelve years old when he arrived. He married Bridget Edwards, at Radnor Friends' Meeting, 20th, 8th mo., 1692. Their certificate was signed by thirty witnesses, including his brothers, Richard and Samuel, and among others, are the names of Pugh, Price, Evans, Edwards and Griffith. They joined the Kenhians shortly after marriage, and became members of the Pennepack Baptist church, 1697. Mrs. Miles was baptized July 3, and her husband July 9. From this time forth Griffith Miles was a leading Baptist in the colony. They had six children, Hester, born July 28, 1693; Martha, born August 12, 1695; Margaret, February 9, 1698; Griffith, October 3, 1700; Samuel, July, 1703, and John Miles, February 26, 1709. Griffith Miles, the elder, died in January, 1719, at the age of forty-nine, but the date of his wife's death is not given. Griffith Miles, the eldest son and fourth child of Griffith the elder, was married to Sarah about 1721 and had three children, Martha, Ann and Joseph Miles, born September 17, 1722. He was married in February, 1750, in the Gloria Dei Church, Philadelphia, and had children, Lucy, born December 27, 1750, and died in infancy; Lydia, born October 7, 1752, died August 28, 1841; Griffith, October 4, 1754, died December 8, 1835; Margaret, born August 30, 1756, died April 3, 1826; Joseph, born December 5, 1758, died January 18, 1826; John, born February 6, 1761; Thomas, born January 2, 1762, died 1861; Dorcas, born December 30, 1764, died an infant; Samuel, born October 30, 1766, died September 6, 1849; Jacob, born December 19, 1768, died August 23, 1822; William, born June 11, 1771, died May 29, 1855; Ann, born August 4, died 23d, 1865. Ann, youngest child and daughter of Joseph and Ann Miles, was twice married, the first time to William

<sup>912</sup> The Vanartsdalens were among the Holland settlers from Long Island, who settled in Northampton and Southampton and were quite numerous fifty years ago, but few are left in the male line. The author has pleasant recollections of the family of Isaac Vanartsdalen, when a boy. They lived on a handsome farm on the road leading across from the Bristol road, at what used to be called "Bennett's Corner," after Lott Bennett, a mile above Davisville to Addisville. They were related to my father by marriage. The visits were frequent, and the children never failed to have a good time.

<sup>10</sup> The Bennetts were early in Kings county, Long Island. Arlo, or Adriaen Bennett, born 1637, being married Dec. 3, 1642. He was the son of Willem Adriaens J. Bennett. What time they came into Bucks county is not known, but doubtless with the Holland immigration.



Banes, born August 24, 1770, died January 1, 1803, and four children were born to them. On his death she married Christopher Search, Southampton, and eight children, six sons and two daughters, were born to them of this second marriage. Joseph Miles passed his life in Lower Dublin, and died there March 27, 1800, his wife surviving him until December 21, 1821. The Rev. Samuel Jones, D. D., is mentioned in his will as advisor to the executor. The inventory of his estate is a long one, the last item being "Abraham, the negro boy," valued at £75. Of these descendants of Anne Miles, nee Nesmith, two of them reached prominence, the late Colonel Charles Banes, Philadelphia, and Theodore C. Search, still living there.

Down to this period, Lower Dublin, Philadelphia county, had been the home of the Miles family and none of them had come into Bucks across an imaginary line, but the time had arrived when the children would migrate from the homestead. Griffith Miles, second son and third child of Joseph and Anne Miles, is said to have been born in Bucks county, and this may have been the case, but we have seen no evidence of it. However, this may be, family tradition says he was here prior to 1800,<sup>11</sup> when a young man, following the patriotic instincts of the family he served in the continental army, and postponed marriage until he was thirty-seven years old, when he married Jane Beans, of Bucks, April 8, 1791. She is said to have been a woman of lovely character, popular with relatives and friends, born December 8, 1759, and died August 19, 1813. Griffith Miles bought a one hundred-acre farm in Northampton township, on the Bristol road, contiguous to what is now Breadyville, then the farm house of John Bready, long since deceased. Here the family, parents and children, only two generations, lived a hundred years, none of the children entering the married state. Like his father, Griffith Miles was a farmer, filling his sphere in life with great respectability, dying at the age of eighty-two. Griffith and Jane Miles had five children: Jane, born March 4, 1792, died February 11, 1843; John, born August 22, 1793, died November 13, 1826; Lydia, born October 21, 1795, died December 29, 1803; Susan, born December 1, 1797, died October 23, 1875; Griffith, born February 8, 1800, died March 16, 1894. His will was executed June 21, 1826, in presence of John Kerr and Samuel Hart, and his son Griffith was made the executor to settle the worldly affairs of the father. After the death of the father, the surviving children, three daughters and one son, Griffith, lived in the old homestead, one after another going to that "undiscovered country whence no traveler returns." In settling the estate, a bold attempt was made to rob the heirs of Griffith Miles by the agency of a forged will, presented for probate by a shrewd, unprincipled woman, who enjoyed a passing intimacy with the family, but the attempt was too bold in conception, and bungling in execution to answer the purpose. When submitted to the scrutiny of the common pleas court and jury of Bucks county its intent was instantly fathomed and a verdict rendered accordingly.

Samuel Miles, fifth son of Joseph and Anne Miles, born June 11, 1771, died May 29, 1855, also settled in Bucks county, spending his married life there. He bought a farm in Southampton township, on the road from Davis-

---

<sup>11</sup> Before going to press, the records of the recorder's office Bucks county were examined and they reveal this fact: On April 1, 1800, Samuel Spencer conveyed to Griffith Miles, of Meriden, Montgomery county, two tracts of land on the east side of the Bristol road, Northampton township, making 104 acres and 94 perches. This was the homestead of the elder and younger Griffith Miles, and but recently passed out of the family.



ville to Southampton church. He married Catharine, daughter of John and Ann Jones Bennett, and they were the parents of the following children: William Griffith, born February 19, 1798, died June 13, 1889; Ann Jones, born October 27, 1799, died December 23, 1802; Elizabeth Lydia, born November 5, 1801, died August 1, 1897; John Bennett, born March 3, 1804, died April 20, 1869; Erasmus Nesmith, born August 2, 1806, died May 1, 1872; Samuel Madison, born October 18, 1809, died February, 1810; Mary Bennett, born December 13, 1813, the only living member of the family. But one of this family married, William Griffith Miles to Ellen M. Bennett, daughter of John and Huldah Bennett. They had six children, the daughter, A. Melvina Miles, being the only survivor. In these two branches of the Miles family, with ten children who grew to be men and women, but one entered the married state, and that one has but a single living descendant. William Miles, seventh son of Joseph and Anne Miles, married Rebecca, daughter of Josiah and Ann Hart, of Southampton, and were the parents of a large family of children, sons and daughters. He was married twice. His first wife died of typhus fever, at Doylestown, March 2, 1815, caught while nursing her mother who died of the same disease a few days before, and also her only brother. By the second wife, William Miles had several children, and died on his farm near the Pennepack Baptist church. The Miles family has become very much scattered in recent years, and are to be found in several states.<sup>112</sup>

In 1761 Northampton township contained 113 taxables. In 1784 it had 722 white inhabitants, 91 blacks, and 108 dwellings. In 1810 the population was 1,176; 1820, 1,411; 1830, 1,521 inhabitants and 311 taxables; 1840, 1,694; 1850, 1,843; 1860, 2,048; and 1870, 1,896, of which 111 were of foreign birth; 1880, 1,768; 1890, 2,049; 1900, 1,522. The area is 14,380 acres.

In 1761 there was a bridge in Northampton called "Cuckoldstown" bridge, to which a road was laid out that year from James Vansant's, but we have not been able to fix the location of it or the stream. The old records speak of a tract of land called Cuckold's manor, but we are equally in the dark as to its exact situation.<sup>12</sup>

---

112 Some members of the family trace relationship to the Mileses of New England, but if there be a connection it is very remote and before they came to America. Richard and Catharine Miles came to this country from Yorkshire, England, 1637; first settled in Boston till 1642; thence to Shrewsbury, Mass., till 1658, and to New Haven, where Richard died, 1678, leaving a son John, who married Elizabeth Redfield. Now follows four generations of Johns who represent the family—but we have only been able to trace one of them as far south as Pennsylvania, Wm. R. Miles, of Germantown, who came from Connecticut. Colonel Samuel Miles, Philadelphia county, now Montgomery, was also a member of this family. He was born March 11, 1740, was a soldier under Captain Isaac Wayne at Braddock's defeat, commanded a regiment in the Continental army, and promoted a Brigadier for distinguished services. After the war for Independence he held several important civil positions.

12 Subsequent research has thrown light on this matter. Under date of June 15, 1704, was presented to the "worshipful Justice holding court of Quarter Sessions, at Newtown," the petition of Ebenezer Large stating that "our petitioner has rented the old accustomed inn at Cuckold's Town, which he has repaired and much improved, and as he is well provided with everything necessary for the accommodation of travellers he prays your worship to grant him your recommendation to keep a Public House of Entertainment" etc, etc. This was signed by Ebenezer Large, and his prayer was granted. Where was it?





It is tradition that a lead mine, many years, was worked on Neshaminy, on the farm owned by S. S. Tomlinson, between Twining bridge and the head of Spring Garden dam, south of the Swamp road. It is said the old shaft and drift are still to be seen, but we know of no one who has seen them. Tradition also points to iron work in the same section, on a farm on the road from Churchville to the Holland road, southeast side of the creek. Joseph Morrison's old mill dam backs up to it. Safety Maghee, whom the author knew, and who died fifty years ago, up in the nineties, is given as authority for iron works, in the long past, being about the location named. Geo. W. Henry, Frankford, Philadelphia, who furnished some of this information, says he thinks the work on "Iron Work Creek," was an ore washing mill prior to 1812. He has some of the lead specimens taken from the mine on the Tomlinson farm and has been told it was worked by one Chillon Cooper.

A postoffice was established at Richboro, and Richard L. Thomas appointed postmaster, 1830. Northampton must have been noted for her fat cattle more than half a century ago, for we find that in 1815 Aaron Feaster, one of her citizens, sold an ox in Philadelphia that weighed alive two thousand four hundred and sixty-four pounds.

The soil of Northampton is rich and fertile, and the township is watered by Neshaminy, which forms its eastern boundary, and its tributaries.

Northampton is the home of a large tree, but does not quite come up to the Bensalem buttonwood. So far that "takes the cake." This tree is on the Allen Tomlinson farm, on the road from Laughorne to Richborough, and is a chestnut, measuring 24 feet 8 inches in circumference, only 10 inches less than the Bensalem chestnut. It was struck by lightning some years ago and is something of an invalid.



## CHAPTER XXII.

### HILLTOWN.

1722.

The line of English settlers.—Welsh and Germans appear.—First township organized north of Buckingham.—Israel Pemberton.—Rev'd William Thomas.—He builds a church.—His will.—John Vastine.—Change of the name.—The Funks.—The Owens.—Land taken up.—Henry Lewis.—The Morrisises.—Mathias.—William Lunn.—Township organized.—The inhabitants meet.—Origin of township's name.—Jacob Appenzeller.—John Williams.—The Beringers.—Michael Snyder.—Hilltown Baptist Church.—St. Peter's Church.—German Lutherans and Reformed.—Rev. Jacob Senn.—Rev. Abram. Berky.—Villages.—Line Lexington, etc.—Roads.—Bethlehem Road, old and new.—Population.—Surface of township.—Coal oil pipe line.

A line drawn across the county at the point we have now reached in the history of its settlement and organization of townships would mark the limit of country settled by English Friends. On the Delaware front they reached a little higher up and peopled the lower parts of Plumstead, while on the Montgomery line they fell short of it in Warwick and Warrington. Thus far, the tidal wave of civilization had rolled steadily up from the Delaware, and township after township was organized as the needs of the settlers required. Now we observe a different direction taken by the pioneers in coming into and peopling the wilderness of central Bucks. The immigrants came through Philadelphia county, now Montgomery, and were almost wholly Welsh Baptists and German Lutheran and Reformed. Few English settlers planted themselves in the extreme northwest and northeast corners of the county, and at a few other points, but the old current of immigration was apparently turned aside by the new movement that flanked it on the southwest. We have now to write about new races, with manners and customs and religious belief very different from the followers of William Penn. In the course of time the Germans spread themselves across the country to the Delaware, and upward to the Lehigh, while the Welsh, fewer in numbers and more conservative in action, confined their settlements to two or three townships on the southwestern border.

In this section of the county, we mean north of Buckingham, and extending nearly to its present northern limit, were located three large land grants, that required subsequent legislation. These were the tracts belonging to the "Free Society of Traders," and the manors of Richlands and Perkasié. The first, containing nearly nine thousand acres, extended northwest from Buck-



ingham, and embraced portions of Doylestown, Warwick and New Britain townships. The conveyance was made to the company by Penn before he left England, 1682, and was surveyed to them before 1700. The manor of Richlands, containing ten thousand acres, a reservation to the Penn family, lay mostly in the present township of Richland, was laid out in 1703, while that of Perkasio, with about the same number of acres, embraced parts of Rockhill and Hilltown. According to Oldmixon, it was surveyed soon after 1700. A more extended account of these grants will be found in a subsequent chapter. With these exceptions, all the land of the region we are about to treat of was subject to private entry and settlement.

Hilltown was the first township formed north of Buckingham. Settlers were there early in the eighteenth century, but it is impossible to tell when, and by whom the wilderness was first penetrated. As was the case elsewhere, the first purchasers generally took up large tracts, and were not settlers. Among these, we find Israel Pemberton an original land-owner in Hilltown. The commissioners of property conveyed to him two thousand acres October 31, 1716, in two contiguous tracts, which he sold to James Logan, September 26, 1723, and, two days after, Logan conveyed three hundred acres, in the central part of the township, to Reverend William Thomas, for £90. Mr. Thomas was one of the fathers of Hilltown, and one of its most reputable citizens. He was born in Wales, 1678, and came to America between 1702 and 1712. Missing the vessel in which he had taken passage, he lost all his goods, and was landed at Philadelphia with his wife and one son penniless. He first went to Radnor township, Delaware county, where he followed his trade, a cooper, and preached for a few years, when he removed to Hilltown, where he probably settled before 1720. He became a conspicuous character and influential, acquired a large landed estate, and settled each of his five sons and two daughters on a fine farm as they married. In 1737 he built what is known as the Lower meeting-house, on a lot of four acres given by himself, where he preached to his death, 1757. The pulpit was a large hollow poplar tree, raised on a platform, and, in time of danger from the Indians, he carried his gun and ammunition to church with him, depositing them at the foot of the pulpit before he ascended to preach. In his will Mr. Thomas left the meeting house and grounds belonging to the inhabitants of Hilltown. This sturdy sectarian excluded "Papists," "Heretics," and "Moravians" from all rights in the meeting house and grounds, and "no tolerated minister." Baptist, Presbyterian or other, was allowed to preach there who shall not believe in the Nicene creed, or the Westminster Confession of Faith, or "who will not swear allegiance to a Protestant king;" pretty strong in the faith, but that was a period when strength of conviction was necessary. His children married into the families of Bates, Williams, James, Evans, Days and Morris. Rebecca, the daughter of John, the second son of William Thomas, was the grandmother of the late John B. Pugh, Doylestown. The blood of William Thomas flows in the veins of several thousand persons in this and adjoining states. The following inscription was placed on his tombstone in the old Hilltown church:

"In yonder meeting-house I spent my breath,  
Now silent mouldering, here I lie in death;  
Those silent lips shall wake, and yet declare,  
A dread Amen, to truths I published there."

Richard Thomas, in no wise related or connected with the Reverend William, was among the early settlers in Hilltown. His sons turned out badly.



Two of them entered the British army during the Revolution, William known as "Captain Bill Thomas," and Evan the second son. The latter accepted a commission and raised a troop of horse. He made several incursions into the county, with which he was well acquainted, and was with the British at the Crooked Billet, May 1, 1778, where he is charged with assisting to burn our wounded in buckwheat straw. He went to Nova Scotia at the close of the war, but subsequently returned to Hilltown and took his family to his new home. There was a black sheep, in a political sense, in the Jones family. Edward Jones, a man of capacity and enterprise, served first in the American army, but discouraged by defeat and disaster, he raised a troop of cavalry among his tory friends and neighbors and joined the British at Philadelphia. His farm near Leidshtown was confiscated. In 1744, Thomas Jones purchased three hundred and twenty-seven and one-half acres of Lawrence Growden's executor for £327 10s., which he settled and improved.

John Vastine, by which name he is known, a descendant of Dutch ancestors, arrived about the time of William Thomas. Before 1699 Abraham Van de Woestyne immigrated from Holland to New York with his three children, John, Catharine and Hannah. In 1698 we find them at Germantown, where they owned real estate, and the two daughters joined the Society of Friends. About 1720 John sold his land at Germantown and removed to Hilltown, where he bought a considerable tract of Jeremiah Langhorne. His quaint dwelling, long since torn down, with gable to the road, stood on the Bethlehem pike about two miles north west of Line Lexington and four from Sellersville. His name is found on nearly all the original petitions for opening roads in Hilltown, and on that addressed to the court at Bristol, dated March 8th, 1724, from the inhabitants of "Perchiichi," asking that the draft of Hilltown may be recorded, where his name is spelled Van de Woestyne. He died, in 1738. The names of three of his children are known, Abraham, Jeremiah and Benjamin. The latter joined the Friends, and, in 1739, applied to the Gwynedd monthly meeting for permission to hold meetings in his house. Abigail Vastine, granddaughter of John the founder of the family, and a woman of great personal beauty, which she inherited from her Holland ancestors, married Andrew Armstrong. John Vastine has numerous descendants in Chester, Northumberland and other counties in this state, and in Kentucky and some of the Western states.

There is, perhaps, no more curious circumstance connected with the history of names in this State than that relating to this family. The original name was *Van de Woestyne*, which, in the course of time, by a gradual change in the orthography, became *Woestyne*, *Woeshie*, *Waskies*, and *Vastine*, as now spelled. The original settler was oftener called "Wilderness" than by any other name, which many supposed was given him because he had pushed his way among the first into the woods. At that day the Dutch and Germans were somewhat in the habit of translating their patronymies into English, and accordingly "*Van de Woestyne*" became "*of the wilderness*." After this the orthography was not much improved, for we find it written *Wilderness*, *Van de Wilderness*, etc., etc. Gradually the original name was abandoned altogether, and Vastine adopted in its stead.

The Funks, of Bucks county and several other states of the Union, are descended from Henry Funk, an immigrant from the Palatinate, 1719, settled at Indian Creek, Montgomery Co. He married Anna, daughter of Chris-





tian Meyers; was the father of ten children, John, Henry, Christian, Abraham, Esther, Barbara, Anne, Mary Froneeka and Elizabeth; built the first mill on Indian Creek, and well educated for the time, became a Bishop in the Moravian Church, dying 1700. His eldest son, John, settled near the present Blooming Glen, Hilltown, married, and was a prosperous farmer, and was the grandfather of Henry and Isaac Funk, New Britain. Another descendant, David Funk, married Catharine Godshalk, removed to Westmoreland Co., and became a Mennonite minister. Henry, the second son of Bishop Funk, dismissed from the Mennonite Church for supporting the Colonies in the Revolution, became a preacher among the Funkites, and migrated to Rockingham Co., Va., 1786, with his family, whence they spread over the Southern and Western States. One of the sons was a noted musician and publisher of music. Christian Funk, third son of John, born 1731, and died 1811, and eldest son of Henry, the immigrant, also dismissed from the Mennonite Church for supporting the Colonies, joined the Funkites. Some of his descendants became prominent, among them the late Charles Hunsicker, Norristown; Dr. A. H. Fetterolf, LL. D., President Girard College; and S. M. Ashenfelter, Colorado Springs. Abraham Funk, fourth son of John, born 1734, died 1788, married May Lantz, settled in Springfield on 300 acres, and farmed and milled. He was impressed with his team during the Revolution, and witnessed the battle of Brandywine. Two of his daughters married into the Stover family. He was a member of Assembly, 1808-09. Abraham Funk was the grandfather of Henry S. Funk, Springtown. Among his descendants is Samuel F. Geil, a distinguished lawyer, Colorado.

The Owen family,<sup>2</sup> Welsh, were among the earliest immigrants to State and county, and some of them were prominent in Colonial days. Griffith Owen was a member of Colonial Council, 1685-1707; John Owen, Sheriff of Chester county, 1720-30-31; and Owen Owen, Coroner of Philadelphia county, 1730, and Sheriff, 1728. Our Bucks county Griffith Owen is believed to have come from Wales, 1723, with a letter to the Montgomery Church, and purchased from four to six hundred acres in Hilltown, just west of Leidytown, and built a home on it, 1727, which was torn down many years ago. He was Captain of the Associators, and served in Col. Alexander Graydon's regiment in the French and Indian war. Griffith Owen died October 18, 1764 at 70. He was in the Assembly eleven years, the first time, 1749. As he followed the business of surveying and was a good clerk, he must have been a man of more than ordinary cultivation for the period. He married Margaret Morgan, probably of New Britain, and had four children, Owen, Ebe-

2 The name "Owen" is that of a distinguished Welsh family. In the Welsh genealogical book, the line may be traced back for many generations, till we find it descending from a Welsh Prince honored among his countrymen. From Lower's "Dictionary of Family Names," we learn that Owen is a personal name in Wales. Most of our Owens are from that principally, but it is possible a few may be of Saxon blood, for there is an Owine in the Domesday Book soon after 1066. A still earlier Owine occurs in the Codely Diplomatises. It is the most common of Welsh surnames. The commoner of Welsh patronymics has tended to a great confusion of Welsh of the gentle and simple names in Wales. In ancient families the patronymic became a stationary family name about the time of Henry VIII and Queen Elizabeth. The Owens of Telemore Hall, Derbyshire, are descended from Howell Dda and the King of South Wales. There are thousands of Owens who bear the name simply because their fathers bore it as a Christian name.



nezer, Levi and Rachel. Owen married Catharine Jones, and had four sons and four daughters, Abel, Griffith, Edward, Owen, Margaret, Sarah, Mary and Elizabeth. The eldest son, Owen Owen, jr., was a man of active, vigorous mind, of influence in his day, and lived to the age of ninety. He married Jane Hughes, daughter of Christopher Hughes, Bedminster, and had eight daughters, Catharine, Elizabeth, Ann, Jane, Mary, Margaret, Zillah and Hannah. John O. James, Philadelphia, was the son of Catharine Owen, the eldest daughter, who married Abel H. James. Between William Thomas's three hundred acres, bought of James Logan and Griffith Owen, a settler named Van Buskirk took up a large tract, and the Shannon family took up land west of Owen.

The land in Hilltown was mostly taken up by 1720, and chiefly owned by James Logan, Jeremiah Langhorne, Henry Paxson, probably of Solebury, William Thomas, James Lewis, who died 1729, John Johnson, Evan Evans, Thomas Morris, Evan Griffith, Lewis Lewis, Bernard Young, John Kelley, Lewis Thomas and Margaret Jones who died in 1727. A Margaret Jones died in Hilltown in 1807, at the age of ninety-five, probably her daughter, leaving one hundred and fifteen living descendants, of whom sixty were in the third and eleven in the fourth generation. These landowners were probably all residents of the township except Logan, Langhorne and Paxson. The manor of Perkasio occupied from a half to one-third of Hilltown. This section of country was better known by the name of Perkasio than by any other down to the time it was organized into townships, and was designated Upper and Lower Perkasio, the former referring to what is now Rockhill. The major part of the settlers were Welsh Baptists, and co-workers with William Thomas.

Henry Lewis, a Welshman, was settled in Hilltown probably as early as 1730. He is said to have been a political offender against the British government, and "left his country for his country's good." He bought about three hundred acres lying on either side the Bethlehem turnpike, a mile from Line Lexington, also an hundred acres a mile west of Doylestown near Vauxtown, and the same quantity at Whitehallville (now Chalfont) which covered the site of the tavern property and extended up the west branch of the Neshaminy. He married Margaret, daughter of William James. His son Isaac Lewis, born in 1743, a soldier of the Revolution, was shot through the leg on Long Island while setting fire to some wheat-stacks that had fallen into possession of the British, and his comrades rescued him with great difficulty. He was with the army at Valley Forge, and from there was sent to Reading, probably as an invalid, whence he was brought home by his parents. Jefferson Lewis, the grandson of Henry, an intelligent old gentleman, a school-teacher for many years, lived on the ancestral property. He had in his possession the veritable old Welsh Bible brought over by his ancestor, in which is written "Henry Lewis, 1729," and a record of his children. Several families of Lewises settled in Hilltown, but were not all related to each other; Jeremiah purchased land in the northern part of the township. James Lewis was there early, but removed with his family to Virginia before the Revolution. The Lewises living in this township and adjoining parts of Montgomery are principally the descendants of Henry. In the early days of these Welsh settlements Edward Eaton, probably a step-son of Jeremiah Lewis, was the only man among them honored with the title of "Doctor," but his knowledge of the healing art was as limited as his practice. Moses Aaron, ancestor of the Aaron family, settled near the New Britain line a mile east of Line Lexington, between



1725 and 1730, where he bought a farm, improved it and raised a family of children.

The Mathias family were early settlers in Hilltown, and the descendants are numerous. The American ancestor was John Mathias, born in Pembroke-shire, Wales, 1675; immigrated 1722-23, with a second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Morgan, and a family of young children, and with other Welshmen; settled in Franconia township, now Montgomery county, near the Bucks line, about where Souderton stands. The locality took the name of Welsh-town. John Mathias married a third wife about 1740, a widow, and died, 1748. Among his children were, Mary, born in Wales, Griffith, 1727, Thomas, 1730, Mathias, 1732, John, 1734, and David, 1737. The Mathias homestead was in Hilltown, a mile west of Dublin, near the Bethlehem road; the dwelling, a Colonial house, is still standing, unless torn down recently, and well preserved. It was built at two periods, the Eastern end bearing date, 1750, the Western, 1768. The late Rev'd Joseph Mathias, the most distinguished member of the family, in the past, was a grandson of John, the immigrant, and the youngest son of Thomas by a second wife. He was born May 8, 1778, baptised September 29, 1799, ordained to the ministry July 22, 1806, and died March 11, 1851, in his seventy-third year. During his pastoral life he attended upwards of seven hundred funerals and preached six thousand eight hundred and seventy-five sermons. The children of John Mathias intermarried with the families of Griffith, Jones, Thomas, and Pugh, and among the descendants of John Mathias was Mathias Morris, a prominent member of the Bucks county bar, member of the State Senate and of Congress. The widow of Joseph Mathias died 1870, at the age of ninety-three. The Houghs, New Britain, connected with the Mathias by marriage, were descended from Richard, whose son Joseph married Elizabeth West. Her parents were early settlers in Warwick, and she was a sister of Joseph Mathias's grandmother on the maternal side. Joseph and Elizabeth Hough had sons Richard, Joseph, and John and seven daughters. The late General Joseph Hough, Point Pleasant, was a descendant of Joseph the elder.

The Morrisses were English Friends, who arrived shortly after William Penn, and settled in Byberry. It is not known at what time they came into this county, but Thomas Morris was in Hilltown before 1722, and some of the family in New Britain as early as 1735, and probably earlier. Morris Morris, son of Cadwallader, and grandson of the first immigrant, married Gwenty, daughter of the Reverend William Thomas, from which union come the Morrisses of this county. They had nine children. Benjamin, the third son, became quite celebrated as a manufacturer of clocks, and occasionally one of the old-fashioned two-story affairs of his make, with the letters "B. M." engraved on a brass plate on the face, is met with. He was the father of Enos Morris, who learned his father's trade, but afterward studied law with Judge Ross, Easton, and was admitted to the bar about 1800. He was a leading member of the Baptist church, and a man of great integrity of character. Benjamin Morris, Sheriff of the county sixty-five years ago, was a brother of Enos. Enoch Morris, next younger than Benjamin, had a son James, who fell into the hands of the Algerines, and was one of those liberated by Commodore Decatur. He married a Miss Hebson, Philadelphia; settled at Cincinnati, and one of their sons graduated at West Point.

William Lunn, from England, was an early settler, whose son Joseph married Alice, daughter of Lewis Evans. The latter was an unwilling im-



migrant. He was on ship-board bidding good-bye to friends about to embark for America, when the vessel sailed and he was obliged to accompany her. William and Alice Lunn had nine children, who married into the families of Jones, Griffith, Brittain, Vastine, Thomas, and Mathew. Joseph, the third son, was killed, 1770, by being thrown from his wagon and run over in Germantown, on his return from market. William, the second son, joined the British army while it occupied Philadelphia, 1777-8, and never returned home. William Bryan was a purchaser of real estate in Hilltown, 1743, probably the same who settled in Springfield.

Hilltown was laid out and organized into a township in the fall of 1722. The inhabitants held several meetings on the subject, and there does not appear to have been entire unanimity among them. In the summer of that year a meeting "of several of the inhabitants of Perkasio" was called at the house of Evan Griffith to petition the court for a road to Richard Michael's<sup>3</sup> mill. The question of a new township was evidently in their minds, for in a note at the bottom of the petition they say: "We agree that our township should be called 'Aberystroth,' unless it be any offense to our justis Lanorn."<sup>4</sup> Twelve names are signed to the petition, embracing most of those already mentioned as among the earliest settlers. On the 3d of August the inhabitants of Perkasio held another meeting to consider the matter of being erected into a township. They drew up and signed a petition to the court, in which they state that having heard the inhabitants of that section are to be organized into a township with the "Society<sup>5</sup> and Muscamickan," they protest against it. They express a wish to be formed into a township by themselves, "to begin at the Long Eiland lind and run it along with the county line to Parky-owman."<sup>6</sup> They further state that they had lately fixed upon a place to "make a school-house" upon Perkasio, probably the first school-house in the township. The petition, signed by eleven of the inhabitants, was carried to Bristol by Evan Griffith, a long journey through the woods at that day.

We have no record of any further action being taken by the inhabitants in the matter of a township, nevertheless it was ordered and laid out that year. The only draft we have been able to get sight of, and which probably accompanied the return of the surveyor, gives it the shape of a parallelogram, except an offset of eighty perches, with the angles all right, and it contains the names of all the land-owners except Jeremiah Lewis. It has been thought the township was named after William Hill, who was mayor of Philadelphia, 1710, speaker of the Assembly, 1715, and Judge of the Supreme Court, 1726. It was called "Hill township" in 1725.<sup>7</sup> It is probable, however, it was called "Hilltown" because of the rolling and hilly nature of its surface.<sup>8</sup> The present area is fourteen thousand five hundred and twenty acres. It is well watered

3 Richard Mitchell, of Wrightstown, the "Swamp road."

4 Jeremiah Langhorne, then on the county bench.

5 The settlements in New Britain were then called the "Society," because the land formerly belonged to the "Free Society of Traders." The locality of "Muscamickan" is not known.

6 Perkiomen.

7 In old deeds for land in New Britain we find that township was called "Hillton" down to 1735, twelve years after it had been organized.

8 As there are several townships and parishes in England called "Hillton," it is possible the name finds its origin there, with a slight change in spelling.





by the tributaries of the northeast branch of the Perkiomen, and some of the branches of Neshaminy. The soil is fertile, and agriculture the only interest that receives particular attention. In 1759, two thousand five hundred acres of the manor of Perkasio, lying in Rockhill and Hilltown, were given by the Proprietary to the University of Pennsylvania, on condition that it should never be alienated.

We have met with but little success in getting reliable accounts of the German families of Hilltown, which race now forms a large part of the population. About 1735 Jacob Appenzeller, an immigrant from Switzerland, settled in the township. He married into the Oberholtzer family and lived on the farm owned by the late Elias Hartzell, forty-five years, and died about 1780. He had two sons, Henry and Jacob. The former is supposed to have joined the British army in the Revolutionary war, as he was never afterward heard of, while Jacob married into the Savacool family, and remained in Hilltown. He had two sons and one daughter, Henry, Jacob and Elizabeth. Henry settled in Greene county, in this state, and Jacob married Elizabeth Upp, had three children, and died in 1863, at the age of eighty-one. Gideon Appenzeller, of Hilltown, is the youngest son. Elizabeth, the daughter of Jacob, married George Miller, Rockhill, where she lived.

John Williams, thought to be a descendant of Roger Williams, Rhode Island, settled in Hilltown prior to 1740, and was a member of the Baptist church. His farm, partly in New Britain, was northwest of New Galena. His son William, was educated at Brown University, graduating in the first class, 1769, at the age of twenty-one. He was born, 1748, died 1823, and was pastor of a Baptist church at Wrentham, Massachusetts, for forty-eight years. The father died about 1786, intestate. The son William, preached at New Britain at one time, but was not the settled pastor. The daughter, Rebecca, married William James. The other children of John Williams were: Sarah, Isaac, and Elizabeth. The Rev. William Williams had a famous debate with David Evans, a noted Universalist, at New Britain church. The descendants are living at Providence, Rhode Island.

The Beringers of Hilltown are descended from Nicholas Beringer, a German immigrant, the date of whose arrival is not known. The 26th of June, 1777, he bought of John Penn one hundred and forty acres in the manor of Perkasio, marked No. 10 on the plat, for £350, charged with an annual rent of an ear of corn, to be paid on the 24th of June. It is probable he was in the township before this time. Nicholas Beringer was the great-grandfather of Amos Beringer, a resident of Hilltown. Michael Snyder bought one hundred and thirty-six acres in the manor, plat No. 12 of the plan, June 19, the same year, probably the first of the name who settled there.

In Hilltown are four churches, two Baptist, one union, Lutheran and Reformed, and one Mennonite. We have already spoken of one Baptist church, that built by the Reverend William Thomas, and known as the Lower meeting-house, where he leaned his rifle against the hollow log that served as pulpit, before he began to preach. The second of this denomination, called Hilltown Baptist church, was constituted, 1784, with fifty-four members, although service was held there several years before. It was the off-shoot of the Montgomery church, the parent of Baptist churches in this section of Montgomery and Bucks, and, until regularly constituted the members went thither to take communion. The first pastor was John, the second son of Reverend William Thomas, born at Rednor, 1711, called to the ministry, 1744, ordained, 1751, and became pastor at Montgomery at the death of Benjamin Griffith. He had



charge of both the Hilltown churches, and at the same time preached for a small congregation among the "Rocks," north of Tolickon. At the death of Mr. Thomas, 1790, he was succeeded by Reverend James McLaughlin. The Reverend Joseph Mathias was chosen and ordained pastor, 1806, who officiated there until his death, 1851. His mother died, 1821, at the age of eighty-six. The present pastor is the Reverend Mr. Jones, a Welshman, who was ordained in the fall of 1875. The immediate organization of this church is due to the prevailing difference in political sentiment during the Revolution. The inhabitants of Hilltown were much divided, the whigs probably predominating, but the tories were in strong force. Both sides were exceedingly bitter. The tories refused to take the oath of allegiance to the new government, but they were obliged to give their paroles not to leave the county. This was a great inconvenience to them, as they lived near the county line, across which they were accustomed to go on business, for pleasure, and to attend the Montgomery church of which most of them were members. This situation afforded the whigs a good opportunity to annoy their less loyal neighbors, which they were not slow to avail themselves of. On one occasion, while the tories were attending church, a vengeful neighbor had them arrested and taken before a justice of the peace, but the latter understanding the cause discharged them. This unpleasant condition of things hastened the formation of a new congregation, and the Hilltown church was constituted accordingly. Whigs and tories were united peaceably in the work. In the next two years there was an addition of forty members, making ninety-four in all. Of the constituent members thirteen were Thomases, six Britains, and five Mathiases. The Hilltown church was torn down, April, 1875, preparatory to rebuilding. In the cornerstone were found three pieces of silver coin, one ten and two five cent pieces, coined in 1802 and 1803. The documents, when exposed to the atmosphere, blew away like ashes. The old house was built in 1804.

Saint Peter's church, Lutheran and Reformed, on the Bethlehem road a mile and a half from Line Lexington, was erected in 1804-5, on a lot conveyed by the heirs of Abraham Cope, the 18th of June, 1803. At the cornerstone laying were present Reverends Messrs. Thomas, Pomp, and Senn, Reformed, and Messrs. Yager, George Røeller, and Rewenack, Lutheran. The first pastor was Rev. Jacob Senn, who preached his first sermon April 1, 1805. The house was of stone, forty-five by thirty-eight feet, with galleries on three sides, an elevated pulpit, and seats for about five hundred. When erected it was one of the handsomest places of worship in this section of the county. During the first seventy years it stood, not over six hundred dollars were spent to keep it in repair. The Reformed congregation numbers about four hundred, and in the last forty years several new congregations have been built up from it. The Lutheran pastors, in succession, were Messrs. Mench, Wyand, William B. Kemmerer, for thirty years, F. Berkemeyer, who was in charge many years, and the present pastor is Rev. M. J. Kuchner. The pastors on the Reformed side served as follows: Reverend George Wack, 1805 to 1827. In 1821 J. W. Dechant supplied for Wack while he was a member of the Legislature. Henry Gerhart, 1827 to 1834. H. S. Bassler, 1834 to 1839, during whose pastorate the communicants increased from fifty-nine to one hundred and thirty. I. W. Haugen, 1840 to 1842. A. Berky, 1843 to 1845. J. Nolle, 1845 to 1852. A. L. Dechant, 1852 to 1858. Without pastor from 1858 to 1860. W. R. Yearick, commenced his pastorate, 1860, and was installed the following February. At his first communion, May 25, 1861, there were present one hundred and ninety-six communicants, thirty-six re-



ceived into the church by confirmation. The congregation of St. Luke's church constitute part of the Hilltown charge. During the existence of this congregation, the pastorates of Reverends Dechant and Yearick were the most prosperous. The congregation at present numbers some three hundred members. The Reverend Abraham Berky subsequently joined the Dutch Reformed church, and died, 1867, at the age of sixty-two. The Reverend Peter S. Fisher, pastor of this church, was struck with fatal illness while preaching there, May 22, 1873. Many years ago an organ was bought for the church at a cost of four thousand dollars. In 1870 the Hilltown cemetery association, a chartered company, laid out a burial-ground opposite the church across the turnpike, containing nine acres. Trees and evergreens have been planted, and the walks graveled. The church has shedding for two hundred horses. Down to March, 1875, there had been little alteration in the old building, but was then torn down and a new house erected on the site. St. Luke's church, Reformed and Lutheran, of Dublin, is a brick structure built in 1870. The Reverend William R. Yearick was elected the Reformed pastor and organized with fourteen members. It now has a membership of over a hundred, with a flourishing Sunday-school. Among the subsequent pastors were the Reverends Frütz, Lutheran, to 1899, A. R. Horn, 1883, J. W. Magin, 1888, R. B. Lynch and others.

The German Lutherans,<sup>9</sup> though numerous in Pennsylvania, had none to preach to them in their own tongue until John Peter Miller, a graduate of Heidelberg, arrived in Philadelphia, and was ordained by Tennent, Andrews and Boyd, 1730. In 1729 many Lutherans removed from New York to Berks county, among them the well-known Conrad Weiser. The name German Reformed was changed to the Reformed church of the United States, 1869. It is derived from the Reformed church of Germany and Switzerland as distinguished from the Lutheran. The latter agrees with the Reformed church in holding the Heidelberg catechism as its Confession of Faith, but differs from it, in not requiring its members to subscribe to the Belgic Confession and the articles of the Synod of Dordrecht. It is the oldest of Protestant denominations which are generally known as "Reformed churches." It has been weakened in Europe by the union of portions of the Lutheran and Reformed churches to form the "Evangelical church of Germany," but it still numbers some eight or ten millions of communicants. Scattered members of the Reformed church came to Pennsylvania soon after Penn settled the Province. In a few years they began to arrive in large numbers, and the Reformed constituted the larger portion of the German immigration. In 1730 they numbered upward of fifteen thousand in this State. Subsequently Lutheran immigration became more numerous, and the Reformed have ever since continued in the minority. The first German Reformed church in Pennsylvania is said to have been erected at Skippack, Montgomery county, 1726, but other churches claim the same honor. In the United States this denomination numbers about

---

9 The Reformed church one of the strongest German religious bodies in Bucks county, and all north of Doylestown. The classical report, 1897, gives the number of congregations at 28, membership, 6,800; communicants, 8,012; number of Sunday-schools, 48; scholars, 4,000; and during the year the contributions for benevolent purposes was \$6,100, and congregational, \$20,000. As evidence of the rapid growth of the denomination in the past twelve or fifteen years: The contributions for congregational purposes have doubled in this period, the attendance and membership both largely increased, and the Sunday school scholars from 1,500 to 4,000.



one thousand three hundred churches and one hundred and thirty thousand communicants. In this county the Dutch Reformed established churches several years before the German Reformed, and the pastors of the former churches co-operated cordially with their German brethren, preached for congregations that had no pastors of their own, and they were admitted members of the German Synod. The harmony and Christian fraternity in which Lutheran and Reformed worship in the same church convey a lesson that should not be lost on other denominations. The Methodist church at Mount Pleasant, in Hilltown, built about 1842, grew out of a camp-meeting held in the neighborhood the first in the upper end of the county.

The villages of Hilltown, or which she claims in part or in whole, are Line Lexington, Dublin and Leidytown, are all small places. The first named, in the southwest corner of the township, lays along both sides of the county line between Bucks and Montgomery, and is in two counties and three townships. It was first called Lexington. About 1810, when Henry Leidy began making hats there and putting his name in them, the village name was changed to Line Lexington. 1827, when the post-office was established. The first post-master was named Sinnickson. About 1800, a tavern, store and a few houses scattered along the road constituted the village generally known as "Middle-town" from being half way on the stage road between Philadelphia and the Lehigh. Jacob Clemens kept the tavern eighty years ago and was there as early as 1800. The first stage to pass what is now Line Lexington was September 10, 1763, from Bethlehem to Philadelphia. It contains about fifty houses, with a population of two hundred and fifty, one tavern, two stores, three smiths and a coach-shop. The tavern is built on the line between New Britain and Hilltown, and while the landlord behind the bar stands in the latter township, the customer, who takes a drink stands in the former. The landlord sleeps on the New Britain side of the house and votes in Hilltown. An extension of the village has been laid out on the farm of Casper Wack, but there is no present prospect of much improvement. Hatfield township, Montgomery county, shares the honors of Line Lexington. At this point the Bethlehem turnpike, in its course from the Lehigh to Philadelphia, crosses the county line. Before the construction of the North Pennsylvania railroad Line Lexington was the great stopping-place for stages from Lehigh to Philadelphia—being half-way between these two places, horses and coaches were changed and the passengers took dinner. Among the earliest settlers in and about the village were the families of Trewig, Harman, Snare and Clemens. The post-office is in Montgomery county, but we do not know when it was established. Dublin is in the extreme eastern section of the township on the Swamp road, and lies partly in Bedminster in which township it will be further noticed. Leidytown, a flourishing little village on the Old Bethlehem road, contains some twenty dwellings, and a Methodist church, built about 1846. Half a mile above on the same road is the hamlet of Mount Pleasant consisting of half a dozen houses, the seat of Hilltown post-office established in 1817.

Within a few years "Myers' store," two miles west of Dublin, has grown to a place of twenty dwellings, several of them brick, with a brick yard and the usual assortment of mechanics, and now known as Blooming Glen. The Moyers or Myers, were early settlers in that section, which contains large landowners. Near the village is Perkasic meeting house, Mennonite, attended by a large congregation; Blooming Glen, in the eastern part of the township, has a population of three hundred and is the largest village in the township. Silverdale, on the turnpike between Dublin and Telford, was first called "Portland," then





"Lawndale," and subsequently changed to its present name, has a population of two hundred and fifty.

We have seen no record of roads in Hilltown earlier than 1730. In that year one was laid out from "Pleasant spring run by Bernard Young's land" to the county line near Graeme park. This was an outlet for the settlers at the Great Swamp, Rockhill and Hilltown, to the lower mills and Philadelphia. Four years afterward a road was opened from Charles Morris's, by Perkasio school-house, to the Old Bethlehem road. About the same time a road was opened from Thomas Morris's to that from Sellersville to Whitehallville, which led via what is now Doylestown to Newtown, then the county seat. The road from the Swamp road to the Hilltown Baptist church was laid out, 1766. At that day the Swamp road was a much traveled highway to the lower part of the county. The two Bethlehem roads, known as the Old and the New, which run through Hilltown, were laid out at an early day. Books were opened for subscription to stock to turnpike the Bethlehem road, from Tre-wig's tavern via Sellersville, June, 1806.

The first enumeration of inhabitants, in 1784, gives Hilltown 941 whites and 154 dwellings. In 1790 the population was 1,335; 1820, 1,501; 1830, 1,669, and 378 taxables; 1840, 1,910; 1850, 2,290 whites and 11 blacks; 1860, 2,726, all whites, and in 1870, 2,869, of which 2,764 were whites, 5 blacks, and 129 were foreign-born; 1880, 3,152; 1890, 3,022; 1900, 3,170.

The surface of Hilltown is rolling and hilly, and is watered by the branches of Neshaminy and Perkiomen.

Hilltown was the birthplace of two members of the House of Representatives of the United States, John Pugh and Matthias Morris.

In 1897, a pipe line to convey coal oil from Millway, Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, to Bayonne, New Jersey, was laid across Bucks county. Entering the county at Telford it passes through the townships of Hilltown, Plumstead and Solebury, leaving below Center Bridge and crossing the Delaware into Hunterdon county, New Jersey. The pipes are eight inches in diameter and laid below the frost line; and the time occupied in laying them was four months. A telegraph line follows the pipe line. When full they have a capacity of three hundred and twenty barrels to the mile, and, when in full working order the company can pump from eight thousand to ten thousand barrels a day. At Millway is the largest and most complete pumping station in the world. The oil is delivered at Bayonne by force pumps and thence distributed to the refineries. The line is the property of the "National Transit Company."



## CHAPTER XXIII.

### NEW BRITAIN.

1723.

Thomas Hudson's grant.—Colonel Mildmay.—Free Society of Traders.—Joseph Kirkbride.—Earliest settlers.—Welsh families.—Perkasie.—Settlers on West Branch.—Simon Butler.—Grist mill built.—Simon Mathew.—Old houses.—Thomas Jones.—John Mathias.—Owen Rowland.—The Griffiths.—Aarons.—Jameses.—John O. James.—Boarums.—Joseph Kirkbride.—Thomas Morgan.—Riales.—Township organized.—Mathew Hines.—Nicholas Haldeman.—Germans arrive.—Abraham Swartly.—John Haldeman.—Atherholts.—Donaldson homestead.—Jacob Geil.—Detweilers.—The Boones.—The Brinkers.—Garners.—Reeses, Wiers, and Wigtens.—Bachmans.—Jacob Reed.—Shults.—New Britain, a Welsh settlement.—Settlers generally Baptists.—New Britain church.—Line Lexington church.—Mennonites.—Universalists.—David Evans.—Road.—Tammany.—Villages.—Chalfont, Prospectville.—Morgan's ford.—Population.—Colonel Rheidt.

The formation of Hilltown, 1722, left a considerable tract of country unorganized to the southeast, extending eastward to Pinnstead and Buckingham. The following year part of it was formed into New Britain, and a century later, Doylestown township, with slices from Warwick and Buckingham, was carved out of it. We learn from Holmes' map that the country northwest of Buckingham, embracing parts of the three townships named, had been granted to Thomas Hudson, "a gentleman of Sutton, England," Colonel Mildmay,<sup>1</sup> of whom little is known, and to a corporation called the "Free Society of Traders," whose lands were sold to several purchasers some years later, and the corporation dissolved.

<sup>1</sup> Colonel Mildmay's grant was west of the Society's land, the Hudson tract, and joining them, according to Holmes's map, 1684. We do not believe Mildmay was ever in Pennsylvania, at least there is no evidence of it. The family is an old one in England, descended from a "very ancient gentleman," Hugh Mildmay, who lived about King Stephen's time, "now 430 years past, prior to the certificate of Robert Cooke, alias Clarencieux, Roy D. Armes, dated at London the 24th of August, Anno Domini 1583, and in ye 23d year of the reign of our Souldier Lorde Elizabeth by ye grace of God, etc." Hugh Mildmay is thought to have come with King Stephen. The grant of lands to Sir Walter Mildmay was by Edward VI. These 36 tracts are from the Heraldic Collection of R. Glover, relating to the Mildmay family. *Heraldic Misc.* No. 243.



Hudson's grant from Penn, dated April 23, 1683, for five thousand acres, was among the very first land located by an individual in what is now New Britain. Its boundaries are hard to define but it probably lay southwest of the Society lands on Pine run, and extended to the county line. It appears to have conflicted with the grant of Dennis Retchford, and when the patent was issued it called for only four thousand acres. March 1, 1689, Hudson sold to William Lawrence, Joseph and Samuel Thorn, John Tallman and Benjamin Field, Long Island, and in a few years the whole of the tract passed into the possession of several individual proprietors.<sup>2</sup> The Society grant contained originally eight thousand six hundred and twelve acres. Subsequent to the patent, T. Stevenson made a survey which cut off one thousand two hundred and thirty-two acres, probably the amount bought by him. In 1706 another survey, no doubt a sale, cut off two thousand three hundred and ninety acres more, leaving about four thousand nine hundred and eighty-four acres in the hands of the corporation. This T. Stevenson was probably the Thomas Stevenson, who, 1719, purchased the Hudson tract of the five Long Island owners. The Society tract in this county ran one thousand one hundred and sixty-eight perches along the Buckingham and Plumstead line, and southwest of that line one thousand three hundred and sixteen perches after the Stevenson survey was cut off. These two tracts, so far as we know, furnished no settlers to the township until several years after 1700, although some of our local antiquarians tell us that Lewis Evans was in New Britain as early as 1695. This is just possible, although we have seen no confirmation of it. A Lewis Evan was an early settler in Hilltown, whose daughter, Elizabeth, was married to John James, the grandfather of the late Isaiah James, 1740, and we learn from the books of the surveyor-general that, 1735, Lewis Evan or Evans, purchased one hundred acres of the Proprietaries' land in "North Britain."

New Britain, like Hilltown, was peopled by immigrants who came up through Philadelphia, now Montgomery county, part of the flanking column that met the English from the lower Delaware. Between 1700 and 1715, a number of Welsh families settled in the upper part of Philadelphia about Gwynedd and North Wales, and naturally enough, they soon found their way across the county line into the fertile territory of New Britain and Hilltown, the latter then bearing the name of Perkasio, or Perquasy. Among the early settlers, on the west branch of Neshaminy and its affluents, were the families of Butler, Griffith, James, Lewis, Evans, Pugh, Williams, Owen, Davis, Meredith, Jenkins, Phillips, Mathews, Morris, Thomas, Jones, Mathias, Rowland and others, whose descendants still inhabit this and neighboring townships in large numbers. This whole region was then traversed by bands of Indians, who lived in huts in the timber along the streams and subsisted by hunting and fishing. They gradually removed except the few which remained to die on the lands of their fathers. A few Germans came into the township soon after the Welsh; some bought land, others leased of the Proprietaries, while others still less enterprising, worked by the day or bound themselves for a term of years.

Of these early immigrants to New Britain, Simon Butler was probably the foremost man. He was one of a number which immigrated from Wales

<sup>2</sup> In 1721 John Satchel, Esq., conveyed 2850 acres to Joseph Kirkbride, and, 1738, William James bought 277 acres of it. This was part of the Hudson tract. Satchel's conveyance was a matter of form to complete the conveyance from the executors of Thomas Stephenson to Joseph Kirkbride, the latter being one of them.



about 1712, accompanied by his cousin, Simon Mathew. Landing at Philadelphia they settled for a time on the "Welsh tract," in New Castle county, whence they removed to New Britain between 1715 and 1720 and took up land at the confluence of Pine run and the northwest branch of Neshaminy, just east of Chalfont. There they built a grist-mill on the site of Samuel Funk's sawmill, the first in the township and one of the earliest mills in middle Bucks<sup>3</sup> county. In a few years Butler bought Mathew's interest in the tract, and he built a new grist-mill on the site of what was Shellenberger's.<sup>4</sup> He became a large land owner in the township. In 1745 he bought four hundred and sixty-five and a half acres of James, son of Andrew Hamilton, to whom it had been granted, 1718. He was the only justice of the peace in this section of the county for several years. Simon Butler was a man of ability, and transacted a large amount of public business. He not only settled disputes between neighbors, but wrote their wills, surveyed their lands, settled their estates and assisted to lay out the public roads, etc. Such men are especially useful in a new community, and for several years, he was the leading man in all this section. He was likewise an active Baptist, and promoted the erection of the New Britain Baptist church. His two sons, Simon and Benjamin, intermarried with the Jameses, and their descendants are numerous in the township. Simon Butler died August, 1764.

Simon Mathew, who came with Butler, and was the ancestor of all bearing the name on the west side of the county, was the son of Thomas Mathew, Wales, and a Baptist. He was also accompanied by Anthony Mathew, Arthur Melchoir and Margaret David. They arrived, 1710, and first settled on the Welsh tract, New Castle county, Delaware. He remained in Delaware ten years, and part of his children were born there, and came to New Britain, 1720. On November 18, 1731, Simon Mathew bought one hundred and forty-seven acres of James Steel, and subsequently one hundred and sixty-seven acres of Jeremiah Langborne. This was part of the Society's lands, laying between Chalfont and the village of New Britain, and intersected by the Doylestown and Bristol roads. His residence was at the late Mathias homestead, near the Butler mill, where he died 1755. He was partner of Butler in the milling business. The homestead went to his son Thomas, and is still in the family. The late Dr. Charles H. Mathews, Doylestown, was a grandson, and the farm of the late William Steckel, Doylestown, was part of their tract. The children of Simon Mathew were John, Simon, Benjamin, Thomas, Margaret, Ann, wife of Simon Morgan, and Edward. Benjamin, Simon and Edward settled in the valley of Virginia, and John received that portion of the homestead farm that embraced the last purchase. He was born, 1713. He built the one-story stone house on the north side of the Upper State road, 1714, to replace the one that was burned down in September of that year, and it stood until about 1888, and was the oldest in the neighborhood. His wife was Diana Thomas, born in Wales, 1718, and died, 1799. He died 1782.

John and Diana Mathew were the parents of seven children; Benjamin, Margaret married John Young, Mary married John Barton, Rachel married

3 It is a disputed point whether this mill or Dyer's mill, at Dyerstown, a mile above Doylestown, was the first in middle Bucks county. However this may be, these two were the earliest, and the only ones for a number of years.

4 The last mill that stood on the site of the old Butler mill was burned down at the close of the Civil war, winter of 1865, and not rebuilt.





Thomas Meredith, Ann married John Doyle, Susannah married Owen Thomas, and Joseph, born 1739, died 1759. Benjamin, who was the eldest son, enlisted, at sixteen, in Benjamin Franklin's regiment for the defense of the frontier, and served five months. John Mathew was the last justice of the peace under the Crown, holding the office from 1764 to 1776. His wife was a daughter of Ephraim Thomas, Hiltown, and granddaughter of Rev. William Thomas. He was a deacon at New Britain, and died 1821. Their children which grew to man and womanhood, married into the families of Hough, Dungan, Morris, Mathias, McEwen, Drake, Meredith, Swartz and Bitting. These marriages took place between 1769 and 1789, and the descendants are numerous. In 1814, Benjamin Mathew served in the campaign on the lower Delaware, when Philadelphia was threatened by the British, and Oliver, another descendant, was a member of the Assembly. Among the members of this numerous family were the following who belonged to the medical profession: Drs. John and Joseph, sons of Joseph Mathews, Dr. J. Mathews, Dr. Washington, and Dr. Charles Mathews. Edward Mathews, the historian, is also a descendant from the same ancestry. Joseph Mathews, a descendant of Simon, died in 1842, at the age of ninety-seven.

The old hiproof house at the end of the lane of the late John W. Griffith, on the road from Chalfont to Montgomeryville, is the oldest house in this part of the township. It was owned, 1769, by Joseph Hubbs, who then kept store in it. The father of Mr. Griffith, who remembered it in 1775, said it was an old house then. The Griffith homestead, when rebuilt about the close of the Civil war, was thought to be about one hundred years old. Thomas Jones born in Wales, 1708, came to this county at eighteen, and settled in New Britain or Hiltown. He was twice married, first to Martha West, who died, 1759, and then to Jane Smith, and was the father of about twenty children. He acquired a large landed estate and settled his sons around him. The mother of the Rev. Joseph Mathias was a daughter of Thomas Jones. The Roberts family, also Welsh, in New Britain from 1721 to 1790, owned a tract half a mile square near Spruce Hill. John Roberts, the first purchaser, bought land of Joseph Kirkbride. They disappeared before the close of the century.

John Mathias, ancestor of this large and respectable family in Bucks county, was born in Pembrokehire, South Wales, near the close of the seventeenth century, and came here at the opening of the eighteenth. They settled in Franconia township, then Philadelphia (now Montgomery) county, near the line of Bucks, northwest of Line Lexington. The settlement was called "Welsh-town" for many years. He was twice married before leaving Wales, his second wife being a daughter of Thomas Morgan, and his third Jane Simons, a widow. He died 1747-48. The late Rev. Joseph Mathias, grandson by his second wife, was born May 18, 1778, baptised September 20, 1790, ordained July 22, 1806, and died March 11, 1851, in his seventy-third year. During his ministry he attended upwards of seven hundred funerals and preached 6,875 sermons. The children of John Mathias intermarried with the families of Griffith, Jones, Thomas and Pugh. The Houghs, of New Britain, connected by marriage with the Mathiases, were descended from Richard, whose son Joseph, married Elizabeth West. Her parents were early settlers in Warwick, and she was a sister of Joseph Mathias's grandmother on the maternal side. Joseph and Elizabeth Hough had two sons, Joseph and John, and seven daughters. The late General Joseph Hough, Point Pleasant, was a descendant of Joseph the elder.



Owen Rowland,<sup>5</sup> with his first wife Jane, four sons and one daughter, came from Pembroke-shire, Wales, 1725, first settling on the Welsh tract, New Castle county, and removing to Bucks, 1727-28. He took up land on the North Branch of Neshaminy. A majority of his descendants removed to the west many years ago, a grandson being one of the settlers at Uniontown, Pennsylvania. His fourth son, Stephen, from whom those bearing the name in this township are descended, lived, and died in New Britain at the age of ninety, in 1811. He was twice married, his first wife being Anna, daughter of Reverend William Thomas, and the second Rebecca Davis, an English immigrant. They had five sons and two daughters, who married into the families of Brittain, Thomas, Morris, Norton, Evans, Mathias and Bitting.

The Griffiths of New Britain are descended from Benjamin Griffith, born in the county of Cardigan, Wales, October 16, 1688, came to America, 1710, baptised, 1711, settled at Montgomery, 1720, called to the ministry, 1722, and ordained, 1725. He was pastor of the church at that place to his death, 1768. The wife of Benjamin Griffith was a Miles and they had several sons and daughters. By close application he became a fine scholar, and among other accomplishments, was a remarkable penman. He was pastor, lawyer and physician to his congregation, and preached in Welsh or English, to suit his hearers. His son Benjamin became a Baptist minister, and settled near the Brandywine, Chester county. Griffith Griffith, son of Amos, born February 25, 1728, came to New Britain, 1767. He was county treasurer in the Revolution, and dying childless, about 1812, left his plantation to his nephew Amos, who became Dr. Amos Griffith. He died 1863, at the age of ninety-three. Abel M. Griffith, a former member of the Bucks county bar, and member of the Legislature, and the late John W. Griffith, New Britain, were son and nephew of Dr. Amos. Three of his sons were physicians. David Griffith, another member of this family who removed to Somerset, Ohio, when a young man, and thence to Indiana, died at Lafayette, Indiana, January 30, 1899, and would have been ninety-nine years old had he lived until the coming February 15. He was a Baptist like his ancestor; was probably born in New Britain, and a descendant of Benjamin Griffith.

The Jameses, a numerous and influential family in New Britain, belong to this same Welsh stock.<sup>6</sup> In 1711 John James and his sons Josiah, Thomas, William, Isaac and probably Aaron came from Pembroke-shire and settled in the eastern edge of Montgomery county. When the Montgomery Baptist church was organized, in 1719, with but ten members, John James with his wife and three elder sons constituted one-half of the membership. In 1720 John and his sons, Thomas and William, purchased a thousand acres, part of the Hudson tract, New Britain, on Pine run and North branch, and probably came into the township to reside about the same time. Josiah, Isaac and Aaron, whose wife was a member at Montgomery, remained on the other side of the county line, where Isaac became the owner of a thousand acres. John James probably died about 1726, as we hear no more of him after that date. In 1731 Thomas purchased one hundred and seventy-six additional acres of

5 The Rowlands first appear in Bucks county the beginning of the eighteenth century, when Thomas Rowland located 500 acres in Newtown township, extending from Newtown creek to Neshaminy, and probably included the ground occupied by the Newtown Presbyterian church.

6 The James family is a very old one in England, and appears in the Domesday book as landowners. William James was probably born in 1632.



Society lands from Joseph Kirkbride. In 1738 William James bought two hundred and seventy-seven acres of John Kirkbride, north of Pine Run and east of the Almshouse road extending over Iron hill nearly to North branch. This tract was part of two thousand eight hundred and fifty acres which John Sotcher, of Falls, conveyed to Joseph Kirkbride, 1721. Kirkbride, who died, 1736, left his real estate to his son John by will. William James divided his property between his children before his death, John, probably the eldest son, getting the homestead where Thomas C. James lived. The two brothers were now large land-owners. Soon after the first purchase William James built a house near where the dwelling of Thomas C. James stands. Thomas lived to be a very old man, and died about the time of the Revolution, on the farm owned by Adam Gaul, on the south side of Pine run. He probably had but two sons, Samuel and James. The former went to the western part of the State, and at the close of the Revolution, the latter sold the farms owned by the late Eugene James and James E. Hill, to Peter Eaton and migrated to North Carolina. The mother of Thomas C. James, of New Britain, was a Williams, likewise of a Welsh family, whose uncle, of that name, was educated for the ministry, and settled at Providence, Rhode Island, where he died. His grandmother was a Maitland, member of a Scotch family of Wrightstown. Several of the Maitlands were in the French and Indian war and six of the Jameses were in the Revolution. The late John O. James, Philadelphia, was the youngest son of Abel H. James, great-grandson of John James, the first, and his mother was Catharine, eldest daughter of Owen Owen, of Hilltown. Abel James, the father, was a farmer of Hilltown, but engaged in exporting produce from Philadelphia, and died at Dover, Delaware, while there on a visit in the fall of 1769. His son, Abel H. James, was born at Newtown, January 1, 1770, and died in Hilltown, 1839. He lived for a time in Maryland and Virginia, but returned to Bucks county, and married Catharine Owen, 1803. The late Isaiah James, New Britain, married Caroline, a younger daughter of Abel H. James. All the Jameses of New Britain are descended from Thomas and William James, most of them from the latter. The late Levi L. James, of Doylestown, was a descendant of Thomas, and Nathan C. of William. Previous to the Revolution the farm of Samuel Oakford belonged to John, the son of Thomas James, the elder. He left it at his death to his son Benjamin, who sold it to Doctor Hugh Meredith in 1780, on his removal to North Carolina. In 1792 it was bought by Moses Marshall, Tinicum, son of him who made the Great Walk in 1737, who sold it in 1810, and removed to Buckingham.

The Boorums, New Britain, came into the township as early as 1761, and probably earlier. There were three of them, two bore the name of William, the other Aaron; what relation they were to each other, we do not know. The first William to come was an ensign in Captain Henry Darrah's company of militia, 1777, and dropped out of sight after 1780. The family name seems to have disappeared.

We have already mentioned Hudson's tract, and how, in 1698 it fell into the hands of five gentlemen from Long Island. In 1719 they sold it to Thomas Stephenson, when they found it contained a thousand acres less than the grant

---

7 Robert James, of Hilltown, April 13, 1793, in his 88th year, was the head of the family. He was a son of Levi, and descended of John James, the pioneer. He was a prominent citizen; elected to the Legislature, 1844, and served one term; jury commissioner 1867, and director of the poor 1880.



called for. Stephenson died the same year, when his widow, Sarah, and Joseph Kirkbride, the executor, sold the property, as follows: Two thousand eight hundred and fifty acres to Joseph Kirkbride, of Falls, John Sotcher figuring as "straw man" to complete conveyance; one thousand to John, Thomas and William James, and the remaining one hundred and fifty to Alexander Rees and Thomas Edwards. The farm of Abiah R. James is part of the Kirkbride purchase. In some old deeds, the "Kennedy tract" is recited, "as lying along the North branch and between the Hudson tract and Hilltown," but we know nothing more of it. Of the Society lands, which Joseph Kirkbride purchased in 1729, he sold two hundred and twenty-seven acres to David Stephens in 1731, probably the time this family came into the township.

Thomas Morgan, a Welshman, bought one hundred and fifty acres of Isaac James, 1731; in two years the tract in two parts fell into the possession of William Jones and John Thomas, of which sixty-five and a half acres now belong to Abiah R. James, whose grandfather bought it of the Thomas family. He was the eldest son of Isaac and grandson of William, and was born in 1745. Remains of the old dwellings are still seen in this tract, probably the houses of the early Thomases, and Morgans. Thomas Morgan was probably the father of David Morgan, who, in 1760, owned the land on both sides of the Neshaminy where it is crossed by the Street road, when the crossing was known as Morgan's ford. The Riales were among the earliest settlers in New Britain, but we have not the date of their arrival. The tombstone of John Riale, the progenitor of the family, is the oldest in the New Britain graveyard with a legible inscription, who died in 1748 at the age of sixty, which makes his time of birth 1688. He was the great-grandfather of David Riale, who married a daughter of David Evans, the Universalist. The name of Patrick Kelley, a Welsh settler, is found on the early deeds but he could do no better than make his mark. The members of this family were noted for their intellectual activity.

Moses Aaron came into New Britain in the period of which we write, but do not know the year. He became a farmer and was a Baptist. He married Hannah Kelley, the daughter of Patrick Kelley for his first wife, but the name of his second wife is not known. On some of the early deeds on which the name of Kelley is found he made his mark. Moses Aaron was the father of four children by his second wife, three daughters and one son, the youngest child, Samuel, born October 19, 1800. His parents dying when he was six years of age, he was placed under the care of an uncle and brought up on his farm. He first attended a day school in New Britain, where he was noted for his intellectual ability and learned rapidly. He had a clear, musical voice. At sixteen, young Aaron entered the Union Academy, Doylestown, of which the Rev. Uriah DuBois had charge. Here he began the study of the classics, and made marked progress. It is related that the Academy boys looked on him with admiration, as he had been "through the arithmetic." At twenty, he connected himself with Gummere's Classical and Mathematical School at Burlington, N. J., as student and assistant. Having completed his education he returned in the spring of 1821, to the Doylestown Academy to assist Mr. DuBois. After a few months, he went back to Burlington to assist

---

8 The Rial family are descended from John Riale, born in England 1687, came to America 1725-30; bought 300 acres of Joseph Kirkbride April 24, 1730, in the south-west corner of New Britain, a portion of it being within the present limits of Doylestown Borough. He died, 1748, at the age of 61, leaving a widow and five children.





Mr. Gummere, remaining until 1824. In 1828, he was ordained to the ministry, and called to the charge of the New Britain Baptist church, but about 1831, connected himself with the Doylestown Academy, the Rev. Robert P. Du Bois being co-proprietor. He subsequently became principal of the Gummere's School and pastor of the Burlington Baptist church. In 1841 he was called to the Norristown Baptist church, which he resigned, 1844, and founded the "Freemount Seminary," which became a famous school, having one hundred and twenty boarders, and sixty day scholars, at a time. Here many prominent men received their education. In 1859 Mr. Aaron accepted a call to the Mount Holly Baptist church, and, shortly after, opened a school, remaining there to his death, April 11, 1865. In the graveyard there his admiring friends erected a monument to his memory.

The Rev. Samuel Aaron was twice married; his first wife being Amelia, daughter of the Rev. Uriah Du Bois, of Doylestown, who dying, 1830, he married, 1833, Eliza G. daughter of Samuel Currie, New Britain. Mr. Aaron was an able and eloquent man and probably the finest speaker ever born in the county. He was equally eloquent in the pulpit and on the rostrum, his sweet, musical voice charming all listeners. He was a great champion of temperance and a strong advocate of the Anti-Slavery cause. He was a passionate man, and probably wrecked his fortunes on this rock. The author was his pupil at Doylestown and Burlington, and remembers him very distinctly. Samuel Aaron was born in the house where Adam Gaul lived, a mile north of New Britain village.

The first movement to organize the township was in the summer of 1723. The 14th of June "the inhabitants of Bucks county, situated and settled upon branches of the Neshaminy, adjacent to Montgomery, in the county of Philadelphia," petitioned "the Honorable Beanch" to lay off and erect a certain tract of country into a township. The petitioners suggested that the new township should be called "Britain," but some years before this the settlers had named all that region of country "New Britain," after the island from which they had immigrated. The petitioners ask that the prayer of "ye inhabitants settled on peckquisi hills" to be made into a township may be "duly considered." The petition is endorsed "petition from Forks of Neshaminy," and the following names were signed to it: David Evans, David Williams, Thomas Edwards, Daniel Hide, Thomas David, Samuel Davies, David John, John Humphreys, Rees Lewis, William James, David James, Griffith Evans,<sup>9</sup> John James, John Evans, Benjamin Griffith, John David, John Edwards, Simon Butler, Thomas Edwards, Simon Mathew, Thomas Rees, and Josiah James. The boundary cannot be correctly made out from the original record, but we know that it was much larger than now, and that its southwest line reached to the county line. Although we have not any record to confirm it, we believe the township was laid out and organized in accordance with the prayer of the petitioners, and probably in the fall of that year, and with the name it now bears, yet it was called "North Britain" as late as 1735.

The progenitor of the Hines family, this county and State, was Mathew Hines, a Scotch-Irish Presbyterian who settled at Whitmarsh, then Philadelphia, now Montgomery county, about 1720. His wife dying he married Ann Simpson, a widow, and by her had one son named Mathew after his

---

<sup>9</sup> Griffith Evans was in New Britain prior to 1720, his farm being of the Fittewater tract.



father. He came into New Britain, 1759, and 1773. James Delaney, a non-resident, conveyed to Mathew, William and Samuel Hines, and William Simpson, their half brother, five hundred acres. William Hines was active in the Revolution. He was ensign in Colonel Joseph Hart's battalion organized July, 1776, and served with it in the Amboy Expedition that summer and fall, and was discharged toward the end of December. It is also claimed that William Hines commanded a militia regiment at one time. He died, 1830, at the age of eighty and both himself and wife were buried at Neshaminy graveyard. Dr. A. J. Hines, Doylestown, was a grandson of the William Hines, of whom we speak, and son of William, Jr.

Germans began coming into New Britain quite early, although they cannot be classed as original settlers. There was a number of families there previous to the Revolution, not less than ten of which were land-owners, some of them owning land as early as 1744. Among the names we notice those of Souder, Godshalk, a Mennonite, who owned the first riding-chair in the neighborhood, Kephart, Lapp, Rosenberger,<sup>10</sup> and Haldeman, most of whom were in the township previous to 1776. The Haldemans, who settled there near the close of the last century, are descended from one of two brothers who immigrated from Switzerland many years before. One, or both of the brothers settled in Salford township, Montgomery county, whence John came into Bucks county in 1762.<sup>11</sup> He bought two hundred and seventy acres of Benjamin Austin, Milford township, on which he settled, and, 1786, bought one hundred and forty-three acres of Samuel Nixon, Richland. In 1790 John Haldeman, probably one of the brothers who settled in Salford, and great-grandfather of John R. Haldeman, came into New Britain and settled on two hundred and twenty-three acres on the county line which he bought of William Roberts, part of three hundred and twenty acres that Joseph Kirkbride had granted to Lewis Roberts, of Abington.<sup>12</sup> Five years before, Jacob Haldeman, no doubt member of the same family, bought thirty acres in New Britain of Jacob Geil. He was probably a son of John the first, and the advance-guard in the immigration southward. John Brunner, a blacksmith of Saucon, Lehigh county, came to New Britain and settled at Castle valley about 1790, and the late Thomas Brunner was a descendant. The Brinkers came from Saucon about the same time, and the Garners<sup>13</sup> from Towamencin, or Worcester, Montgomery county, to Warrington about the close of the century. The Barndts came from near Tylersport, Montgomery county three-fourths of a century ago, and gave the first name to Whitehallville, now Chalfont. The Detweilers, numerous in New Britain and Bedminster, sprung from ancestors who immigrated from Germany about the middle

10. He owned the property that now belongs to Abraham Swartley.

11. Nicholas Haldeman, in Salford township, Montgomery county, 1734, is said to have crossed the ocean prior to 1728, and John, probably his son, came into Bucks from Lower Salford when a young man.

12. Owen Roberts, a settler in New Britain, but of a different family, was a tory in the Revolution, joined the British, 1778, was charged with treason and his real estate confiscated, and 60 acres sold at the court-house, Newtown, 1779. It was bought by Henry Larrah.

13. The earliest trace we have of the Garners in Bucks county was 1776, when John Garner was enrolled with non-Associators. In 1778 his name is on the roll of Captain Larrah's militia company. Was a taxable, 1790.



of the century and settled in Horsham and Whitpain. The Shutt family removed down from one of the upper townships of Montgomery about a century ago, and the Keigharts and Meyers came into the township about the same time. The Leidys are said to have descended from one of three brothers who immigrated from Germany, one settled in Montgomery county, a second in Lehigh, and a third in Bucks. The Godbalks are old residents, and members of the Montgomery Baptist church as long ago as 1770.

The Reese family was in New Britain as early as 1722, when Joseph Kirkbride sold Thomas Reese two hundred and fifty acres. Later sixty-five acres, making three hundred and fifteen in all. Little is known of the family. Thomas was the son and successor of the father. In 1773 David Reese sold the remainder of his tract to Capt. Henry Darrah, New Britain, and, 1779, was taxed for two hundred and thirty-seven acres. He died, 1782, leaving a widow and two minor children. He was the great-grandfather of Rev. D. K. Turner's wife. In 1794, James, son of Capt. Henry Darrah, sold the New Britain farm and moved down into Warminster, where he spent the rest of his life. The name of Reese is no longer carried on our records. The Flacks were among the early settlers. James, born in Ireland, 1715, died in Buckingham, 1809, at the age of ninety-four, and was buried at Neshaminy graveyard. Robert Flack of New Britain, who served in Captain Darrah's Company, in the Revolution, died, 1814, at the age of seventy-one. One of the Harts, of Warminster, married a Miss Reese. The Weirs, Scotch-Irish Presbyterians, thought to have come into the Province early, made their appearance in New Britain, 1760, probably coming from Warrington. Samuel Weir was a trustee of Neshaminy church 1754, and four Weirs were buried at Neshaminy, respectively, James, John, Mary and James, '34, '40, '51 and '54, at the ages of seventy-eight, eighty-seven, eighty-seven and sixty-seven. In 1765, William Allen conveyed a tract of three hundred and twenty-five acres to James Weir, who was a sergeant in Darrah's company, 1777. "Weir's Corner," at the junction of the Whitehall pike and the State road, took its name from the family. The Weirs and McKinstrys intermarried. The above deaths are from Mr. Turner's "Neshaminy Church," 1876, but from another source, we believe Edward Mathews, we have other data of deaths in the Weir family: John, 1840, aged eighty-seven and Samuel, 1811, at eighty—probably sons of the immigrant. Rebecca Weir, daughter of Samuel, was the grandmother of General Grant. James Weir, who died, 1834, at the age of seventy-eight, was a son of John. He was born, 1756.

The Bachmans of New Britain are descended from a German immigrant, great-grandfather of Jacob Bachman, whose name and time of arrival are not known. He probably settled in this county, possibly in Hilltown, where his grandson, John, the father of Jacob, was born about 1785. John had two children, Jacob and Mary, both dead. Jacob Bachman, a prominent citizen, lived and died at Line Lexington on the New Britain side of the line. Charles Eckert, ancestor of the Eckert family, was born 1742, and came to America, 1761, at the age of nineteen. He was sold for three years, to pay his passage, to a man who lived at Oley, Berks county, who taught him the blacksmith trade. Eckert was smart and industrious, saved money, and married his employer's daughter. He was a captain in the American army in the Revolution. In 1797 he walked down from Berks county, and bought near three hundred acres in New Britain of "Quaker" Thomas Jones, north of Newville, the greater part of which Jones had bought of Abel James in 1768.

New Britain was essentially a Welsh settlement, and for many years, that race largely predominated in the population, and is yet strong in numbers



and influence. Her early settlers were likewise Baptists, which explains the preponderance of that denomination in the township at the present day.

The Reverends William Thomas and Benjamin Griffith, the former pastor at Hilltown, and the latter at Montgomery across the county line, extended their labors among the New Britain settlements and to the region north-west of Hilltown, beyond the Tohickon, and were the only ministers of the gospel throughout all that section for several years. The Welsh Baptists connected themselves with the Montgomery church, and formed part of that congregation until the church at New Britain was constituted, about 1740. This church, in part, owes its origin to a



quarrel between the Baptists settled at New Britain and Montgomery about the "sonship of Christ." We are told that the first person buried in the Baptist graveyard was a woman, carried from a house that stood near the intersection of the railroad with the road leading to Landisville, and near the village of New Britain. At one time the house belonged to a man named Gray, and the lowland adjoining has always been known as Gray's meadow. This lot, of fourteen acres, was reserved by David Stephens when he sold the surrounding property to John Mathew, 1760, and was not conveyed to the latter until 1764. The site of the house is pointed out by a depression in the ground, but when and by whom built is a mystery. This burial probably took place about 1740.

The church building, sixty-five by forty-six, with a seating capacity of six hundred, was remodeled, refurnished and otherwise much improved in appearance, inside and out, 1882. In 1885 a chapel, fifty-six by thirty-three, with a seating capacity of three hundred, was erected at the cost of \$7,000. It is divided into seven compartments, including a library, infant class room, and two dining rooms, for church festivals, in the basement. The membership is over three hundred, and mainly represents the descendants of the Welsh settlers. For the history of New Britain Baptist church see chapter on "Historic Churches."

The early settlement of German Mennonites in New Britain led to the organization of a church of this denomination. In 1752 a lot of about one acre, was brought of James McColister in the northwest corner of the township, near the Hilltown line, on which a log meeting-house was erected. The lot was afterward enlarged to between three and four acres. The first deed was made in trust to one Roar and Christian Swartz, of New Britain, and Henry Shooter and John Rosenberger, of Hatfield. When the log house was found too small to accommodate the growing congregation, it was torn down and a stone one

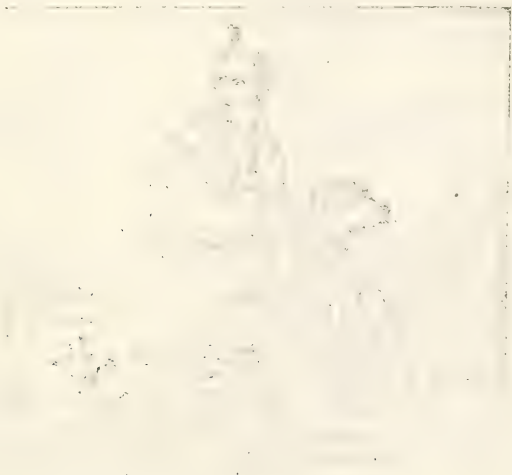




erected in its place. This was enlarged to double the capacity in 1808, and in 1868 this house was taken down and a new stone church, forty-five by sixty feet, built on the site. This organization is sometimes called the Line Lexington church, and at others the Perkasié church.

Squire Boone, father of Daniel Boone, the famous hunter and pioneer, of the southwest, was an early settler in New Britain.

There has been some contention over the birth place of Daniel Boone, not a few crediting it to this county, more than one author locating it on the west bank of the Delaware, below Bristol. Whatever else may be said in its favor, the evidence does not sustain this latter conclusion. The authorities substantially agree that the Boones were English Friends from near Exeter, Devonshire, and settled in that part of Philadelphia county, now included in Montgomery. They landed at Philadelphia, George Boone, Jr., the first to come 1713, settled within the bounds of Abington Meeting, producing a certificate from Bradninch Meeting, 8th mo. 26, October, 1713. He subsequently became clerk of the Meeting, and entered on its records, the date of his marriage, 5th mo. 26th, July, 1713, to Deborah, daughter of William Howell, which probably took place in England, as the date of this marriage antedates his membership by three months. He was followed, 1717, by George Boone, Sr., his father, accompanied by his wife and several children. They united themselves with the Gwynedd Meeting. The records of this Meeting have the following entry, under date of 10th mo. 31st, December, 1717: "George Boone, Sr., produced a certificate of his good life and conversation from the Monthly Meeting at Callumpton, in Great Britain, which was read and well received." Of the children of George Boone, Sr., the names of four



DANIEL BOONE



sons and one daughter appear on the Gwynedd records, including that of Squire Boone, father of Daniel, all probably born in England. Squire Boone became of some local note as will be seen from the following extract taken from the "Minutes of the Board of Property."

"At the Proprietaries x ber 3 d. 1734."

"Ordered that J. Steel write to Squire Boon for him to seize the walnut timber cut down by some person, unknown on the island which is about to be surveyed to B. Fairman and Peter Rambo, lying on Schuylkill for twenty-one years."

"The timber to remain the property of Proprietaries."

Squire Boone, son of George Boone, Sr., was married to Sarah Morgan, daughter of Edward Morgan, 7th mo. 23, September, 1720, on records of Gwynedd Meeting, the certificate reciting that Squire Boone is a "son of George Boone, of Philadelphia County," and among the witnesses, were George Boone, George Boone, Jr., and James Boone. Where Squire Boone and wife first settled is not known, but they were living in New Britain township a few years later. Such location would be natural. The Morgans were early settlers in the township, and gave the name to "Morgan's Ford," on the Neshaminy, where the Street road crosses that stream, the family owning land on both sides of it. As the young wife was a Morgan, the husband would be inclined to make their home among her relatives. We learn from the Recorder's Office, Doylestown, that on the 3d of December, 1728, "Squire Boone, of New Britain, in the said county of Bucks, weaver," was "party of the third part" to a tripartite deed, whereby "Thomas Shute, of the city of Philadelphia, in the Province of Pennsylvania, Yeoman, and Elizabeth, his wife, of the first part, and Hieronimus Hus, of Perkioming, in the county of Bucks, in the Province of the second part, conveyed to the said Squire Boone a tract of one hundred forty-seven acres in said township, the line beginning at a "corner of the reputed land of Abel Morgan." Boone was living in New Britain before he took this conveyance as we learn from the deed. About this time he is known to have been a petitioner for a road in New Britain, and the author has examined his signature, "Squire Boone," in plain letters.

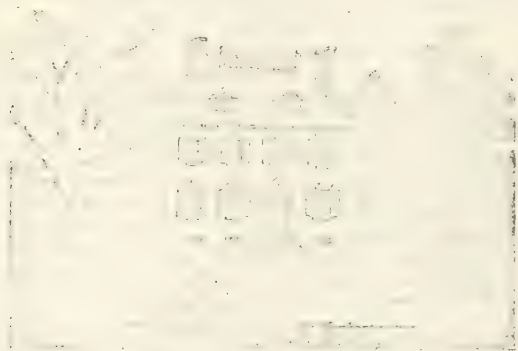
Squire and Sarah Boone were the parents of nine children, born between 1724 and 1740, but the place of birth of the whole of them is not definitely known: Sarah, born 4, 7, 1724; Israel, 3, 9, 1726; Samuel, 3, 29, 1728; Jonathan, 10, 6, 1730; Elizabeth, 12, 1, 1732; Daniel, 8, 22, 1734; Mary, 9, 3, 1736; George, 11, 2, 1739; and Edward, born 9, 9, 1740. They are recorded, as they stand here, on the Quarterly Meeting records of Oley.

Thus we have given a brief minute of the Boone family from its arrival in this county, 1713-77; the marriage of Squire Boone, 1720; his taking a conveyance of real estate in New Britain and living there, 1728. The authorities agree that Squire Boone purchased a tract of two hundred and forty acres in Exeter township, November 30, 1730, then in Lancaster county, now in Berks, near the present Reading, and to it the whole family removed, but there is no evidence as to the time, including George Boone, Sr. and wife. No one knows when Squire Boone and his family left New Britain, nor at what time he settled on his new purchase. George Boone, Sr. died there, February 2, 1740, at seventy-eight, and his wife in May, at seventy-two. The fact that the names and births of his children are recorded on the Meeting records of Oley has no significance beyond that fact itself. With these facts, and we know of nothing more pertinent, unless some stronger testimony be offered, the place of Daniel Boone's birth is, and will remain, an open question. If



not born in Bucks, he was not born in Berks, for that county, formed from Philadelphia, Bucks and Lancaster was not organized until after Squire Boone and his family had removed to North Carolina, 1750. He may have been born on territory that was subsequently included in the new county of Berks.<sup>131/2</sup>

The Wigtons, Scotch-Irish Presbyterians, probably settled in New Britain, 1735-40, the first of the name being Samuel "Whigdon," or "Wigton," who died intestate, 1741. In 1744 his brother John bought two hundred and twelve acres in the township, of John Kirkbride, and subsequently sixty-three acres of Thomas and Catharine Morris, and 1791, divided his real estate between his



IRON HILL. RESIDENCE OF LIEUT. SAM L. WIGTON, 1807.

surviving sons, Samuel and William. John Wigton died March 7, 1801, aged one hundred and was buried at Deep Run. Captain James Wigton, son of John, was killed in the battle of Wyoming, July 3, 1778, and all his family massacred, except a young daughter, Isabel, whom Samuel went after and fetched to Bucks county on horseback. The same Samuel was a lieutenant in the 4th battalion, Bucks county militia, 1777-8, and served at Brandywine, Germantown and Monmouth. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Christopher and Jean Hughes, and lived on his farm on Iron Hill, in a brick house, the first in the neighborhood. He died October 11, 1812, aged seventy-five. His children were Samuel, an early iron master of Western Pennsylvania, died, 1828, and succeeded by his

131/2 Nearly all, if not all, of Daniel Boone's biographers have fixed his birth place, and the residence of his family, on the west bank of the Delaware below Bristol, Bucks county, but there is no evidence to sustain it. There was a family of Boons in Bristol township at an early day but they were not of the lineage of Daniel. They were Swedes. Solomon Boon, with his family, was settled near Bristol prior to 1715 and owned a farm. Some time that year he petitioned the court for a road from his place direct to the river. We have examined the petition, and the name, in a legible hand, is spelled *Boon*. His will was executed, 1743, Dec. 6, and he had sons Ralph, Joseph and Solomon, and a daughter Elizabeth. Daniel Boone is said to have died at Charette village, Mo., September 26, 1822, in the 90th year of his age.



brother, Christopher,<sup>14</sup> who married Margaret Hines. He commanded a company of riflemen in the war of 1812-15 with England, and was succeeded in business by his sons Samuel and Richard B.; Jane Wigton, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth, married Daniel Morgan, Montgomery county, 1802, and was the mother of seven children, born between 1803 and 1818, five growing to maturity; Isabel Wigton married John Kennedy, and their descendants, the Kennedys, Pentons, Blakes, Manns and Rabbs are living in Montgomery county; Margaret Wigton, married Thomas H. Logan, merchant, Philadelphia, whose only son was a member of the city bar; Anne Wigton married John Sebring Brown, Alexandria, Va., a descendant of the Browns, of Plumstead, whose oldest male descendant is F. Wigton Brown, Philadelphia; Richard Benson Wigton, member Pennsylvania Legislature, 1859, and leading iron and coal operator; Mary A. Wigton married Joseph Dysart, Altoona; Eleanor Wigton married William O. Wallace, and one of their daughters was the wife of Gen. Robert A. McCoy, 11th Pennsylvania Reserves.

The Wigton descendants, when the Civil war broke out, displayed the patriotism their ancestors exhibited in the Revolution. Several entered the military service. William Wigton Wallace, managing editor of The Presbyterian, Philadelphia, was captain in the 125th Pa. John Melville Wigton, Huntingdon county, who married Jane, daughter of Dr. Jackson, medical director and medical inspector, was in charge of hospital on Lookout Mountain, and John J. Wigton served a three years' enlistment in the 104th Pa. At the battle of Antietam, Captain Wallace, of the Coler Company, of his regiment, 125th Pa., seized the flag after five bearers had been killed. William Wigton was the immediate ancestor of all the Wigtos living in Bucks county during the past three quarters of a century. The late Charles Wigton, Doylestown, was his grandson, the son of James. Charles Wigton spent his life here and was active in business and politics. The town is indebted to him for some desirable improvements. Samuel Wigton, whose wife was Elizabeth, died, 1741, the wife, 1757. His son was Lieut. John Wigton, 3d Reg. Penna. Line, member of Pennsylvania Society of Cincinnati, tutor at the University of Pennsylvania, 1775-85; and himself, wife and two daughters died within three weeks, of yellow fever at Philadelphia, and were buried in the churchyard at Fourth and Pine. He was married twice, one wife being Nancy Darrach. The family has produced some distinguished men. Among them diplomatic representatives at Washington, of the Republic of Texas; another, Robert Underwood Johnson, Cross of the French Legion of Honor, Knight of the Crown of Italy, and Assistant Editor, Century Magazine. His brother, Henry Underwood Johnson, was a member of Congress from Indiana.<sup>15</sup>

The Atherholts, a numerous family in Eastern Pennsylvania, settled in Bucks county, 1753. Christian, the immigrant, sailing from Hamburg and landing at Philadelphia. He was a native of Hanover, Germany. In religion he was probably a Mennonite or joined them soon after his arrival. He

14 He lived some years in Chester county, and is mentioned in Futhey & Cope's history, and Africa's History of Blair County.

15 The engraving that accompanies the sketch of the Wigton family was the home of Samuel Wigton on Iron Hill, New Britain, and is supposed to have been built about 1791, soon after coming into possession of the land. The original drawing was made by Elizabeth Wigton, daughter of Samuel, 1807, and remained in her possession until her death, 1875. The copy, from which the engraving was made, was drawn by F. Wigton Brown.





was a young married man with wife and children. Their residence, the first eighteen years, is not definitely known, but probably in New Britain or Hilltown. In 1771 Christian Atherholt bought one hundred and fifty-one acres in the western corner of New Britain, of Christian Krawll, a portion of the village of Line Lexington being built on the tract. It was owned in more recent years by the Ruth and Clymer families. He made his will 1806 and died 1812, leaving five children: Frederick, deceased; Christian, Wilhelmina, Lavina and Catharine. To Christian, the oldest son living, was given the homestead, while to the daughters, including Frederick's widow and her eleven children, were bequeathed money.

Frederick Atherholt, eldest son of the immigrant, is supposed to have been born between 1740 and 1748, and married Esther Bibighouse about 1768. He was a tanner by trade and died suddenly, October, 1789, just in his prime. He had purchased a farm of forty acres, the previous March, in Bedminster and tradition says he was found dead in his bed, in the morning, at Line Lexington, whither he had gone to take charge of a tannery, on the premises now owned by Oliver Morris, at the junction of the County Line and the Bethlehem pike. He left eleven children, born between 1769 and 1787: Daniel, Mary, Abraham, Christian, Frederick, David, Joseph, Esther, Samuel and Gabriel. The second Christian Atherholt remained in possession until his death, 1838, his will being executed April 21st. He married Margaret King, and they had a family of ten children: Catharine, wife of John Ruth; Christian; Mary, wife of Levi Swartly; Elizabeth, wife of Daniel Ruth; Anna, wife of Samuel Detweiler; Sarah, wife of John Lightcap; Rebecca, wife of Peter Loux, father of the late John A. Loux, justice of the peace, and prominent man in Bedminster; Samuel, who married Rebecca Fry, and John. The executors sold the real estate that had been in the family sixty-eight years.

The Atherholts have a record of patriotism from the Revolution to the Civil war. Christian was a member of Capt. Henry Darrah's Company of Associators, 1776-7; Frederick, his elder brother, was a member of Captain Charles McHenry's Company, and for which he recruited from March 11 to May 20, 1778; in the Civil war, Wilson D. Atherholt, a native of Haycock, Bucks county, served in the 5th Wisconsin, and lost his life in the Campaign on the Peninsula; David Atherholt, of Bucks county, was a soldier in the Union army, and others of the name saw service in the same, from Luzerne and Mercer counties and Philadelphia. The descendants of the immigrant of 1753, are found in almost every walk in life, one Thomas C. Atherholt, the fifth in descent from Frederick, and a native of Bucks, is a wholesale dealer in china, glass and queensware, Philadelphia. He was a participant in the exciting scenes in Kansas almost half a century ago.

Among the interesting homesteads in New Britain, is that recently in the tenure of the Donaldson family, and owned by them for one hundred and thirty years, situated on the northwest side of what is known as the Doylestown road where it crosses the county line. The house is a large stone structure, surrounded by a farm of one hundred and sixty-seven acres with a lasting spring of water nearby, and was originally part of the James Steel tract bought 1718. For the next fifty years the two hundred and twelve acres which Abel Morgan, a Baptist minister, bought of the Steel tract, was held by David Evans, 1722, to 1738, when it was sold to Jonathan Drake; then to Thomas Drake, 1750, and to Joseph Embree, 1770. The next purchaser was Edward Milnor, an ancestor of the Donaldsons on the maternal side. A part of the present stone structure was built when Milnor bought the property, and the



remainder subsequently. Milnor was a delegate to the Provincial Convention, 1775, and died 1803. In the list of taxables in New Britain, 1779, Edward Milnor was taxed for one hundred acres and four negro slaves. In 1777, Sarah Milnor, daughter of Edward Milnor, married John Donaldson, son of Hugh. The Donaldsons were Scotch-Irish. Hugh, the immigrant, born, 1721, coming to Philadelphia about 1750, engaged in the manufacture of sea biscuit, and married Mary Wormly at the age of twenty-one. He was an ardent friend of the Colonies in the Revolution, and one of the signers of the Non Importation Act, 1765; dying, 1772, while on a visit to Ireland. John Donaldson was a young man when the Revolution broke out, and entering the cavalry served at Trenton, Brandywine, Germantown and elsewhere. In 1794 he served in the force that quelled the Whiskey Insurrection in western Pennsylvania, and in civil life filled the office of Warden of the Port of Philadelphia. He was born at Philadelphia, 1754, and died there 1831, at seventy-seven, and only lived transiently on the New Britain farm. John Donaldson had five sons and four daughters, the former bearing the names of Edward, John, Hugh, George and Richard. The latter, born 1787, and died 1872 at eighty-five, and inherited the farm and married Harriet Curry, New Britain. He was known as Captain Donaldson, having followed the sea many years and gained that title.

Near the close of the eighteenth century a new settler moved across the Montgomery line into New Britain, and was one of the most prominent men in the township for thirty years. This was Jacob Reed, son of Philip and Feronica Reed, immigrants from Mannheim, in the Palatinate, Germany, and landed at Philadelphia, October 15, 1727. They settled in Marlborough township, then in Philadelphia county, a few miles from Bucks border, where the son was born June 28, 1730. He was brought up on his father's farm, received a good education for the time and in 1755 married Magdalena Leidy, youngest daughter of Jacob Leidy, Franconia township. They settled in West Hatfield adjoining the farm of the brother, Jacob Leidy, Jr.

At the breaking out of the Revolution, Jacob Reed took an active part in the cause of the Colonies, soon becoming one of the most conspicuous young men in that section. He served in the militia during the war, reaching the rank of lieutenant-colonel. His command was made up of the troops of Upper and Lower Salford, Towamencin, Hatfield, Perkiomen and Skippack, and took the field on several occasions. He is said to have been present at Trenton, and participated in the campaign of 1777 in Pennsylvania, his knowledge of the field of operations making his services more valuable. The activity of Colonel Reed made him a mark for the ill will of the tories. On one occasion when visiting his family, he was shot in the leg and captured, tied to a tree and tarred and feathered, and his friends rescued him while the enemy was digging the grave to bury him. These parties were compelled to flee the country and their property was subsequently confiscated. One day, while riding along the public road, he was fired at from a fence corner by a Hessian, and while the British held Philadelphia, he was captured by a raiding party, and his life saved by an officer's wife interceding for him.

In 1783, at the close of the war, Colonel Reed purchased ninety acres, in New Britain, of John Garner, on the county line a mile west of Cohnar, the Neshaminy running through it. He removed to this farm, 1793, on selling his Hatfield tract, and living there until his death, November 2, 1820. He was buried in Leidy's graveyard, Franconia township. His death was much regretted. He was active in all good work and filled a number of public trusts.



Colonel Reed's oldest son, Philip, married Elizabeth Solliday, only daughter of Frederick Solliday, Bedminster, and to him was deeded a portion of the New Britain plantation. On it he subsequently erected a saw and grist mill, among the earliest in the township, a short distance below the covered bridge that spans the Neshaminy on the county line. The mills have long since disappeared.

Mennonites were almost the first religious sect on the banks of the Delaware. About 1662 some of the followers of Menno Simon came from Holland and settled at Whorekill, where the Dutch made them a grant free from all impost and taxation for twenty years. When the Delaware fell into the hands of the English, two years later, these unoffending people were severe sufferers. The conquerors robbed them of their goods, and many of them were sold as slaves to Virginia. They were among the early German immigrants to the banks of the Schuylkill. They purchased a lot at Germantown, 1703, and five years after, erected a frame meeting-house. The church was organized May 23, 1708, and they worshiped in the old building until 1770, when the frame was replaced by a substantial stone structure, whose centennial was celebrated in 1870. This modest frame was the parent church of this denomination in America. John Sensen is said to have been the first Mennonite who came to Philadelphia and Germantown. Just when this sect came into Bucks county is not known, but they were among the earliest German immigrants who penetrated the wilderness of the upper townships in the first thirty years of the eighteenth century, and now constitute a considerable portion of our rural German population. They are almost universally farmers, and in point of morals, integrity and industry, are second to no class of the inhabitants of our county. They are plain in dress, frugal in living, and poverty among them is almost unknown, leading a simple life and mingling little with the great outside world. They agree with the Friends in their opposition to war.

The Mennonites of Bucks county being without a written history, we find it difficult to trace their churches and congregations. They have churches in New Britain, Rockhill, Milford, Springfield, Bedminster, Doylestown, and probably elsewhere. New Britain was one of the first townships they settled in, and the Line Lexington congregation is one of the oldest in the county. The Reverend John Geil, son of Jacob Geil who immigrated from Alsace, or a neighboring province on the Rhine, at the age of eight years and settled in Springfield, was one of their ablest ministers. Jacob, the son, was born there in April, 1778. The father, who married a sister of Valentine Clymer, of New Britain, removed to Chester county and, soon after to Virginia. Jacob was apprenticed to learn the tanning-trade, but, liking neither the trade nor the master, ran away and returned to Bucks county in his eighteenth or twentieth year. He married Elizabeth Fretz, of New Britain, April 22, 1802, and had nine children, of whom Samuel Geil, Doylestown, was one. He probably joined the Doylestown church, and, in 1810 or 1811 was called to the ministry at Line Lexington, where he preached until 1852. His wife died November 5, 1849, in her sixty-ninth year, and he the 6th of January, 1866, in his eighty-eighth year, in Plumstead township. He was a man of strong mind, extensive reading, and had a remarkably retentive memory. John Holdsmann, a member of the church for thirty-eight years, and probably one of the pastors at Line Lexington, died in New Britain February 9, 1815, aged seventy-eight. Among other ministers at this church in the past eighty years, can be mentioned Henry Hunsberger, Isaac Hunsicker, Isaac Oberholtzer, George Landis, Henry Moyer, and Abraham Moyer. Henry Hunsberger became a bishop and



presided over the three churches of Perkasio, Deep Run and Doylestown, administering the ordinance of baptism and the Lord's supper. The oldest tombstone in the burial-ground attached to this church was erected to the memory of Abigail Shive, who died in 1783.

Captain John Robbarts, a later settler in New Britain, and long a resident in the township, was an Englishman by birth. There is some romance as well as mystery, connected with his life, which the public knew not of while he lived among them. It was supposed that Robbarts was not his true name, that he followed the sea from his boyhood, had been an officer of the English Navy, and deserted it for our service. At what time he came to this country is not known with any degree of certainty, but probably prior to the war of 1812-15 with England, for, in 1813, he was commanding the private armed ship "Jacob Jones," of sixteen guns and seventy-four men, sailing out of Boston, and a number of valuable prizes fell into his hands. We next hear of him in command of one of Stephen Girard's merchant ships, where he won the reputation of a trusty sea captain, but, how long we do not know. On January 11, 1820, John Brunner, Administrator of John Moyer, of New Britain, deceased, conveyed to John Robbarts, of Philadelphia, a messuage and tract of moderate size, in that township, on which he probably shortly settled and where he died. He soon became active and prominent in the affairs of his neighborhood. At this period the volunteer militia were nearly at their height in the county, and in them he took an interest. It was mainly through his efforts that the Union Troop, one of the most famous cavalry companies in the state, was recruited and organized. The first meeting, held for the purpose, was on the evening of July 20, 1822, at the Indian Queen tavern, Doylestown, later the "Ross Mansion," and Robbarts was elected captain. He resigned in 1831, and was succeeded by George H. Pawling who was elected May 7, 1832. Captain Robbarts' residence was known as the "Prospect Hill Farm," where he died on December 20, 1844, leaving a widow, Christian, but no children. She released the right to administer on the estate to Samuel Darragh, and Stephen Brock and Kirk J. Price, of Doylestown, appraised the personal property at \$4,002.85. The settlement of the estate showed \$5,083.08 personalty and \$7,380.80 arising from the sale of real estate. The balance, in the hands of the administrator after the payment of debts was invested in state securities for the benefit of the widow.

The only congregation of Universalists ever in the county was in New Britain. The pastor, David Evans, was an eccentric character and a good classical scholar, but of a quarrelsome and contentious disposition. He lived on Pine run. He was a member at New Britain many years, but changing his views tried to divide the congregation and take part of it with him. He was prohibited preaching in the church and then dismissed, when he organized a congregation about 1785. On January 30, 1790, the members, all told, were, David Evans, Daniel Evans, Joseph Barton, Thomas Morris, Isaac Thomas, Daniel Thomas, John Riale, Gilbert Belcher, Isaac Morris and James Evans, who signed a document approving the proposal for a Universalist convention in the following May. In 1793 they report that they have been able to maintain weekly meetings most of the year. The report for 1802 says: "We have a little meeting-house, built in a convenient place, by the side of a public road, and finished in November last (1801). Since then we have had meetings for religious worship therein every first day of the week. But a few only incline to meet stately." The church sent delegates to the conventions in Philadelphia from 1790 to 1800, when the last was held. Thomas Morris





was clerk during this period. The house they met in was built on Mr. Evans's own farm, some years ago in the possession of his grandson, J. Judson Evans, on the road leading to New Britain half a mile west of Sandy Ridge school-house in Doylestown township. It was subsequently used for a school-house, but has long since been torn down. Mr. Evans preached for the congregation to his death, in 1824, in his eighty-sixth year, when the little flock scattered. He was at the head of Universalism in his day, and was present at every convention from 1790 to 1824. He was buried in the Mennonite graveyard above Doylestown. He did a large amount of public neighborhood business, and attended to considerable in the courts before the seat of justice was removed to Doylestown. He was noted for his penmanship. Two of his pamphlets on religious subjects were printed at Doylestown: one a sermon on "Absolute Predestination," preached at the opening of the Universalist convention, at Philadelphia, May 17, 1806, the other, a lecture in the Universalist church, Philadelphia, in June, 1809, entitled "Remarks on the Baptist Association Letter." On the title-page of the latter he is styled: "Minister of the Universalian church, at New Britain." At his death his manuscripts were scattered and lost.

The record of the opening of original roads in New Britain is brief, but none of them are as old as the township. In 1730 the inhabitants petitioned for a road from the county line via Whitehallville, now Chalfont, New Britain and Doylestown to Buckingham meeting. It was probably not granted at that time, but shortly after. It followed substantially the track of the present road between the same points which meet the York road at Centreville. It was asked for "as an outlet from the Jerseys to North Wales and the Schuylkill," and soon became a thoroughfare of travel. The Almshouse road was laid out and opened about 1745, by the "New meeting-house" to the north-east line road in Warwick. One of the earliest roads in the township is that for many years called "The Butler" road, and I believe is still so called by some because Simon Butler had it opened. It starts from the store-house west of the bridge, at Chalfont, and runs to Louisville, a hamlet on the Bethlehem road and was turnpiked in recent years. It crosses the county line at Pleasantville, and joins the Bethlehem road at what was Rutter's, more recently Foust's, tanyard and opened to give the New Britain settlers an outlet to Philadelphia.

There is a tradition that the great Indian chief, Tamany, died and was buried near a spring at the foot of Prospect hill, three and one-half miles west of Doylestown. It is handed down in the Shewell family that a great chief, whoever he was, was taken sick while going to attend a treaty, and was left in charge of his daughter in a wigwam; that, chagrined at being left behind, he took his own life, and was buried near the spring, at the foot of a big poplar, by Walter, grandfather of Nathaniel Shewell. The most accurate computation of time fixes the date about 1749, but there is no evidence that the chieftain alluded to was Tamany.<sup>16</sup>

This celebrated Indian first appears in history in his treaty of June 23, 1683, with William Penn, by which he granted him all the lands "lying

---

16 At a meeting of the Bucks County Historical Society, measures were taken to mark the grave spoken of, the committee believing the facts warrant the assumption that a great chief was buried near the spring; while no one vouches it was Tamany, but his death and burial have always been connected with it by tradition. Mr. Buck holds that Tamany could not have been buried at New Britain.



between Pennapeeka and Nessaninechs creek, and all along Nessaninechs creek," in consideration of as much wampum and goods as Penn might please to give him. Tamany, or Tamamend, appears in other treaties for lands in this county. But little is known of him. Gabriel Thomas, in his account of the province, published in 1698, mentions him as a great Delaware chief, but he leaves the inference that he was deceased. Heckewelder says: "All we know of him is that he was an ancient Delaware chief that never had his equal. He was in the highest degree endowed with wisdom, virtue, prudence, charity, affability, meekness, hospitality, in short with every good and noble qualification that a human possesses." The tradition that Tamany died and was buried near Prospect hill is not received without contradiction. Mahlon S. Kirkbride alleges that he died in a cabin in Buckingham township, and that a white neighbor buried his remains. He was a firm friend to William Penn and sometimes sat in Friends' meeting. If Tamany died about 1749, it is singular that none of his English contemporaries mention it.

New Britain has three villages, the one named after the township at the crossing of the old North Wales and Alms-house roads, Chalfont, on the North Wales road, a mile west of New Britain, and New Galena, three miles northwest of Doylestown.

Twenty dwellings, smith shop, two stores, and a Baptist church, which stands over the line in Doylestown township, and a small frame railroad station comprise New Britain village. On May 1, 1753, Thomas and Jane James conveyed a small lot to one Rebecca Humphrey, widow, near where the store stands. She afterward married William Thomas who probably built a log house on the lot before 1760, the first at the cross-roads. Between 1740 and 1750 Jonathan Mason purchased twenty acres of Daniel Stephens west of the Alms-house road, about opposite the railroad station, and on which and near the house of Peter Landis, miller, he built a dwelling and a fulling-mill that was run by Cook's creek. The dwelling was repaired, 1830, and the old mill demolished, 1850. The seventy-five acre farm, just east of New Britain village, lately the property of Mrs. Keeley, and owned several years by David Evans, was somewhat noted in Colonial times. It was then owned by Aaron James, who sold it, 1764, to Samuel Mason, this family owning it for two generations. In 1839 it came into the possession of David Evans, and was sold, 1856, after his death. Since Evans purchased it, 1839, to its sale by the Keeley family, over half a century, it was only occupied by three families, those of Evans, Hamilton and Keeley. Mr. Evans was an active Baptist; his nearness to the church brought him a multitude of guests, and it was said, well nigh ate him out. This was during the pastorate of the Rev. Heman Lincoln, in the 40's, who boarded with him. A school house was erected near the graveyard and in it Mr. Lincoln taught a classical school for a few years. David Riddle at eighty-seven, told the author, that the first and only house at New Britain village at the close of the eighteenth century, was owned and occupied by Alice Gray. On the corner opposite James E. Hill's, a building was erected for a pottery, 1807, by Ephraim Thomas, but subsequently changed into a dwelling. The postoffice was established, 1820, the first in the township, and Isaac W. James appointed postmaster, his commission bearing date December 28th.

Chalfont, named after Chalfont St. Giles,<sup>17</sup> a parish of Bucks, England.

<sup>17</sup> During the plague in London, 1665, Milton made this parish his residence, and here he finished his great poem "Paradise Lost."



where William Penn was buried in the Friends' yard, is situated at the forks of Neshaminy, formed by the main stream and north branch. Its earliest name was Barndtville, after John Barndt, the tavern keeper, then Whitehallville, but when the railroad was built, the postoffice and station were called "Chalfont." Simon Mathew was the first owner of property about the station, and his brother Edward owned a tract on the northside. One of these brothers, and several others of the name, removed to Virginia, and Mathews county, on the western shore of the Chesapeake, was named after them. The first building erected at what grew to be Chalfont, and occupied as a public house, was built by Henry Lewis, an early settler in Hilltown, who owned one hundred acres in the neighborhood and was kept by George Kungle, his son-in-law. It was built several years before the Revolution, and was lately standing near the present tavern. Kungle removed to Chester county during the war, whereupon James Thomas became the landlord and owned it at the close of century. It is said to have been a noted place for cock-fighting during the war. James Lewis, a teamster and soldier of the Revolution, said that Morgan's riflemen, at one time, staid a week at Chalfont and amused themselves and the inhabitants, by shooting at shingles held by each other. When Thomas kept the tavern, the village had three houses, one opposite where Hinkleman kept store, another owned by Thomas Mathews, and a third across the bridge. At present the village consists of a Lutheran church, two taverns, two stores, a steam mill, several mechanics and about fifty dwellings. Since the railroad was opened it has become quite a business center, and large quantities of farm produce are shipped to the Philadelphia market. A postoffice was established at Whitehallville as early as 1843 and William Stephens appointed postmaster. The tavern at Chalfont was kept about sixty years by the Barndt family. The Hartzell mill was built, 1793, and the Butler mill, at the junction of Pine Run and North Branch, 1720-25. At that time there were no mills nearer than the Wissahickon and Perkiomen. The Butler mill was burnt down shortly after the Civil war and not rebuilt. Chalfont was incorporated into a borough in 1902. New Golena, a hamlet of a dozen houses, situated on the slope of the hills, rising from the North Branch valley, was the seat of quite extensive mining operation in the past. It is thought \$600,000 were invested in the purchase of land, supposed to be rich in lead ore, in 1863, and much spent in developing it, but the enterprise was a failure. Louis Evans, a Welshman, was the first land owner in that section, but lived elsewhere. His holding was four hundred acres. He came early, about 1710-15, an involuntary immigrant, the ship sailing while on shipboard bidding goodbye to friends about starting for Penn's Colony. The Rowlands, mentioned elsewhere, owned lands on the slopes of these hills the first quarter of the eighteenth century, and the Godshalks, of Holland origin, settled in this part of the township, 1765, coming down from Hilltown.

Among the residents of New Britain during the Revolutionary period, was a Colonel Rheidt, who lived on the farm formerly owned by the late Thomas MacReynolds, on the Neshaminy a mile from the county line. He took sides with the Colonies, hence the ill will of his tory neighbors. On a winter night, 1778, Abijah Wright, from the eastern corner of Hatfield township, Montgomery county, headed a party of tories to capture Rheidt, but himself and friends drove them off. Wright was wounded by a piece of the Colonel's sword, broken off in the encounter, falling on his foot. He was traced by his blood, caught and hanged from the limb of a white oak tree standing on



the Bethlehem road below Montgomery Square. One of Wright's confederates, a tory farmer of New Britain, named Mordecai Roberts, was saved from the gallows by his brother William, who was a patriot. This is a township tradition preserved by Edward Mathews, the historian, and is very likely to be true, for New Britain was infested by a nest of tories during the war for independence.

The surface of New Britain is broken in parts. A ridge runs through the township from Plumstead to the Montgomery line, north of the north branch of Neshaminy, which is called both Iron hill and Highlands. It sheds the water to the south, and from the summit, is obtained a fine view of the country in that direction. Prospect hill, in the south-western part of the township, on the upper state road leading to Norristown, is the shoulder of a plateau rather than a hill, to which you ascend after crossing the Neshaminy, and which extends away to the south-west. From the brow is one of the most charming prospects in the county, whence the eye ranges over a delightful scope of cultivated country and follows the windings of the Neshaminy. The hill and the land across the creek to the north were long the property of the Kelso family, and in olden times, was called "Kelsey's hill." James Forsythe settled near Prospect hill, and his family intermarried with the Kelsoes, both Scotch-Irish. Thomas Forsythe, elected Canal-Commissioner, 1853, was a descendant of this family.

One hundred years ago the crossing of Neshaminy at Godshalk's mill, at the upper state road, was called "Morgan's ford," and the crossing of the same stream at Castle valley, "Barton's ford," named from families in New Britain, long since extinct in the male line. Thomas Holcomb, son of Jacob, of Buckingham, erected the Pine Run mill in 1746, which was sold by his assignees to Owen Roberts in 1750, who conveyed to Smith Cornell in 1756. Jacob Stout purchased it in 1767, and it was many years the property of his son-in-law, Gabriel Swartzlander. Smith Cornell owned a mill there before 1759. Miller and Evans in 1793, and Fretz's mill in 1795, which year a road was laid out from it to the Bethlehem road "near the German Baptist meeting-house."

There are but few notable events to be mentioned in connection with New Britain. In 1805 Benjamin Snodgrass,<sup>18</sup> while proceeding with his wife, in a chaise, to visit their son, a minister of the gospel at Hanover, in Dauphin county, was upset from which he received wounds that shortly caused his death. As recently as 1821 a wildcat, weighing eleven pounds, and measuring three feet, nine inches in length, was killed on the farm of the late Moses Aaron, four miles from Doylestown. Among the aged men of New Britain, whose death is recorded, was Colonel Jacob Reed, an officer of the Revolution, who died November 2, 1820, in his ninety-first year, and Robin, a black man, 1805, at ninety-six.

In 1784 New Britain contained a population of seven hundred and sixty-four; dwellings, one hundred and forty-seven, outhouses, one hundred and thirteen, and an area of fifteen thousand eight hundred and thirty acres. This included five thousand, three hundred and fifty acres put into Doylestown, when that township was laid out, 1818. The present area of New Britain is ten

<sup>18</sup> James Snodgrass, a Scotch-Irish Presbyterian, gave a lot for a school at Chalfont, 1806; was called the Snodgrass school and put in charge of three trustees. It was maintained for nearly three quarters of a century when the building was sold after the township's tardy adoption of the common school law, and a new school house erected nearby.





thousand, four hundred and eighty acres. The population in 1810 was one thousand, four hundred and seventy-four; 1820, after Doylestown had been laid out, one thousand, eighty-two, a loss of three hundred and ninety-two; 1830, one thousand, two hundred and one, and two hundred and seventy taxables; 1840, one thousand, three hundred and four; 1850, one thousand, three hundred and one white and two colored; 1860, one thousand, six hundred and thirty-seven white and two colored; 1870, one thousand, six hundred and ninety-two white and fifteen colored, of which one thousand, five hundred and ninety-five were native-born, and one hundred and twelve of foreign birth; 1880, one thousand, eight hundred and forty-four; 1890, one thousand, seven hundred and four; 1900, one thousand, six hundred and seventeen.

In 1752, the Godshalk mill, with one hundred acres of land, was owned by Samuel Martin, a millwright, who probably built it. John Davis was a justice of the peace, before whom the inhabitants of the township took and subscribed the oath of allegiance to the new state government. In New Britain, not far from the Lower State road, some four miles from Doylestown, stands a noted dwelling, known throughout all the surrounding country, as "Brown's Folly." We do not know the name of the present owner, nor has it a regular occupant, but picnics, dances and other social gatherings are sometimes held there, and at times the owner and occupants take summer boarders. It was built about half a century ago by one William R. Brown,<sup>19</sup> a resident of Doylestown.

---

19 William R. Brown, the son of wealthy parents of Philadelphia, with a proclivity for sowing wild oats, was sent up to the goodly village of Doylestown about 1850. Here he met Miss Caroline Lawson, an English girl, who, with her father and mother, made their home at what is now the Fountain House. The two young people fell in love and married, and the husband built "Brown's Folly" for their home, but did not occupy it long. The wife was a very fine horsewoman and galloped the country over. He entered the army during the Civil war, attained the rank of Captain and mustered out the 104th regiment. The wife spent some of her latter years at Norristown. We believe both are dead.



## CHAPTER XXIV.

### PLUMSTEAD.

1725.

Location of Plumstead.—First Land-owner.—Henry Child.—Christopher Day.—Thomas Brown.—John Dyer.—Micheners.—First mill.—Easton road opened.—William Michener.—The Shaws.—Old Draft.—Township organized.—The Child family.—The Doanes.—Friends' meeting.—The Votaws.—Remains of church.—Its history.—Philip Hinkle.—Dunlaps.—Griers.—Nash.—Old graveyard.—Mennonite meeting-house.—Charles Huston.—Indians.—Last wolf killed.—Roads opened.—Plumsteadville, Point Pleasant.—Oldest house.—"Poor Plumstead."—Immigration to Canada.—John Ellicott Carver.—Horse company.—Population.—Aged persons.—Morgan Hinchman.—Fretz's mill.—Postoffices.

Immediately north of Buckingham and Solebury lies a tract of country divided into valley and plain by Pine Run and the North Branch, that flows west into the Neshaminy, and by Hickory, Geddes, and Cabin runs that empty into the Delaware. In most parts the ground falls gradually away to the streams, and the contiguous slopes are joined by level stretches of farm land. This region, of valley, plain and winding creeks, is Plumstead township, now a little more than one hundred and seventy-five years old.

English Friends pushed their way up into the woods, of Plumstead, through Buckingham and Solebury at an early day, and were on the extreme limit of the tidal-wave of civilization that swept upward from the Delaware. Here, after a time, were encountered a new stream of immigration, and Penn's followers were arrested in their course by others contending for priority in settling the forest. The lower and middle sections of the township were mainly settled by Friends; the upper sections by Scotch-Irish Presbyterians and later by Germans.

Francis Plumstead, one of the first to own land in the township, was an ironmonger of London, and received twenty-five hundred acres of William Penn in consideration of £50, October 25, 1683. Of this grant one hundred acres were surveyed to Plumstead in the township which bears his name, by virtue of two warrants dated June 21 and 29, 1704, and a patent issued in January. This land joined that of the widow Musgrave, or Musgrove, Joseph Paul and Elizabeth Sands, who were already landowners and probably settlers. Plumstead's entire grant must have been located in the township for we find from John Cutler's resurvey, 1703, that the whole twenty-five hundred



acres are returned to Francis Plumstead. He never came to America, but conveyed his land to Richard Hill, merchant, Philadelphia.

In 1681 William Penn granted five hundred acres to Henry Child, of Coleshill, parish of Rindisham, County Herford, which he located in Plumstead, and it was confirmed to him, 1705. He settled in Maryland, and on the 7th day, 4th mo., 1715, conveyed the same to his son Cephas Child, then of Philadelphia, who removed to Plumstead the same year, taking with him a certificate to Middletown Monthly meeting. In 1716 he married Mary Atkinson, the ceremony taking place at Middletown. Henry Child owned about one thousand acres in the township. Cephas Child became a prominent man; was member of Assembly 1747-49, and the latter year, was member of the Provincial finance committee, and of the auditing committee. Cephas Child, Jr., married Priscilla, daughter of Joseph Naylor, at Gwynedd meeting, February 16, 1751, and died August 17, 1768. Cephas was married twice, his second wife being Agnes (Grier) Kennedy, widow of Major Kennedy, killed in the attack on the Doane outlaws, Sept. 1, 1783. She was a daughter of Mathew and Jane Caldwell Grier, immigrants from the North of Ireland, 1730. Cephas Child, Jr., died July 14, 1815. In 1686, Arthur Cooke,<sup>11</sup> of Frankford, Philadelphia county, received a patent for two thousand acres, which lay, in part, along the northwest line, what is now the Dublin road. At his death, 1699, his widow and executrix, Margaret Cooke and son John, conveyed one thousand acres to Clement and Thomas Dungan, settlers in the township, and descendants of Reverend Thomas Dungan, Cold Spring. In 1708 they sold fifty acres to Christopher Day, who passed his life in Plumstead dying 1748. Day was a considerable landowner, and, 1723, sold one hundred and fifty acres to John Basset, Philadelphia, who conveyed seventy-five acres the same year to John Dyer.<sup>12</sup>

One of the earliest settlers in the southeast corner of Plumstead, was Thomas Browne, an immigrant from Barking, county Essex, England. He was a son of George Browne, born 1666, and married Mary, daughter of Alexander Eyre, of Burrow, Lincoln, at Plaistow Friends meeting, 1694. They came to America the winter of 1700-01, and after living awhile in Philadelphia, removed to a two hundred and forty-five acre tract in the Manor of Moorland. In a few years Browne bought fifteen hundred acres in Plumstead and Buckingham, and located on it near the present Dyerstown. "Brownsville," now Gardenville, is on this tract and was named after the family. Until the Friends were able to erect a meeting house Thomas Browne allowed them to hold

1 Among the descendants of the family was Colonel Cephas Grier Child, Philadelphia, born in Plumstead Sept. 8, 1793, and died at the age of 78. He achieved high reputation as an engraver and for many years was proprietor and editor of the *Commercial List and Price Current*. He was a volunteer soldier in the war of 1812-15, and for many years took a deep interest in military matters. He visited Europe in 1831 in the interest of the engraver's art, carrying letters of introduction from President Jackson and other distinguished gentlemen. A Cephas Child lived in Plumstead, 1815, at the age of 90, probably a son or grandson of the first settler of the family.

11 He probably gave the name to the stream now called Cook's Run.

2 John Dyer first settled in the bounds of Abington meeting, producing a certificate from Nantworth meeting, 30, 1714. On 11, 27, 1718, he took a certificate to a "Bucks County Monthly," and removed to what became Plumstead, then Buckingham, no doubt, because the former had it in contemplation to form a monthly meeting at an early day, which was done before Plumstead was organized, 1725.



services in his house. This was about 1729-31. He and his two sons conveyed fifteen acres to the meeting for a nominal sum. Thomas and Mary Eyre Browne had issue; George, married Sarah, daughter of John Shaw, Southampton; Thomas, born 1696, married first Elizabeth, daughter of John Dawson, Solebury, second Magdalen Jones; Mary, married James, son of John Shaw<sup>214</sup>, Southampton; John; Ann; Alexander, married Esther, daughter of John Dyer; Elizabeth, married Thomas Robinson; Joseph married Anne daughter of John Dawson, Solebury, and Esther, married Josiah, son of John Dyer. Thomas Browne spent his life in Plumstead and died there.

Among the descendants of Thomas and Mary Eyre Browne and connected by marriage, were a number of distinguished persons. His son Thomas became a prominent minister among Friends, and died at Philadelphia whither he removed August 21, 1757. His declaration of intention of marriage with Elizabeth Dawson, February 7, 1720, was the first made in Buckingham meeting. Alexander Brown's daughter Esther married Andrew Ellicott, Solebury, who was the first surveyor-general of the United States, assisted Major L'Enfant to lay out the city of Washington, was commissioner on the part of the United States to run the line between this country and Spain, 1800, and was Professor of mathematics at West Point. Major-General Harvey Brown, United States Army, was a great-grandson and a graduate of West Point. One of the children of Andrew Ellicott married Henry Baldwin, justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, and another, Lieut-Col. Henry Douglas, United States Army. Other descendants married into the family of Carroll of Maryland, Barringer, of North Carolina, and Wigton, New Britain. The late John S. Brown, a number of years publisher and editor of the Bucks County *Intelligencer*, and who filled several offices of financial trust, was a descendant of Thomas Browne, the immigrant.

The first to encroach upon the retirement of Thomas Browne was John Dyer, a minister among Friends, an immigrant from Gloucestershire, England, with his family, 1712. He first settled in Philadelphia, then came out to what was known as the "five-mile mill," on the York road and thence removed to the woods of Plumstead. On the 16th of June, 1718, he purchased one hundred and fifty-one acres of Cephas Child, including the Dyer property, Dyerstown. He is said to have likewise purchased the improvements of Thomas Brown, who removed farther back into the woods, about where the Plumstead meeting-house stands. The Dyer property only passed out of the family a few years ago, when Doctor John Dyer, a descendant, removed to Philadelphia. John Dyer was a useful man in Plumstead. He built the first mill in the township and one of the first in this section of the county, about where the present mill stands at Dyerstown. He was instrumental in having the Easton road laid out and opened from Governor Keith's place at the county line to his mill, and for many years it bore no other name than "Dyer's mill road." He died the 31st of the 11th month, 1738, and was buried at the Friends' meeting-house in Plumstead. He owned in all about six hundred acres. When John Dyer came into the township wild animals were so plenty the settlers took their guns with them to meeting, and the beavers built their dams across Pine run. The Indians were numerous, but friendly.

William Michener, ancestor of the greater number of those bearing the name in the county, was an English Friend, born 10 mo., 14, 1606, came to

---

<sup>214</sup> One authority says James Shaw was born in Northampton township, another that he lived there when he married Mary Brown.





America, married Mary Custisse, Abington, 4 mo., 1720, removed to Plumstead, 1723, and took up four hundred acres. They had ten children, John, Mordern, Sarah, Mary, William, Joseph, Elizabeth, Meshack, Margaret and George. Upon the death of his first wife William Michener married Ann Schofield, a widow, 1761. Meshack, eighth child of William Michener, was the grandfather of the late Isaiah Michener, Buckingham. The ancestor of the Nash family, great grandfather of the late Samuel Nash, came from England and was buried at Hor-ham. He was probably a Friend and settled in that township. His descendants have become Germanized and are Mennonites. His son Joseph, who removed from Bedminister to Tinicum, and died there, was an elder in the Deep Run Mennonite Meeting.

The Shaws, of Plumstead and Doylestown, were descendants of the Shaws of Southampton and Northampton, where they settled near at the close of the seventeenth century. The James Shaw, who married Mary, daughter of Thomas and Mary Browne, Plumstead, September 24, 1718, was the son of John Shaw, Northampton, and born there, January 9, 1694. At what time he came to Plumstead is not known. His wife died June 9, 1760. Thomas Browne, his father-in-law, on June 18, 1724, conveyed to James and Mary Shaw, nee Browne, two hundred acres in Plumstead. They had six children, among them, James, born January 27, 1724, who married Mary, daughter of Ephraim Fenton, the latter had seven children, the eldest, Josiah, who married Mary Pryor, the parents of seven children. This is the first appearance of the name "Josiah" among the Bucks county Shaws. In 1725, the names of James and Thomas Shaw appear among the petitioners asking for the organization of Plumstead township. John Shaw born in Plumstead, 1745, was a man of local prominence; was a Whig in the Revolution, taking the oath of allegiance before Thomas Dyer, 1777. He was appointed a magistrate by Governor Mifflin, about 1790, and, at his death, was the oldest in commission in the county, but one. In 1802 he moved into New Britain on the Mercer farm, where he died, 1818. His wife, Agnes, died at eighty-nine. Josiah Y. Shaw, a son of John, born, 1770, spent the most of his life in Doylestown and was a man of prominence. He was one of the founders, and a trustee of the Union Academy, 1804, brigade inspector with rank of major, 1809, justice of the peace, several years and member of Assembly. Francis B. Shaw, a member of the bar and a journalist, was a brother of Josiah Y.

Richard Hill, merchant, Philadelphia, was an early land owner in Plumstead, but never lived there. He was a man of wealth, owning houses in Philadelphia. It is stated elsewhere in this chapter that Frances Plumstead conveyed his twenty-five hundred acres to Hill. He conveyed all this land, subject to a ground rent; among the conveyances were the following: 1723, one hundred and fifty acres to James Hughes; two hundred and fifty, William Michener, three hundred, John Dyer; 1725, three hundred and seventy-five acres to John Britain; 1728, one hundred and fifty, John Earl, and one hundred and fifty to John McCarty, thirteen hundred and seventy-five in all. August 7, 1720, Mr. Hill made his will and devised these lands to his grand-nephew, Richard Hill, and his sister Hannah, wife of Samuel Preston Moore. In 1745 Dr. Richard Hill mortgaged these lands to Thomas White for £1500, and is described in the mortgage as a "Philadelphia merchant" residing in parts beyond sea, which document stated that Richard Hill and his sister, Hannah Moore, were the co-sidary legacies of Dr. Richard Hill, father of the said Richard Hill. Two hundred and fifty acres were conveyed to Abraham Hill, who, with his wife, Elizabeth, conveyed one hundred acres of the same land, bounded by



Matthew Grier and the Stump Road, Andrew Oliphant, Enoch Thomas and David Caldwell to their son Isaac, 1762, and Isaac dying, 1798, the owner of one hundred and five acres, he devised it to his son Isaac. He left eleven children, Abraham, William, Richard, Margaret, Isaac, Sarah, Elizabeth, Nancy, Mary, Lydia and Rebecca. Of these, Sarah was the grandmother of John Harris, Rebecca, first wife of Richard Riale, Ann married Jonathan Hough, Mary married Benjamin Day, and Elizabeth, Nathan Riale; Lydia, who remained single, died in Plumstead, 1839, and Elizabeth, 1832.

William Hill, son of Isaac, junior, married a daughter of David Evans the Universalist preacher, New Britain, and settled near Uniontown, Pennsylvania, where he died, his widow and children returning to Bucks county. Their children were Thomas, David, James, Susan Kerns, Elizabeth, Mary Ann, married Evan Evans, who went West, David married Cynthia Worthington and settled in Ohio, and James Evans Hill married Naomi Rodrock, and lived and died in New Britain. George E. Hill is his only surviving son. William Hill, son of the first Isaac, died in Plumstead, 1886, leaving three sons Ira, Moses and Charles. William Hill, Warrington, and his brother Harvey, New Britain, are surviving sons of Charles Hill. Amos Hill, son of Moses lived and died in Philadelphia, where his son Eugene H. still lives. Richard Hill, son of the first Isaac, died near New Galena, 1848, leaving a widow and seven children, Abraham, David, Elizabeth, wife of Michael Hofford, Parmelia, Sarah, Rebecca, Clymer and Margaret Ott.

On an old draft of Plumstead, drawn March 11, 1724, are marked the following land-owners, all located in the southwest part of the township, near the Buckingham line: Arthur Day, Henry Child, John Dyer, (two tracts), Richard Hill, fifteen hundred acres, Abraham Hayter, Silas MacCarty, William Michener,<sup>3</sup> John Earl, James Shaw, James Brown, Henry Paul, Samuel Barker, Thomas Brown, Jr., Richard Lundy, and H. Large. No doubt there were others, but, at this time the settlements did not extend far into the woods. Probably some of those named were not inhabitants of the township, 1724. Among the early settlers of Plumstead were John and Rebecca Votaw, but we neither know when they came into the township, where from, nor when they left it. Their son Isaac, born in Plumstead, 2, 11, 1768, was married at Buckingham meeting, to Ann Smith, sister of Moses Smith, but we have not the date. The family removed to the west many years ago, and E. W. Votaw, a great-grandson of Isaac, lives at Hawarden, Indiana. The name long since disappeared from the township, nor is it found in the county records. It is possible there are descendants in the female line.

An effort was made to organize a township about 1715, when the settlers north of Buckingham petitioned the court to lay it off. On June 17, a draft of the survey of a new township, which probably accompanied the report of the jury, was ordered to be filed. The territory asked to be laid off contained about fourteen thousand acres, and the township was to be called Plumstead. The court could not have approved the report of the jury if it reported in favor of the new township, for Plumstead was not laid out and organized until ten years later. It is probable the prayer of the petitioners was not granted because of the lack of population. In March, 1725, twenty inhabitants of a district of country north of Buckingham, not yet organized into a township, namely, Thomas Shaw, John Brown, Alexander Brown, Richard Lundy, John

<sup>3</sup> Margaret Michener, relict of William Michener, died in Plumstead, February 15, 1821, aged ninety three years.



Lundy, Henry Large, Thomas Brown, Jr., Humphrey Roberts, John Earl, Thomas Earl, William Michener, William Woodcock, John Dyer, Samuel Dyer, Abraham Hayter, Herman Buster, Silas MacCarty, William Wilkinson, Christopher Day, and James Shaw, petitioned the court of quarter sessions to lay off "a certain quantity or parcel of land to be erected into the form of a township," the boundaries of which were to begin "at the uppermost corner of Buckingham at the corner of Richard Day's land." This embraced what is now Plumstead and Bedminster. The survey of the township was probably returned at the June term, but we have found no record of it. It was named after Francis Plumstead,<sup>4</sup> ironmonger, London, one of the earliest land-owners in the township. The present area of Plumstead is twelve thousand eight hundred acres.

The Hoover family of Bucks and Montgomery counties, are descended from Jacob Huber, who came from Germany about 1732. He was the youngest of four brothers, and a minor at the time of his arrival. The family is believed to have been Swiss. He settled in Plumstead, but we are not informed of his exact location. In 1797 the son, Henry Huber, removed to Gwynedd township Montgomery county, purchasing two hundred acres of the farm of George Maris for £1800. Henry Huber or Hoover, as the name was spelled, by this time, is said to have removed from Hilltown to Gwynedd. He had a son Philip, who married Mary, daughter of Frederick Conrad, of Worcester, who represented the county in Congress. Henry Hoover died April 9, 1809, but the Montgomery homestead remained in the family down to 1885, a period of eighty-six years, from the first purchase. He was born, Dec. 1, 1751, and his wife, Margaret, died November 27, 1813, in her sixty-second year. The descendants of Jacob Huber are numerous in Bucks and Montgomery and hold an annual family reunion.

The Doanes of Plumstead descended from John Doane of Plymouth, England, who settled in Barnstable county, Massachusetts, prior to 1630. The name is Norman French, was spelled in various ways, and the first ancestor probably came over with William the Conqueror. The family was prominent in Massachusetts, one member being a Lieutenant at the siege of Louisburg. Daniel Doane (3), grandson of John the immigrant, married Mehitable Twining, united with the Friends at Sandwich, 1696, and with their four children came to Bucks county, settling at Newtown. He died here August 8, 1743. Israel Doane was in Plumstead as early as 1726 and settled near the meeting-house. Joseph Doane, an excellent man and citizen, was the father of the Doane outlaws of the Revolution. They, who were not killed or hanged, made their escape to Canada. Joseph Brown, probably a son of Thomas an original settler, bought two hundred and fifty acres, 1734. John Boyle, three hundred acres, 1736, and Joseph Large, probably a son of Henry, twelve or fifteen years a settler, bought land but the quantity is not given. Philip Hinkle, who settled in Plumstead soon after the middle of the eighteenth century, is thought to have been a descendant of the Rev. Gerhard Henkel, a Lutheran minister who settled at Germantown about 1740. His paternal grandmother was Mary Johnson, an English Quakeress, whose ancestors, on both sides were Scotch Presbyterians, and came to Bucks county, 1716. Philip's brother Joseph went to North Carolina, and both served in the Revolution. December 16, 1766, Robert Mac-

4. There were several of this name in the province, principally in Philadelphia. Clement Plumstead was mayor of that city, 1741, and his son William filled that office 1750-54-55, and died 1769.



Farland, Plumstead, and Elizabeth, his wife, conveyed to Philip Hinkle one hundred and fifty-three acres and fifty-two perches, which James Polk had conveyed to MacFarland, 1759. In the record of Bucks county we find that Peter Hinkels was naturalized August 26, 1735, but he was hardly of the same family as Philip. In 1771, Philip Hinkle had a contention with Thomas Shewell, New Britain, in relation to a warrant that Shewell laid within his survey. Among the descendants of Philip Hinkle were Philip, born October 24, 1811, died October 26, 1880, and Anthony Hughes, born March 19, 1815, and died June 25, 1883, both grandsons of Philip, the elder. They spent their business life in Cincinnati and died there. The Hinkle descendants are to be found in New Britain, Richland and other townships. The home of Philip Hinkle, the elder, was at Hinkletown with his cultivated acres spreading around him.<sup>5</sup>

The Carlises and Penningtons settled in the township considerably before the middle of the eighteenth century. John Carlisle and Sarah Pennington were married at Plumstead meeting, July 5, 1757, and she died in 1785. They were the grandparents of Mrs. Carr, Danborough, she and Rachel Rich being their only two surviving grandchildren. The McCallas were in Plumstead before 1750, William, the first comer, being an immigrant from Scotland, but it is not known whether he was married when he came to America or married here.<sup>6</sup> His son Andrew, who was born in the township the 6th of November, 1757, removed to Kentucky where he married and had six children. One of his sons was the Reverend William Latta McCalla, a distinguished Presbyterian minister, and General Jackson's chaplain in the Seminole war, and another the late John Moore McCalla, adjutant-general of the American forces at the massacre at the river Raisin. William McCalla removed, before the Revolution, from Plumstead to Philadelphia where he formed the acquaintance of General Lafayette who was a frequent visitor at his house. We do not know at what time he died. Henry Huddleston owned land in Plumstead, 1752, and the same year John Watson surveyed forty-eight acres to Robert McFarlin, on a warrant dated June 17.

The Dunlaps were early in Plumstead. John and Jane Dunlap, Protestant Irish, first located at the Forks of the Delaware, now the vicinity of Easton, and there all their children were born, but, when the Indians became troublesome, removed down to Plumstead. The wife's maiden name was Hazlett, but, whether they married before coming to America, we are not informed. They were the parents of seven children, John, Elizabeth, Mary, Andrew, Moses, James and Robert. John, the eldest, died December 4, 1809, at the age of ninety-two, and his wife, January 17, 1775, aged fifty. Another son died September 17, 1777, of sickness contracted while serving in the Continental army, and Robert, March 12, 1806, at the age of thirty-six. The Hendrie family, formerly of Doylestown, are descended from John and Jane Dunlap, in the female line. Andrew Dunlap, probably the son of Andrew, bought a farm in Doylestown township early in the last century, where he died. He had several children, and among the names were Phebe, who married a Hazlett,

5 Departed this life June 24, 1821, at Plumstead, Joseph Hinkle, aged fifty-six years. He has left an affectionate wife and children to lament the loss of an indulgent father and kind husband. He was afflicted with a lingering illness which he bore with Christian fortitude, and died calmly resigned to the will of God.

6 Mrs. Mary McCalla Evans, Philadelphia, says William McCalla was born on a farm rented of the Logans, on the York road, and that his father came from Scotland.





Lydia, Mary, Eliza, Robert, the youngest, a Presbyterian minister, who married a Miss Rutter, Wilkesbarre. Andrew Dunlap built a home in Doylestown on what is now Court street, for his two daughters, where they died many years ago. James Dunlap, son of Andrew, was a merchant in Philadelphia.

George and Hezekiah Rogers, Scotch immigrants, settled in Plumstead sometime in the last century, but we have not the date, taking up six hundred and forty acres covering a site of Benner's corner, fifty acres being still in the family. Ann Rogers, daughter of George, married Thomas, son of George Geary, Montgomery county and township, about 1794. They had nine children, Charles, born 1790, died 1798; Harriet, born 1802; Maria, 1804; Mary, 1806; Sarah E., 1809; Julia, 1812; Susan, 1814; Emilla, 1817, and Isabella, the youngest, born —, lives in Doylestown with her niece, Mrs. Lettie B. Farren. George Geary kept store awhile at Greenville, Buckingham township, then removed to Minney, Lycoming county, subsequently returning to Plumstead, where he taught school and kept store until his death, 1840. His wife, born 1777, died at Doylestown, 1871, at ninety-four. Of the daughters of Thomas and Ann Geary, Emilla married Elias Benner, Plumstead; Maria, married Anthony Heaney, Tinicum, and Susan, James Bleiler, the two latter living at Doylestown. Hiram Rogers, son of Hezekiah, settled in Minnesota and was one of the pioneers of St. Paul. George Geary settled near Montgomeryville, and took up a large tract, married Sarah Evans, Gwynedd, 1782, and wife died September 25, 1808. He had seven children, Thomas, David, Elizabeth, Mary, Hannah, Ann and Catharine. David Geary was the ancestor of the late Governor John W. Geary, probably his grandfather, and, when at Doylestown, 1866, a candidate for Governor, he called to see Mrs. and Miss Geary, then living here. The daughter, Isabella, was long a teacher in the public school.

We have a tradition that the first meetings of Friends, at private houses, were held sometime in the winter of 1727. However this may be, we find that on the 2d of October, 1728, Plumstead Friends asked to have a meeting for worship every other First day, which was granted, and it was held at the house of Thomas Brown. The first meeting-house was ordered to be erected in 1729, and the location was fixed near where the present house stands by the previous opening of a graveyard at that spot. The ground, fifteen acres, was the gift of Thomas Brown and his sons Thomas and Alexander, in consideration of fifteen shillings. The deed bears date the 19th of January, 1730, and was executed in trust to Richard Lundy, Jr., William Michener, Josiah Dyer, and Joseph Dyer. The spot on which the first log meeting-house was erected, 1730, was selected by Thomas Watson, Thomas Canby, Abraham Chapman, Cephus Child and John Dyer, committee appointed by the monthly meeting of Buckingham and Wrightstown. This house stood until 1752, when it was torn down and the present stone meeting house was built. During the Revolutionary war this building was used as an hospital, and marks of blood are still upon the floor. Some who died there were buried in a field near by.<sup>425</sup>

<sup>425</sup> In the fall and winter of 1777 a number of the wounded of the Continental Army were taken to the Plumstead meeting-house. A return of the sick and wounded in the hospital, from November 18, 20, 27, 28, and December 10, 1777, were recorded in a diary of the meeting-house. See also that December Dr. James M'Kays report to the Surgeon-General, Continental Army, removed the wounded of the battle of Germantown to Plumstead meeting-house, but were removed to Lancaster by order of Washington.



Judge Huston, when a boy, went to school in the old meeting-house, his father at the time keeping the tavern at Gardenville. On a handrail inside the building is dimly seen, written in chalk, the name of David Kinsey, the carpenter who did the wood work. The old building was partly torn down and rebuilt in the summer, 1875. From the yard one obtains a beautiful view down into the valley of Pine run and of the slope beyond.

The Greir or Grier<sup>7</sup> family, Scotch-Irish Presbyterians, made their appearance in Bucks county about 1735-40, and their descendants in future years, were found in Plumstead, New Britain, Warrington and Warwick. The first to come were Mathew and John Grier from County Tyrone, Ireland. They settled in New Britain township, and in 1743, purchased one hundred and fifty acres jointly, on the east side of the Swamp road, now the Dublin turnpike, and erected a dwelling at what is Grier's Corner. These two immigrants were born 1712 and 1714, respectively. They later extended their holdings up the Swamp road to the present line of Broad street in Hilltown township. In 1744 Mathew purchased two hundred and fifty acres on the east side of the Swamp road, in Plumstead, and in 1752, Mathew conveyed his interest in the New Britain and Hilltown lands, to his brother John, who extended his purchases until he owned at his death, about five hundred acres in contiguous tracts.

Mathew Grier, the elder, ancestor of the late James H. Greir, of Warrington township, married Jean Caldwell, born 1717, daughter of James Caldwell, who owned an adjoining farm fronting the Stump road, and his brother John Grier married her sister Agnes Caldwell. Mathew Grier died 1792, leaving three sons and three daughters: John, born 1743, and died 1814, married Jean Stuart; Susannah, born 1740, married Joseph Greer, supposed to have been a cousin, died 1823 and Joseph Greer died in Hilltown, 1822; Mathew married Sarah Snodgrass, died 1811; Agnes, married first Major William Kennedy, who was killed in the capture of Moses Doan, and second Cephas Child; Mary, born 1760, married Josiah Ferguson, 1779, died 1844: John and Agnes Caldwell Greir were the parents of eleven children: Mathew, born October, 1743, died September 11, 1818; Martha, married John Jamison, 1768; Jane married Joseph Thomas, 1768; Rev. James Grier, born 1750, died 1791; Joseph, born 1752: John died in infancy; Nathan died in infancy; John, born, 1758, died 1831; Rev. Nathan born 1760, died 1814; Cornelius died young, and Frances, born 1762, married James Ralston.

While the descendants of Mathew and John Grier are generally engaged in agricultural pursuits, the family is represented in trade and the learned professions, and is especially noted for the number of sons it has furnished the gospel ministry. John Grier, probably the descendant of Bucks county ancestry, who removed to Chester county, 1796, had three sons in the ministry, the eldest, John Hayes Grier, born February, 1788, and died 1880, at ninety-two, graduated at Dickinson College in the class of James Buchanan. In 1814 he took charge of the Pine Creek and Lock Haven churches, Clinton county, and was the first minister of any denomination to settle at Jersey Shore, Lycoming county. He was a successful teacher, and several of the leading men of the West Branch were educated by him. He was married four times and the father of eleven children, seven surviving him. James Grier,

<sup>7</sup> This name has three spellings, Grier, Greir and Greer. The first to spell the name "Greir" was John Stewart Greir, of Warrington, and is so spelled in the signature to his will. The Warrington family still spell the name Greir. The Plumstead family spell the name Greer.



son of the first John, was pastor of the Deep Run church and died there. His son, John Ferguson Grier, born 1784, graduated with first honors, 1803, studied theology with his uncle Nathan, opened a classical school at Brandywine Manor, and was licensed to preach by the New Castle Presbytery. Nathan Grier, brother of James of Deep Run, born 1700, graduated at the University of Pennsylvania, 1783, and was licensed to preach, 1786, married a Miss Smith, a great aunt of General Persifer F. Smith, one of the most distinguished officers in the Mexican war, 1846-48. He died at Brandywine about 1815, leaving two sons, both of whom entered the ministry, Robert and John. The latter succeeded his father at Brandywine, where he officiated for half a century, the former dying in Maryland, while pastor of a church near Emmetsburg. Joseph Grier, a brother of Nathan, had two sons, Mathew and John; the former was a physician, and died at Williamsport, the latter studied for the ministry, was thirty-five years a chaplain in the United States Navy, and father of the Reverend M. B. Grier, one of the editors of the Presbyterian. The late Justice Grier of the Supreme court of the United States, is claimed as a member of this family. In the old burial ground at Princeton, New Jersey, is a grave stone bearing the inscription, "In memory of Jane, relict of Mathew Grier, of Bucks county, Pennsylvania, died December 31, 1799, aged eighty-three years."

The members of the family were prominent in Revolutionary times. The young men enrolled themselves with the militia, or associators and some of them saw active service. John Grier, Sr., was a Colonial Justice of the Peace, 1764-67, and, after the colonies took up arms against the mother country, he was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1776. His son, Col. Joseph Grier was active in the pursuit and capture of the Doane outlaws, and it is related that owing to his activity against them, on one occasion they made him a visit at night, took him prisoner, and forcibly held his manacled hands in the flames until burned to a blister.

On the corner of the farm now belonging to Andrew Shaddinger, at the intersection of the River and Durham roads, two miles from Smith's corner, there stood a small log church an hundred years ago. It is spoken of as the "Deep Run church," the name of an older and larger congregation, in Bedminster. Its history is wrapped in much mystery. It was probably an offshoot of the Bedminster congregation, and the division is said to have been caused by some disagreement among the Scotch-Irish members on doctrinal points. We have a tradition that some held to the tenets of the Kirk of Scotland which others of the congregation did not assent to, and hence the separation. The Plumstead congregation was called "Seceders," and when there was a division in the church this organization joined the New Brunswick Presbytery. This little church was probably organized before, or about 1730, and held together for half a century, but the names of only two of its pastors have come down to us. In 1735 Reverend Hugh Carlisle preached there and at Newtown, and two years after he refused a call to become the pastor at Plumstead, because these two churches were so far apart. How long he served them, and by whom succeeded, is not known. Carlisle came from England or Ireland, and was admitted into the New Castle Presbytery before 1735. He removed into the bounds of the Lewes Presbytery in 1738, but is not heard of after 1742. The last pastor was probably Alexander Mitchel, and when he left, the surviving members probably returned to Deep Run. Mitchel, born in 1731, graduated at Princeton in 1765, was licensed to preach in 1767, and ordained in 1768. It is not known when he was called as pastor, but he left about



1785, and went to the Octoraro and Doe Run churches, in Chester county where he preached until 1808. Mr. Mitchel did two good things while pastor at Octoraro, introduced stoves, and Watts's psalms and hymns into his churches, both necessary to comfortable worship. On one occasion his congregation took umbrage at a sermon against a ball held in the neighborhood, and, on Sunday morning, the door was locked and the Bible gone. Nothing daunted, he sent his negro servant up a ladder to get in at a small window over the pulpit. As he was about to enter, the negro stopped and said to his master: "This is not right, for the good book saith, 'He that entereth not by the door into the sheep-fold, but climeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.'" Some remains of the Plumstead meeting-house are still to be seen; a portion of the foundation can be traced, and a few gravestones, without inscription, are lying almost buried in the earth. The house was about twenty-eight by seventeen feet, and the lot contained near half an acre. The late John L. Delp, of Norristown, remembers when the log house was standing.

A Menonite meeting-house stands on the Black's Eddy road, a mile southwest of Hinkletown, where a branch of the Deep Run congregation assembles for worship once a month. The pulpit is supplied from Deep Run, Doylestown, and New Britain. The first house, stone, twenty-four by twenty-seven feet, was erected in 1806, on an acre of land given by Henry Wismer and wife. It was enlarged in 1832, and is now twenty-seven by forty-three feet. It was occupied by English and German schools for twenty-five years. The graveyard is free to all outside the congregation who wish to bury there, and the remains of several unknown drowned are lying in it.

On the old Newtown road, at the top of the hill after passing Pine run, a mile above Cross Keys, is an ancient burial-ground, in the corner of the fifty acres that Christopher Day bought of Clement and Thomas Dungan in 1708. By his will dated September 1, 1746, and proved March 25, 1748, Day gave "ten perches square for a graveyard forever." It is now in a ruined condition, but some forty graves can still be seen, with few exceptions marked by unlettered stones. The donor was the first to die and be buried in his own ground, March ye 6th, 1748. Another "C. Day," probably his son, died in 1763. The other stones with inscriptions, are to the memory of J. Morlen, 1749-50. Abraham Fried, December 21, 1772, aged thirty-two years, and William Daves, "a black man," who died February 22, 1815; aged sixty-eight years. Fried and Daves have the most pretentious stones to mark their resting-places, both of marble. The owner of the adjoining land has cut the timber from this ground, and laid bare the graves of the dead of a century and a quarter. Is there no power to keep vandal hands from the spot reserved for a burial-place "forever"? The early Welsh Baptists of New Britain, probably buried their dead in this graveyard until they established their church, and opened a burial-place of their own, a tradition handed down from the early settlers.

Charles Huston, judge of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, and one of the most distinguished jurists of the country, was born in Plumstead, 1771. His grandfather came from Scotland, and he was Scotch-Irish in descent. He probably finished his studies at Dickinson college, Carlisle, where he was professor of Latin and Greek in 1792. He was studying law at the same time, and while there he completed his legal studies, was admitted to the bar in 1795, and settled in Lycoming county, cut off from Northumberland the preceding winter. Among his pupils in the languages was the late Chief Justice Taney, who placed a high estimate on the character of Judge Huston. In his autobiography the chief justice says of him: "I need not speak of his character





and capacity; for he afterward became one of the first jurists of the country. He was an accomplished Latin and Greek scholar, and happy in his mode of instruction. And when he saw that a boy was disposed to study, his manner to him was that of a companion and friend aiding him in his difficulties. The whole school under his care was much attached to him."

Judge Huston was commissioned justice of the Supreme Court April 7, 1826, and retired from the bench in January, 1845. The last time he sat on the supreme bench at Pittsburgh he boarded privately with the sheriff, who kept house in jail. He was much annoyed by a correspondent writing to one of the newspapers, "one of our Supreme Judges (Huston) is in jail," which put him to the trouble of writing to his friends and explaining how he happened, on that particular occasion, to be on the wrong side of the bars. With a rough exterior, he was as gentle as a child with all its truthfulness and fidelity. After he retired from the bench he wrote a work "On Land Titles in Pennsylvania," which was published in 1849. He left his finished manuscript on his table, by the side of a candle, one evening while he went to tea. It caught fire, and, when he returned, he found his labor of years nearly consumed. But, with his accustomed determination, he re-wrote the work, almost entirely from memory. Judge Huston died November 10, 1849, in his seventy-eighth year. He left two daughters, one of whom married the late James Hale, member of Congress and judge of the Clearfield district, Pennsylvania, and the other the wife of the late General Sturdevant, of the Luzerne county bar.<sup>8</sup>

Indians remained later in Plumstead than in most other parts of the county, and their settlement can be traced by their remains. There was probably a village near Curly hill, and within the last three-quarters of a century a number of flint arrow-heads, bottle-green, blue and white, have been found there. They were two or three inches long, narrow, sharp and well-shaped, and appear to have been made by a people somewhat advanced in the arts. Indian axes, well-finished of hard stone, not now to be found in that vicinity, have been picked up there. Also, a large stone, hollowed out, and probably used for cooking. An arrow-head, of white flint, four inches long, was found near Plumsteadville. Tradition tells us there was a village of nine huts, or lodges, of Indians near the headwaters of the south-east branch of Deep run, which remained there long after the township was settled by whites. They went to Neshaminy to catch fish, then abundant in that stream, and paid frequent visits to the houses of the settlers on baking days, when the gift of pies and cakes conciliated their goodwill. They often dropped in on "grandmother Hill," the ancestor of the late William Hill. Plumstead, who lived on the farm recently owned by Samuel Detweiler, on such occasions and hardly ever went away empty-handed. The shape of arrow-heads

---

8. Hugh Huston, the grandfather of Judge Huston came from Ireland and married Jean, widow of Robert Mearns, of Warwick, and died in a few years. They had one son, Thomas, and two daughters, who married William and John Thompson. Thomas Huston married Jeannett Walker and had eight children, Charles being the eldest son. He was a captain in the Revolution and died at the age of 61. The British came near capturing him while living at Newtown, on the occasion of their visit there, 1778. They reached the house, frightening the family, but did not find him. The place of Judge Huston's birth is somewhat uncertain. It is not known where the grandfather settled, but the father is said to have kept tavern at Newtown, and removed to Plumstead where he is known to have kept a tavern. Our authority says Thomas Huston was born in Bucks county, married and had five children, three daughters and two sons.



found in Plumstead differs from those of the valley of the Schuylkill, and are better fashioned. At Lower Black's Eddy, near the hotel, between the canal and river, the Indians probably manufactured their stone weapons and implements. Here are found chippings of flints, hornblend and jasper from which they were made, and, by careful search, an occasional spear and arrow-head in perfect condition is picked up. It was probably the site of an Indian village.

The last wolf killed in Bucks county was caught in Plumstead about 1800. John Smith, then a small boy, set a trap to catch foxes but it was gone one morning. Believing some animal had carried it off, he followed the trail and found it caught in a neighboring fence with a large gray wolf fast in it. He went to the house and told his father, who fetched his rifle and shot him. The trap was in possession of Charles R. Smith, Plumstead, some years ago.

The extension of what is now known as the Easton road from the county line to Dyer's mill, in 1723, was probably the first road opened in Plumstead. In 1726 Ephraim Fenton, James Shaw, Alexander Brown, John Brown, Thomas Brown, Jr., William Michener, Israel Doane, and Isaac Pennington, inhabitants of the township, petitioned the court to lay out a road "from the northeast corner of Thomas Brown's land," now Gardenville, in the most direct line to the York road, which it met near Centreville. This was a section of the Durham road, and gave the inhabitants of the upper end of the township an outlet to Newtown and Bristol. The road was probably laid out about this time. In 1729 a road was petitioned for from the upper side of the township to Dyer's mill, which now gave a continuous road to Philadelphia. In 1741 another was laid out from the Easton road above Danborough, via Sand's corner to Centreville, coming out on the Doylestown turnpike half a mile west of Centreville, and is now called the Street road. Before that time the inhabitants of the lower part of Plumstead and the upper part of Buckingham had no direct road down to Newtown. In 1762 this road was extended to Plumsteadville, then known as James Hart's tavern. A road was laid out from Dyer's road (Easton road), at the Plumstead and Bedminster line, to Henry Kroust's mill on Deep run, in the latter township, and thence to the Tohickon, 1750. In 1758 a road was opened from the Easton to the Durham road. About 1758 a road was laid out from Gardenville (Chalfont) across the country to Butler's, late Shellenberger's, mill near Whitehallville, which has always been known as the Ferry road. That from Danborough to lower Black's Eddy was laid out in 1738. The first road from the Easton road to the Delaware, at Point Pleasant, was laid out in April, 1738, on petition of the inhabitants of Plumstead. It ended at the river at the mouth of Tohickon creek, on the land of Enoch Pearson, who then kept the ferry. The viewers were William Chadwick, William Michener, Robert Smith, and Cephas Child, and it was surveyed by John Chapman. The road was not put on record until 1770. It left the Easton road at Gardenville. The turnpike to Point Pleasant leaves the bed of the old road about a mile east of the Friends' meeting-house. It is still open, but not much traveled.

The villages of Plumstead are, Gardenville, Danborough, Plumsteadville and Point Pleasant. One hundred years ago Gardenville was known as "Brownsville," after one of the oldest families in the township. Its tavern swung the sign of the "Flow" as early as 1760, which year William Reeder petitioned the court to recommend him to the governor for license to keep it, but the application was rejected. The old tavern-house was burned down, Sunday night, April 9, 1871, and a new one built on the spot. Abraham and



Mahlon Doane were buried from what was the first tavern in the place, but then a private dwelling, occupied by their aunt. It had been kept as a tavern many years before that, first by Patrick Poe, some hundred and sixty years ago. The second tavern was built by William Reeder, and is now occupied as a dwelling. It was kept in the Revolution by William McCalla, and made a depot for forage collected from the surrounding country. A picket was stationed there. It is situated at the crossing of the Danborough and Point Pleasant turnpike and Durham road, contains a tavern, store, mechanical shops, and a dozen or fifteen dwellings. Danborough, on the Easton road, is made up of a tavern, store, the usual outfit of mechanics, and a few dwellings. It was named after Daniel Thomas, an early resident, twice sheriff of the county and died early in the century. Before the post-office was established there it was called Clover Hill, and also Danville. On the Point Pleasant turnpike, in the neighborhood of Danborough, is the Nicholas graveyard, so named after Samuel Nicholas, son of the man who ran the first stage-coach from Philadelphia to Wilkes-barre.<sup>9</sup> Samuel kept the Danborough tavern many years, and in company with John Moore, father of Daniel T., was proprietor of the stage-coach between Philadelphia and Easton.

Plumsteadville is the most flourishing village in the township. In 1762 it was known as James Hart's tavern, and was but a cross-roads hostelry. Seventy years ago it had but one dwelling, owned and occupied by John Rodrock as a public house, who was the proprietor of about three hundred acres of land in the immediate vicinity. The house, a low, two-story, was torn down by John Shisler. After the decease of Mr. Rodrock the property was sold in lots, some of it bringing but eight dollars an acre. Sixty-five years ago all the corn and fodder raised on a ten-acre field, adjoining the Rodrock farm, was hauled home at two loads. The village contains about twenty-five dwellings, with tavern, store, and a brick church, Presbyterian, built, 1860. It is the seat of the extensive carriage factory of Aaron Kratz, which employs about fifty men. Point Pleasant, which lies partly in Tinicum and partly in Plumstead, will be noticed in our account of the former township.<sup>10</sup>

The oldest house in the township is supposed to be the two-story stone dwelling called "Stand alone," on the Durham road between Hinkletown and Gardenville. Tradition says it was the first two-story house in the township, and when first erected people came several miles to look at it, and is thought to be from one hundred and thirty to one hundred and forty years old. In its time it has undergone several vicissitudes; has been more than once repaired, occupied and then empty, but no one has lived in it for many years. Next in age is the two-story stone dwelling of John F. Meyers, lately occupied by Reuben W. Nash, a mile from the north-east corner of the township. It was built by Samuel Hart, great-grandfather of Josiah Hart, of Doylestown, about 1764, and in it he kept tavern and store during the Revolutionary struggle. The third oldest house is probably that of Samuel Meyers, a mile east of Plumsteadville, a two story stone, built by John Meyers, and for the past century it has been occupied by the father, son, grandson, and great-grandson.

9 The name is spelled "Nicholous" and "Nicholas."

10 The Kratz carriage and wagon works at Plumsteadville is the largest industrial plant in middle Bucks. It was established nearly 50 years ago by Aaron Kratz, and himself and son carry on a large business. They turn out all sorts of vehicles, in ordinary use, finding ready sale in many states of the union and Canada. Two large farms are near the works, and \$50,000 insurance is carried on the stock and material.



Plumstead having been the birthplace and home of the Doanes, and the scene of many of their exploits, a lively recollection of them has been handed down from father to son. Their rendezvous was in a wild, secluded spot on the south bank of the Tockickon, two miles above Point Pleasant where Moses was shot by Gibson, because "dead men tell no tales." It is said that Philip Hinkle put the body of the dead refugee across the pommel of his saddle, and rode with it, in company with others, to Hart's tavern where he tumbled the corpse down on the piazza floor.<sup>11</sup> After they had taken a drink all round, the dead body was again put on the horse and carried to the residence of his parents. That was a sorrowful funeral. It is related that the little dog that belonged to Doane came forward and looked down in the grave after the coffin had been lowered, seemingly bidding a last farewell to his master. When Abraham and Mahlen Doane were hanged in Philadelphia, their father went alone to town, and had their bodies brought up in a cart, he walking all the way alongside of it. They were buried from a house that stood near Nathan Fretz's dwelling, on the east side of the Durham road at Gardenville, and interred in the woods opposite Plumstead meeting-house, then belonging to the meeting, but recently to John Shaffer. When Joseph Doane came back to the county, sixty-five years ago, he related that he escaped from Newtown jail by unlocking the door with a lead key he made, and then scaled the yard wall.

Until within the last three-quarters century, Plumstead did not have a good reputation for fertility. The north-east and east end of the township, in particular, were noted for sterility, and although the farms were generally large, many of the owners could not raise sufficient bread for their families, nor provender for their stock. Other parts of the township were nearly as unproductive, and it came to be called "Poor Plumstead." Strangers in passing through it, laughed at the barren fields. Within seventy-five years, hundreds of acres of land have been sold for seven, eight, ten, and fifteen dollars per acre. The farmers commenced liming about sixty years ago, and since then the land has rapidly improved in fertility, until the farms are the equal of those of any township in the county.

Plumstead and the neighboring townships of Hilltown, Bedminster and Tinicum have sent many immigrants to Canada in the last century, principally Mennonites. The immigration commenced, 1786, when John Kulp, Dillman Kulp, Jacob Kulp, Stoffel Kulp, Franklin Albright and Frederick Hahn left this county and sought new homes in the country beyond the great lakes. They, who had families, were accompanied by their wives and children. These pioneers must have returned favorable accounts of the country, for, in a few years, they were joined by many of their old friends and neighbors from Bucks. In 1799 they were followed by the Reverend Jacob Moyer, Amos Albright, Valentine Kratz, Dillman Moyer, John Hunsberger, Abraham Hunsberger, George Althouse and Moses Fretz; in 1800 by John Fretz, Lawrence Hipple, Abraham Grubb, Michael Rittenhouse, Manasseh Fretz, Daniel High, jr., Samuel Moyer, David Moyer, Jacob High, Jacob Hausser, John Wismer, Jacob Frey, Isaac Kulp, Daniel High, jr., Philip High, Abraham High, Christian Hunsberger and Abraham Hunsberger. In 1802 Isaac Wismer and Stoffel Angeny went to Canada from Plumstead. The latter returned, but the former remained. Shortly afterward, Reverend Jacob Gross followed his friends who had gone before. A number of the Nash family immigrated to Canada, among whom were the widow of Abraham Nash, who died near

11 See subsequent chapter for another version of this transaction.





Danborough, 1823, with her three sons Joseph, Abraham, who was a justice of the peace, and Jacob and four daughters. They went about 1827 and 1828. The Bucks County families generally settled in what is now Lincoln county, near Lake Ontario, some 20 miles from Niagara Falls, but their descendants are a good deal scattered. They are generally thrifty and well-to-do. The year after the immigrants arrived is known in Canada as the "scarce year," on account of the failure of crops, when there was great suffering among them. Some were obliged to eat roots and herbs. The first immigrants are all dead, but some of them have left sons and daughters born here. Among the relics retained of the home of their fathers is a barrel churn of white cedar, made 100 years ago in this County by John Fretz and daughter, and now owned by a grandchild. In addition to the names already given we find those of Gayman, Clemens, Durstein, Thomas and Zelner. Frequent visits are made between the Canadian Mennonites and their relatives in Bucks.

Plumstead was the birthplace of John Ellicott Carver, an architect and civil engineer of considerable reputation, where he was born November 11, 1809. He learned the trade of a wheelwright at Doylestown, and, when out of his time, about 1830, went to Philadelphia. Not finding work at his own trade, he engaged as carpenter and joiner, and soon after was working at stair-building, a more difficult branch. As this required considerable mechanical and mathematical ability, and feeling his own deficiency, he commenced a course of study to qualify himself for the occupation. He devoted his leisure to studying mechanical and mathematical drawing, and kindred branches. His latent talents were developed by persevering effort, and it was not long before he commenced to give instruction in these branches in a school established for the purpose. Later he devoted his time to the study of architecture and engineering, and we next find him in the practice of these professions, at a time when their attainment was difficult, and support more precarious than at present. Mr. Carver continued the practice of his profession in Philadelphia for several years with success. He was engaged in the erection of some of the best public and private buildings of that time, and was the author of plans for one or more of the beautiful cemeteries which adorn the environs of the city. He erected gas-works in various parts of the country. His death, April 1, 1859, closed a useful career. Mr. Carver was one of the pioneers in architecture in Philadelphia, and he occupied an honorable position in the profession.

The Brownsville Persistent Horse company, for the detection of horse thieves and other villains, is a Plumstead institution and one of the oldest associations of the kind in the county or State and most successful. It was formally organized at Brownsville, now Gardenville, March 22, 1806, when officers were elected and a constitution and by-laws adopted. The late Abraham Chapman was president many years. At the December meeting, 1831, the company was divided into two, Eastern and Western Divisions, the Durham Road made the dividing line and Mr. Chapman chosen to preside over both Divisions. The capital stock was divided 1832, each body receiving \$301.59. The reason given for the division of the company was "the inconvenience of transacting business over such an extensive territory" and because of its prosperity. The ninetieth anniversary of the original organization of the united company, was celebrated at Doylestown, March 22, 1896, with a large attendance. A union meeting was held in Lenape Hall, over which John S. Williams presided, and comprehensive sketches of the two Divisions were read by the respective secretaries, E. Watson Fell, Buckingham, and John L.



Kramer, Doylestown, and by Eastburn Reeder of the original company to its division. At that time two members of the original company, who belonged to it, 1828, were living, John Betts, Warminster, formerly Solebury, in his 93d year, and John Walker, Doylestown, 98. At the anniversary the Eastern Division dined at the Fountain House, and the Western at Clear Spring Hotel.

The earliest enumeration of the inhabitants of Plumstead that we have seen is that of 1746, when the population was set down at 130. Other years are given as follows: 1759, 125; 1761, 118; 1762, 153. It is probable these figures stand for taxables, instead of population, as they do not appear high enough for the latter. In 1784 the township contained 946 white inhabitants, 7 colored, and 160 dwellings. We are not able to give the census of 1790 and 1800, but have the population of each decade from the latter year to the present time, as returned to the census bureau: In 1810, 1,407; 1820, 1,790; 1830, 1,849, and 402 taxables; 1840, 1,873; 1850, 2,298; 1860, 2,710; 1870, 2,617; 1880, 2,537; 1890, 2,336; 1900, 2,119. If this enumeration be not incorrect, it shows a decrease of nearly one hundred from 1860 to 1870.

Among the early settlers of Plumstead, who died at an advanced age, beside those already mentioned, the following may be named: November 1, 1808, Mrs. Mary Meredith, aged one hundred years, widow of William Meredith; September 13, 1805, Mrs. Dorothy Linderman, aged ninety years and three months, leaving two hundred descendants; November 16, 1819, John Jones, aged eighty-four; July 13, 1812, Hannah Preston, aged ninety-four years.

Plumstead had a Union Library company in 1807, with Adam Foulke as secretary. Joseph Stradling was a subsequent secretary, but we have not been able to learn when it was established, or anything of its history.

Morgan Hinchman, Philadelphia, was the owner of, and resided on, a farm in Plumstead, in 1847. There arose some family difficulty founded on his alleged insanity; and it was decided to have him arrested and locked up in an asylum. Accordingly it was so arranged, and he was captured at the Red Lion tavern, Philadelphia, while down with marketing, and taken out to the Frankford asylum for the insane, where he was confined and not allowed to communicate with his friends. After being shut up there for six months, he scaled the wall and made his escape. He now brought suit for damages against his captors, which was tried before Judge Burnside, in Philadelphia, in the spring of 1849. A number of able lawyers was employed on both sides, and Mr. Hinchman had the eloquent David Paul Brown, then in the zenith of his fame. After a patient hearing, the jury awarded him \$10,000 damages. It was a noted case, and created great excitement in its day. The farm passed out of the possession of Hinchman about the time of the trial, and in recent years was owned by the Heacocks.

About the middle of the last century, Anthony Fretz built a mill on the Tohickon, in Plumstead, but we do not know who owns it now, or whether it is in existence as a mill. Isaac Fretz built a mill in Tinicum about the same period, but the former was built first.

Plumstead has three post-offices: at Danborough, but the time it was established is not known, Plumsteadville 1840, with John L. Delp postmaster, and at Gardenville 1857, and John Shaffer first postmaster. There was a post-office at "Plumstead" as early as 1800, and on November 1st, there remained in the office, the following letters, as advertised in the *Farmers' Weekly Gazette*: Francis Erwin, America, Peter Evans, Doylestown, Charles Hutchins, Do. Do. Margaret Hacket, Solebury, Morris Morris, Wheelwright, Daniel Palmer, Bucks County, John Sein, Solebury.



## CHAPTER XXV.

### WARWICK.

1733.

First land seated.—James Clayton.—Bowden's tract.—The Snowdens.—Doctor John Rodman.—The Jamisons.—The Bunters.—Middlebury.—Township petitioned for.—Called Warwick.—Area.—Quaint petition.—The Runseys.—Robert Ramsey.—Andrew and Charles McMi hen.—Provisions of a will.—The Carrs.—William Rogers.—Hendersons.—Mathew Archibald.—Neshaminy church.—Mr. Tennent.—Old tombstones.—Colonel William Hart.—Robert P. Belville.—James R. Wilson.—Change of hymn-books.—William Dean.—Andrew Long.—Accident.—Roads and bridges.—The Wallaces.—Well-watered.—Hamlets.—Continental Army encamped on the Neshaminy.—The Hares.—Post offices.—Aged persons.—Population.

When Warwick was organized all the townships immediately around it had already been formed except Warrington. The original limits included part of Doylestown and the line between Warwick and New Britain ran along Court street. When the County was settled, and for many years afterward, this section was known as "The Forks of Neshaminy," because the greater part of its territory lay between the two branches of this stream, which unite in the south-east corner of the township.

Considerable land was seated in Warwick prior to 1684, but it is doubtful whether there were any actual settlers of that date. Among the original purchasers, prior to 1696, was James Chyton, probably the ancestor of the numerous family bearing this name in eastern Pennsylvania, who came from Middlesex, England, 1682, with his wife and children. He landed at Choptank, Maryland, in November, and came into the Province the following month. We have no data to tell when he came into the county, but he took up an extensive tract west of Neshaminy, extending from the Northampton line, or thereabouts, to Jamison's corner; also, John Gray, whose tract covered the Alms-house farm, Henry Bailey, about Hartsville, Benjamin Twily, in the vicinity of Jamison's corner, Nathaniel Stanbury, John Blayling, Daniel Giles, John Fettiplace, John Clows, Randall Blackshaw, George Willard, Thomas Potter and James Boyden. Boyden's tract was north of Neshaminy, between the Bristol and York roads and lay along the road from the top of Carr's hill down to Neshaminy church. As these names are not afterward met with in the township, very few, if any, were probably actual settlers. Jeremiah Langhorne and William Miller, Sr., owned three hundred and thirty-four acres on



the east side of the Bristol road, extending down it toward the meeting-house from the top of Long's hill, and running back from the road. Miller purchased from Langhorne and Kirkbride in 1720, and a large part of the tract became vested in James Wallace, 1762.

The Snowdens and McCallas were early settlers in Warwick, in the neighborhood of Neshaminy church. Both names have disappeared from the township, although we believe the descendants remain in the female line. John Snowden, ancestor of James Ross Snowden, late Prothonotary, Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, was early in the Forks of Neshaminy, probably about 1700. He is said to have come to what is now Delaware county, then Chester, 1685. He was appointed Associate Judge of this county, 1704, Justice of the Peace in 1715, and the first elder ordained in the old Market street Presbyterian church, Philadelphia. His son, Jedediah, was an early trustee of the Second Presbyterian church. The Reverend Daniel McCalla, probably the most eminent man Warwick ever produced, was born in 1748, graduated at Princeton, 1766, with extraordinary attainments as a scholar, was licensed to preach in 1772, and ordained over the congregations of New Providence and Charlestown, Pennsylvania, 1774. He was a chaplain in the Continental army, and made prisoner in Canada. When exchanged he established an academy in Hanover county, Virginia, was afterward called to take charge of the congregation made vacant by the resignation of Reverend Samuel Davies, and died, May, 1809. He had a wide reputation as a preacher, and was distinguished for his classical attainments.

As early as 1712, Doctor John Rodman and Francis Richardson owned large tracts of land in this township. Less than a century ago William and John Rodman still owned twenty-five hundred acres here, the former one thousand, four hundred fifty-three and one-half acres, and the latter one thousand, fifty-seven and one-half acres, on both sides of the Neshaminy, extending from below Bridge Valley to half a mile above Bridge Point. This tract included the Ahnshouse farm, where Gilbert Rodman resided and which he sold to the county. The Rodman tract, on the north-east, at some points was bounded by the road leading from Doylestown to Wood's corner, on the York road just above Bridge Valley. It has long since passed out of the family.

The Jamisons were in Warwick several years before the township was formed, and the names of three of them are attached to the petition asking for its organization. The family, of Scotch origin and Presbyterian in faith, was among those who immigrated from Scotland to Ulster, Ireland, and was part of the great flood of Scotch-Irish which peopled this state the eighteenth century. Henry Jamison, the head of the house, came to America with his family about 1720 or 1722, and probably settled shortly afterward in this county. He bought one thousand acres in various tracts, in Warwick and Northampton but lived in the latter township. The deeds show these purchases were partly made of Jeremiah Langhorne, who conveyed five hundred acres to Jamison the 27th of February, 1724. This was part of the five thousand acres Penn's Commissioners of Property conveyed to Benjamin Furley, September 13, 1703, subject to quit-rent from 1684. John Henry Sprogel bought one thousand acres of it, and, in 1700, conveyed the same to Thomas Tresse, and from Tresse to Joseph Kirkbride and Jeremiah Langhorne, March 23, 1714. In 1734 Henry Jamison conveyed two hundred and fifty acres of this land, lying in Warwick, to Robert Jamison, and the remainder to his other children. It is related that Jean Blackburn, afterward wife of Robert Jamison, was shipwrecked in coming to America on the island of Bermuda, and left in a





destitute condition ere she could get a passage to Philadelphia. The father returned to Ireland, but whether he died there we are not informed. Two hundred acres of the Jamison estate lately remained in the family, the same the progenitor bought of Langhorne in 1728. Robert Jamison, born in 1698, son of Henry, was the father of John Jamison, a captain in the Continental army, who married Martha, sister of the Reverend James Grier, of Deep Run, of Robert, who was a soldier in the Revolution, and long an elder in Neshaminy church, and also of Henry Jamison who kept the tavern at Centreville, called Jamison's in 1707, and the father of the first wife of the Reverend Nathaniel Irwin. Henry, a son of Captain John Jamison, drew a \$50,000 prize in a lottery. At his death, in 1816, at the age of 35, he left \$500 to Neshaminy church, and, with the remainder, enriched his relatives. James Jamison, Buckingham, who was killed by an explosion in his lime-quarry, in 1837, at the age of 58, was a son of deacon Robert. Members of this family have immigrated to other parts, and the name is now found in various sections of this State and country. Henry Jamison went to Florida as early as 1765, where he died.

The Baxters were early settlers in Bucks county, some say about 1682, but we have not met with the evidence. In 1762, Margaret Baxter mortgaged her real estate, and afterward paid it off, dying about 1785. William Baxter, silversmith, was in Warwick, 1772, and Robert Baxter, 1813. The name "Baxter" originally "Bakestre" means a female baker and was spelled Baxter, Beckster and Bexter. In 1631 several families of the name immigrated from Shropshire, England to Salem, Mass., with John Throckmorton and others. Excommunicated, they went to Rhode Island where one family remained. Two other Baxter families settled on Throgg's Neck, West Chester county, New York, where Thomas Baxter died 1715. He was there as early as 1685 and had served as Alderman, Justice of the Peace, church vestryman and captain. The third family of this name is the one that settled in Bucks county. Colonel Baxter who commanded a Pennsylvania regiment in the Revolution, was probably a descendant of one of these families. He was killed at Fort Washington and his remains buried at Tenth avenue and 182d street, New York City. An unlettered stone marks the spot.



REMAINS OF OLD FLOUR MILL IN NESHAMINY, WARWICK



The unorganized territory lying between Warminster, and erected into Warrington, in 1734, Northampton, Buckingham, and New Britain, was called "Middlebury" for several years, and as such elected overseers of the poor and of roads. The 13th of February, 1733, twenty of the inhabitants of this region, namely: Robert Jamison, Benjamin Walton, William Ramsey, Alexander Breckenridge, Thomas Howell, Hugh Houston, Samuel Martin, William Miller, jr., Valentine Santee, James Polk, Robert Sibbett, John McCollock, Arthur Bleakley, Alexander Jamison, Henry Jamison, Andrew Long, Joseph Walton, and Joseph Roberts, petitioned the court of quarter sessions to organize it into a township to be called Warwick, "to extend no further in breadth than from ye north-west line, or Bristol road, to Buckingham and in length from Northampton to New Britain." The draft, which accompanied the petition, makes Middlebury, or Warwick, of the same size and shape as Warminster and Warrington. The petition was allowed the next day after it was received, and there can be no doubt that the township was organized under it. As to what time the true name Middlebury was dropped, and the township took the name it now bears, with the boundaries that covered the unorganized territory, the records are silent. It was called Warwick in 1736. The Dyer's mill road, now Doylestown and Willow Grove turnpike, was opened in 1733 by Robert Jamison "overseer of the roads of Middlebury." The same year Benjamin Walton was appointed constable for Middlebury and Robert Jamison supervisor of highways. At the October sessions, 1727, William Miller was appointed overseer of the York road between the two branches of the Ne-haminy, from the bridge above Hartsville to Bridge Valley. The petitioners for the organization of the township belonged to the first generation of actual settlers, or their immediate descendants, and the names remain in this and neighboring townships. The population at that time can not be given, but at the first enumeration of taxables that we have seen, 1759, when the township embraced a much larger area than at present, they numbered 138. Before it lost any of its territory it contained eleven thousand eight hundred and eighty-three acres. Its present area is ten thousand seven hundred and thirty-one acres. Since Doylestown township was organized there has been one or two immaterial changes in its territorial limits.

Shortly after the organization of the township those who were dissatisfied with its boundaries addressed the following petition to the court asking a redress of grievances. It is a literal transcript of the original document:

"To the Honorable court held at Newtown the thirteenth day of December, 1733.

"The Humble petition of the inhabetance of Middlebury, Humbly shew:

"That by a warrant from Thomas Canby, esq., Directed to Robert Jamison, Overseer of the Rodes of the said township, requiring your petitioners to open a Role formally Led out from Dyer's mill to the County Line which is the breth of two townships to wit, Northampton and Warminster as they appear by ye underneath Travells; Now your petitioners repaired York Role and open the sd Role from New Briton to ye Northwest Line whis is Bristol Role and Devils apart of the sd township from Warminster, and is in Breth near four miles and in length six miles or therabouts; now there is a considerable number of families Living on adasert Land Laying betwist ye Northwest Line and ye County Line Equall in Breth with Warminster as the sd township, is equall in Breth with Northampton.

"May it therfore please the Honorable court to consider the premises and Grant your petitioners Relive by ordering the sd townships to extend as



further in Breth than from ye sd Northwest Line or Bristol Rode to Buckingham, and in Length from Northampton to New Britain, or outhur ways as the Honorable court shall see meett, and your petitioners in duty bound will pray. May it please the court that sd township's name may be Warwick."

The Warwick Ramseys are descended from William Ramsey, a staunch Scotch-Irish Presbyterian, who was born in Ireland in 1698, and came to America in 1741. He purchased the undivided third part of six hundred and thirty-eight acres in the south corner of the township, of Richard Ashfield, on which he settled, and afterward bought one hundred acres adjoining, on the Bristol road, in Warminster. The Warwick tract comprised the farms now or recently owned by George Small, C. Carr, Joseph Carrell, Andrew Scott, J. M. Yerkes and Hugh Thompson. The Bairds and Bradys, relatives of Ramsey, came into the township about the same time, and to whom he sold part of his land. William Ramsey married Jane Brady, probably one of his Scotch-Irish cousins, and by her had a family of seven children, Patrick, Hugh, John, William, Jennet, Jean and Robert, and died in 1787, at the age of eighty-nine. His wife died in 1761, aged fifty-eight years. Patrick, Hugh and Jennet died without issue. John, born March, 1731, married Eleanor Henderson, had five children, William, John, Jane, Elizabeth and Robert; was an elder in the Neshaminy church, and died in 1813, at the age of eighty-two; William was twice married, and died in 1814, at seventy-nine, without children, leaving his real estate to his nephews; Jean married John Blair, had children, Nancy Jane and William R., and died in 1825, at eighty-two; Robert moved with his family to western Pennsylvania. John, the son of John and Eleanor Ramsey, born 1769, married Mary Santman, and died on his farm in Warminster, where his son John lived, in 1849, at the age of eighty. Robert Ramsey, the son of John and Eleanor Ramsey, and grandson of William, the first progenitor, was born February 15, 1780, married Mary Blair, and had children, Eleanor, John P., Jane, Ann, George, Charles, Robert Henderson, William and another that died in infancy. Four of these children were living in recent years. Robert Ramsey lived on the farm in Warwick inherited from his father, where he died in 1849, at the age of sixty-nine. He was a man of considerable influence and note in his day, and prominent in politics; was five times elected to the Assembly, and was four years a member of the House of Representatives of the United States.

The McMicken family was in Warwick at an early day, but probably not prior to 1740. It, too, was Scotch-Irish. We find that on the 7th of October, 1763, William Rodman and wife conveyed to Andrew and Charles McMicken, jr., of Warwick, one hundred and forty acres in the township, lying along Neshaminy, on both sides of the York road, for the consideration of £817. This was part of the two thousand five hundred acres William and John Stephenson conveyed to John Rodman and Thomas Richardson, in 1703, and, in 1726 Richardson conveyed his interest to Rodman. The late Charles McMicken, of Cincinnati, was a member of this family, and born in Warwick, in 1782. He was probably a son of Andrew. His early advantages of education were few, but he was trained to habits of industry and self-reliance. At the age of twenty-one he left his father's house and went to Cincinnati, then an inconsiderable frontier village, and, when he arrived there, his entire fortune consisting of his horse, saddle and bridle. There he made his future home. He engaged in trade on the Ohio, and by economy, integrity and close attention to business, amassed a fortune of a million, and died March 30, 1855, at the age of seven-



ty-five. He never married. He was a philanthropist in the broadest sense of the word. After providing moderately for his relatives in his will, he left his entire fortune to found two colleges, one for males and the other for females. In his will he says:

"Having long cherished the desire to found an institution where white boys and girls might be taught, not only the knowledge of their duties to their Creator and their fellow men, but also receive the benefit of a sound, thorough, and practical English education, such as might fit them for the active duties of life, as well as instruction in all the higher branches of knowledge, except denominational theology, to the extent that the same are now, or may hereafter, be taught in any of the secular colleges or universities of the highest grade in the country, I feel gratified to God that through his kind Providence I have been sufficiently favored to gratify the wish of my heart." Among his charities during his lifetime were a gift of \$5,000 to the American Colonization Society, and another of \$10,000 to endow a professorship of agricultural chemistry in the Farmers' college, of Ohio.

Joseph Carr, an immigrant from the North of Ireland, came to Warwick township, 1743. He first settled on a hundred acre tract he rented for a shilling an acre, part of 1,200 acres William Penn granted to Henry Bailey, Yorkshire, England, 1685, but Carr subsequently purchased it for £175. Joseph Carr was born in 1707-8, died in 1767, and his will, executed February 18, 1756, was admitted to probate March 2, 1767. His executors were William and Andrew Long. Four sons and three daughters are mentioned in the will; John, born 1746, died March 29, 1812; William, Joseph, born 1728, died May 22, 1780. His wife's name was Mary and the inventory of his estate amounted to £900. As Joseph Carr was born fifteen years prior to his father settling in Warwick, it is conclusive evidence he was married before leaving Ireland, and Joseph was probably the eldest child. Joseph Carr, son of the first Joseph, left four children, Andrew, Margaret, Issab, and Mary.

John Carr, son of Joseph, the elder, as already stated, was born three years after his father's arrival. John Carr's wife was Jane Wallace, daughter of James and Isabel (Miller) Wallace. They had three sons and five daughters—James, Joseph, William, Elizabeth, Marie, Jane, Isabella and Priscilla. At the breaking out of the Revolution John Carr enrolled himself with the Warwick "Associators," the last of August, 1775, and doubtless turned out with the company wherever its services were required. Of the sons of John Carr, James the elder read medicine, graduated, began practice and died young. Joseph died, 1839. William Carr, the youngest son of John Carr, the second, became quite prominent in county affairs. He was appointed clerk of the Orphan's Court in the thirties, serving a full term and was afterward deputy in other county offices. He resided at Doylestown, until in the sixties, where he died, 1872, at the age of seventy-two. He never married. William Carr took a deep interest in Masonry and stood high in the order. He superintended the erection of the Masonic Temple, built on Chestnut street in the fifties, but taken down several years ago. Mr. Carr was a man of intelligence and somewhat given to historic research. The will of John Carr the second is dated March 25, 1812, the executors being William Carr and Samuel Hart, but we have not been able to find the settlement. On the death of Joseph Carr, Sr., his children, October 13, 1760, released to their brother John their interest in the farms their father died seized of, as follows: "William Carr and Mary his wife, of Warwick; Thomas McCune, and Margaret, his wife; John Ander-





son, of Baltimore Co., Md., and Isabella his wife, the said William, Mary, Margaret and Isabella being children of Joseph Carr, late of Warwick, deceased, release and quit claim to John Carr of Warwick, deceased, a plantation of fifty-two acres, lying on the Bristol road; also another plantation contiguous, containing 100 acres." The Recorder's office, Doylestown, shows a number of conveyances to John Carr and some to his brother Joseph, evidence there was considerable real estate in the family. The Carrs were all Presbyterians, and have remained of this faith. Down to 1876, there had been thirty-one interments of persons of this name, twenty males and eleven females, in the Neshaminy graveyard.



NESHAMINY CHURCH, WARWICK

The Neshaminy church of Warwick, on the north bank of that stream, half a mile from Hartsville, is one of the oldest Presbyterian churches in the county. Just when the congregation was organized is not known, but it dates back to the first quarter of the eighteenth century. The first known pastor was the Reverend William Tennent, who was called from Bensalem, in 1726, and was the founder of the Log college. The original church stood in the graveyard, and the site of the present building is said to have been an Indian burying-ground. On the north-west end is a marble stone with the inscription: "Founded 1710, erected 1743, enlarged 1775, repaired 1842." The date of its foundation is an error, which arose from the early chroniclers confounding its history with that of the Dutch Reformed church of North and Southampton, which, at its founding in 1710, and many years after, was called "Neshaminy church." The Warwick church never had the Reverend Paulus Van Alck for pastor, who officiated at the Bensalem and North and Southampton churches, and who was in no wise connected with the former. There is not the least evidence that the Warwick church was in being when Van Alck preached in the county, and moreover, he was Dutch Reformed, while this



church is, and always has been, Presbyterian. On a stone in the wall of the graveyard are the letters and figures:

W. M.<sup>1</sup>

W. G.

1727.

the year the first wall was built. It was re-built some years ago, and on the gate-post is cut the date, 1852. A number of distinguished clergymen have been pastors at Neshaminy, the Reverends Messrs. Tenment, Blair, Irwin, Belleville, Wilson, etc., whose prominence in the church has given it and them historical importance. Whitefield preached in the graveyard, where the church then stood, while in America a century and a half ago.

About this period William Rogers, also a Scotch-Irish Presbyterian, settled in Warwick. Whether he came with a family is not known; or if he married after his arrival, the name of his wife and the time of their marriage, are also unknown. He died in Hanover township, then Lancaster county, now Dauphin, 1771, whither he had removed some years before. Among his children were two sons, Robert and Andrew Rogers, but we are ignorant of the date of their birth. Robert, the elder, married Isabella Carr, daughter of John and Jane Carr, and his brother Andrew married Jane Henderson, daughter of Margaret and Robert Henderson. Both the sons settled in Hanover township, Lancaster county; we do not know whether before or after their father, but probably about the same time. There George W. Rogers, a great grandson of the immigrant, was born August 23, 1819, and went west with father's family, 1836. They settled at Springfield, Ohio, whence the son George was sent to Dayton, to school, but subsequently married and settled there, and died August 11, 1899, within twelve days of eighty years of age. The widow and family still reside at Dayton. William H. Rogers was the son of Robert and Isabella Carr and grandson of Andrew who married Jane Henderson.

About 1728 two new Scotch-Irish settlers located in Warwick, Matthew and Elizabeth Archibald, with their daughter, Margaret, and her husband Robert Henderson. On April 4, 1739, John Thomas and Richard Penn conveyed to Elizabeth Archibald four hundred and eighty-nine acres in Buckingham, on the north-west side of the York road, extending from Spring Valley to the Bushington toll gate, which she devised by her will, dated January 16, 1748, to her daughter Margaret, wife of Robert Henderson. Margaret Henderson died intestate, 1793, leaving eight daughters: Elizabeth married David Denny, Chester county. Margaret married John Kerr, Warwick. Jane David Ferguson, Hanover township, Dauphin county; Agnes, Moses Dunlap, Plumstead; Mary, Elijah Stinson, Warwick; Eleanor, James Polk, Warwick; Martha Henderson, who died unmarried, and Rachel married James Darrah. In 1761, Robert Henderson purchased land of Henry Johnson as "Robert Henderson, of Buckingham," and consequently must have lived there at that time. The executors of Elizabeth Archibald were Charles Beatty and Robert Henderson. Elijah Stinson owned the Moland plantation at the foot of Carr's hill, near Neshaminy bridge, Warwick, where Washington had his headquarters August, 1777. There is some uncertainty in tracing the Hen-

<sup>1</sup> These initials doubtless stand for William Miller, an early settler in the township, a Presbyterian, who died at the first Presbyterian church in 1729.

<sup>2</sup> The full name was the daughter of the father of Robert Henderson and Margaret Archibald. Elizabeth, born March 15, 1739, no children; Margaret, May 2,



dersons, by reason of a line that does not seem to connect with that of Robert Henderson and Elizabeth Archibald. Letters of administration were granted, November 5, 1782, to his brother Samuel Henderson, on the estate of "John Henderson, late of Warminster, deceased." In the administrator's account is the item of physician's attendance in sickness and funeral expenses in North Carolina, £13, 15:0, in Pennsylvania money £12, 18:3. Balance of estate £218.19½. Samuel Henderson then lived in Northampton township and died there, 1821. His wife was named Elizabeth, and his will mentions a brother, "Thomas Henderson of Doylestown, Taylor, nephews William, son of brother Thomas, and William Pennell, son of sister Margaret. There are also mentioned, in the records, a Jane Henderson, who died in Wrightstown, 1796, whose estate was distributed to two heirs, Margaret Montanye, late Henderson, and Jane Vanpelt, wife of Isaac, late Henderson. These different Hendersons were doubtless relatives, but we are not able to connect them. Robert Henderson died in Warminster on the farm owned by John M. Darrah. Henderson bought it April 5, 1772, of the executors of Charles Beatty. Dying intestate, the farm was bought by James Darrah, grandfather of John M., the present owner, May 2, 1793. It has been in the family one hundred and twenty-nine years, and owned by the Darrahs one hundred and seven, passing from father to son.

A walk in the old graveyard donated to the church by William Miller, Sr., and confirmed by his will, in which the original church building stood, exhibits to the visitor the resting places of four generations of the congregation, but there are no tombstones with inscriptions earlier than 1730. The following are among the oldest: Cornelius McCawney, who died November 29, 1731, aged forty years, Isabel Davis, August 30, 1737, aged seventy-eight years, William Walker, October, 1738, aged sixty-six years, Andrew Long, November 16, 1738, aged forty-seven years, probably the first settler of the name in that vicinity, John Davis, August 6, 1748, aged sixty-three years, and John Baird, February ye 2d, 1748, aged seventy-three years. Among others is a stone to the memory of the "Reverend and learned Mr. Alexander Gellatley, minister of the gospel in Middle Octoraro, who came from Perth, in Scotland, to Pennsylvania in 1753, and departed this life March 12th, 1761, in his forty-second year." It is not probable any of these early inhabitants of Neshaminy graveyard were born in the county, and the birth of some was years before the English settlers landed on the Delaware. Among the stones is one to the memory of Colonel William Hart, one of the captors of the Doanes, and after whom Hartsville was named, who died June 2, 1831, aged eighty-four years. On the tomb of Mr. Tennent is the following: "Here Lyeth the Body of the Revd. William Tennent, senr., who departed this Life, May the 6th, Anno Dom. 1746, annos natus 73."

Among the pastors of Neshaminy church, during the past century, the Reverend Robert B. Belville was one of the most distinguished, who officiated for the congregation twenty-six years. He was a descendant of Huguenot ancestors, who came to America soon after the revocation of the edict of Nantes, and was a relative of Nicholas Belville, the famous French physician who came to this country with Count Pulaski and settled at Trenton, New

---

1751, no children; Jane, Dec. 22, 1751, first husband, Rogers, no children, second, Feltman, several children; Agnes, April 2, 1754, Moses Dunlap, one son; Mary, April 14, 1751, no children; Jane, Dec. 22, 1752, first husband, Rogers, no children, second Feltman, Martha, 1760, one son and two daughters; Rachel, July, 1762, two sons.



Jersey. Mr. Belville was born at New Castle, Delaware, in 1790, educated at Pennsylvania University, studied divinity with Doctor Smith, Princeton, was called to Neshaminy in 1812, and remained until 1838. When he took charge of the church it had but thirty-three members, but he left it at his resignation with three hundred. During his pastorate the church experienced two memorable revivals, 1822 and 1832, the latter adding to it one hundred and forty communicants. He married soon after his settlement at Neshaminy. In 1816 Mr. Belville opened a classical school in a small building on his own premises, which he kept for nine years. From this grew other schools which were of incalculable value to that region for many years. He removed from Neshaminy the spring of 1839, lived four years in Lancaster, and 1843 purchased a farm in Delaware, his native State. He died at Dayton, Ohio, 1845, while on a visit to his brothers and sisters, and was buried in the cemetery there. Mr. Belville was an able minister, and his work proves him to have been a successful pastor. One who understood his character well says of him: "He had the courage of a lion, and the tenderness of a babe; he was quick as lightning, and true as the sun, and all who knew him either loved him well, or at least thoroughly respected him." He was the father of the Reverend Jacob Belville, formerly of Pottsville, but retired some years ago, and since deceased.

Another able minister of this church was Reverend Henry Rowan Wilson, son of a Revolutionary officer, and born near Gettysburg the 7th of August, 1780. He was educated at Dickinson college, and licensed to preach in 1801. After laboring some months in Virginia he removed to Bellefonte, in this State, where he organized a church, and also one at Lick Run, twelve miles distant and was installed pastor 1801. In 1806 he was appointed professor of languages in Dickinson college, where he continued until 1816. He was subsequently in charge of the Presbyterian church, at Shippensburg, general-agent of the Board of Publication, and called to the Presbyterian church of Warminster at Hartsville, 1842, where he officiated until 1848 when he resigned because of age and disability. He was made doctor of divinity in 1845 by Lafayette college, and died at Philadelphia, March 22, 1849.

The Stewarts were among the earliest Scotch-Irish settlers in Bucks county—John of Northampton and Warwick, Robert of Warwick and Thomas of Tinicum. Charles Stewart, who first appears in Plumstead, 1738, was probably a son of John, who was in Northampton, 1729. In 1757, April 1, he bought one hundred and sixteen acres in Plumstead of William Allen. His children were George, Charles and Rachel. This Charles Stewart is probably the same who afterward removed to Upper Makefield, which a comparison of signatures, from 1738 to 1791, makes quite conclusive. Charles Stewart married the widow of David Lawell, Newtown, 1756-57. At that time his residence is given at Plumstead. This was probably a second marriage, as John Harris married his daughter Hannah about the same time. While it is thought she went to Kentucky for good, 1797, she appears to have been in Bucks county, 1803, where she acknowledged a power of attorney to Robert Frazier, authorizing him to convey her interest in the Mansion Home, Newtown, as the instrument was executed there. In a letter of attorney, dated June 30, 1797, which Hannah Harris and Mary Hunter executed, they are spoken of as "late of Westford, in the State of Kentucky, but now of Bucks county." When Charles Stewart went to Upper Makefield we do not know, but he was there February 5, 1773.

The Reverend Nathaniel Irwin, both eccentric and able, officiated many years at Neshaminy previous to his death, 1812. It is related of him, that





during his pastorate, he made an effort to introduce Watts's hymns in the place of Rouse's version of the Psalms of David. Sometimes he would give out from one book, and then from another. On one occasion he opened with a Rouse and closed with a Watts, which so greatly displeased a hearer, named Walker, he took up his hat and walked out of the house when the Watts was given out. He went straightway up to Craig's tavern, now Warrington, where he found several toppers around the fire nursing their cups. On being asked why he was not at church, he replied they were "doing nothing but singing Yankee Doodle songs and play-house tunes, down at Neshaminy," and to cool his anger and assuage disgust, he cried out to the landlord, "Gee us a gill o' rum."

In 1742 Reverend William Dean, county Antrim, Ireland, was sent to preach at Neshaminy and Forks of Delaware, but the length of his stay is not known. He was ordained pastor at Forks of Brandywine, 1746, and died there, 1748.

William Allen was a large owner of real estate in Warwick, and in 1756 he conveyed one hundred and thirty-four acres to John Barnhill, bounded by lands of Margaret Grey, James Wier and other lands of William Allen. In addition to the families already mentioned, we know that the Bairds, Crawfords, Walkers, Davises, Tompkins and others came into the township early, all probably in the first third of the century. The name of Andrew Long is affixed to the petition for the township, but we believe he always lived on the south side of the Bristol road in Warrington though we know he owned land in Warwick. The McKinstry's probably came into the township later, at least they do not appear to have been inhabitants when it was organized. These names are still found in this and adjoining townships. A daughter of Henry McKinstry, Christiana, a young lady of twenty years, met her death, by accident, the 19th of April, 1809, under painful circumstances. She was returning from Philadelphia up the York road in a wagon with John Spencer. He got out at Jenkintown for a few minutes and meanwhile the horses started on a run. Her dead body was picked up on the road just below Abington, where the horses were stopped uninjured. It is supposed she attempted to jump out of the wagon, and fell, the wheels running over her head. The event created great excitement in the neighborhood where she lived.

The Wallaces came into Bucks with the Scotch-Irish Presbyterian immigration the first quarter of the eighteenth century, but we do not know where they first settled. They were in Tinicum, Plumstead and Warrington, 1739-40, and 1762. James Wallace purchased three hundred acres on Neshaminy near Hartsville, but was probably in Warwick earlier. He first appears in public life, 1768, when elected Coroner, serving four years. He was active against the Crown during the Revolution, and was at the meeting at Newtown, July 9, 1774, and joined in the protest against the oppressive measure of the Parliament; was a delegate to the Carpenter Hall Conference, July 15, 1774; member of the Bucks county committee of safety, and his name heads the roll of the Warwick Associators. In January, 1776, he was appointed a member of a committee to go to Philadelphia to learn the process of making saltpetre; in June, 1776, was a member of the Carpenter's Hall Conference that led to the formation of a State government and one of the three judges to hold the election for delegates to the first constitutional convention. When the State government was organized, James Wallace was appointed one of the Judges of the criminal court, his commission bearing date March 31, 1777. He was equally



active in church affairs, serving as trustee at Neshaminy from his first election, 1707, to his death. He died 1777 and his widow was living 1810.

Jones Wallace married Isabella Miller, daughter of Robert and Margaret (Graham) Miller, Warrington, 1754-55, and was the father of five children: William, Jane, Margaret, Robert and Isabel. William and Isabel died single. Jane married John Carr, son of Joseph and Mary (Long) Carr. Margaret married Samuel Polk, son of James; and Robert Wallace married Mary Long, daughter of Hugh and Mary Corbit Long. Of the eight children of Robert and Mary Wallace, Triscilla married William Hart; Isabella, Joseph Ford; Mary Mark Evans; Jane, Charles Shewell, New Britain, and Rebecca, William Ward; Margaret died in infancy, and James, the only son, married Mary Ford.

Warwick is well provided with roads, being cut by three main highways, the York, Bristol, and Alms-house roads, and a number of short lateral roads, affording easy communication from one portion of the township to another. The road from the top of Carr's hill down to the Bristol road at Neshaminy church was laid out in 1756 between the lands of William Miller and James Boyden. In 1756 a road was opened from Henry Jamison's mill,<sup>3</sup> on the south-west branch of Neshaminy, to the York road. A stone bridge, on the York road, over the Neshaminy, above Hartsville, was built in 1755.<sup>3½</sup> It was replaced by another stone bridge in 1789, which stood until within recent years, when it was destroyed by a freshet. The datestone had cut upon it a human heart. The present bridge is an open wooden one. Warwick is one of the best watered townships in the county. Two branches of the Neshaminy form part of its east and northern boundary, which, with their tributaries, supply almost every part of it with abundance of good water. This condition is very favorable to the building of mills, and their erection was begun with the first settlement of the township. Before 1760 there were four flour-mills in Warwick, Henry Jamison's, now Lewis Ross's, Mearns', Hugh Miller's, and Faries's. Fifty years ago the late Admiral Dalghren, then a lieutenant in the United States navy, owned and occupied the farm later in possession of Mr. Ramsey on the Warwick side of the Bristol road, half a mile below Hartsville. He lived there several years to recover his shattered health.

In Warwick there are no villages deserving the name. All of Hartsville but the tavern and two dwellings are on the Warminster side of the Bristol road. Bridge Valley, at the crossing of the Neshaminy by the York road, is the seat of a post-office, with an unlicensed tavern and three or four dwellings, and Jamison's corner, at the intersection of the York and Alms-house roads, consists of a tavern, a store, and a few dwellings. Warwick's three taverns, when that at Bridge Valley was in commission, lay on the York road in the distance of four miles. Before canals and railroads were constructed they had an abundant patronage from the large teams that hauled goods from Philadelphia to the upper country. Hartsville and Jamison's corner were so called as early as 1817, when Bridge Valley bore the name of Pettit's. The township has two post-offices, that at Hartsville, established in 1817, and Joseph Carr appointed postmaster, and at Bridge Valley, in 1869, with William Har-

3 Now known as Mearns' flour mill, and is owned by Lewis Ross.

3½ This bridge was built partly by subscription and partly by money contributed by the county. The previous bridge was too low in time of a freshet and there was trouble from overflow of the stream. George Hughes and John Wilkinson superintended its erection.



vey the first postmaster. The classical school of Reverend Robert B. Belville was followed by schools of the same character, kept in turn by Messrs. Samuel, Charles and Mahlon Long and for nearly a quarter of a century were quite celebrated. The first-named, Samuel Long, was killed by a limb falling from a tree under which he was standing, giving directions to wood-choppers, in December, 1830. Some of the early settlers of Warwick lived to a green old age, viz: John Crawford, who died September 4, 1806, aged eighty-eight, Mrs. Elizabeth Baird, widow of John Baird, November 9, 1808, aged ninety-five years, John Hough, January 6, 1818, aged eighty-eight years, and Charles McMicken, December 24, 1822, aged eighty-two, who was born, lived and died on the same farm. A later death shows greater longevity than the foregoing, that of Mrs. Phoebe Taylor, widow of Jacob Taylor, who died October 27, 1867, at the age of ninety-nine years, five months and four days. She was a daughter of Jeremiah and Mary Northrop, Lower Dublin, Philadelphia county. Among the local societies of the township is the Fellowship Horse Co., organized 1822.

In 1784 Warwick—then embracing a portion of the territory now belonging to Doylestown, contained six hundred and nine white inhabitants, twenty-seven blacks and one hundred and five dwellings. In 1810 the population was 1,287; 1820, 1,215; 1830, 1,132, and 216 taxables; 1840, 1,250; 1850, 1,234; 1860, 881, and 1870, 775, of which 19 were of foreign birth; 1880, 722; 1890, 709; 1900, 631. We cannot account for this constant shrinkage of the population of Warwick on any other theory than the incompetency of the census takers. If the figures be correct, it does not speak well for the growth of a township which had 350 less population in 1870 than it had forty years before.<sup>4</sup>

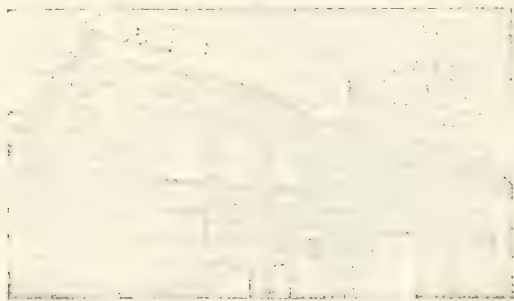
The surface of Warwick is not as level as the adjoining townships. In the vicinity of Neshaminy it is considerably broken in places with steep, abrupt banks and rolling. The soil is thin on some of the hillsides. The Arctic drift, evidence of which is seen in Warrington, extended into Warwick.

Warwick lay in the track of the Continental army at one of the most critical periods of the Revolution. Washington passed the winter, spring and most of the summer of 1777 near Morristown, New Jersey, watching the British in New York; but, when he heard of the British fleet sailing south, in July, 1778, believing their destination to be Philadelphia, he put his army in march to intercept them. He crossed the Delaware at New Hope, then Corvett's Ferry, the 30th and 31st of July, marching down the York road to the vicinity of Germantown, where he halted to await further tidings. As the movements of the British fleet were uncertain and deceiving, the Continental army retraced its march to the Neshaminy hills, half a mile above the Cross roads, now Hartsville, where they went into camp August 10. While the Continental army lay on the Neshaminy hills, Washington quartered in the farm house of John Moland, then lately deceased, and the family probably lived there. The dwelling was surrounded by a plantation of one hundred and thirty-four acres, which Daniel Longstreth purchased, 1789. He sold it, 1790.

4. The shrinkage in the population of Warwick, is said to have been due to two causes, incompetency of the census takers, and adding portions of it to Doylestown, once, if not twice. When Doylestown was organized, in 1818, it was taken from the three adjoining townships of Buckingham, New Britain and Warwick, the latter giving 3,515 acres. Some 40 years ago the Alms House and farm was taken from Warwick and added to Doylestown. This reduced the population over 100.



to John Richards, a Philadelphia merchant, who probably never lived there, as he conveyed the property to Elijah Stinson April 1, 1792. The latter spent the remainder of his life there, dying March 5, 1840, at the age of eighty-nine. The dwelling, with about half the original plantation, was sold by William Bothwell's executors, to Mrs. Sarah R. Campbell, April 3, 1889. The Moland house, still standing, in good preservation, is on the east side of the York road, facing south and three hundred yards north of Neshaminy. It is a substantial stone building, thirty-five feet square, two stories and attic with a stone kitchen at the east end, 16 x 18 feet. A porch runs in front of each building



MOLAND HOUSE, WARWICK  
Washington's Headquarters, August, 1777.

on the south side. The end of the main building stands to the road on a bank a few feet high. As when Washington occupied it, the first floor of the main building is divided into two rooms with the entry near the kitchen; the larger room being on the south side and entered from the porch, the smaller, back. The latter is thought to have been used by Washington as an office, the larger a reception room. In each there was an open fire place and then as now a door opened into the kitchen. There has been no change in the porches in sixty years, and similar ones may have been there 1777-8. Here Lafayette reported for duty and first took his seat at the council board. The whipping post was on the west side of the York road, opposite the house. The army was again put in march for Philadelphia on the 23d to intercept the enemy, the battle of Brandywine and Germantown shortly following.

The Hares<sup>412</sup> were among the early settlers in Warwick, George Hare being in the township prior to 1724, but whether he came single or married is unknown. We have not been able to learn the name of his wife, but she is known to have had five children: Joseph, Mary, who married a Macfarland; Jean, wife of John Robinson; Benjamin and William. Among the records of the Bensalem Presbyterian church is the following entry: "George Hare and his wife had a son baptized, named Benjamin, 8th month, ye 1st day, 1724," probably their oldest child. George was one of the trustees in the deed for the lot on which the "New Light church" was erected, 1744. Although himself and

412. This name is spelled both Hare and Hair.





wife were Presbyterians there is no record of them in the archives of Neshaminy, not even of their death or burial. His will was executed January 2, 1768, and probated July 29, 1769, his death taking place between these dates. His son Benjamin was his executor. In his will he bequeathed a legacy of £21, for the "support of the Gospel at the new meeting house at Neshaminy," and another of £50 to his son Joseph. William Hare, son of George, died before his father, July, 1756, his will being executed January 22, and probated July 6. In it he directs that "Father be provided for." William lived in New Britain and probably died there. Benjamin Hare was probably the longest-lived child of the family, dying March 31, 1804, aged about eighty. His death is in the Neshaminy records. The name of William Hare appears on the rolls of Captain Henry Darrah's company of militia, 1778, and the second lieutenant of Captain William Magill's company of riflemen was a Hare, the first name not given. This company belonged to Colonel Humphrey's regiment of riflemen, called out for the defense of the Lower Delaware, 1814. One at least, of the Hare family, kept public house, probably a son of Benjamin. In the issue of January 15, 1805, the *Pennsylvania Correspondent*, published at Doylestown by Asher Miner, says, in speaking of the public house of the village, "that noted tavern stand, 'sign of the ship,' in the tenure of Mathew Hare, situated in Doylestown, afronting the Eastern and New Hope roads." It occupied the site of Lenape Building, south-east corner of Main and State streets. In 1822 Joseph Hair (Hare) was captain of the Independent Artillerists, Doylestown, organized the previous fall, and officers elected January 24.<sup>5</sup>

---

5 The records relating to the Hares, are somewhat conflicting. George Hare, probably a son of William, is said to have removed to New Jersey, but the place of his settlement is not given. He died, 1788. A Benjamin Thornton Hare, whose wife was a daughter of Jacob Krider, a soldier of the Revolution, is mentioned, but that is all. It is just possible he was the Benjamin, son of George, who was baptised at the Bensalem Church, 1724.



## CHAPTER XXVI.

### WARRINGTON.

1734.

Land-holders in 1684.—Richard Ingelo.—Devise to William Penn, Jr.—William Allen.—Division of his tract.—Joseph Kirkbride.—The Houghs.—Dunlaps.—Old map.—Land-owners.—Township organized.—The Millers, Craigs, Walkers, et. al.—The Longs.—The Weisels.—Nicholas Larzelere and descendants.—Roads.—Township enlarged.—Craig's tavern.—Sir William Keith, and residence.—Easton road opened.—Pleasantville church.—Traces of glaciers.—Boulders found.—Mundocks.—Pine trees.—Valley of Neshaminy.—Post offices.—Population.—Nathaniel Irwin.

Warrington is the upper of the three rectangular townships bordering the Montgomery County Line. When Holme's map was published, 1684, there were but four land-owners in the township, none of them living there, Richard Ingelo, R. Sneed, Charles Jones, jr., and R. Vickers. At this time Warrington was an unbroken wilderness.

There must have been some authority for putting Richard Ingelo on Holme's map as a land-owner in Warrington, 1684, although the records say he did not become an owner of land until the following year. January 22, 1685, William Penn granted to Ingelo six hundred acres, which he located on the county line below the lower state road. In 1719, Ingelo conveyed it to Thomas Byam, of London, and, in 1726, Byam sold one hundred and fifty acres to Robert Rogers. The farms of James and Lewis Thompson were included in the Ingelo tract.

By the will of William Penn ten thousand acres in the county were devised to his grandson, William Penn, jr., of which one thousand four hundred and seventeen lay in Warrington, extending across to the county line and probably into Hosham, and was surveyed by Isaac Taylor by virtue of an order from the trustees of young Penn, dated November 16, 1727. On August 25, 1728, the tract was conveyed to William Allen, including the part that lay in Warrington, making him a large land-owner in the township. August 31, 1765, Allen conveyed three hundred and twenty-three acres to James Weir, who was already in possession of land and probably had been for some time. He owned other lands adjoining as did his brother John. Weir and his heirs were charged with the payment of a rent of "two dung-hill fowles" to William Allen, the 16th of November yearly, forever. The three hundred and twenty-three acre tract lay in the neighborhood of Warrington, a portion of it being



owned by Benjamin Worthington. In 1736, Allen conveyed one hundred and five acres, near what is now Tradesville, on the lower state road to Richard Walker, and, in 1738, one hundred and forty-eight acres additional, adjoining the first purchase. This tract was lately owned by several persons, among them Philip Brunner, eighty-eight acres, Jesse W. Shearer, Lewis Tomlinson and others. The quit-rent reserved by Allen on the first tract was a bushel of oats, with the right to distrain it in default for twenty days, and one and one-half bushels of good, merchantable oats on the second tract, to be paid annually at Philadelphia, the sixteenth of November. The first of these tracts ran along Thomas Hudson's grant the distance of one hundred and twenty perches. In addition to these lands, Allen owned five hundred acres he received through his wife, the daughter of Andrew Hamilton, in 1738. This he conveyed to James Delaney and wife, also the daughter of Allen, in 1771. In 1793 Delaney and wife conveyed these five hundred acres to Samuel Hines, William Hines, Matthew Hines the younger, and William Simpson, for £1,500, each purchaser taking a separate deed.<sup>1</sup> This land lay in the upper part of the township, and extended into the edge of Montgomery county. There was an old dwelling on the tract, on the upper state road, half a mile over the county line, in which a school was kept many years ago. The road, from the Bristol road to the Bethlehem pike, at Gordon's hill, was the southern boundary of the Allen tract.

In 1722 Joseph Kirkbride owned a tract in the south-west corner of New Britain, and, when Warrington was enlarged, some thirty-five years ago, two hundred and fifty-eight acres fell into Warrington township. In it were included the farms of Henry, Samuel, and Aaron Weisel, Joseph Selner, Charles Haldeman, Benjamin Larzelere and others. In 1735 the Proprietaries conveyed two hundred and thirteen acres, on the county line to Charles Tennent, of Mill Creek in Delaware, and in 1740 Tennent sold it to William Walker of Warrington. The deed of 1735, from the Proprietaries to Tennent, state the land was reputed to be in "North Britain" township, but since the division of the township, it was found to be in Warrington. John Lester was the owner of one hundred and twenty-five acres prior to 1753, which probably included the ninety-eight acres that Robert Rogers conveyed to him, in 1746, and lay in the upper part of the township adjoining the Allen tract. The 12th of August, 1734, the Proprietaries conveyed to Job Goodson, physician, of Philadelphia, one thousand acres in the lower part of the township, extending down to Neshaminy for part of its southern boundary and across the Bristol road into Warwick. The 27th of May, 1735, Goodson conveyed four hundred acres to Andrew Long of Warwick for £256. This was the lower end of the thousand acres and lay along the Neshaminy, and the farm of Andrew Long, on the south-west side of the Bristol road is part of it.

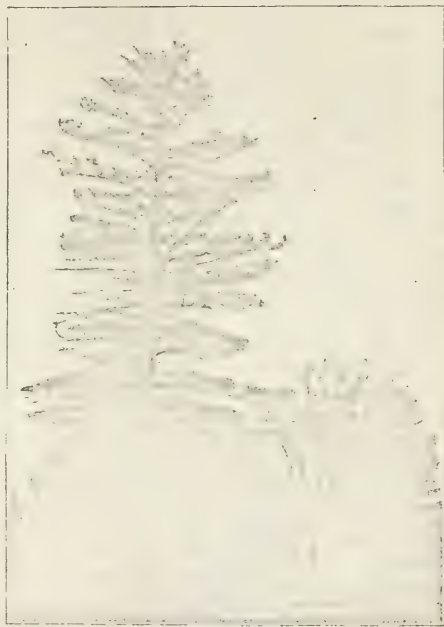
Among the settlers in Warrington in the eighteenth century, were the Houghs, descendants of Richard Hough, who came from England, 1682, and settled in Lower Makefield. He was highly esteemed by William Penn and

---

1. At the extreme west corner of the tract, where the State road and county line intersect, stands an old stone house built over a century ago. It is now the property of Allen White and a part of the hamlet formerly called "Harp's Corner." In this house once resided John Simpson, grandfather of General Grant, and his daughter Hannah, mother of the renowned General and President. The residence of the Simpson family there was only temporary, during the year 1818. Simpson had sold the present Dudley farm in northern Horsham, September, 1817, and left Warrington for Ohio, May, 1819.



enjoyed his confidence. Joseph Hough, the immediate ancestor of the Houghs of Warrington and other parts of Bucks county, and grandson of Richard, was born in the township. He married Mary Tompkins and was the father of several children. In 1791 his son Benjamin married Hannah Simpson, daughter of John Simpson, a soldier of the Revolution. The substantial stone dwelling at the southeast corner of the Easton and Bristol roads, at Newville, and known for many years as the "Hough homestead," with the tract belonging to it, embracing the present farm and that formerly Robert Greir's, was bought by Benjamin Hough, 1804, of John Barclay,—for several years its owner and occupant, who built the house, 1799. It still stands apparently as substantial as when erected. Benjamin Hough and wife had nine children, who married and settled in Bucks: John, Joseph, Anne, married George Stuckert; Benjamin; Silas; Hannah married Daniel Y. Harman; William; Samuel M., and Mary married John Barnsley. Benjamin Hough and wife both died, 1848, his will being executed August 11, 1847, and probated May 29, 1848. The property was bought by Robert Radcliff, 1855, and by him conveyed, 1864, to his son, Elias H. Radcliff, the present owner. This semi-colonial homestead has become somewhat famous, from the



HOUGH HOUSE.

Where Grant spent his vacation while at West Point.

fact that Ulysses S. Grant while a cadet at West Point, spent his vacation in it. The Houghs were cousins of young Grant, through Hannah Simpson, niece of Benjamin Hough's wife, whom Jesse Grant married. The Hough mansion\* adorning this volume, is four miles below Doylestown, the county seat of Bucks.

From an old map of Southampton, Warminster and Warrington, reproduced in this volume, this township appears to have had no definite north-west and south-east boundary at that time. It had already been organized, but, in the absence of records to show the boundaries, it is not known whether they

\* It was taken for the author, by Miss Hines, a young lady of Doylestown, 1899.





had been determined. The names of land-owners given on the map are Andrew Long, J. Paul, — Lukens, — Jones, R. Miller, T. Pritchard, the London company, the Proprietaries, Charles Tennent, — Naylor, and William Allen. That these were not all the land owners in the township, 1737, can be seen by referring to the previous pages. Allen was still a considerable land-owner along the north-eastern line, coming down to about Warrington, and the Penns owned two tracts between the Street road and county line, above the Eastern road. The land of Miller, Pritchard, and Jones lay about Warrington Square, the seat of Neshaminy post-office.

Our knowledge of the organization of the township is very limited, and the little we know not very satisfactory. The records of our courts are almost silent on the subject. It is interesting to know the preliminary steps taken by a new community toward municipal government, and the trials they encounter before their wish is gratified, but, in the case of Warrington, we know nothing of the movement of her settlers to be clothed with township duties and responsibilities. At the October session, 1734, the following is entered of record: "Ordered that the land above and adjoining to Warminster township shall be a township, and shall be called Warrington." It was probably named after Warrington, in Lancashire, England, and the first constable was appointed the same year. We have not been able to find any data of population at that period, and are left to conjecture the number. In 1850, the south corner of New Britain was added to Warrington, and the James Dunlap farm was part of it. He was an early settler, taking up land about 1750. It also included part of the Kirkbride tract. This became the Larzelere farm of two hundred and twenty-five acres. James Dunlap died, 1791, and Larzelere bought the farm, 1855 for \$11,000. The Dunlaps were Scotch-Irish. The McEwens, "sons of Ewen," early settlers in Warrington, are descended from James McEwen, born in the North of Ireland, 1744, and settled in the township in 1762-67. He married Mary Ann Dennison, who was born, 1748, and settled on the Bristol road a mile above Newville. He was an ardent foe of Great Britain and served his adopted country during the Revolution. His wife died July 27, 1806, and he April 24, 1825. They left eight children from whom have come many descendants.

Toward the close of the first quarter of the eighteenth century there was a valuable accession to the sparse settlers in the territory afterward erected into the townships Warwick and Warrington, the Craigs, Jamisons, Stewarts, Hairs, Longs, Armstrongs, Wallaces, Millers, Grays and others, and a little later, the Walkers. These immigrants, Scotch-Irish, and Presbyterians in faith, were the fathers and founders of the "Presbyterian church of Neshaminy in Warwick." They formed a group of pioneers that would have done credit to any state. William Miller and wife Isabella, born in Scotland, 1670-71, came with three sons, William, Robert and Hugh, about 1720. On March 20 he purchased of Joseph Kirkbride, four hundred acres in Warwick, dedicating one acre to the use of a church and graveyard, and here the first Presbyterian church building was erected. While William Miller was a leading man in the community, he held no public office except member of the Grand Jury, commissioner of highways and elder in the church. He died 1748, in the age of eighty-seven, his wife preceding him a few months. His children married into the families of Jamison, Graham, Long, Earle, Carr, and Walker. William Miller, Jr., became a large land owner; his children and grand children intermarried with the Hairs, Craigs, and other Scotch Irish families, and he died, 1780. Robert Miller was a land-



owner in Warrington as early as 1735, owning three hundred acres in all and dying, 1753.

The Craigs were in Warrington about the same period, the family consisting of Daniel and wife Margaret, with children Thomas, John, William, Margaret, wife of James Barclay, Sarah, wife of John Barnhill,<sup>21</sup> Jane, wife of Samuel Barnhill, Mary Lewis and Rebecca, wife of Hugh Stephenson. Daniel Craig located a considerable tract on the west side of the Bristol road including the site of the tavern at Newville, subsequently built upon it, and was known as "Craig's tavern" for many years. Two of his brothers, Thomas and William Craig, settled in Northampton county and formed what is known as "Craig's" or the "Irish Settlement," Presbyterian, in Allen township. This was the first permanent settlement north of the Lehigh. Thomas Craig, son of Thomas, of Northampton, took a prominent part in the Revolution. He was commissioned Captain, October, 1776, and rose to the command of a regiment, serving to the end of the war. His cousin, John Craig, was captain in the 4th Pa. Light Dragoons. Thomas Craig and his eldest son, Daniel, married into the Jamison family, Warwick.

John Gray, from the North of Ireland, was an elder in the Presbyterian church, 1743, and one of the trustees in the deed of trust, 1741. He owned a plantation on the north-west side of the Bristol road extending north-westwardly from the village of Newville. He died April 27, 1749, at the age of fifty-seven, leaving a widow and two sons, John and James, and two daughters, Mary and Jean, the latter being married to a MacDonald. His sons are not mentioned in his will, but, after making some bequests to nephews and nieces, among the latter being Margaret Graham, "late wife of Robert Miller," and to some cousins in Ireland, he devised the whole of his estate to his wife Margaret for life, then to "Brother" Richard Walker, Revd. Charles Beatty and Revd. Richard Treat in trust for the church and kindred purposes. John Gray's son John removed to the Tuscarora Valley, Juniata county, 1756, where his wife and child were captured by the Indians and taken to Canada. He returned to Bucks county, 1759, where he died broken hearted. The wife made her escape and came to Warrington shortly after his death. She married again, and returned to Juniata county with her husband. The settlement of the estate of the first husband gave rise to some important and interesting litigation that was in the courts for fifty years.<sup>22</sup> The child was never heard of.

The Walkers settled in Warrington about 1730, taking up land and going to farming. The immigrant's name was William, with wife Ann, sons John, Robert and Richard, and daughters, Christian and Mary. John, born 1717, married Mary Ann Blackburn and died 1777; Robert died unmarried in Northampton, 1758. Christian married John McNair, and Mary, James King. William Walker, Sr., died 1738, aged sixty-six years, and his wife, 1750, aged seventy. Richard Walker, third son, was the most prominent

<sup>21</sup> President Theodore Roosevelt is descended from Warrington ancestry. Robert Barnhill, his great grandfather, who was born in Warwick township, Bucks county, 1754, was a son of John Barnhill, who married Sarah Craig, daughter of Daniel Craig, of Warrington. The wife of Robert Barnhill was Elizabeth Potts, Germantown, and their daughter, Margaret, born 1767, married Cornelius Van Slock Roosevelt, grandfather of Theodore Roosevelt.

<sup>22</sup> The suit, known as the "Gray Property Case" and is one of the most celebrated court cases ever tried in the state, being reported in 10 Sergeant and Masters, page 181. For full history, see Gray.



member of the family. He was born, 1702, married Sarah Craig, and died April 11, 1791, aged eighty-nine, his wife dying April 24, 1784, at the age of seventy-eight. He was a man of note before and during the Revolution. He served in the Provincial Assembly, continuously from 1747 to 1759, commissioned captain in the Provincial militia, February 12, 1749; was a Justice of the Peace, and sat on the bench from 1749 to 1775, a member of the Committee of Safety for Bucks county and an elder of Neshaminy church. He probably died without children, as his estate was divided among his collateral heirs, descendants of his brothers and sisters. His wife was a sister of Elder Thomas Craig, founder of the "Irish Settlement" in Northampton county. Richard Walker's plantation was on the Lower State road, extending westward from the Bristol road to Tradesville, two hundred and fifty-seven acres.

Of the old families of the township, the Longs still occupy their ancestral homestead, and we can not call to mind another family which owns the spot where their fathers settled over a century and three-quarters ago. Andrew Long came to Warwick between 1720 and 1730, but the year is not known. He and his wife, Isabel, daughter of William Miller, Sr., were both immigrants from Ireland. His son Andrew bought the four hundred acres in Warrington, part of the Goodson tract, and moved on it and built a log house, just south of the late Andrew Long's dwelling, on the Bristol road. He had three children, sons, William, Andrew and Hugh, and died November 16, 1738. His son, Andrew, born about 1730, and died November 4, 1812, married Mary Smith, born 1726, died 1821, about 1751, and had children, John, Isabel, Andrew, William, born March 26, 1763, and died February 5, 1851, grandfather of Andrew Long. Mary, Margaret and Letitia Esther. The two latter married brothers, William and Harman Yerkes, Warminster, and Margaret was the grandmother of ex-Judge Harman Yerkes, of Doylestown. After the death of Andrew Long, senior, the brothers and sisters of Andrew Long, junior, re-leased to him, 1765, their interest in two hundred and twenty acres in Warrington. This was part of the original four hundred acres bought in 1735. The present Long homestead on the Bristol road was built between 1760 and 1765. The north-west room was used as an hospital at one time, during the Revolution, probably while Washington's army lay encamped on Neshaminy hills, 1777. Andrew Long, the second, was a captain in Colonel Miles's regiment of the Continental army. In 1735 Andrew Long bought fifty-eight acres, on the east side of the Bristol road, of Jeremiah Langhorne and William Miller.

The Weisels of Warrington, members of a large and influential German family are descendants of Michael Weisel, who immigrated from Alsace, then part of France, now belonging to Germany and settled in this county about 1740. He brought with him three sons, Michael, Jacob and Frederick, who were sold for a term of years from on shipboard, to pay the passage of the family, customary at that day. In what township the father or sons settled, we are not informed. About 1750 Michael, the oldest of the three sons, married Mary Trach, and bought land in Bedminster on the Old Bethlehem road, near Hagersville, which was owned by his grandson, Samuel. Michael Weisel the second, had four sons and three daughters, Henry, John, Michael, George, Anna, Maria and Susan. Henry married Eve Shellenberger, and settled on the homestead, Bedminster, and his children and his children's children intermarried with the Fuhrars, Harpels, Detweilers, Leides, Plucks, Louxes, Solldays and Scips, and settled principally in the townships of Bedminster, Hill-



town and Rockhill. From them have sprung numerous descendants. Some have removed to other counties in this State, and few to other states, but the great majority are living in Bucks, the home of their ancestors. Nearly all the Weisels in the county are descendants of Michael, the late Henry Weisel, of Warrington, being a great-grandson. Jacob, the second son of Michael the elder, married about 1755, but to whom is not known. He had five sons, George, Jacob, Peter, John and Joseph, and all settled in Rockhill, Richland and Milford townships. George, Peter, Jacob and John afterward removed to Bedford county. Joseph had three sons who married and settled in Milford township. What became of Frederick, third son of Michael Weisel, the elder, is not known. Michael Weisel, jr., and his son Henry, served as soldiers in the Revolutionary army. The Weisels of New Britain and Plumstead are of this family. The family of Henry Weisel, Warrington, has in its possession a stove plate with a number of unintelligible letters upon it, and the date, 1674. Richard Walker, a contemporary of Simon Butler, a justice of the peace, and a prominent man in his day, lived on land now owned by the Weisels.

Benjamin Larzelere, who settled in the township half a century ago, comes of an old Huguenot family, nearly a century and a quarter resident of the county. Toward the close of the seventeenth century, Nicholas and John Larzelere immigrated from France to Long Island. Nicholas subsequently removed to Staten Island, where he married and raised a family of four children, two sons, Nicholas and John, and two daughters. In 1741 Nicholas, the elder, removed with his family to Bucks county and settled in Lower Makefield. He had eight children, Nicholas, John, Abraham, Hannah, Annie, Margaret, Elizabeth and Esther, died at the age of eighty-four, and was buried in the Episcopal graveyard, Bristol. The eldest son, Nicholas, born on Staten Island about 1734, married Hannah Britton, Bristol township, and moved into Bensalem, where he owned a large estate, and raised a family of ten children. Benjamin, one of his sons, died in Philadelphia, about the age of ninety. The father fought in the Revolution, and died at the age of eighty-four. Nearly the whole of this large family lived and died in this county, and left descendants. Benjamin, the eldest son, married Sarah Brown, Bristol, moved into that township, had eight children, and died at eighty-four. Part of Bristol is built on his farm. John, the second son, married in the county where he lived and died, and a few of his descendants are living in Philadelphia. Abraham, the third, married Martha VanKirk, Bensalem, removed to New Jersey, raised a family of eight children, and left numerous descendants. Nicholas, the fourth son, married Martha Mitchel, eldest daughter of Austin Mitchel, of Attleborough, now Langhorne, had two sons and three daughters, and lived and died in Bristol Borough. One of the sons, Nicholas, settled in Maryland and reared a family of nine children, of which the late Mrs. Thomas P. Miller, Doylestown, was one. Alfred, another son, removed to Kansas many years ago. Thomas Britton, the youngest son of the third Nicholas, who fought in the second war for independence, 1812-15, was born in Bucks county, 1790, but died in Philadelphia, 1896, at the age of eighty-six, of injuries received from a fall while crossing a culvert, leaving a widow and one daughter. Of the daughters of the third Nicholas, Mary married Nicholas Vansant, of Bensalem, and had three sons and five daughters; Elizabeth married Asa Sutton, Tullytown, and had five children; Sarah married Andrew Gikvson, Lower Makefield, and had five children; Hannah married Thomas Rue, who removed to Dayton, Ohio; Nancy married John Thompson, Bensalem, who removed to





Indiana; Catharine married Aaron Knight, Southampton, had five children, and died at the age of eighty-four. Margaret never married.

The late Benjamin Larzelere, Warrington, was a grandson of Benjamin, the eldest son of the third Nicholas. His father was Nicholas and his mother a daughter of Colonel Jeremiah Berrell, Abington, Montgomery county. He was one of twelve children. The Reverend Jacob Larzelere, long pastor of the North and Southampton Dutch Reformed church, was a descendant of John, brother of the first Nicholas.

Warrington is surrounded by roads, except the elbow running into Doylestown and several others cross it. Elsewhere will be found a history of the Bristol, Street road, county line, and the Easton road which crosses it diagonally through its lower end. Of the lateral roads, that which leaves the Bristol road at the Warrington school-house and runs via Mill creek school-house to the Butler road, was opened before 1722. It afforded the settlers in the upper end an outlet toward Bristol and Philadelphia before the Bristol road was opened the length of the township. In 1737 a road, called "Bare-foot alley," was opened from the Street road terminus, above Neshaminy, across to the county line, in a zigzag course. It is more in the nature of a private lane than a public road.

About 1849 the north-west boundary of Warrington was extended to the Upper State road, cutting off from New Britain territory about a mile in length, and adding fifteen hundred acres to the township. This addition was made because the township was a small one. At Warrington, the township line leaves the Bristol road and forms an elbow up into Doylestown.

The tavern at what is now Warrington, but still known and called by many, Newville, is much the oldest public house in the township, and for many years was the only one. It was probably opened by John Craig, at least he is the first landlord we have note of, who kept the house as early as 1759, but how much earlier is not known. He was there, 1764, and the same year was one of the petitioners for a bridge across Neshaminy, "on the road from William Doyle's to John Craig's." It was under this petition the first bridge was built at Bridge Point. It was still called "Craig's tavern" 1806, although the cross-roads was known as Newville as early as 1805. The original name probably fell into disuse after Craig ceased to keep the house. It was owned and kept by John Wright, 1813. Afterward the tavern was kept for many years by Francis Gurney Lukens. During his administration it was a great stopping place for the heavy teams that passed up and down the Easton road, and as many as thirty wagons have been known to be there over night. It is told of one of the leading teamsters from the upper end who was stopping there, that after making a square meal on meat, bread and butter, coffee, etc., he pulled up a preserve dish and ate its contents with his fork, remarking: "Well, dat is as good apple-butter as ever I tasted." There are two other taverns in the township, one on the Willow Grove turnpike, south of Neshaminy, at a place known as "Frog Hollow," the other on the county line, at Pleasantville, the seat of Eureka post-office and was formerly called the "Bells Foot," now Green Tree.

On the edge of Montgomery county, near where the Doylestown and Willow Grove turnpike crosses the county line, and on the very confines of Warrington, stands the baronial country home of Sir William Keith, who Lieutenant-Governor under the Proprietaries. The demesne originally contained some twelve hundred acres, a small part of it being in Bucks county. The greater part of it was maintained as a hunting park, roads were opened through



the woods in every direction from the dwelling, the wood cleared of underbrush, and the whole surrounded by a ditch with the bank planted with privet hedge, something after the manner of the parks of England. It was stocked with deer and other game.

Governor Keith arrived at Philadelphia May 31, 1717, with William Penn's commission as Lieutenant Governor, and the oath of office was administered to him the next day. He was accompanied by his wife, the widow of Robert Driggs, England, his stepdaughter, Ann Driggs and Doctor Thomas Graeme. The Keiths were knighted, 1703, and Sir William was probably the last of the family to bear the title. He succeeded to it after he became Lieutenant-



SIR WILLIAM KEITH.

Governor, on the death of his father, about 1721. He was a man of popular manners, and, notwithstanding his eccentricities of character, made one of the best governors under the Penns.

Sir William commenced a settlement on the county line about 1721, although we believe the contract, which bore the Keith coat-of-arms, for the erection of the buildings was not executed until the following year. The buildings consisted of the mansion, several small structures for offices and domestic purposes, and a malt-house where he intended to manufacture the barley of the farmers. There is a tradition, not sustained by any documentary evidence that we have seen, that he built a grain-mill on Naylor's branch in the meadow, on the Bucks county side of the line.

The mansion, still standing, and in good repair, with its north end to the county line, and a sloping lawn falling to the creek, is fifty-six feet long by twenty-five feet wide, and the stories are fourteen feet in the clear. The drawing-room at the north end is twenty-one feet square, and the walls hand-



somely wainscoted and paneled from floor to ceiling. The fire-place is adorned with marble brought from England, and those of the other rooms with Dutch tile plates after the fashion of that day. Above the mantel of the drawing-room is said to have been a panel bearing the arms of the Keith family, but it has been removed and something plainer put in its place. In the fire-place of one of the upper rooms is an iron plate bearing the date, 1728, said to have been placed there by Sir William's son-in-law, Doctor Græme. The stairs and banisters are substantially built of oak. The house is of sandstone, such as is found in that vicinity, and its joists, beams, rafters and other timbers are of white oak, as solid and strong as the day they were put into it. The kitchen and other offices were detached from the main structure, and so placed that when viewed from the front they had the appearance of wings, and being but one story gave the general effect of grandeur to the mansion. There is said to have been a lock-up at the park, in which the Governor temporarily confined offenders. When Keith returned to England, 1728, the property passed into the hands of Doctor Græme, who placed the iron plate in the chimney corner bearing that date.<sup>4</sup> The tract is now divided into several farms, but the mansion, which belongs to the Peurose family, has always borne the name of Græme park. It was the summer residence of the Keiths and the Græmes, these families residing alternately in the city and at the park, with some interruption, from the time the house was built to the death of Mrs. Elizabeth Ferguson, 1801. On the west front are the remains of a wall, probably once enclosing the court-yard, and of a ditch, said to have been the race to the mill whose remains we are told can be traced in the meadow. Two large steamere trees stand at what was probably the western limit of the court-yard. No doubt they are as old as the mansion, and stood sentinel at the gateway.

DR. GRÆME

This building is the only remaining "baronial hall" in this section of the State, and its history is loaded with memories of olden time, when the provincial aristocracy assembled within its walls to make merry after a hunt in the park. Many a gay party has driven out there through the woods, from the infant metropolis on the Delaware and partaken of the hospitalities of Sir William and Lady Keith.

At the meeting of Provincial Council, March 28, 1722, Governor Keith stated he had made considerable advancement in the erection of a building at Horsham, Philadelphia county, in order to carry on the manufacture of grain, etc., and asked that some convenient public road and highway be opened through the woods, to and from it. Accordingly Robert Fletcher, Peter Chamberlin, Richard Carver, Thomas Iredell, John Barnes, and Ellis Davis were

<sup>4</sup> Dr. Græme introduced the so-called daisy as a garden flower, which has been a world of trouble to farmers. It soon became a nuisance. It was given the name of "Park weed," from Græme Park. When the author was a boy it was the most troublesome weed farmers had to deal with, but modern sentiment has canonized it.





KEITH HOUSE, GREME PARK.  
Front view.

appointed to lay out a road from the Governor's settlement to the Horsham meeting-house, and thence to a small bridge at the Round Meadow run, now Willow Grove; also to lay out a road from where the York road intersects the county line, northwest, on that line as far as shall be convenient and necessary to accommodate the neighborhood. These roads were surveyed by Nicholas Scull, the former April 23, the latter April 24, 1722. The county line was then opened from the York road twelve hundred and seventy-four perches to a black oak tree standing by a path leading from Richard Sander's ferry<sup>5</sup> on Neshaminy to Edwin Farmer's, miller.<sup>6</sup>

Governor Keith died in the Old Bailey debtor's prison, London, November 18, 1749. His widow survived him several years, and lived in a small frame house on Third street, between Market and Arch, Philadelphia, poor and secluded from society. The house was burned down, 1786.

Warrington has but one church within her borders, the Reformed at Pleasantville, on the county line, founded, 1840. It grew out of a woods' meeting there in August or September of that year, held by the Reverend Charles H. Ewing, on invitation of Frederick W. Hoover, and he became the first pastor. A comfortable brick church building, still standing, was erected that fall. It was organized with seven members in the grove where the first sermon was preached, but it now has a membership of about two hundred, and a congregation of some three hundred and fifty. Among its pastors have been Mr. Ewing its founder, and the Reverends Messrs. William Cornwell, N. S. Aller, and D. W. C. Rodrock. Mr. Aller officiated twenty years and seven months, longer than all the other pastors combined. Although it was organized and incorporated as a Reformed church, all the pastors except Mr. Rodrock, have been Presbyterian in faith. The present pastor is Rev. J. Hunter Watts, called, 1868.

There is evidence of the Glacial period in Warrington. Traces of glaciers are found in this county even to the tops of our highest mountains. Our geologists advocate a Maine, Connecticut, Hudson and a Susquehanna glacier, and we have a right to believe there was a Delaware glacier also, sliding from

5. Probably where the Doylestown and Willow Grove turnpike crosses Neshaminy.

6. In Whitemarsh.





the mountains southward, in a direction a little south of east, a spur of it passing over this county. It crossed the hills about Little Neshaminy, and as it advanced, carried the boulders we now find in some parts of the county, dropping them out of its melting edge, and received their rounded shape by constant friction and rolling. These traces are seen in the northeast part of the township and the adjacent parts of Warminster. In this section we observe loose round stones lying on or near the surface, varying in size from a few inches to two or three feet in diameter, of different composition from the stone found in quarrying. They have no cleavage or grain, and when broken are like fragments of trap-rock, scored and scratched on all sides and in several directions, having evidently been brought from other localities and dropped where they lay, at random. They are found on both sides of the Bristol road, half a mile south-east of Warrington post-office, extending three or four miles in that direction, bearing to the west, and from a half to a mile wide. The line crosses the Street road, east of Little Neshaminy, and the south-west corner of Warrington into Horsham. The drift probably extends farther both north and south than is here stated. These stones evidently mark the track of a glacier, and their presence cannot be satisfactorily accounted for upon any other theory. The inhabitants of the vicinity call them "mundocks," the origin of the word being unknown. Webster gives the word "mundic" as applied in Wales to iron pyrites in the mining districts. It is possible that the word mundock is a corruption of mundic, brought to us by some immigrant, but it can hardly come from the Latin mundus, world. On the Darrah farm, near Hartsville, Warminster, in an oak grove, is a fine growth of pines, which have been there from the earliest settlement of the country, the seed being probably deposited by the glacial drift. The trees belong to a more northern region. In early days the site of Pineville was covered with pine trees in the midst of a region of oak, whose origin may have been the same, and there is evidence of the same drift in the upper end of the county. Along the shores of Solebury, and likewise inland, are found numerous boulders of the same character as those scattered about Warrington.

Warrington is well-watered by the branches of the main stream of Neshaminy, the North branch, and several small rivulets. The surface is generally level, and the soil fertile, with some thin land on both sides of the Bristol road ascending from the Warminster line. North of Warrington post-office the country falls off considerably, and the Doylestown and Willow Grove turnpike descends a long declivity, called Greir's hill, to the valley of Neshaminy. From the top of the hill is obtained a beautiful view of the valley below and beyond, with Doylestown in the distance seated on the opposite ridge like a thing of beauty, the whole making one of the finest stretches of landscape scenery in the county. The population is wholly engaged to agriculture. There are no villages in the township, but several hamlets of about half a dozen houses, each, Warrington, Neshaminy, Tradesville, and Pleasantville. The two first and the last named are the seats of post-offices; that at Warrington was established 1839, and Benjamin Hough, Jr., appointed postmaster, and Neshaminy, 1864, with Daniel S. DuBree postmaster. The post-office at Pleasantville, called Eureka, is on the Montgomery side of the county line.

We have not been able to obtain the number of inhabitants in the township prior to 1784, when the population was 251 whites, 4 blacks, and 33 dwellings. The population in 1810 was 429; 1820, 515; 1830, 512, and 113 taxables; 1840, 637; 1850, 701; 1860, 1,007, and 1870, 949, of which 60 were



foreign-born : 1890, 820 ; 1900, 883. The area of the township was five thousand three hundred and ninety-seven acres, 1830, but since then its territory has been added to, and its acres somewhat increased.

Nathaniel Irwin, pastor at Neshaminy, Warwick, was a resident of this township many years, living in the large stone house on the west side of the Willow Grove turnpike, a mile below Warrington. This remarkable man, the son of a maker of spinning-wheels of Fogg's manor, Chester county, worked his way up from the bottom of the ladder to the pulpit and eminence. He spent a year and a half in missionary labors among the Indians on the frontiers of Pennsylvania and Virginia after he was licensed to preach, and was called to Neshaminy, 1774, at the death of the Reverend Charles Beatty. During his forty years of pastoral life he was one of the leading ministers of the large and able body of which he was a member. He was an active patriot during the Revolution, stimulated the people to resist the British crown, and more than once was obliged to flee from home to escape capture. On several occasions he loaned money to the struggling patriot government. He was a man of large information, and there were few branches of learning of that day with which he was not conversant. He was a great student of the natural sciences, and, in his leisure, indulged in the delights of music. He was everything to his people, lawyer, doctor, minister and friend ; was the patron of all schemes that promised good to mankind, and rendered great assistance to John Fitch, the inventor of the steamboat. He took an interest in politics, and had great power in the county. In 1802 he was appointed register and recorder, but, resigning shortly, his son-in-law, Doctor Hart, was appointed in his stead. He was mainly instrumental in having the Alms-house established, and placed in its present location. His death, 1812, was considered a public calamity. In person he was tall and muscular, of full Scotch-Irish type, and his manners courteous and affectionate.



## CHAPTER XXVII.

### MILFORD.

1784.

Concluding group.—Early names.—First township settled by Germans.—Ask naturalization.—Their language.—Mum.—Change of names.—Germans aggressive.—Churches and schools.—Upper and Lower Milford.—Early settlers.—Jacob Shelly.—Petition for township.—Names of land owners.—Township allowed.—Jacob Beidler.—Name desired.—George Wonsidler.—Michael Musselman.—Old stone house.—Land turtle.—German names, 1749.—Ulrich Spinner.—The Zollners.—The Hubers.—Opening of roads.—“The Fries rebellion.”—John Fries.—Henry Simmons.—Effort to annex Milford to Lehigh.—Spinnersville, Trumbauers et al.—Lower Milford church.—Scheetz’s Lutheran church.—Mennonites and Mennonite churches.—Stricker’s graveyard.—Taverns.—Fine land.—Population.

Milford, the first township of our last and concluding group, includes all the remaining townships in Bucks, and those of Northampton and Lehigh, organized prior to 1732.

Settlers were on our north-west border in Philadelphia, now Montgomery county, before 1730, finding their way into this distant wilderness up the valley of the Perkiomen. Among the land-holders in Hanover township, Montgomery county, 1734, were Melchoir Hoch, Samuel Musselman, John Linderman, Peter Laner, Balthazar Huth,<sup>1</sup> Andrew Kepler, Jacob Hoch, Jacob Bechtel, Ludwig Bitting, or Pitting, Jacob Heistandt, Philip Knecht, Henry Bitting, Barnabas Tobero, George Roulenbush, Conrad Kolb, Jacob Schweitzer, Adam Ochs, Nicholas Jost, now Yost, Jacob Jost, Bastian Reifschneider, John George, Jacob Schaefer, John Schneider, Anthony Hinkle, Anthony Ruth, Nicholas Haldeman and Henry Funk owned land, and probably lived, in Salford township and Herman Goshalk in Towamencin, Montgomery county. As these are all Bucks county names, probably the ancestors of those bearing them here came from over the border. Before 1730 George Gruver built a grist-mill in the Perkiomen valley five miles above Sunnyside, and, 1742 Samuel Shuler built one on East Swamp creek one mile above the same place, the walls of which were standing and some of the machinery remaining a few years ago. In 1748 Shuler built a dwelling near the mill which is still in use. About the same time Jacob Graff built a large grist-mill on the Perki-

<sup>1</sup> Probably Puth.



men creek on the site of Perkiomenville. It was in use about an hundred years, and is now occupied by the three-story grist-mill lately owned by Mr. Hiestand. The next mill built in the valley is about half-way between Green Lane and Perkiomenville, and still standing. Among the earliest settlers in this part of Montgomery county were Frederick Hillegass, of Upper Hanover, Jacob Wissler, Johannes Huls, Philip Labar, George Shenk, Ludwig Christian Spregel, Henry Koeler, Ludwig Bitting and Peter Walstein. Immigrants were not tardy in crossing the line into Bucks county.

Milford is the first township to which the Germans came in any considerable numbers. From their first coming into the Province, a few found homes in Bucks, but they were too few to make any impression upon the English population. The heaviest German immigration took place between 1725 and 1740, and during this period a large number settled in the upper end of this county, and what is now Northampton and Lehigh. By 1775 they numbered about one half the population of Pennsylvania. Our early German settlers followed the track of those which had preceded them up the valley of the Perkiomen, and planting themselves in the north-west corner of the county, they gradually spread across to the Lehigh and Delaware, and southward to meet and check the upward current of English immigration. In time they became the dominant race in several townships originally settled by English speaking people.

The early Germans came with a fair share of common school learning, and there were but few who could not read and write. They early established schools to educate their children; and it was a feature with German settlers that they were hardly seated in their new homes before they began to organize congregations, build churches and open schools. Among them were men of education, and to the Moravians, especially, are we indebted for the introduction of a high degree of cultivation into the wilderness on the Lehigh. The third newspaper published in Pennsylvania was in German, in 1739. Christian Sower, of Germantown, had printed several editions of the Bible in German, years before the first English Bible was printed in America, which issued from the press of Robert Aitken, Philadelphia, 1780. As a class, the Germans excelled the other races that settled this county in music, and were the first to introduce it into their churches. At first the Proprietary government was prejudiced against them, but such was not the case with William Penn, and it was not until 1742 the Assembly passed an act for their naturalization, though in 1727 an act was passed requiring them to take the oath of allegiance to the English crown on their arrival. Shortly after the act was amended so as to apply to Dunkards, Moravians, Mennonites and all other Protestants except Friends, who refused to take an oath. But this boon was not granted without the asking, and then it took years to get the law passed. A petition was presented to the Assembly in 1734, from "inhabitants of Bucks county," stating the petitioners were from Germany, and having purchased lands they desire naturalization that they may hold the same and transmit them to their children. This was signed by John Blyler, John Yoder, Sr., Christian Clemmer, John Jacob Clemmer, Abraham Shelly, Jacob Musselman, Henry Tetter, Peter Tetter, Leonard Button, Peter Wohert, Owen Resear, John Resear, Felix Prancer, Lawrence Earp, Joseph Everheart, Michael Everheart, Jacob Wetsel, Michael Tilinger, Baltzer Caring, Joseph Zimmerman, John Rinck, Jacob Collier, John Lauder, Peter Chuck, John Brecht, Henry Schneider, Felty Kizer, Adam Wanner, Martin Piting, John Landes, George Sayres, Abraham Heystandt, Christian Newcome, Felty Young, Henry Weaver, John Weaver, Jacob Gangwer, Francis Bloem, Frederick Schall, Henry Rincker, Lawrence





Mirke, Leonard Cooper, John Yoder, Jr., Adam Shearer, Felty Barnard, John Reed. The earliest case of an alien of Bucks county being naturalized by the Assembly is that of Johannes Blecker and others on petition of Francis Daniel Pastorius, September 28, 1700. In 1730-31 Jacob Klemmer, of Richland, Jacob Sander, Philip Keisinger, George Bachman and John Drissel petitioned the Assembly to be naturalized.

The descendants of the German immigrants of this county have retained, to a considerable degree, the manners and customs of their fathers. The every-day language of at least one-third of the population is German, or "Pennsylvania Dutch," as it is popularly called. In so far as this is a language at all, it is mosaic in its character, and the result of circumstances. The early immigrants from the German principalities and Switzerland became welded into one mass by intermarriage, similarity of religion, customs and language. This, with subsequent admixture with the English-speaking portion of the population, gradually gave rise to a newly-spoken, and to some extent, a newly-written, dialect known as "Pennsylvania Dutch," which is used, to a considerable extent, throughout eastern Pennsylvania.<sup>2</sup> The advent of the Germans introduced a new drink, called Mum, from Mumma, the name of the inventor, who first brewed it at Brunswick, 1492. It was a malt liquor, brewed from wheat and at first considered a medicine. It was nauseous, but made potable by being fermented at sea. Ash defines it to be a beer brewed from wheat, while a dictionary of 1770 says it was "a kind of physical beer made with the husks of walnuts infused." Tiswick, in the *Notes and Queries*, says: "Mum is a sort of sweet, malt liquor brewed with barley and hops and a small mixture of wheat, very thick, scarce drinkable till purified at sea." Pope turned his verse upon it, and says:

"The clamorous crowd is hushed with mugs of mum,  
Till all, turned equal, sound a general hum."

It was sold at Bethlehem, in 1757, at a shilling a pint; but we doubt whether the Germans of the present day have any knowledge of the beverage that regaled their ancestors a century and a half ago.

A noticeable feature in connection with the Germans of this county is the great change that has taken place in the spelling of family names. In some instances the German original is almost lost in the present name, and the identity can be traced with difficulty. Who but one versed in such lore would expect to find the original of Beans in Beihn, Brown in Braun, or Fox from Fuchs, and yet there are greater changes than these. Mr. William J. Buck, who has paid considerable attention to the subject, prepared for us the following list of changes in the names of German families in this county: Swope from Schwab, Bartholomew from Barteleme, Miller from Muller, Fox from Fuchs, Smith from Schmidt, Meyers from Meyer or Moyer, Shank from Schenck, Kindy from Kindigh, Overholt from Oberholtzer, Shoemaker from Schumacher, Cassel from Kassel, Everhart from Eberhardt, Black and Swartz from Schwartz, Wolf from Wolff, Calf from Kolb, Keyser from Keiser, Snyder from Schneider, Knight from Knecht, Shearer from Scherer, Overpeck from Oberheck, Wise from Weiss, Buck from Bock, Weaver from Weber, Stoneback from Steinbach, Harwick from Harwich, Amey from Emig or Emich.

---

<sup>2</sup> The influence of the public schools, wherein English alone is taught, is gradually doing away with German as a spoken and written language in Bucks county.



Fisher from Fischer, Root from Ruth, Funk from Funck, Rodrock from Rothrock, Brown from Braun, Fraley from Fröhlich, Deal from Diehl, High from Hoch, More or Moore from Molar, Beans from Beihn, Strawsnyd r from Strohschneider, King from König, Young from Jung, Stover from Stauffer, Steeley or Staley from Stäble, Frankenfeld from Frankenfeldt, Fuhner from Folmer, Bishop from Bischoff, Arnold from Arnoldt, Heck from Hecht, Emery from Emrich, Umstead from Umstadt, Nonamaker from Nonnemacher, Gruver from Gruber, Kline from Klein, Hinkle from Hinckle, Vanfossen from Vanfussen, Godshalk from Gotschalk, Singmaster from Singmeister, Allem from Ahlum, Mickley from Michele, Heaney from Heinich, Applebach from Afflerbach, Leidy from Leidigh, Clymer, or Clemmer from Klemmer, Lock from Loch, Taylor from Schneider, and Wireback from Weierbach.

The Germans have been exceedingly aggressive since they settled in Bucks county. Seating themselves in the extreme north-west corner of the county, they have overrun the upper townships, and in some of them, nearly rooted out the descendants of the English race. Like their ancestors, who swept down from the north on the fair plains of Italy, they have been coming down county for a century and a half with a slow but steady pace. Sixty years ago there were comparatively few Germans in Plumstead, New Britain, Doylestown and Warrington,<sup>3</sup> now they predominate in the first and are numerous in the other three townships. Among twenty-two names to a petition for a road in Hilltown, in 1734, three only were German, and it is now considered a German township. They have already made considerable inroad into Solebury, Buckingham and Warwick, and still the current is setting down county. As a class, they are money-getting and saving, they add acre to acre and farm to farm, their sons and daughters inherit their land, and they go on repeating the process. They have large families of children and but few emigrate, but marry at home and stay there. With a persistent, clannish race like the Germans, this system of accumulation will, in course of time, enable them to root out others who have less attachment for the soil. Where this advancing Teutonic column is to halt is a question to be answered in the future, for it has its pickets here and there, in all the townships down to the mouth of the Poconessing.

Our present German population is well up to the descendants of the English speaking settlers in the spirit of progress. Their schools are numerous and well attended, and they give the common school system a generous support. Churches are found in every neighborhood, and all denominations are administered to by clergymen of their own choice. Their church edifices, as a whole, are superior to those in the English portion of the county, cost more money and are constructed in better architectural taste. In addition, there is hardly a German church that does not contain a pipe organ, some of them large and expensive. They pay considerable attention to music, and some good performers are found in the rural districts. During the Revolutionary war the Germans were universally loyal to the American cause. The great majority of them left the land of their birth to seek liberty in the new world, and they came with too cordial a hatred of tyranny to assist the English king in enslaving the land of their adoption. Many Germans of this county served in the ranks of Washington's army and a number bore commissions. No portion of

3 There are a seaport and borough in, Pembrokeshire, Wales, and a village and parish in England of this name.



our population excel the Germans in those qualities that go to make good citizens, kind neighbors and fast friends.

Our knowledge of the early settlement of Milford, is neither extensive nor as accurate as we could desire, for we have found it exceedingly difficult to obtain information of this and other German townships. Originally, the territory included in the township and Upper Milford in Lehigh, was one district for municipal purposes, but was never embraced in one organized township. These divisions bore the distinctive names of Upper and Lower Milford down to the close of the eighteenth century. The new county line of Northampton, 1752, ran through the middle of this district, or thereabouts, leaving each county to fall heir to a Milford township. Its first settlers were Germans who came over the border from Philadelphia county, having found their way up the valley of the Perkiomen.

It is not known who was the first land-holder in Milford, but Joseph Growden owned a large tract there at an early day. Martin Morris, who was there among the first, took up five hundred acres which he conveyed to Jacob Shelly, May 5, 1725, part of which is now owned by Joseph S. Shelly. In 1749 Abraham Shelly was a petitioner for a road. William Allen likewise owned land in Milford among the first. The 17th of November, 1724, Nicholas Austin, of Abington, Philadelphia county, purchased two hundred and seventy acres of Joseph Growden the patent to which was not issued by the Penns until 1739. It passed through two generations of Austins to John Haldeman, the ancestor of the Haldemans of New Britain.

The Beidlers were early settlers in Milford, but just when they came is unknown. They are descended from Jacob Beitler, a redemptioneer, who is credited with arriving early in the eighteenth century; settled first in Chester county, then removed to Lower Milford, Bucks, where he married Anna, daughter of Hans Meyer, or Moyer, a recent immigrant. After this the family history is known. In 1753-60 Henry Beidler patented one hundred and twenty acres, became a farmer, and died 1810, at the age of 101, his will being probated May 10. He had seven children: Anna, who married Henry Oberholtzer; Barbara, John Newcomer; Elizabeth, Christian Swartz, and sons, John, Abraham, Jacob and Christian. Of the sons of Jacob Beidler, John spent his life in Chester county, leaving many descendants there and elsewhere, Judge Abraham M. Beidler of the Court of Common Pleas being one; Abraham settled in his native township, had one daughter, Mary, who inherited her father's estate, married John Stahr, who became the ancestress of the Reverend John S. Stahr, D. D., a distinguished clergyman of the Reformed church, and president of Franklin-Marshall College, Lancaster, Pa. He died 1800, his will being probated November 25; Jacob, the third son of Jacob, the immigrant, settled in Hiltown, married Annie Leiderach, had three children, Henry, Jacob and Annie and died, comparatively young, 1781. His will directs, that after his children are well educated they shall be "put to trades." Of his children, Henry, born 1778, removed to Lancaster, Pa., dying there, 1852. Jacob, born Oct. 5, 1776, and dying February 8, 1866, married Susanna Kraut, and was the father of nine children, Annie, who married Samuel Stover, Aaron, Elizabeth married Isaac Kratz, Henry, Nathan, Jacob, the millionaire lumber merchant, who died at Chicago, March 15, 1898, Christian, Susanna, widow of Jacob Pretz, and Joseph, residing near Plumsteadville; all are dead except the last two named. Annie Beidler, daughter of Jacob and Annie (Leiderach) Beidler, married Henry Lacey and died 1837, without issue. Christian Beidler, the youngest son of the immigrant, who died 1827,



inherited the homestead, Lower Milford, married Mary Shelly, daughter of Jacob Shelly.

No doubt the agitation for a township organization in Richland, whose inhabitants were moving in this direction, stimulated the people of Milford to set up for themselves. On June 13, 1734, those living between the county line, and the section then about to be laid out as Richland, petitioned the court to erect the country they inhabit into a township with the boundaries they specify. They state in the petition that heretofore they had been united with Richland for municipal purposes, but now wish to be separated, because the territory is so large the constable and collector can not attend to their duties. That section of the county must have been pretty well peopled at this early day, for the petition has sixty-two names upon it, nearly all German, and among them, we find those of Cline, Clymer, Musselman, Jamison, Nixon, Jones, Lawer, Wies, Ditter, Heene, Sane, and others equally well-known at this day. The court doubtless granted the prayer of the petitioners for the township was laid out and established soon after. It was twice surveyed both times by John Chapman, the second survey only differing from the first on its south-east boundary. The first was returned into court September 13, 1734, and the last October 22. On the first plat of survey are given the names of the following real estate owners: Robert Gould, Michael Atkinson, John Edwards, Thomas Roberts, David Jenkins, Edwin Phillips, Peter Evins, Michael Lightfoot, Arthur Jones, Morris Morris, John Lander, Jacob Musselman, John Yoder, Peter Lock, Abraham Heston, John Dodsel, and "Joseph Growden's great tract, sold mostly to Dutchmen." On the back of the draft is endorsed "Bula," the name the petitioners desired their township called. Whether it was ever called by this name we are unable to say, but, however this may be, it was soon changed to Lower Milford, and afterward to Milford. The survey fixes the area at fifteen thousand six hundred and forty-six acres. Some of the land-owners did not live in the township but only owned land as an investment. In the session's docket, 1734, we find the following entry: "Ordered that some part of the township of Richland, now and for the future to be called Bala (or Bulia) be recorded according to a certain draft of the said township, now brought into court." This has reference to the formation of Milford.

Among those who came into the township, after it had been organized, was George Wonsidler,<sup>4</sup> ancestor of the family of this name, who immigrated from Germany, 1744, at the age of twenty-two, and settled in Milford, where he spent his life and died in 1805, at eighty-four. He left two sons, George and John Adam. George remained in Milford, where he died, 1858, at the age of eighty-four, leaving three sons and one daughter, John, George and Jacob, and the daughter's name not known. John died in 1869, at the age of seventy-seven, leaving three daughters. George lives in Milford, at the age of eighty, and Jacob in Springfield, who have sons and daughters married, with families; there are only seven descendants of the second George living. John Adam, the second son of George Wonsidler, born 1770, and died 1854, aged eighty-four years, settled in Hanover township, Montgomery county, where he passed his life. He had eight sons and two daughters, and fourteen of his descendants, bearing his name, are now living. The name is but seldom met with, and probably all who bear it in this section of the United States can trace their descent back to the Milford immigrant, 1744.

<sup>4</sup> He landed at Philadelphia from the *Phoenix*, Oct. 20, 1744.





Charles H. Wonsidler, of Trumbauersville, is a descendant of George, eldest son of the first George.

The great-grandfather of Michael Musselman came into the township with a son, fifteen years old, in 1743, and bought land of William Allen, on which he built a log house, still standing twenty years ago, and used as a dwelling, near the Mennonite meeting-house, not far from the Milford and Steinsburg turnpike. The great-grandson, Michael Musselman, over eighty years of age, now lives in the old house where probably three generations of the family were born. An adjoining tract, then owned by William Roberts, belongs to Jacob W. Shelly. Probably the oldest stone house, in the north-west section of the county, stands in the south-east corner of Milford a mile from Trumbauersville near the road from Bunker Hill to Sumneytown. It was built 1740, 1742, by Thomas Roberts, and then passed to the estate of John Wonsidler. The stone house of Daniel H. Kline was built, 1756. Among the early inhabitants of Milford and possibly remembered by some of the present generation, was a land turtle, which was there probably as early as 1750. It was picked up in May, 1821, and found to be marked "J. B. 1769," and "Ditlow, 1814." As it was found between, and within a mile, of the dwellings of J. Bleyser, and Mr. Ditlow, it was probably marked by them. It had been a known inhabitant of that vicinity for years, but how much longer no one can tell.

Before 1750 Milford had practically become a German township, for of forty-nine names signed to a petition for a road, in 1749, every one is German, and many of them are familiar names of residents of this and adjoining townships at this time, viz: Abraham Zahn, John Drissell, Johannes Funk, George Chalk, Paul Sarsel, Ludwig Cutting, Philip Hager, Christian Cassel, Ulrich Wimmer, William Labar, Christian Willcox, Adam Schneider, Andrew Wiedel, David Mueckly, Heinrich Hitz, Michael Fberhart, Philip Liber, Henry Pash, Rudi Frick, Kasper Hayser, Christian Sitzmar, Jacob Hecock, George Ackermann, Peter Kreiling, Jacob Zweifuss, Nickol Mumbauer, Andreas Branchlar, Thebold Branchlar, Jacob Beittler, John Stell, Heinrich Huber, Johannes Frick, Lorentz Esbach, Charles Olinger, Rudolph Reigert, Abraham Shelly, jr., Abraham Dittlo, Johannes Huber, Jacob Martin, Jacob Martin Musselman, Samuel Lauder, Abraham Kreider, Andreas Hochbein, Johannes Wombol, Johannes Reb, George Rodi, Johannes Clymer, John Peter Kreider and Michael Schenk.

Ulrich Spinner,<sup>2</sup> or Spinor, the great-grandfather of Edwin D. Spinner, of Milford, immigrated from Basle, in Switzerland, in 1739. His wife, Ursula Frick, came from the same place, and probably he was married at his arrival. He settled in Milford the same year. In 1753 he bought two hundred and three acres in the "Great swamp," lying about Spinnerstown, in the western part of Milford, and died, in 1782, at the age of sixty-five, leaving two sons and two daughters. The youngest son, David, received the real estate, other children getting their share in money. The eldest son settled in Salisbury, Lehigh county, and the daughters married a Mumbauer and a Deal, Mrs.

<sup>2</sup> Ulrich Spinner, of Philadelphia December 11, 1759, in the Lydia, and was 23 years of age then. His wife, Ursula, came from Basle, and Casper Frick, probably related to her, was the father of the name. Ulrich "Spinner," an error in copying of the name. The original name of the name Ulrich "Spinner." David Spinner, youngest son of Ulrich, and the son of the son of Ulrich Spinner, Treasurer of the United States in 1775, and in 1776, a signature to the greenback is not forgotten.



Reuben F. Scheetz, of Doylestown, being a descendant of the latter. David Spinner, the son, died on the homestead, in 1811, at the age of fifty-three, following the trade of a potter, besides conducting his large farm, to his death. He was Justice of the Peace, and held other local offices, among them collector of taxes, about the close of the war of independence. He advanced the entire amount on his duplicate to the county in gold, which was afterward paid in, in Continental money, by which he lost a large sum. He left two children, the late David Spinner, who died about 1807, at the age of seventy-six, and one daughter, who married a Weaver and had one child. David Spinner's widow survived her husband many years. The latter left two children, Edwin D., who married, and has one child, also married, and a daughter, Elvina, who married Doctor Dickensied, and has one son. The homestead is still in the hands of the family. The wife of the late David Spinner was the only daughter of John Eckel, of Bedminster.

The Zollners or Zellners<sup>6</sup> were in the Province by the middle of the eighteenth century. Conrad, Christian and John Zollners, relatives, if not brothers, settling in Milford township. Conrad who came in the Phoenix, was naturalized August 28, 1750. He was a Lutheran and became a member of St. Peters' Church. In 1756 we find him a soldier in the Provincial service, called out to defend the frontier from the Indians. He married Margaretha Camerer, or Kemerer, and their son John, born September 12, 1747, and died in Lehigh county, January 20, 1824, was a soldier in the Revolution. He married Maria Elizabeth Woll, and was the father of four sons and four daughters, two sons and two daughters living to maturity. The sons were John and Peter Zöllner. Christian Zöllner, the supposed brother of Conrad, married Susanna Stahl and was living in Milford, 1761. One of his sons was a lieutenant in the Northampton regiment, probably in the Whiskey Insurrection, 1794, and his descendants are still living in the neighborhood of Dillingsville, Lehigh county. John Zöllner, the third of the three brothers, born December 3, 1743, and died May 26, 1834, married Susannah, daughter of George and Magdalena Magle Getman, and were the parents of ten children, among them Aaron, a Mennonite minister of Michigan. Hannah, who married Benjamin F. Brown, Philadelphia, and Sophia, who married the late Charles Hamilton, Doylestown, April 2, 1845, and Peter a soldier of the war of 1812-15 with England. He married Elizabeth ——— and their seven children bear the name of Zöllner, Hendly, Rittenhouse, Philadelphia, and others elsewhere. John Zöllner was an elder in the Schlieterville Lutheran church. Charles Hamilton, who married Sophia Zöllner, was born in the North of Ireland, November, 1812, and came to America when a young man. He was a farmer in Doylestown township for many years, but moved into the borough in his later years. He had considerable local prominence and served several years in the borough council. He made a visit to Ireland a few years before his death, dying at Doylestown, February 11, 1884. George Getman, a leading man in the Fries Rebellion, 1798-99, married Magdalena Magle, Haycock township, and had three daughters, Susannah, who married John Zöllner, Mary married George Trumbauer and Hannah married George Solliday. The latter was a farmer and Justice of the Peace of Montgomeryville, Montgomery county and among his children were the late Benjamin Solliday, Doylestown.

The Hiders immigrated from Switzerland between 1750 and 1760, and

<sup>6</sup> The name, which is German, means toll, or tax collector, was variously corrupted, and early records show Zellner, Sollner and Sallner.



settled in Milford. The father's name we do not know, but the mother's was Ann, born, 1722, died 1775, and buried in the Trumbauersville church. They had a family of eight children, of which Henry was born, 1756, and John Jacob, 1758. The former made powder for the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety, 1776, at a mill he built on Swamp creek, on the road from Trumbauersville to Sunnys town, the remains of which are still to be seen. Part of the property was in the possession of Jesse Wonsidler in recent years. The children of the first settler married into the families of Hillig, Trumbauer, Weidner, Hartzel, James, and others. There are said to have been several powder-mills on Swamp creek, below Dannehower's mill, during the Revolution, and that one was in operation many years later.

We know but little of the opening of roads in Milford, but there were few of them for several years, the inhabitants appearing to have been disinclined to increasing the number. In 1749, when there was a movement for a new road, the inhabitants complained there were four highroads in the township already to be kept in repair, and they opposed the opening of the fifth because to repair it would be a heavy charge.

"The Fries rebellion," as it is known in history, an insurrectionary movement against the house-tax of 1798, and other direct taxes, broke out in this township in the fall of that year. The head and front of it were John Fries, Frederick Heany and John Getman, all residents of Milford. Fries was born in Hatfield township, Montgomery county, about 1750, married Mary Brunner, of Whitemarsh, at twenty, and five years after removed to Milford, where he built a house on land of Joseph Galloway, at Boggy creek. At the time of the outbreak he lived in a log house on a lot that belonged to William Edwards on the Sunnys town road, two miles from Trumbauersville. He was a man of good mind, but had received only the rudiments of an education; he talked well and possessed a rude eloquence that swayed the multitude. His character was good, and he was popular among his neighbors. He learned the cooper's trade, but followed the occupation of vendue crier, traversing the country attended by a little dog, named "Whiskey" to which he was much attached. Heany and Getman were Fries's two most active lieutenants. The former, born at Stover's mill, Rockhill, and at one time kept the tavern at Hagersville, died in Northampton county. Getman is supposed to have been born in the same township, but this is not certain, and his brother George died near Sellersville, 1855, at the age of ninety-two. The opposition of Fries and his friends to the tax prevented all assessments in that township and they were given up. It also extended into Northampton county, where several of the insurgents were arrested and confined in the Sun tavern, at Bethlehem, March, 1799. Fries headed about one hundred and forty of the malcontents in Milford, including two companies in martial array, and marched to Bethlehem, taking possession of the tavern, and by threats and intimidation, obliged the officers to surrender the prisoners to him. The President sent an armed force to put down the "rebellion," and in April, 1799, Fries was captured in a swamp near Bunker Hill, on the farm of John Keichline, betrayed by his little dog.<sup>7</sup>

7 The armed force President Adams put into the field to quell the "Fries Rebellion" consisted of the disposable troops the government had to spare. They were commanded by Brigadier-General William McPherson, who was born at Philadelphia, 1756, and died there Nov. 5, 1813. He was appointed an ensign in the 16th regiment foot, British Army, 1769, in which he served as ensign, lieutenant and adjutant until 1779, when the Congress appointed him brevet-major in the army of the United States, serving through the war



He was tried, convicted, sentenced to be hanged, but pardoned by President Adams. Heany and Getman were likewise tried and convicted, but received much lighter sentences. After his pardon John Fries returned to his humble home in Milford and pursued his former occupation, he and his little dog "Whiskey" traversing the upper end of the county attending vendues as before. He died about 1820. Fries was a patriot during the Revolutionary struggle and twice in the military service. On one occasion, while the British held Philadelphia, he headed a party of his neighbors and gave pursuit to the light-horse that were driving stolen cattle to the city, rescuing them about the Spring house tavern.

Among the authors, of Bucks county birth, was John Simmons, son of Henry Simmons born on his father's farm, Milford. He began life as a school teacher and removed to Horsham where he taught school. He first published the "Pennsylvania Primer" in 1794, but subsequently went to Philadelphia, where he published "A Treatise on Farriery," and died there, 1843. Within the past seventy-five years efforts were made to annex Milford township to Lehigh county, the last attempt in January, 1823, when petitions were presented to the Legislature. The proposition, of course, was not favorably entertained. What the cause of complaint was we have not been able to learn.

The villages of Milford township are Trumbauersville, Spinnerstown, near the Lehigh county line, Steinsburg and Milford Square.<sup>71</sup> The largest and most populous is Trumbauersville, formerly called Charlestown, a place of over sixty families, built half a mile along both sides of the road from Philadelphia to Allentown. Half a century ago it contained about a dozen houses. The Eagle tavern, that claims to be the patriarch house of the village, is said to be some one hundred and twenty-five years old, but, from appearances, the one formerly occupied by George Wonsidler is nearly as old. For several years Trumbauersville, was the seat of extensive cigar manufacturing, turning out two millions of cigars a year, a single maker, Mr. Croman, employing thirty-seven hands, and making a million and a half annually. There was but little room for diversity of political opinion, even if allowed twenty-five years ago, for the inhabitants all voted the same ticket. Trumbauersville has a handsome union church, built of stone, at a cost of \$15,000. The datestone tells us that it was "founded 1766; re-built 1805; and again re-built, 1868." The ceiling of the audience chamber is handsomely painted in fresco; a pipe organ stands in the gallery, and a shapely spire points heavenward. The size of the building is sixty-two by forty-six feet and was originally called the Lower Milford church.

The congregation was probably organized several years before the first and was aide-de-camp to Lafayette and General St. Clair. He was appointed surveyor of the Port of Philadelphia by Washington, March 8, 1792; subsequently filling a number of political and other appointments, including delegate to the Pennsylvania convention to ratify the Constitution of the United States. He was an original member of the Pennsylvania Society of the Cincinnati, and vice-president to his death. He married Margaret Stout, daughter of Lieut. Joseph Stout, R. N., born, 1764, and died Dec. 25, 1797. His elder brother, Capt. John McPherson, was aide-de-camp to General Montgomery, and killed at Quebec, December 31, 1775.

<sup>71</sup> On the farm of Irem Shantz, between Milford Square and Spinnerstown, stands a large chestnut tree, one of the very largest in the state. By the measurement of State Forestry Commissioner Rothrock it is 54 feet high, and 27 feet 6 inches in circumference four feet above the ground, and 30 feet 4 inches at the base.





church was erected, for we find that Adam Rudolph and wife presented it with a Bible, June 24, 1762, and a communion service was presented by George Seibert, September 30, 1769. The Reverend Philip Henry Rapp took charge in 1769, and Christian Robrecht was Reformed pastor about that time, although we are told the church was wholly Lutheran until 1805. The first child baptised was George Peter, son of George Michael and Anna Eve Koll, January 23, 1770. Running through six years we find the following among the names of the baptised: Lohaus, Heist, Miller, Zangmeister, (Singmaster,) Schuetz, (Scheetz), Sax, Maurer, Cugler, Weber, Schantz, Leister, Bartholomew, Stacher and Frederick. Christian Espick was pastor in 1792, and was succeeded by Frederick W. Geisenhaimer, in 1793, George Roeller, 1798, Frederick Waage, in 1822, who, after a successful pastorate of forty-four years, was succeeded by his son, Oswin T. Waage, in 1864. In 1809 there was great prosperity in the church, and forty-three persons were confirmed. Abraham R. Smith led the singing in 1815, and filled the office for seventeen years at five dollars a year, but the Swamp church paid him forty dollars for the same service. There was a lottery for the benefit of the church, in 1818. We know but little of the Reformed pastors. Mr. Senn was there in 1823, and served many years for a salary of \$98 a year. Reverend F. A. Strassberger was also Reformed pastor, but we do not know his length of service. The oldest stone in the graveyard bears date 1769, and the next oldest, that of Anna Huber, born 1722, died November, 1773. Among those who preached in the church at Trumbauersville, was Reverend John Theobald Faber, Jr., of Montgomery county, in 1773, but we do not know whether he was Lutheran or Reformed. He was an excellent man and died suddenly, in 1788, from an apoplectic stroke while preaching in the New Goshenhoppen church. He was succeeded by his son, who died of the same disease while preaching a funeral sermon in the same pulpit.

There is nothing worthy of special note to be said of the other three villages of Milford township. They consist of a few dwellings each, Spinnerstown having a tavern and a store, and Milford Square a printing office, where the organ of the Mennonite denomination is published.

Schuetz's Lutheran church, known as Saint John's, is on the road from Spinnerstown to Pennsburg, in the north-west part of the township. It has been the site of a church for over a century and a quarter, and the new building, erected in 1874, and the third house, faces south and overlooks the valley of Molasses creek. The oldest stone in the graveyard bears date 1759, but the inscription is effaced. Head and foot stones of primitive rock without inscription, show that persons were buried there at an early day.

The Mennonites, so named from Menno Simon, a prominent reformer of Friesland, Germany, born, 1492 and died in Holland, 1559, were among the first settlers in Upper Bucks. They were mostly from the Palatinate, whither religious persecution had driven them from Switzerland and Alsace. They were poor but industrious and frugal, and soon provided homes for themselves and families. There are few indigent among them, and no one in good standing will accept public alms. They settled in the north-eastern corner of Milford, about 1715. The first minister in the county of this denomination, was Valentine Clemmer, as early as 1717, and attended the first Mennonite conference in America, held at Skipjack or Francopia, 1724. He represented the church at the "Great Swamp."

The earliest services were held in private houses, the first church build

8 He was the ancestor of the Rapp family of Durham and Neckameson.



ing not being erected until 1735, built on the land of William Allen. In 1771, a second building was erected for the Swamp church, a mile east of the original one, on a piece of land conveyed by Ulrich Drissel, Abraham Taylor and John Lederach, to Valentine Clemmer, Peter Saeger, Christian Beidler and Jacob Clemmer, "Trustees of the Religious Society or Congregation of Mennonites in the Great Swamp." In 1799 the original building was removed to a lot Michael Musselman and wife conveyed to Peter Zetty, Christian Hunsberger and Michael Shelly, "Trustees for a meeting house and burial place." This is half a mile west of the site of the first meeting house and the site of the present West Swamp church. Both the present churches are the third buildings on their respective sites, the one at East Swamp, a brick. Until 1850, that at West Swamp a two story stone with basement and a seating capacity of 450, 60x40 and cost \$7,000. In all there are eight Mennonite churches in Bucks county, three of them in Milford township.

In 1847 the Mennonites became divided, causing a rupture in a number of churches, the organization of new congregations and erection of church buildings. The two sections were known as the Old and New Schools. While the Mennonites are conservative they have held pace with the times in the various branches of church work, the New School Mennonite being the most progressive. The Mennonites of Bucks took the lead in the introduction of Sunday schools into the denomination, the first one organized being at the West Swamp church, the spring of 1858, the Reverend A. B. Shelly, superintendent. He was subsequently called to the Swamps parish, composed of West Swamp, East Swamp and Flatland churches, which he has been serving nearly thirty-five years. Other Sunday schools followed and at this time nearly every Mennonite church in the county has Sunday schools, both the old school and the new. The majority are kept open the whole year, annual Sunday school conventions are held, and the Sunday schools of the Swamp church hold periodical Sunday school Institutes. In some churches church music receives due attention and all connected with the Eastern Mennonite conference are supplied with reed or pipe organs. Some of the churches are not behind other denominations in Young People's organizations. The Eastern Mennonite conference to which a number of the churches of this county belong has established a "Home for the Aged" at Frederick, Montgomery county. This conference being connected with the General conference of North America, the churches belonging to it assist actively in its work. This includes missionary work among the Indians, local and general home mission work, publication work, etc.

In the north-west corner of the township is a burial-ground known as "Stricker's graveyard," established by Henry Stricker, seventy-five years ago, where about twenty persons have been buried. Wheeled carriages were in use in this section of the county as early as 1730. In a petition to the court that year, on the subject of repairing a road "leading toward the county line near Joseph Nailer's," it is stated that many of the "lack inhabitance, with waggons, goes down to Shaver's mill on Tolickon creek." In 1757 there were two public houses in the north-west corner of Milford, on the old road leading to Philadelphia, one kept by a Pitting, or Bitting, probably the same who petitioned for naturalization, in 1734, and the other by a man named Smith. One of the earliest public houses in Milford was that kept by George Horlacker.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>9</sup> George Horlacker, or Horlacher, was a private in the Lower Milford company of Volunteers, Captain Henry Huber, 1775, and his name will be found in the appendix with proper reference.



and subsequently by Conrad Marks, on the "Magunshey" (Macungie) road, and licensed as early as 1750. Marks, who was a petitioner for a license at the August sessions, 1707, states there had been a tavern kept there for fifty years. His petition was allowed, his sponsors being David Spinner and George Horlacker, the latter doubtless the previous landlord. An hundred years ago it was known as "Conrad Mark's tavern, and a resort of the insurgents" during the "Fries Rebellion." When it went out of license is not known, as the quarter sessions office has no record of it. Christopher Clymer was appointed constable, 1737.

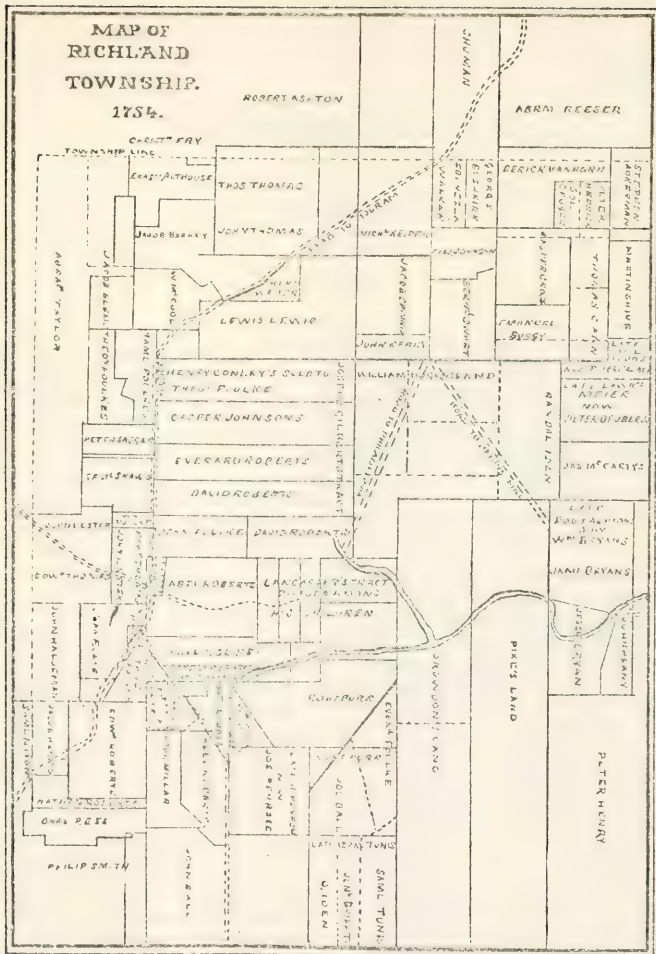
Milford is a fine farming region and the careful tillage of the German farmers for a century and three-quarters, has brought the land to a high state of cultivation. A majority of the real estate has passed from father to son since its settlement. The township is well-watered by Swamp creek, a branch of the Perkiomen, and its numerous tributaries, which enters at the southwest corner and spreads in every direction. The stream affords a number of fine mill sites, and mills were erected along it at an early day. It is populated almost exclusively by Germans. The population 1784, was 861 and 156 dwellings; in 1800 it was 1,334; 1820, 1,195; 1830, 1,970 and 402 taxables; 1840, 2,203; 1850, 2,527; 1860, 2,708; 1870, 2,900, of which only 64 were foreign born; 1880, 2,975; 1890, 2,725; 1900, 2,532. Milford has four post-offices, Trumbauersville, the oldest established, 1822, with Joseph Weaver, postmaster; Spinnerstown, 1825, Henry Haring postmaster; Steinsburg, 1852, George Steinman, postmaster, and Milford Square, 1872, and Charles Himmelwright postmaster.



1754.

ROBERT ASHTON

ABRA REESCH







## CHAPTER XXVIII.

### RICHLAND.

1784.

The Great swamp.—"Rich lands."—English Friends first settlers—Gabriel Jones—Mayor of Richland—Peter Lester—Edward Foule—Morris Morris—Edward Roberts—Thomas Lancaster—Growden's tract—Settlers of 1733—Bojamin Galt—Gilbert—Randall Eden—Earliest mention of Richland—Sucking creek—Petitioners for road—Movement to organize township—Friend's meeting—Land owners—The Matis family—Jacob Strawn or Strawhen—Pursell—Andrew Snyder—Population—Poor tax—Quakertown—its situation—Nucleus of town—McCool's tavern—Public library.—Industrial establishments—State Normal school—Richland Centre—its population—Richlandtown—Saint John's church—Oldest house—Bunker Hill—Lottery land.—Opening of roads—The Black log house.—A German township.

In the early day a large scope of country in the north west corner of the county, including Richland and Milford, with Quakertown as a centre, was known as the "Great Swamp." The origin of the name is not known but probably because the surface is flat, and, before it was cleared and cultivated, water stood upon it at certain seasons of the year. It bore this name for three-quarters of a century, and those who were not familiar with the country believed it to be a veritable swamp. But the true character of this section was soon ascertained by those in search of new homes, for, shortly after 1720, it began to be called "Rich lands," no doubt from the fertility of the soil, and, in the course of time, this designation gave the name to the township. Tradition says this section was heavily timbered, with a luxurious growth of grass under the great trees instead of bushes, with occasional small clearings, or "oak-openings," called by the early settlers "Indian fields." It abounded in wild animals, bears, wolves, panthers, etc., and rattlesnakes were so plenty the early mowers had to wrap their legs to the knees, as a protection from their poisonous fangs. Indian wigwams were built along the Swamp, Tohickon and other creeks which then swarmed with shad. The Indians lived on good terms with the early settlers, and lingered about their favorite haunting grounds after white men had become quite numerous. There were deer licks on some of the streams,

1. Probably the earliest mention of this locality is in a letter of James Logan to William Penn, March 17, 1705, wherein he writes of the "Great Swamp" (envirom by Richd.). Penna. Archives, Series II, Vol. VII, p. 29.



whither this beautiful animal resorted and where they were watched and shot by the hunter. An Indian path, the line of communication between distant tribes, ran nearly north and south through the Great Swamp.

It is a feature of interest in the settlement of Richland, that it was first peopled by English Friends, who located far away from their kindred in the lower section of the county, and who reached their new homes over the route afterward traversed by the Germans who settled Milford. The English preceded the Germans into Richland several years, and, while descendants of the former are quite numerous, those of the latter predominate and Richland is a German township.

Griffith Jones was probably the first man to own land in Richland, for on the 14th of October, 1681, and before either of them came to Pennsylvania, William Penn granted six thousand acres to Jones, to be taken up in his new Province on the Delaware. At what time he arrived is not known, but in 1680, he purchased several hundred acres near the North Wales settlement, which was adjudged to belong to others, by virtue of previous surveys he was not aware of when he purchased. He now determined to locate his grant in the Great Swamp, and, in 1701, the whole six thousand acres were surveyed to him in what is now Richland township, and, in 1703, twenty-six hundred acres were patented. This was the first land surveyed in this section of the county, and embraced nearly one-half the area of the township. So highly was the land of the Great Swamp esteemed, by those who managed Penn's interest in the Province, it was selected for the location of one of the Proprietary's manors. In March, 1703, James Logan directed Thomas Fairman and David Powell, surveyors, who were about to make a journey to this section, "to lay out either in one or two tracts, as it shall best suit the place, ten thousand acres of good land under certain bounds and certain marked lines and courses, for the Proprietary." The tract laid off under these instructions was called the "Manor of Richland." In 1738 Thomas Penn estimated these lands to be worth 75 per hundred acres. By virtue of a warrant of September 1, 1700, five hundred acres were directed to be laid off, in this and every other township of five thousand acres, or more, that should be surveyed to the Proprietary, and in 1733 Thomas Penn directed his Surveyor-General, Benjamin Eastburn, to inquire about this reservation in Richland. Of the result of the inquiry we are not informed. It is not certain that Griffith Jones ever became a resident of the township, but probably he did not.

Peter Lester, or Leicester, of Leicestershire, England, is thought to have been the first actual settler in Richland. He came to Chester in 1682, was married here to Mary Duncof, in 1685, and in 1716, with wife and children became a member of Gwynedd monthly meeting, "having already settled in the Great Swamp." He settled below Quakertown and six or seven generations of the family have lived and died in the township. His first location was on land now, or lately, owned by Samuel Getman, but in a few years he removed to the upper part of Quakertown where his descendants now live. If Peter Lester were the first actual settler, Abraham Griffith, of Ryberry, could not have been long behind him. He married a daughter of Lester in 1708, and, shortly after removed to the southern part of the township where, the same year, he purchased that part of Griffith Jones's tract known as the "bog," and on it erected a shelter beneath a leaning rock. In this rude dwelling was born the first child in the settlement, a son, named after the father.

Edward Foulke, the first of the name in Pennsylvania, and among the earliest settlers in Richland, was born in North Wales, Great Britain, the 13th



of July, 1651. He was the son of Thomas Foulke, who descended through twelve generations from Lord Penlyu, married Eleanor, daughter of Hugh Cadwallader, and had nine children, Thomas, Hugh, Cadwallader, Evan, Gwently, Grace, Jane, Catharine and Margaret. He came to America with his family, in 1698, landing at Philadelphia the 17th of July. He bought seven hundred acres in Gwynedd township, Montgomery county, where he settled the following November, with a number of other immigrants who came about the same time. His second son, Hugh, born 1685, on his marriage in 1713 removed to Richland and settled in the neighborhood of Quakertown. Numerous descendants of Edward Foulke are living in this and adjoining counties and states, among which, in the past, was the late Benjamin G. Foulke, of Quakertown. The family has always been one of consideration and influence, and several of its members have occupied responsible positions of public trust. Thomas Foulke, son of Edward, son of Hugh, died 1786 at the age of sixty-three, and his daughter Jane, the widow of Thomas, died June, 1822, at the age of ninety-three. The Foulkes are members of the Society of Friends. (See Foulke Family, vol. iii.)

Between 1710 and 1716 a number of settlers came into the township and took up land, of which we can name the following: In 1714 one hundred acres were granted to James McVeagh, or McVaugh, convenient for building a mill, at one shilling quit-rent, and one thousand to Morris Morris, "at or near the tract called Great Swamp in Bucks county," in 1715 two hundred acres to John Moore, and the same quantity to John Morris, of Shackamaxon, March, 1706, and two hundred and fifty acres to Michael Atkinson, adjoining Moore, and three hundred and fifty acres to Michael Lightcap in two tracts, one of one hundred and fifty acres, between Edward Roberts' and Thomas Nixon's land, and the other of two hundred acres on the west side of Arthur Jones's land. These tracts were not confirmed to Lightcap until 1732-33.

In the spring of 1716 Edward Roberts, with his wife, Mary and daughter, and all their worldly goods, came up through the woods from Byberry on horseback, and located the property lately owned by Stephen Foulke. He was married, in 1714, to a daughter of Everard and Elizabeth Bolton, who immigrated from England, and settled at Cheltenham, in 1682, where she was born November 4, 1687. They had seven children two of the daughters marrying Foulkes. The ancestry of the Boltons is traced back to the Lord of Bolton, the lineal representative of the Saxon Earls of Murcia. The late Ex-Judge Roberts of Doylestown, was a descendant of Edward Roberts. The wife of Edward Roberts was taken sick with small-pox soon after their arrival in Richland, and he was obliged to return with her to Gwynedd, the nearest settlement where she could be properly nursed. On her recovery and their return to Richland, he erected a temporary shelter of bark against some of the large trees that covered the ground, until he was able to build a more comfortable dwelling place. In this they lived until 1728, when he built the south-east end of the dwelling lately taken down by Stephen Foulke. At that time there were several Indian wigwams on the creek, and shad were caught close to his door. Among the earliest settlers in Richland, were William Nixon, born in 1680 and died in 1717, Thomas Lancaster, who owned four hundred acres in the township, which were divided among his children at his death, in 1751, when

*Edward Roberts*



returning from a missionary visit to the island of Barbadoes, and Samuel Thomas, born in 1695, and died in 1755, an elder in the Richland meeting. Hugh Foulke, born in 1685, and died in 1760, purchased three hundred and thirteen and a half acres, surveyed to him on a verbal order of the Proprietary. He was in the ministry forty years. John Edwards came with his wife, Mary, and their children from Abington. Their son William became a prominent minister among Friends, dying in 1764, at the age of sixty-two. His wife was Martha Foulke, likewise an accepted minister, who was appointed an elder in the Richland meeting 1745, the first woman who held that position. After the death of her husband she married John Roberts in 1771, and died in 1781, in her sixty-fifth year. Among the large tracts taken up in the township were, one thousand acres by James Logan, three thousand in two tracts by Joseph Growden, one thousand by a man named Pike, a large tract by Joseph Gilbert, and five hundred acres by George McCall, adjoining lands of James Logan. These large tracts were sold to actual settlers, and, in a few years, the bulk of them had passed from the possession of the original owners. Although the manor was called "Richland," it was only partly in this township.

About 1730 there was an additional influx of settlers to the neighborhood of Quakertown, a few of them Germans, John Adamson, Arnold Heacock, John Phillips, William Morris, Joshua Richardson, William Jamison, Edmund Phillips, John Paul, John Edwards, Arthur Jones and others. John Klemmer was in the township as early as 1730, and in 1738-39, he was the owner of land. George Bachman bought two hundred and thirty-four acres in 1737, and Bernard Steinback took up fifty acres, in 1742. In 1737 John Bond located two hundred and fifty acres, and, about the same time, Casper Wister, of Philadelphia, purchased one tract in Richland, and another on the south bank of the Lehigh. Grace Growden was the owner of five hundred and twenty-five acres, which she received from her father's estate, and sold, 1785, but its location we do not know.

Benjamin Gilbert, son of Joseph and Rachel Gilbert, of Byberry, Philadelphia, removed to Richland about 1735, where he remained until 1740, when he went to Molefield, and back again to Byberry, in 1755. The life of Mr. Gilbert had an unfortunate termination. In 1775, at the age of sixty-four, he removed with his family to Mahoning creek, a frontier settlement then in Northampton county, where he erected saw and grist-mills and carried on an extensive and prosperous business. In 1780 a party of hostile Indians burned his buildings and carried himself and family prisoners to Canada. He died while going down the St. Lawrence, but his wife and children, after suffering many hardships, returned to Byberry in 1782 where his widow died in 1810. Mr. Gilbert was an author of some merit, and wrote and published several works on religious subjects.

The ancestor of James C. Iden, late of Buckingham, was an early settler in the "log" of Richland. Randall Iden, the great-grandfather of James C., was born in Bristol Harbor, England, on shipboard about 1681 or 1686, on the eve of the family sailing for America. The father died on the voyage, leaving a widow with nine children. On their arrival in the Delaware, or soon after, the mother and two youngest children went to live at Joseph Kirkbridge's. The youngest son, Randall, married Margaret Greenfield who was brought in by Kirkbridge's, but resided at Richland where he spent his life, raised a family of children, and died at a good old age. In 1816 his grandson Samuel, the father of James C., removed to Buckingham where he died. Samuel was a son of Randall (3d) who married Eleanor Foulke.





Although the township was not laid out and organized by the court until the fall of 1734, it had a quasi-existence for municipal purposes several years before. The earliest mention of it, even for this purpose, was in 1729, when the inhabitants of "Rich lands" township petitioned the court to have a road "laid out from the upper part of said township, near a creek called Sackling, or Sackling, (Saucen) to the place where the Quaker meeting-house is building, and from thence to the end of Abraham Griffith's lane." In 1730, thirty-two of the inhabitants of "Rich lands," one-half of whom were Germans, namely:

*Hugh Foulke*

Hugh Foulke, John Lester, John Adamson, Arnall Hancock, John Phillips, George Phillips, jr., William Morris, Edward Roberts, Ar-

thur Jones, William Nixon, John Ball, John Edwards, Thomas Roberts, Joshua Richards, William Jamison, Edmund Phillips, Johannes Bleiler, Michael Everhart, Joseph Everhart, Abraham Hill, Johannes Landis, Jacob Klein, John Jacob Klemmer, Jacob Musselman, Jacob Sutar, Peter Cutz, Jacob Drissel, Henry Walp, Samuel Yoder, George Hix, John Jacob Zeits, and Heinrich Ditzel, petitioned for a road "from the new meeting-house to the county line near William Thomas's, in order to go to Philadelphia by the Montgomery road." Before this road was opened the nearest way for the inhabitants of Richland to go to Philadelphia was round by the York road, which they say "is marshy, the ground not fitting for carts or loaded horses." As the "Great Swamp" was an objective point in Richland, the following reference to additional locations of lands thereabouts, and kindred matters will be of interest.

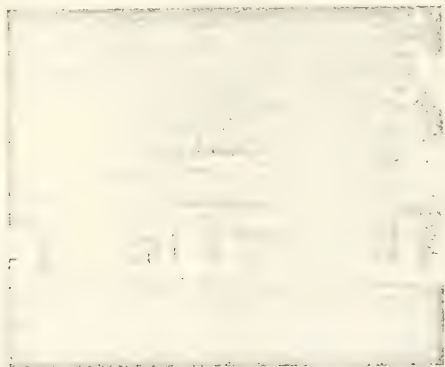
April 9, 1720, John Leatherbe, who had begun to build a mill on a branch of the Tohickon, near the Great Swamp, by permission of some of the inhabitants, now desired a grant of land; December 22, same year, Christian Allebaugh desired to purchase one hundred and fifty acres, the inhabitants being desirous he should settle there, being a good weaver by trade. January 13, 1724-5, Duke Jackson, a whip maker, requests the grant of one hundred acres, having picked on a spot called "Chestnut Hill." He must have settled there, as he was a petitioner for township organization, in 1734; February 6, 1728, a warrant for three hundred acres was granted to Peter Wischart; Edward Roberts' warrant for survey was issued January 12, 1715-16, and the patent granted November 21, 1716; February 11, 1737, a patent was issued to John George Bachman for three hundred and thirty-four acres; Benjamin Seigle, carpenter, Lower Milford, purchased a tract May 26, 1760, and settled on it. He was a member of the "Committee of Safety," during the Revolution, and was living, 1703. One of his sons was the founder of the village of Scigrietown, New Jersey, in the Musconetong Valley near Pinesville, where members of the family still live. It is recorded in Col. Records, Vol. XI, page 463, that on April 10, 1778, an order was drawn on the treasurer in favor of Joseph Carson, for the sum of \$6043.108, the balance due him for a quantity of woollens seized by the council in the "Great Swamp," in the county of Bucks, and to be applied to the clothing of the Continental troops.

The first movement toward a township organization was in September, 1734, when Peter Lester, Duke Jackson, Lawrence Growden, not a resident, John Ball, George Hyat, John Phillips, Edward Roberts, John Lester and Thomas Hall, petitioned the court "to lay out a township by the name of 'Richland.'" The notes and bounds given make it five and a half miles from north to south, and four and a half from east to west. The court, which confirmed the first survey of Lower Milford, about this time, ordered the lines of



Richland to be run according to that survey where the two townships touch. On the draft returned into court were marked the following real estate owners: Joseph Gilbert, James Logan, Joseph Pike, Lawrence Growden, Griffith Jones, Michael Eggitton, Samuel Pierson, and Henry Taylor, but there were others. The land of Griffith Jones, at this time, comprised more than one-fifth of the township.

A meeting for worship was held at the house of Peter Lester, several years before the Gwynedd monthly granted the Richland preparative meeting, about 1721 or 1723, when a small meeting-house was erected a mile below Quakertown, on the property lately belonging to William Shaw. The increase of Friends made a larger house necessary, and, in 1729, a lot was purchased in the middle of the settlement, on which a new meeting-house was built. The Swamp Friends wanted a stone one, but the monthly meeting advised that it



RICHLAND FRIENDS MEETING HOUSE, QUAKERTOWN

be built of wood, as more consistent with their means. A monthly meeting was established in 1742.<sup>2</sup> In 1744 Saucon Friends were granted permission to hold meetings for worship, and Springfield 1745, Richland being the mother meeting; and in 1746, & 1747, Abraham Griffith, Samuel Thomas and Lewis Lewis, were appointed to assist the Friends of Springfield to select a place for building a meeting-house. An addition was built to the Richland meeting-house, in 1749, the sum required being raised by thirty-eight subscribers, among which we find the names of William Logan, and Israel Pemberton, Jr., both land owners but non-residents. In 1762 an addition, twenty by twenty-six feet, was added to the north end, money being borrowed to complete it, and there was a further addition in 1765, leaving the house substantially as we now see it. Among those most active in religious matters, from the first es-

<sup>2</sup> At Richland meeting was organized the first society for maintaining friendly relations with the Red men, called "Ye Friendly Association for Keeping and Preserving Peace with Ye Indians." It was maintained until the year of 1756, and during this period of frontier wars peaceful relations were maintained by the two races.



establishment of the meeting, we find the names of Foulke, Roberts, Moore, Ball, Shaw, Iden, Ritter and Dennis. The Foulke family has furnished six elders, six clerks, and two accepted ministers. In 1781 a meeting was held at the Milford school-house, once in three weeks. In 1786 the monthly meeting was transferred to Abington quarterly. In 1781, eleven of the leading members of the Richland meeting, viz., Samuel Foulke, James Chapman, Thomas Edwards, Joseph Roberts, Everard Foulke, Thomas Thomas, John Thomas, John Foulke, Thomas Foulke, John Lester and William Edwards, were disowned for subscribing the oath of allegiance to the colonies, but the yearly meeting failing to occur, most of them retained their membership. The same year, Elizabeth Potts was disowned for holding slaves. The first marriage in the monthly meeting took place September 24, 1743, between Samuel Foulke and Annie Greasley. The earliest certificate of marriage in this section, is that of William Edwards, of Milford, and Martha, daughter of Hugh Foulke, October 4, 1738, and among the witnesses are the names of Edwards, Foulke, Roberts, Griffith, Lester, Ball and others well known in this section.\* We are told, that during the Revolution the men about Quakertown organized themselves into a company to enter the patriot service, and used to meet to drill under the large oak tree that stands near the Friends' meeting-house.

The Matts family, Richland—the original name being Metz, then changed to Matz, and afterwards to the present spelling—is descended from John Michael Metz, who was born in the city of Metz, Germany, 1750, and came to Philadelphia before 1760. He learned the trade of tanner and currier with one Albene, and married Barbara Hayman. During the Revolution he was impressed into the American army, and was at the battle of Germantown. After the battle he was engaged in finishing leather for knapsacks, at Allentown. Of his seven children, two sons and three daughters died young, Sarah and John living to between eighty and ninety. In 1798 John Michael Metz settled in Springfield township, and in 1800 removed to Richland, four miles northeast of Quakertown, where he followed tanning to his death, in 1813, at the age of sixty-three. His sister Sarah married and removed to Northampton county. On the death of the father the son, John Matts, came into possession of the property, where he followed the same trade to his death, January 14, 1875, at the age of eighty-nine. He was a man of considerable prominence, and in 1824 was elected to the Legislature, serving four sessions. He was likewise Colonel of militia. He left ten children, seven sons and three daughters, eight of whom were married and had families. Four of the sons were lately living in Wisconsin, one daughter in Iowa, and another in Kansas. Elias H. Matts, the fourth son, lived at the old homestead. The children married into the families of Flick, Dickson, Hartzell, Uttley, Erdman, Dunkel, Anthony and Servates, of this county and elsewhere.

Jacob Strawn, or Strawhen, ancestor of the family of this name in Richland, was born in Milfordtown, 1710, where his father, Laurence Strawhen,

\* Gilbert Cope, of West Chester, wrote us: "I have note of the marriage of Thomas Hood, of Solebury, widower, and Diana Hulings, of Richland, widow, 11, 20, 1730-31, at Richland meeting, and among the witnesses are the names of Abraham Griffith, Hannah Griffith, Patience Phillips, John Hood, George Phillips, John Griffith, Abraham Griffith, Jr., Duke Jackson, Peter Ball, Jr., Deborah Phillips, Katherine Ball et al. Edward Phillips, of Richland, and Elizabeth Davis, of Montgomery, were married, 2, 25, 1720, at Gwynedd meeting, and, among the witnesses were George and Patience Phillips, John and Mary Davis, John and George Phillips, David Davies, Abraham Griffith, Arnold Hancock, et al.



died 1720. His mother was Mary, second daughter of William Buckman, Sussex, England, who arrived in the Welcome, 1682. Mary Buckman's first husband was Henry Cooper, Newtown, and married Launcelet Strawhen prior to 1710, for which she was disowned by the Society of Friends. Jacob Strawn married Christina Purcell<sup>1</sup> (mentioned in the Richland meeting records as "Staunchy") 1741 and removed to Richland where he became useful and prominent and a large land holder. They had nine sons and seven daughters: Thomas born 1742, John 1744, Jacob 1747, William 1749, Daniel 1752, Hannah 1756, married John White; Isaiah 1758, Job 1760, Jerusha 1762, married Jeremiah Reed; Abel 1765, Enoch 1768, who intermarried with families of Heacock, Dennis, VanBuskirk, Van Horn, Roudenbush, Purcell, Moore and others. John married Keziah Dennis, and removed to Westmoreland county, and later to Kentucky. He was the father of nineteen children.<sup>2</sup> When William Buckman was candidate for sheriff, 1766, about sixty young new members of the Strawn family and their friends came down to the election at Newtown to vote for him and stayed with him all night. Some of the children of Jacob and Christina settled in Haycock.

Andrew Snyder was among the early settlers of Richland. He was the eldest son of a noble family of the Duchy of Deux Ponts of Rheinisch Bavaria, where he was born in 1739, and, in order to obtain money to come to America, sold his title to the immunities of nobility to a younger brother. He arrived at Philadelphia, 1759, and apprenticed himself to Benjamin Chew, with whom he remained three years. At the end of this time the Chews assisted him to purchase four hundred acres in Richland, and, marrying Margaret Jacoby, in 1765, settled down to a farmer's life. He entered the army at the breaking out of the Revolution, and was present at Trenton, Germantown, and other battles, and, at the end of five years' service was paid in worthless Continental currency. He was appointed collector for Richland and probably other townships, about the close of the war, and was rendered penniless by going security for others, but his old friends, the Chews, came to his aid again. Mr. Snyder died October 20, 1815, at the age of seventy-six. He had a family of eleven children, five sons and six daughters, but Amos H. Snyder, the son of John, and his family, of Richland, are the only descendants of the name who reside near the old homestead. His son Frederick settled in Hilltown, Andrew in Philadelphia, and George in Ohio.

Richland is in the northwestern part of the county, thirty-five miles from Philadelphia, and bounded by Springfield, Haycock, Rockhill and Milford, with an area of thirteen thousand nine hundred and eighty six acres. The surface is generally level and the soil fertile. In the northwest corner is a rocky eminence, bare of vegetation, covering some five acres. The rocks are thrown together pell-mell, and, when struck by iron, give a ringing sound. Here some of the headwaters of the Tobickon rise, and a rocky ledge follows either bank some distance. With these exceptions there is but little broken land in the township, and it is well-watered by the Tobickon and branches of the Perkiomen. By clearing up the land, and cultivating it, a large scope of country, that was considered a swamp at its first settlement, has been changed into good farm land, among the best in the upper end of the county. By the census of 1784 the township contained a population of 800, and 147 dwellings; in 1810, 1,317; 1820, 1,885; 1830, 1,710, and 344 taxables; 1840, 1,781; 1850, 1,720; 1860, 2,058 white and 10 colored, and in 1870, 2,104 white and 7 col-

<sup>1</sup> This name is spelled Purcell, Purcell and Purcel.

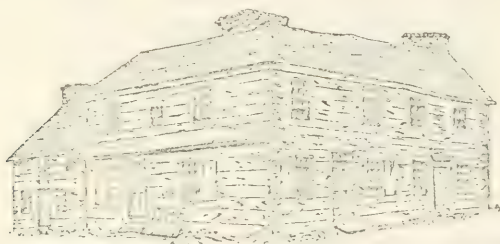
<sup>2</sup> Warren S. Ely.





ored, of which 93 were of foreign birth: 1880, 1,994; 1890, 2,088; 1900, 1,826. The township book of Richland shows that in 1705 the overseers received £14. 9s. 3d. poor-tax. That year the mayor of Philadelphia sent home a female pauper to be supported by the township. Lewis Lewis, one of the overseers, kept her six months for £5, with an extra five shillings a week for four weeks when she "was sick and troublesome more than common." In 1772 the township sent Susannah Flows to Ireland, and paid her passage and salary expenses, amounting to £16. 0s. 3. In 1776 two shillings were spent by the township for a "bottle of lick" for John Morrison, who sat up with a sick man. In 1801 the poor tax levied amounted to £37. 5s. 10d.

The villages of Richland, are Quakertown and Richland Centre, now united under one municipal government, in the western section of the township, Richlandtown, two miles and a half to the northeast, and Bunker Hill in



LANCASTER, FOR THE QUAKERTOWN, 1776-1801

the southern part. The site of Quakertown is a basin, with a diameter of from two to three miles, with a rim of higher ground running around it, and drained by the tributaries of the Tobickon to the Delaware on the southeast, and by Swamp creek on the southwest emptying into the Perkiomen, and thence into the Schuylkill. On the northeast side of the town is a little rivulet called Licking run, emptying into the Tobickon, which is said to have got its name from a salt lick on its bank. Half a century ago a company was formed and some stock subscribed to work the lick. The first settlers at this point located on the elevated ground around the basin, then a swampy meadow where their cattle were turned to pasture; and, within the memory of those living, the land around the town was still a swamp, and covered with a heavy growth of timber down to the railroad station. The road between these points became almost impassable in the spring of the year. A hamlet first began to form at the intersection of what are now the Milford Square and Newtown and Hellertown and Philadelphia roads, all opened at an early day. We have no date when this collection of early dwellings first developed into a village. It was probably called Quakertown from the first, possibly as a sign upon the Friends who settled it; and very likely was first called "the Quaker's town." In 1770 Walter Mecombe kept tavern at the cross roads but a post office was not established until 1803, with William Green, postmaster. Mecombe built one of the first mills in the township, the same Litch owned by Wolf, but we do not know the present owner. The Friends opened a school of a higher grade at Quakertown, the only one in the upper end of the county, shortly after the monthly meeting was established, which became popular with the





REFORMED CHURCH, QUAKERTOWN

Germans, who sent their children to it from Berks and Northampton. In 1795 a public library was established, with Abraham Stout, Everard Foulke, Joseph Lester, Isaac Lancaster and Samuel Sellers, directors, and thirty-two members, of whom Stoddard Stokes, of Stroudsburg, was the last survivor. Among the names we find six Foulkes, four Robertses, three Greens and three Lesters, these three families furnishing one-half the members, no better evidence being required to prove who were the early patrons of reading about Quakertown. This is the third oldest library in the county, and is still kept up, with a collection of 1,400 volumes. The charter provides it shall be kept within a mile of the cross roads. Quakertown was incorporated 1855 with forty-five freeholders, and at the election in March, Edward Foulk was elected chief burgess with a full compliment of borough officers. It has largely increased in population and wealth since the opening of the North Penn railroad, 1856. At that time it had sixty-two dwellings, and one hundred and fifty additional were added prior to 1876, two hundred and twelve in all. In 1870, the population was 863; 1888, 769, and 2,169, 1890; 1900, 3,014. In 1893 the borough was divided into three wards, the first two embracing original Quakertown, the third village is Richland Centre, that part of the borough east of the railroad. The present population is about 3,000, the first and second wards 1,800, the third 1,200.

In the past twenty-five years Quakertown has undergone great change and development. It has ten churches, representing the Friends, Lutheran,<sup>6</sup> Reformed, Methodist, and Roman Catholic, and five hotels. In industrial and

6 The Lutheran church, St. Johns, erected 1840, was the second house of worship in Quakertown. It was remodeled and enlarged, 1892, and occupied the following spring



mechanical pursuits, it has kept pace with the most prosperous sections of the county; among the plants are Roberts, Winner & Co.'s stove works, the Eagle silk mill, giving employment to about one hundred hands each; several cigar manufactories, large and small, employing five hundred hands, the industry prospering during the late depression; shoe manufacturing, etc. A national bank was chartered 1879, with a paid up capital of \$100,000; it has a surplus of \$175,000, and \$450,000 deposits. Among the secret societies, the Masons, Odd Fellows, American Mechanics, Red Men, Knights of the Golden Eagle, and the Brotherhood of the Union have flourishing lodges. In addition to the industries named, are a foundry, ax handle, spoke and felloe factory, tannery and hay press.

Quakertown has been fortunate in her schools. Besides the Friends School, established at an early day, Richard Moore and Thomas Lester opened a boarding school, 1818, that was a success while continued. In 1858 the Reverend A. R. Horne, D. D., opened a Normal and classical school, his assistant being the Reverend H. L. Dougher, D. D., former professor of Green at Pennsylvania College, Gettysburg. It began with three scholars and had forty before the end of the term. During the five years the school continued it had four hundred students from half a dozen states, and from one-third of the counties of this state, and one hundred and fourteen of the number were fitted for teachers. The former pupils hold a reunion every five years on August 19.<sup>7</sup> When Mr. Horne left, 1863, Reverend L. Cort became principal, but it was changed into a "Soldiers' Orphans" School, 1865, and continued until 1869, under Joseph Fell and Alfred H. Marple. At the present time the borough has three public school buildings, with an average attendance of seven hundred, the principal being Prof. S. M. Rosenberger, Milford township. The post office is a distributing office for most parts of the upper end of the county by rail and stage. The village has a water plant, the Tobickon creek furnishing the abundant supply; the streets and houses are lighted with electricity, and a trolley line connects it with Richlandtown.<sup>8</sup>

Richland Centre, a mile east of what was old Quakertown, and with

---

It is furnished with all modern comforts and conveniences, has a seating capacity of 300 in auditorium and 150 in gallery; in basement are Sunday-school room and other apartments, heated with steam, lighted with electricity, and has a pipe organ. The church has had five pastors: The Revs. Berkemyer, George W. Lazarus, J. E. Ohl, Geo. G. Gardner, and B. T. Fritz.

7. In the *National Educator*, 1874, Mr. Horne related the following reminiscence of the school: "When the rebellion broke out, 1861, we had charge of the Bucks county Normal and Classical school, Quakertown. A spirit of patriotism was aroused among the students, and they organized a company of 'minute men,' who went through daily drills. The captain of the company was a tall, stalwart student, standing almost head and shoulders above the rest, the drummer boy was a 'wee bit' of a fellow. On Sunday week we met both of these men in their ministerial capacity. The captain, Prof. J. S. Stahr, of Franklin and Marshall college, and the drummer boy, the Rev. C. J. Cooper, of South Bethlehem, also pastor of the Lower Saucon church, Northampton county."

8. The late Dr. Isaac S. Moyer, one of the most prominent residents of Quakertown, and an accomplished botanist, prepared the catalogue of plants for the first edition of this work. He was born at Harleysville, Montgomery county, 1838, and died, 1898. His wife was a sister of B. Frank Lackenthall, Easton, Pennsylvania.



which it was connected by a broad street, has been consolidated with it into one municipality. Here the station of the North Pennsylvania railroad was established when opened, the road being the dividing line between the two villages until they were united 1874. The post-office was established 1867; and all the buildings but ten have been built since 1870. The town is mainly built on the farms of Joel B. Roberts and John Strawn, and has a fair share of the industries credited to Quakertown.

Richlandtown, two and a half miles northeast of Quakertown, is a village of seventy-five houses. Among the earliest settlers were John Smith, a soldier of the Revolution; John Berger, Philip Grower and Daniel Walp. Walp built the first dwelling, a frame, 1804, but the oldest house, now standing, was built by Abraham Oberholzer, about seventy-five years ago and, in recent years, was owned by William Reel. The place was first called "Three Lanes End," and then, in succession "Ducktown," "Frogtown," "Flatland," and the name it bears. It has the usual village industries, including the manufacture of shoes and cigars, stores, etc. There is but one church, St. John's Evangelical, Lutheran and Reformed, organized 1806-7. The lot was the gift of John Smith, the building erected 1808, and rebuilt 1860. A school-house was there prior to the church, and a grave-yard half a mile northeast. Here several of the earliest settlers were buried, but their graves have been plowed over and can no longer be distinguished. The first Lutheran pastor was the Reverend George Keller, then Frederick Waage, William B. Kemmer, thirty-eight years, dying 1860, E. T. M. Sell, L. Groh, P. B. Kistler, Joseph Hillpot, and the Reverend D. H. Reiter, installed 1880, and still the rector. He has also officiated at East Quakertown, since the church's organization, 1890, and at Trumbauersville. The first Reformed pastor was the Reverend Samuel Stahr, who served until his death, 1826, then Mr. Berke, Samuel Hess, forty years, who resigned on account of old age, and the Rev. Henry Hess, who succeeded him, 1868. The post-office at Richlandtown was established 1839, and Christian A. Snyder appointed postmaster. Bunker Hill is situated on the New Bethlehem road, on the line between Richland and Rockhill, and contains a store and about a dozen dwellings. A tavern was licensed there many years but it has been closed a long time. Within a few years a small hamlet called California has sprung up on the railroad, two miles above Quakertown, which contains a tavern, store, mill, and a few dwellings.

Along the border of the Quakertown basin, near California, there were a few years ago two old log houses, inhabited by the Green family at a very early day. A mile east of Richlandtown, on the road to Doylestown and near the cross-roads at Loux's smith-shop, Haycock, is an old graveyard, where was once a log Methodist church, but taken down half a century ago. On a ruined gravestone can be read the initials, "J. M.," the latter letter being supposed to stand for Melley, an inhabitant of the neighborhood.

This section of the county has been noted for its healthfulness and the longevity of many of its citizens. A few years ago the Provident Life and Trust company, Philadelphia, instituted an inquiry into the age to which people lived in various parts of the county. An examination of Richland meeting records proved that a larger number of its members died at a greater age than of any other meeting. The oldest inhabitant of that section, 1875, was John Heller, near Quakertown, who was one hundred the 25th of January, but we do not know when he died. He was born in Rockhill, 1775, and lived sixty years in Milford township. He met with many mishaps, among others falling





a distance of thirty-one feet from the wall of a mill, at the age of seventy-one, which lamed him for life. He was industrious, and in his old age enjoyed good health. There were several lots of land in Richland containing in all four hundred and thirteen acres, and twenty perches, included in the tract known as "Lottery lands;" originally surveyed by John Watson, and re-surveyed, 1773, by Samuel Foulke. A century and a half ago Robert Penrose was the most extensive farmer in Richland.

We have met with no record of roads earlier than 1729, when the inhabitants petitioned to have a road laid out "from the upper part of the said township, near a creek called Sacking, or Sucking, to the place where the Quaker meeting-house is building, and from thence to the end of Aaron Griffith's lane." It is impossible to say what road this was, but it was one leading from the upper end of the township to Quakertown. The following year the inhabitants petitioned for a road from Quakertown to the county line, at Perkasio, an early outlet to Philadelphia. The same year Hilltown and Richland asked for a road from the mouth of Pleasant spring, via the most northerly corner of Bernard Young's land, to the county line, near Horsham. The starting may have been near the spring in Pleasant Valley, Springfield. In 1734 a road was laid out from the Great Swamp to the North Wales road leading to Edward Farmer's mill. The Bethlehem road, early laid out through Richland, gave the inhabitants a convenient way to the valley of the Lehigh in one direction, and, in the other, opened a new route toward Philadelphia, and the lower end of the county. In 1780 the name of John Fries, the hero of "Milford rebellion," was signed to a petition for a road in Richland.

One of the oldest houses in Richland, possibly in the upper end of the county, is the Fluck log house at the junction of the Swamp road and that to Bunker Hill, two miles east of Quakertown. It is occupied by Charles Moll, grandson of Samuel Fluck, born 1804, had eleven children of which six are living. The house was built at two periods; in the older part the logs are not squared, but left in the rough and chinked. A date, cut in the chimney piece of the more recent structure, is very distinct, 1789, and the other part may be a couple of generations older. Tobias Kile, now in his ninety-fourth year, who has lived near by all his life, and in possession of all his faculties, says he has no knowledge when it was built; that it was an old house in his earliest boyhood. The Kile family is numerous and of great longevity. There were eleven children, four of which are still living at an advanced age, Tobias, Abraham, Sarah Hartman and Nancy Coar, with one set of triplets, Isaac, Jacob and Abraham, the former dying recently, close on to ninety. The father's name was Abraham Keil, and the mother Catharine M. Souder. The grandfather was Hartman Keil and the grandmother a Souder also. All lived to nearly one hundred years. The Keil farm is now owned by Nicholas Kile, a grandson of Tobias. A very old log house on this farm is still occupied.

In Richland the Teutonic race has practically overwhelmed the descendants of the English and Welsh Friends, the first to invade the wilderness, and have made it a German township. In Quakertown proper the old Quaker families have more nearly held their own, but everywhere else the German is the ruling element of the population. We have been able to get but little information of the German families which first settled in Richland. Many of them have numerous descendants living in the township, who are represented in the Musselmans, Walps, Ditterlys, Ablums, Biehns, Singmasters, Diehls, Freeds, and others well-known.



Charles Albert Fechter, a distinguished tragedian, spent several years of his life in Richland, on a small farm he bought, 1874, dying there 1879."

9. Mr. Fechter was born at London, 1824, of German-French parentage, receiving a liberal education in France. Choosing the histrionic profession as a life pursuit, after proper preparation he joined a travelling troupe, making the tour of Italy and playing at different times at Paris, Berlin and London. He took leading English characters, notably Hamlet and Macbeth. He met with remarkable success and took rank with the best actors. He came to America, 1870, well indorsed by the press and public; also Charles Dickens, Wilkie Collins and Edmund Yates. He received a warm reception in all the leading cities. He was a man of genius and should have achieved greater distinction than he won. He was buried in Philadelphia.



## CHAPTER XXIX.

### UPPER MAKEFIELD.

1737.

Last township below Westminster to be organized.—Manor of Highlands surveyed.—Original purchasers.—Henry Baker and Richard Hoagh.—The Harveys.—Judge Edward Harvey.—The London Company.—The Lees.—Windy bush.—Balderstons.—Township petitioned for.—Effort to attach part to Wrightstown.—Township enlarged.—The Tregos.—Charles Reeder.—Samuel McNair.—William Keith.—The Magills.—McConkeys.—Doctor David Fell.—Burleys.—First-day meeting.—Meeting-house built.—Oliver H. Smith.—Thomas Langley.—Bowman's hill.—Knowles family.—Doctor John Bowman.—Lurgan and its Scholars.—Old Shafts.—Indian burying-ground.—William H. Ellis.—Dolington.—Taylorsville.—Brownsburg.—Monument at Washington's crossing.—Jericho.—Aged persons.—Taxables and population.—Location and surface of Upper Makefield.—Continental army.—Monks on Jericho Hill.

Lower Makefield had been an organized township forty-five years before Upper Makefield was separated from it, and was the last of the original townships below Westminster to be organized. The cause of this may be found in the fact that the greater part of the land was retained by the Penns as a manor, and the influx of settlers was not encouraged. The same was the case when a portion of the manor fell into possession of the London company. When Lower Makefield was organized, in 1692, what is now Upper Makefield was a wilderness. Probably a few adventurous pioneers had pushed their way thither, but there was hardly a permanent settler there.

About 1695 Thomas Holme laid off a tract of seven thousand five hundred acres for William Penn, immediately north of Lower Makefield, and gave it the name of "Manor of Highlands." It lay principally within this township, but extended into the edge of Wrightstown and Solebury, the road from Taylorsville to the English being laid on the southern boundary. Among the original purchasers we have the names of Edmund Larff, Henry Sidwell, Thomas Hudson, whose large tract lay about Dolington and extended to the Delaware, Joseph Milnor, and his brother Daniel who settled near Taylorsville. Part or all of the Hudson tract was probably sold to John Clark, who owned eight hundred acres in the north-east rhod of Dolington which he sold to John L.ough, in 1716, and he to Richard Smiley, in 1728. Part of this tract is now owned by the Tregos. In 1743 Samuel Brown bought four hundred and twenty-seven acres of it in right of his wife and on behalf of her sisters, the



daughters of John Clark. In 1700 William Penn granted one thousand acres in the manor to Thomas Story, but, when he applied to have the land laid out, it was found to have been already granted to another. In 1703 Thomas and Reuben Ashton, ancestors of the present family of this name, purchased each an hundred acres. According to Holme's map, Henry Baker and Richard Hough took up land on Baker's creek, which empties into the Delaware just below Tavernersville. Subsequently it was called Musgrave's creek, from a man of that name who occupied a house on its banks near the river, then Hough's creek, after Richard Hough, which name it now bears.<sup>1</sup>

The Harvey family, originally spelled Harveye, which came into the township at the close of the seventeenth century, are descended from Matthias Harveye, Northampton county, England. He settled on Long Island, 1669, and was married twice, his first wife being Margaret Horbit, of Flushing, December 2, 1682. She died without issue, June 9, 1688, when he married Sarah Harrington, of Flushing, June 2, 1689. She had three children, Matthias, born April 4, 1690, died August, 1742; Thomas, born October 27, 1692, died August 1758, and Benjamin, born April 11, 1695 and died March, 1730. Thomas Harveye, second son of Matthias Harveye and Sarah Harrington, married Tamar ——— and had issue, Joseph, born February 8, 1734, Matthias, March 7, 1739, William, August 28, 1748, and Thomas February 13, 1750, and eight daughters. The daughters were all born in Upper Makefield but the date of birth and the names are not known. Thomas Harveye, son of Benjamin, who was the second son of Matthias, the elder, was born May, 1749, but nothing is known of his marriage, when, where or to whom. There was also a Joshua Harveye, born to one of the sons of Matthias, the elder, who married Elizabeth Patrick and died at St. Thomas, August 24, 1808. While Matthias Harveye, the elder, lived on Long Island he attained some prominence, among the public positions he held being that of one of the Justices of King's county, to which he was appointed October 1, 1693.

There is some uncertainty when Matthias Harveye, the elder, came to Bucks county and settled in Upper Makefield. As he was living at Flushing, Long Island, November 1, 1696, he must have come to this county subsequent to that time, but we can only approximate it by a real estate deed he was party to. The public records show that on the 8th of 12th month, 1698 or 1699, William Biles, attorney for Thomas Hudson, conveyed one thousand and fifty acres in Upper Makefield to Matthias Harveye for the consideration of £275, the deed being acknowledged in open court. In the recital the purchaser is spoken of as "of Bucks county." There is no positive evidence he was then living in Upper Makefield, but doubtless he was, and the inference is equally

<sup>1</sup> William Penn conveyed one hundred acres to Jacob Hall, May 25, 1683, which Hall conveyed to Thomas Story, July 16, 1691, and William Penn conveyed five hundred acres to Hall, which two tracts will be seen later, were conveyed to Matthias Harveye, of Flushing, Long Island, whose descendants owned the tract for three generations. There were found, in a manuscript copy of "Resurvey," by John Cutler, among the papers of Surveyor John Wagoner, nineteen stanzas on the death of Mary Estlin, addressed to her mother, Eunice Estlin, by Zebulon Hughes, of which the following is one stanza:

"My worthy friend, rest so thy constant sighs,  
Not painedly brood with unavailing grief,  
Soothe thy soft sorrow of thy aged eyes,  
They cannot give thy wounded heart relief."





strong that he died there. At that time, and down to 1713, Bucks county wills were admitted to probate in Philadelphia, and this was the case with that of Matthias Harveye, the elder. It was dated April 5, 1699, and probated at Philadelphia November 23, 1700, the inference being that he died shortly prior to the latter date. He devised his large landed estate to his three sons, as follows: to Matthias his dwelling house and 400 acres; Thomas, three hundred acres and to Benjamin three hundred acres, the remaining fifty acres not being covered by and included in the bequests. It may have been sold prior to his death or otherwise disposed of. On the death of the sons of Matthias Harveye, the elder, they devised their real and personal property to their children.

In the last century the Harveye family have become much scattered, few of them remaining in Upper Makefield, although many are to be found in this and other counties and States. Enoch Harvey, a son of Joseph and great-grandson of Matthias, the elder, removed to Doylestown, near the close of the eighteenth century, and purchased what is now the "Fountain House," one of the most popular inns of the county seat of the past and present centuries. Here he spent his life, dying in 1831. His wife was Sarah Stewart, daughter of Charles Stewart, Warwick township, to whom he was married March 20, 1792, the ceremony taking place in the Neshaminy Presbyterian church. Letters of more recent years speak of Mrs. Harvey, *nee* Stewart, in the highest terms, as a woman of great refinement, intelligence and dignity of manners.

The Stewarts were among the earliest Scotch-Irish settlers in Bucks county, Charles Stewart being probably a son of John Stewart who first appears in Northampton, 1729, and subsequently in Plumstead. Enoch Harvey had a family of several children, among them the late Joseph Harvey, and Dr. George T. Harvey, Doylestown. A daughter married William H. Powell, Norristown, who was proprietor and editor of the Doylestown *Democrat*, a couple of years or more, 1832-3. The Harveyes have always been a patriotic family, six of the name from this county serving in the armies of the Revolution, one in Captain Darrah's company, 1777. Dr. George T. enrolled his name in a company for the Mexican war, but the quota being full from this State his military aspirations were nipped in the bud. When the Civil war, 1861-65, broke out he was one of the first in the county to enroll, serving as a lieutenant in the Doylestown Guards in the three months' campaign in the Shenandoah Valley, and subsequently three years in the 104th Pennsylvania regiment. Charles Stewart, probably the father of Enoch Harvey's wife, was an ensign in the first company, 4th Battalion, Bucks County Militia, 1776, his commission bearing date May 6. Ex-Judge Edward Harvey, Allentown, a distinguished lawyer, is a grandson of Enoch Harvey and son of Dr. George T. Harvey.

The "London company" became extensive land-owners in Upper Makefield many years before it was organized into a township. This was composed of Tobias Collett, Daniel Quere and Henry Goldney, of London, who, before 1700, purchased five thousand acres of the manor lands, which were surveyed to them August 6, 1709. When the company's land was broken up, years afterward, it was sold to various purchasers, and among them five hundred and fifty-two acres to Samuel Baker, of Makefield, in 1722, lying on the south line of the manor and running to the river, two hundred of which he sold to Philip Warder, jr., 1724, which came into the possession of the widow of John Knowles, 1736. As late as April 6, 1702, William Cox, Philadelphia, purchased one hundred and eighteen acres and ninety-five perches of the company's land, in Upper Makefield. When the company's land was surveyed,



1709, Thomas Kirtle, John Pidcock and Gilbert Wheeler were land-owners in the manor, on the north side of that tract. In August, 1705, James Logan wrote to William Penn that the London company must have five thousand acres more laid out to them in the manor of Highlands, but we do not know that it was done. That spring Penn wrote to Logan complaining that a great part of the manor was taken up by "encroachers." In 1738 Thomas Penn owned twenty-five hundred acres in the township, probably the remainder of the seventy-five hundred of the manor lands not purchased by the London company, and which he valued at £80 the one hundred acres.

William Smith, son of William Smith who settled in Wrightstown, in 1684, purchased two hundred and one acres in Upper Makefield, in 1708. The surveyor was instructed to lay out the land "at a place called Windy bush in Penn's manor of Highlands, near Wrightstown." The deed was executed April 28, 1709, and the purchase money, £50 Pennsylvania currency, paid. His son Thomas lived several years in a cave in the woods, and, when he moved into a new log house, the Indians occupied the cave. The late Josiah B. Smith, of Newtown, was the sixth in descent from William, the pioneer. William was owner to his death, of part of the ancestral acres. Among others who were settlers on the manor lands, outside the London company's, were Thomas Ross, ancestor of the family of this name in the county, Jeffrey Burges, R. Norton, John Pidcock and William Blackfan.

The Lees were early settlers in Upper Makefield, William Lee, the immigrant arriving prior to 1725. He bought a tract near Buckmanville, late the farm of Joshua Cresson, a great-great-grandson of the pioneer, and now owned by Thomas W. White, Doylestown. William Lee, jr., son of the immigrant, first appears at Wrightstown meeting, August 19, 1725, as a witness to the first marriage recorded there, and in March, 1737, he signed the petition to the court of Quarter Sessions that resulted in the organization of the township. There is some doubt when he was married, but none as to the name of the young woman he took to wife, to enjoy his joys and sorrows. Her name was Hannah Smith, daughter of William and Mary Croasdale Smith, Wrightstown. They are known to have been the parents of four sons, and family tradition credits them with one daughter. William, the eldest son, married Hannah Saunders shortly after February 5, 1746, and was the father of nine children, seven sons and two daughters. They spent their life on the ancestral farm, where he died March 23, 1811 and was buried at Wrightstown. Among his sons was Ralph Lee, born April 28, 1763, who died October 23, 1834, on his Northampton township farm, and was also buried at Wrightstown. His wife was Amy Martin. He subscribed the oath of allegiance October 11, 1785, before John Chapman, and the certificate and family bible are both in possession of the family. The third son of William Lee, the eldest, was Ralph Lee, who married first a daughter of John Atkinson, and second Sibella ———, lived in Buckingham, died prior to March 6, 1748, and was likewise buried at Wrightstown. They had two sons, David and Wilbur. The former, born 1749, removed to Maryland, about 1770, built the Jerusalem mill on the Little Gunpowder river, 1772, died 1815 and was buried at Little Gunpowder meeting, leaving a number of descendants in that vicinity. William Lee, second son of Ralph and Sibella, removed to Maryland about the time of his brother David, and lived near him, and, at his death, left several children. Samuel Lee, fourth son of William Lee, the elder, removed from Wrightstown to Gunpowder meeting, 1773, but returned 1783. His will, dated January 17, 1790, is said to have been recorded at Belair, Maryland.



Ralph Lee, the son of Ralph, who was the son of William, who was the son of William the immigrant, became Dr. Ralph Lee of Newtown, the most prominent representative of the family. He was born November 27, 1792, married Rebecca Richardson Story, daughter of David Story, Newtown, May 20, 1824, the ceremony being performed by Mayor Joseph Watson, Philadelphia, first cousin of his wife. He died at Newtown, April 25, 1855, and was buried at Wrightstown. He read medicine and graduated from the Pennsylvania University, 1816. He subsequently made a voyage to China as physician and surgeon to the ship, and upon his return, settled in practice at Newtown, where he spent his professional life. He was widely known in his profession, and a useful citizen in every walk. He was active in organizing the Bucks County Medical Society, 1848, and was its first president, elected November 20, 1850. He was a delegate to the State Medical Society of Pennsylvania, 1853, and to the American Medical Association, 1855. He possessed popular manners. Dr. Lee had two children, a son and daughter; Dr. Richard Henry Lee, the elder, born May 15, 1827, graduated in medicine and settled in Philadelphia, where he was a well-known practitioner, married Sarah Eliza Lathrop, of Providence, Rhode Island, and died March 21, 1881. He left a son, Edward Clinton Lee, Philadelphia. The daughter of Dr. Ralph Lee, Rachel Caroline, born May, 1825, grew up to be a beautiful and attractive woman and was the toast of the young men of her generation. She married William E. Bartlett, Jr., Baltimore, and died January 27, 1847. The family line of the Bucks county Lees may be traced down in six generations in direct descent without a break: William, William, Ralph, Dr. Ralph, Dr. Richard, Henry and Edward Clinton.

The two Makefields were under one municipal jurisdiction for many years. As the settlers increased in the manor of Highlands the constables and assessors of Makefield were given jurisdiction over it, and continued to 1737, when the population had become so numerous as to make it inconvenient for the officers to discharge their duties. A division of the township was now asked for which led to the organization of Upper Makefield.

At the March term, 1737, a petition, signed by twenty of the inhabitants, viz: John Palmer, Daniel Palmer, William Russell, Alexander Rickey, William Lee, Eleazer Doane, Richard Hough, Edward Bailey, Thomas Smith, Richard Parsons, John Atkinson, John Osmond, John Trego, Joseph Tomlinson, Charles Reeder, James Tomlinson, John Brown, John Wall, John Cail and John Whitacre, was presented to the court of quarter sessions. The petitioners represented themselves as living on that part of the manor of Highlands called "Goldney's and company's land," *i. e.* the London company, that the township is so large, containing twenty-two thousand acres, and the lands referred to have become so thickly settled the township officers cannot discharge their duties toward all the inhabitants, that the constable does not know the bounds of the township, and frequently returns the names of persons taxed with the inhabitants of Wrightstown. For these reasons the petitioners ask to have the said company's lands attached to Wrightstown, or to be erected into a township by itself. This appears to have been the earliest action toward the organization of what is now Upper Makefield, and led to our results, although we have not been able to find the record of it. In 1753 John Beaumont, William Keith, Benjamin Taylor, with others, living on the London company's land, petitioned the court to be either erected into a township by themselves or added to Upper Makefield. This latter request was complied with, and it was ordered that the upper line of John Duck's



tract be the partition between the two townships." This line no doubt is the present southern boundary. The part organized into Upper Makefield contains an area of eleven thousand six hundred and twenty-eight acres and the boundaries have undergone little, if any, change from 1753 to the present time.

The Burleys were early settlers in Upper Makefield township, probably about 1725-30, and John Burley was the owner of considerable real estate. He held his first tract under a patent from Thomas Penn, but its date is not known. He was the owner, in all, of two hundred and fifty-four acres of which two hundred were purchased of Samuel Bunting. Burley is an ancient name in both England and Ireland, and spelled in various ways, but Burleigh<sup>2</sup> is the modern way of spelling it. The first of the name, to settle in America, was Giles Berdly, or Burley, who was living at Ipswich, Mass., 1648, and his will dated July, 1668. John Burley, Sr., died in Makefield, 1748, and his will probated April 5, 1749. He left five children, John, Joshua, Sarah, Elizabeth and Mary. The will provides, that in case his widow shall marry "a careful frugal man," she and her husband may enjoy the income from the real estate until the youngest child is fourteen years of age. As the widow found a new husband in one John Sharbons, we may presume he "filled the bill." John Burley Jr., the eldest son and child of John Burley, Sr., died in 1799 or 1800, leaving three sons and eight daughters. After 1800 the name of Burley drops out of the county records, but the descendants in the female line are numerous.

Of the children of John Burley, Sr., the eldest daughter, Sarah, married William Davis, also an early settler in Upper Makefield and grandfather of the late General John Davis, deceased, of Davisville, about 1756-57. They were the parents of seven children: Jennina, born December 25, 1758; John, September 6, 1760; Sarah, October 1, 1763; William, September 9, 1766; Joshua, July 6, 1769; Mary, October 3, 1771 and Joseph, March 1, 1774. The eldest son was named after the grandfather on the mother's side. One of Sarah Burley's sisters married James Torbert, and the Burleys were connected, by marriage, with the Shucks and McNairs, all well known Bucks County families. Of William Davis, the husband of Sarah Burley, we know but little, in fact nothing except that he spent his life in Solebury, and died there, married Sarah Burley and was the father of a family of children. The widow of William Davis survived him until May 10, 1819, dying at the age of eighty-four, which places her birth in 1735. Of the children of William Davis and Sarah Burley, Jennina, the eldest married John Pitner, son of Henry and Deborah, about 1780. He was born in Penn's Manor, August 18, 1755, and married, in early life, a daughter of a Captain Thompson of near Newtown. Six daughters and two sons were born to Jennina and John Pitner; Sarah, May 21, 1787, died September 6, 1809, of yellow fever; James Neely, September 26, 1788, died about 1842; Deborah, June 19, 1790, died April 5, 1879; Mary, May 30, 1792, and has been dead over half a century; Anna, January 11, 1794, died December 14, 1836; John, October 19, 1800, died October 15, 1823; William, October 20, 1798, died April 10, 1833, and Eliza N., born July 12, 1802, living, 1885, at Wilmington, Del. Several of these children left large families. John Pitner lived at Newtown several years after his second marriage and died at New Castle, Delaware, after 1811.

Among those who settled in Upper Makefield early in the eighteenth

<sup>2</sup> In Burke's Peerage thirteen different coats of arms are given as borne by various English families of the name.





century were the families of Trego, Reeder, McNair,<sup>2</sup> Keith, Fell, Magill, Stewart, and others. The Tregos are descended from French Huguenot ancestry. In 1688 three brothers immigrated to England, and, two years afterward, Peter came to America and settled in Middletown, then Chester, now Delaware, county, where he lived until 1722. Our Bucks county Tregos are descended from his eldest son, Jacob, who married Mary Cartledge, Darby, 1709, and died 1720, leaving two children, John and Rachel. His widow married John Laycock, Wrightstown, 1722, where she and her two children came to reside. The son John, married Hannah Lester, Richland, and in 1736 bought a tract of land in the western part of Upper Makefield where he erected buildings and lived, and died about 1792, at the age of sixty-six. They had two sons, William and Jacob and several daughters. Jacob died unmarried, William married Rebecca Hibbs, Byberry, 1768, and died, 1827, from whose six sons and three daughters have descended a numerous posterity, living in many sections of the Union. The Trego family produced two artists of merit, Jonathan K. a portrait painter, son of William Trego and Rachel Taylor, and his son William, a military painter. The former was born in Upper Makefield, 1817, began the study of art with Samuel F. DuBois, Doylestown, and finished at the Academy, Philadelphia. He followed his profession at Detroit several years, and then settled at North Wales, Montgomery county, Pa., where he died February, 1901. He painted the portraits of many prominent people, his pictures were noted for being true to nature. His son William, studied with the distinguished military painter of France, is still living and an artist of national reputation. One of his latest pieces is the "Rescue of the Colors," painted for Bucks county and the gift of Hon. John Wannamaker.

The Reeders were among the early settlers in the township, but we do not know the date of their settlement. In 1740 Charles Reeder bought two hundred acres of Samuel Carey; his will was executed June 16, 1800, and admitted to probate September 8, 1804. This plantation was sold by his executor to John Chapman, in 1876. He had ten children, of whom the late Merrick Reeder was the eldest son. There were Merricks in Middletown, where John Merrick bought a farm, 1750, and died in 1795, leaving six children.

The Balderstons were first known in England about the time of the invasion of the Prince of Orange, 1688, when John Balderston was settled at Norwich with a family of children. He may have been one of the invading host, for tradition says the family originally came from Norway, thence to Holland and then to England. It is said the name was devised from that of the Norwegian god "Balder." The eldest son of the family, John, was the only one mentioned for generations, a custom that curtails family information. The second John Balderston married twice at Norwich and died there, and it was his son, John, the third, born 1702, who came to America, but there is some uncertainty as to the time. He settled in Upper Makefield and married Hannah, daughter of Jonathan and Sarah Cooper, but subsequently removed to Solebury. They had a family of eleven children: John, Jonathan, Bartholomew, Emory, Jacob, Hannah, Isaac, Sarah, Deborah, Lydia and Sarah. They all married and left children except Hannah.

John Balderston, the fourth, born June 15, 1740, married Deborah, daughter of Mark and Ann Watson, whose mother was a daughter of John Solebury.

<sup>2</sup> James S. McNair, a descendant of the immigrant, born March 14, 1808, died in Upper Makefield, July 6, 1897.



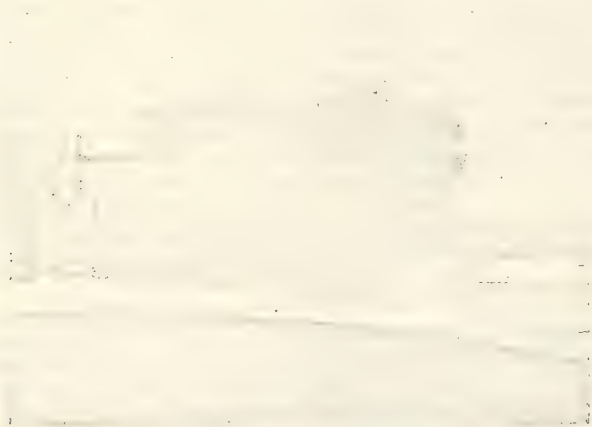
settled on a farm in Solebury and had a family of eight children. His wife, born, 3 mo., 1744, died 4, 17, 1794, and he then married Elizabeth Langdale, Mark Balderston, son of John and Deborah, born 5, 1, 1770 and died 6, 3, 1827, married Ann Brown, born 7, 10, 1778, daughter of John and Martha Brown, 3 mo., 18, 1801, and died 8, 25, 1802, from the effects of lightning that struck the house. They lived on a farm in Falls near Trenton. They had one son, John B. Balderston. After the death of the first wife, Mark Balderston married Elizabeth Lloyd and had several children, one being Lloyd Balderston, Cecil county, Md., who married Catharine Canby. John B. Balderston, the sixth, married Letitia, daughter of Cyrus Cadwallader, Falls township and had five children, one dying young. Mary married David Heston, Elizabeth, James H. Moon; Edward, Elizabeth P. Brown; and William, Sarah W. Brown, the two latter daughters of George W. Brown and descendants of the original George Brown, who settled in Falls, 1679, as was also Ann Brown, who married Mark Balderston. All of John B. Balderston's sons and daughters have families of children.

The McNairs are Scotch-Irish. Samuel, the son of James who was driven from Scotland to Ireland, was born in county Donegal, in 1669. He married Anna Mendenck, and with his family and father-in-law, then eighty years of age, came to America, 1732, landing at Bristol in this county. They passed the first winter in an old school-house around which the wolves howled at night, and the next spring settled in Upper Makefield, where the family lived for five generations. They were members of the Newtown Presbyterian church, and there their remains lie Samuel, the progenitor, dying 1761. They had five children, James, born February 6, 1733, Samuel, September 25, 1739, Solomon, 1744, Rebecca, 1747, and one other. The eldest son, James, purchased a farm in Upper Makefield, 1763, which was the homestead for three generations and only passed out of the family in 1873. He married Martha Keith, had nine children and died, 1807. From this couple descend our Bucks county McNairs, and their children married into the well-known families of Terbert, McMaster, Wykoop, Vanhorne, Bennet, Slack and Robinson, and left numerous descendants. The late James M. McNair, clerk of orphans' court, justice of the peace, officer of volunteers and church elder, was a grandson of James the elder. From Samuel, who married Mary Mann, of Horsham, and had seven children, have descended the Montgomery county McNairs, and his children married into the families of Mann, Craven, Vanartsdalen, Long and Kirk. The late John McNair, member of Congress from Montgomery county, was a grandson of Samuel and son of John, of Southampton. Solomon McNair, son of Samuel the elder, married and had three children, was a merchant of Philadelphia, where he died Mar. 15, 1812, at the age of sixty-eight. The descendants of James and Samuel are found in many parts of the Union, the eldest member of the family living being Samuel McNair, of Dansville, New York.<sup>3</sup> They are found in the various walks of life, several ministers of the gospel, a few members of the other learned professions, but the great majority follow the occupation of their first generation in America, husbandry. They have retained most of the characteristics of the races from which they sprung, have generally intermarried into families of a common origin, and cling with loyalty to the Scotch Presbyterian faith.

<sup>3</sup> Late of New York, and now of Philadelphia, Pa., son of John McNair, of Southampton, Pa., who died in 1878, and of James, 1878.



William Keith was in the township prior to 1750, and came about the time of the other Scotch-Irish Presbyterians. We find that Mr. Keith bought two hundred and thirty acres of the London company, the 3d of December, 1761. His wife, Mary, died in 1772, at the age of fifty-one, and he, 1781, aged sixty-seven, and both were buried in the Presbyterian yard at Newtown. A Samuel Keith, brother of William, died in 1741, at the age of twenty-seven. Isaac Stratton Keith, son of William and Mary, became a distinguished divine. He was born in Upper Makefield, January 20, 1753, graduated at Princeton, 1775, taught a Latin school at Elizabeth, New Jersey, then studied divinity and was licensed to preach by the Philadelphia Presbytery, in 1778. In 1780 he was called to the Presbyterian church, Alexandria, Virginia, and to the



KEITH HOUSE, UPPER MAKEFIELD.  
Washington's Headquarters, December 11-25, 1776.

church at Danegal, 1788, with a salary of two hundred guineas. He shortly afterward married a daughter of Doctor Sprout, of Philadelphia. He became the pastor of the Independent or Congregational church at Charleston, South Carolina, the 10th of September, 1788. The honor of D. D. was conferred upon Mr. Keith, but we do not know when or by what institution. Charles Stewart, father-in-law of John Harris, Newtown, spent his life in Upper Makefield, where he died, 1794. Through his daughter, the wife of Harris, he became the ancestor of some of the most distinguished families of Kentucky. At his death Mr. Stewart owned land "in the county called Kantuckee, in the State of Virginia." The Magills of this township, and numbers elsewhere, are descended from an Irish-Quaker ancestor, William Magill, who immigrated from the North of Ireland about 1730, and settled on a farm half a mile from where Watson P. Magill lived in Solebury. The original homestead now lies within the limits of the borough of New Hope. Edward H. Magill, late president of Swarthmore college, is a native of Solebury



and a descendant of the Irish-Quaker ancestor. The McConkeys, after whom the ferry at Taylorsville was named, were in the township early, also Scotch-Irish Presbyterians. We find that Charity McConkey died September 2, 1771, at the age of fifty-three years, and was buried at Newtown. The main support of that church probably came from Upper Makefield.

Joseph Fell, grandson of Joseph Fell, of Buckingham, at his death left a farm in Upper Makefield to his son Joseph, who settled there, and was great-grandson of the Joseph Fell who came from England, 1704. Here his son, who became Doctor David Fell, and father of the late Joseph Fell, Buckingham, was born September 1, 1774. His mother was Rachel Wilson, granddaughter of Thomas Canby, the father of eighteen children. In his youth there were few facilities for farmers' sons to acquire a good education, but, instead, the labors of the field, fishing, swimming and fox-hunting, with horse and hound, gave them robust health. In these David Fell was proficient. He studied mathematics with Doctor John Chapman, Upper Makefield, and Latin with the Reverend Alexander Boyd, Newtown. He entered his name as student of medicine with Doctor Isaac Chapman, Wrightstown, having Doctor Phineas Jenks as fellow-student. Completing his studies at the University of Pennsylvania he married Phoebe Schofield, Solisbury, and settled in practice in his native township, near the foot of Bowman's hill on the River-side road. On leaving the University Doctor Fell carried with him the following certificate from Doctor Rush, the great founder of the medical school and a signer of the Declaration of Independence:

"I do hereby certify that Mr. David Fell hath attended a course of my lectures upon the Institutes and Practice of Medicine in the University of Pennsylvania, with diligence and punctuality.

(Signed)

"BENJAMIN RUSH."

"Philadelphia, February 25th, 1801."

He continued to practice here until 1814-15, when he removed to Jenkintown, Montgomery county, but soon returned to Bucks county, to the premises lately owned and occupied by Dr. Seth Cattell, Buckingham. Here he resided the remainder of his life, attending to his large practice while health permitted, dying February 22, 1856, in his eighty-second year. Doctor Fell was much esteemed by all who knew him, was remarkably mild and gentle in his disposition, a peacemaker among neighbors, slow to believe evil of another and quick at the call of suffering humanity. He was a warm friend of education, and an advocate of temperance.

First-day meetings in Upper Makefield were first held at the house of Samuel Baker, who owned the farm just below Taylorsville, and late the property of Mahlon K. Taylor, deceased. Samuel Baker, born in Darby, Lancashire, October 1, 1676, was a son of Henry and Margaret (Hardman) Baker, who came to Bucks county in 1684, married Rachel Warder, 1703, and was the ancestor of Johns Hopkins, the founder of the university which bears his name. A meeting-house twenty-five by thirty feet, one story high, was erected, 1752, and the first meeting held in it the following February. The building committee were Benjamin Taylor, Joseph Duer, Timothy Smith and Benjamin Gilbert. It was enlarged, 1764, by extending it twenty feet to the north, at a cost of £120. It was used as an hospital while Washington held the Delaware, December, 1776.

The Knowles family settled in Upper Makefield, John being the first comer, probably prior to 1700, and settling on the farm owned by the late Thomas Lawless. A portion of the original log homestead is still standing. Later, a stone





addition eighteen by twenty-four was built to it, two stories high. John Knowles married Sarah, daughter of John and Mary Scarborough, 1716, as is shown by the Fall meeting records. She was born, 1694, and died 1717, after the birth of their son, Joseph. John Knowles married a second time, and a son, John, was the only child, from whom is supposed to have descended all of the name in Bucks county. John Knowles, the elder, died intestate, 1730. The homestead passed out of the family, 1875.

Among the distinguished sons of Upper Makefield the late Oliver H. Smith, Indiana, member of the Legislature and of Congress, United States Senator, Attorney-General and lawyer, probably stands first. He was a son of Thomas and Letitia Blackfan Smith, a descendant of William Smith, who settled in Wrightstown, 1684, and was born on the farm formerly owned by John A. Beaumont, 1794, and died in Indiana, 1859. He had a vein of wit and humor in his composition, and many anecdotes are related of him. When quite a young man, a raftsman at New Hope offered a high price for an experienced steersman to take his raft through Wells's falls. Oliver, believing he could do the job, accepted the offer, and carried the raft down the falls in safety, but he knew nothing more about the channel than what he had learned while fishing. It is told of him, that when he first went to Washington as a Senator, he was asked by one of his fellow-Senators at what college he had graduated and answered "Logan," the name of a roadside school house in Upper Makefield. At one time Mr. Smith kept store at Hartsville, Warminster, and at Green Tree, Buckingham, 1817. He settled in Indiana while a young man, and, as already mentioned, rose to distinction. Moses and Edward Smith were brothers of Oliver H., and Thomas Smith, Wrightstown, and father of Dr. Charles W. Smith.

Thomas Langley was as eccentric as Oliver H. Smith was distinguished. He was born near London, came to Pennsylvania about 1750, at the age of twenty, with a handsome fortune for that day, settled in Upper Makefield, commenced teaching school, and, for several years, conducted his business with propriety. Without any apparent cause his mind became deranged and he continued so to his death, 1806, aged upward of seventy. He imagined himself the king of Pennsylvania and believed in the invisible agency of evil spirits. He traversed the country in the employ of an itinerant cooper, carrying saddle-bags with clothing and tools. At times he hired out to farmers, and journeyed back and forth with his staff to visit his friends, reading Blackstone and other books. In the summer, 1843, with knapsack and rations on his back, he traveled to Charleston, South Carolina, on foot and was absent a year. He was a man of very considerable knowledge, dignified and polite, clean and neat in his person and correct in his morals. From his conversation no one could discover his peculiarities. He was educated in Episcopalian, but joined the Friends and attended their meeting. At his death he left a personal estate of £500, but had no heirs in this country.

On the line between Upper Makefield and Solebury rises an elevation known as Bowman's hill, said to have been named after Doctor John Bowman,<sup>4</sup> an early settler on Pilecock's creek. Being of a contemplative turn of mind he used to frequent the round top of the hill, and when he died, was buried there at his request. The Indian name for the hill was said by some to be *Neshoschick*, and by others, *Neshine* or *Long*. Several others have found a last resting place on the top of this hill, among them a man who was

<sup>4</sup> He is likewise called "The Doctor."



drowned at Wells's falls, in the Delaware, many years ago. The top is reached by a road of easy ascent up the westerly end. Tradition has woven a tale of romance around the name of Doctor Bowman. It tells us he was appointed surgeon of the English fleet sent out under captain William Kyd, 1699, to suppress piracy on the high seas, and turned pirate with him; he came to Newtown after Kyd was hanged, about 1700, and by his habits, and the visits of strangers, drew upon himself suspicion that he belonged to the pirate's gang, that he mysteriously disappeared and was gone for years, and then returned and built a cabin at the foot of the hill that bears his name; that he removed to Newtown in his old age, built a house on the edge of the village in which he was found dead; that he left a "massive oaken chest" behind, but it failed to yield up Captain Kyd's gold. The story used to be told, that if one would go quietly and lie down by Bowman's grave and say, "Bowman, what killed you?" the reply would come back, "Nothing." Bowman was probably an eccentric man, and had a preference for the summit of this quiet hill for his last resting place. This ridge of hills extends into New Jersey, and there is every appearance of its having been broken through some time long in the past to allow the dammed up waters to flow to the sea.

At the southern base of Bowman's hill, is a small hamlet called Lurgan, after the birth-place of James Lurgan. In a little one-story building, now used as a dwelling, was kept a day school three-quarters of a century ago, where were educated several prominent men. Among the scholars were the late Judge John Ross, Oliver H. Smith, Senator in Congress from Indiana, Doctor John Chapman, Edward Smith, a learned man, Seth Chapman, son of Doctor John Chapman, lawyer and judge, Doctor Seth Cattell, a student of and who succeeded Doctor John Wilson, who died early, and others of note. Amongst those who taught at this primitive seminary, were Moses Smith, afterward a distinguished physician of Philadelphia, Mr. McLean, a noted teacher, fine Latin scholar and mathematician, Enos, father of Heman Scarborough, New Hope, celebrated for his penmanship, and Joseph Fell, Buckingham. The glory of Lurgan is departed, and most of her scholars, statesmen, and jurists have gone to the "undiscovered country."

5. "B. W." is one of our most interesting writers, who is said of Bowman, in the first edition of the "History of Bucks County," remarks: "John Bowman bought of Isaac Morris fifty-two acres in Newtown township, by deed dated 7th of 10th mo., 1708, and by his will, 1712, gave said land to his son Jeremiah, and £10 to his daughter Sarah. He was buried the 8th of 10th mo., 1712, probably at Mohl's town, and Frances Bowman, his widow, the 1st of 10th mo., 1739, was buried at the same place. Jeremiah Bowman sold fifty-two acres to Stephen Twinn, by deed bearing date December 20, 1735." The author did not vouch for what "B. W." said of John Bowman, but credited it to "tradition." We regret "B. W." did not throw some light on the subject. What he said of Bowman who lived in Northampton does not unravel the mystery. What about the Bowman who gave the name to the hill is the question. Miss Selma N. Boyd said of Bowman: "He was an eccentric Englishman, and made his home at the Barnhart place on the river, a tract of land taken up by that family, 1711, now the Heed property. Before his death he requested to be buried on New Hope, thinking that that would be as near heaven as he ever expected to get. They gave the elevation the name of 'Bowman's Hill.' His grave was not marked and some time the hill was removed."

6. The site of an Indian village, near the west end of Bowman's Hill, was marked, for many years, by thousands of tortoise shells. These shells were seen as late as 1780, by Rebecca, wife of the late Peter Cattell, who lived in the vicinity.



On a hill on Windy bush farm, the homestead of the Smiths, and which tradition tells was so called by the Indians because the leaves on the scrub oaks fluttered in the wind all winter, are several old shafts where sulphate of barytes was mined many years ago. Half a mile south is a clear and sparkling spring, whose waters, impregnated with iron, were used for medicinal purposes. The late Jacob Trego, who died near Doylestown upward of ninety years of age, and whose father was born on the adjoining farm to Windy bush, 1744, frequently heard him say that when ten years of age he used to go to the mines to see the miners digging for silver, in charge of an experienced English miner. There were then five shafts sunk, about fifty feet deep, but only a very small quantity of silver was obtained. The mines were abandoned, and the tools left at the bottom. The water that came into the shafts cut off the flow of a fine spring on the farm owned by John L. Atkinson, several hundred yards away. It is said that attention was first attracted to the spot by the great number of trees struck by lightning in that vicinity, and the frequent discharge of electricity from the clouds coming to the ground. The first school-house in that section was built of logs, 1730, a short distance southwest of the mineral spring. There was an extensive Indian burying-ground a little west of the road that passes over Windy bush hill, and within an hundred yards of the old silver mine. People living a few years ago remember walking among the graves, then kept well banked up. The Smiths left the timber standing around the burial-ground, in respect to the memory of the Indians, who had been kind to them. A century ago a few Indians lived in cabins in the vicinity by making baskets.

William H. Ellis, Upper Makefield, was a steel-engraver of no mean repute, and produced many works of merit. His first production, doubtless, is his engraving of "Washington's First Interview with Mrs. Custis," his future wife, a spirited sketch of that interesting occasion which met the approbation of George Washington Park Custis, grandson of the lady.

The villages of Upper Makefield are Dolington, in the southern part on the line of Lower Makefield, Taylorsville and Brownsburg on the Delaware, Jericho, a hamlet in the foot of a range of hills which bears the same name, and Buckmanville in the northwest corner of the township.

Dolington, on the road from Newtown to Taylorsville, in the midst of a beautiful and highly cultivated country, contains a dozen or more houses, a post-office with daily mail, and a graded school. Its first settler was Peter Dolin, deceased since the Revolution, and the place was called "Dolinton," after its founder. What ambitious denizen changed the name to that it now bears is not known, or it is just possible that the "g" crept in by accident. His daughter married Paul Judge, an eccentric schoolmaster, who loved whiskey and governed his school by the rod. Next to Dolin, Benjamin Canby and William Jackson were the earliest inhabitants of the village. The latter kept store, but was succeeded by Oliver Hough, who, dying 1803, was followed by William Taylor. A draft of the village, 1800, then called "Dolinton," shows a number of lots laid out on the road to Yardleysville but only a few were improved. Here a Friends' meeting and school-house. The post-office was first called Lower Makefield, but changed to Dolington, 1827.

Taylorsville is just below what was called "Leford's ferry" for many years, where Washington crossed the Delaware with his army the night of

7 This ferry was formerly called "Voss's ferry" but would not be so when the name was changed.



December 25, 1776, to attack the Hessians at Trenton. This circumstance has made it a point of great historic interest. It is a small village, with a tavern, store and a few dwellings, and received its name from the Taylor family which established itself there more than three-quarters of a century ago. A wooden bridge spans the Delaware, and on the New Jersey side, the railroad station is called "Washington's Crossing." In 1895 the Bucks County Historical Society erected a monument at Taylorsville to mark "Washington's Crossing" and dedicated it October 15 in the presence of an audience of 500. The services consisted of vocal and instrumental music, an historical address by General William S. Stryker, New Jersey, and an oration by Dwight M. Lowrey, of Philadelphia. The monument consists of three brown-stone slabs five feet, nine inches high, with base five feet eight inches by three feet eight inches and weighs 1,500 pounds. On the front of the upper slab is the following inscription:

*Near This Spot  
Washington Crossed the Delaware,  
On Christmas Night, 1776,  
The Eve of the Battle of Trenton.  
Hist. Soc. Bucks Co.      Erected, 1895.*

On the same day the "New Jersey Society of the Cincinnati" erected a bronze tablet on the east bank of the Delaware to mark the spot where the army disembarked. The occasion was one of great interest.

Brownsburg, four miles higher up the river, had two small houses, one stone, the other wood, 1790; belonging to Mahlon Doane, uncle of Thomas Betts, who owned the surrounding property. He lived a mile west of the ferry, his brother Joel occupying the log, and Joseph Dubree, harnessmaker, the stone house. There was probably no tavern then at the ferry. Down to 1810-12 there were still but two houses, a frame, probably on the spot occupied by the log twenty years before, and the stone. The frame belonged to Harman Michener, who lived in one end, and kept a small store in the other, but the stone house was not occupied. About this time David Livezey built a tavern down at the ferry. Brownsburg, containing a tavern, store and a few dwellings, was formerly called "Pebbletown," but received its present name from Stacy Brown. He got the post-office established there, 1827; was appointed postmaster and held the commission to his death.

The hamlet of Jericho, on the southeast slope of Jericho hill, was founded by Jeremiah Cooper, known in his day both as "Lying Jerry," and "Praying Jerry." He was born 1719, probably in Falls, and, 1795 bought three acres of John Bachman's, then a house upon it and took to wife Mary, daughter of Mahlon Doane, the father of Brownsburg. He gathered enough mountain boulders upon his lot to fence it in. A century ago the hill was called the "Great hills," and the hamlet "Rayman's." Cooper was a carpenter by trade. He was suspected of assisting in the robbery of the County Treasury and went away mail the evening before. He admitted that he accidentally came upon a party of men, carrying a large amount of money on a coverlet, but the evidence against him was not strong enough to cause his arrest. On the old Tophin farm, now owned by Harry Ann Williams, near the Eagle, and a few feet north of the shell line, is a head-stone said to mark the grave of John Tordinson, who assisted the Doanes in the robbery of the County Treasury, at Newtown, 1781. He is said to have been a Tory. Tradition tells us he was advised to flee and for a time kept himself concealed, but was finally





caught, convicted and hanged and buried as stated. It is said the walnut tree near his grave has been frequently struck by lightning, and that flowers that bloom but once in a century have bloomed over Tomlinson's grave. Other members of the family are said to be buried at the same place. Two graves only, are marked.

Among the aged persons who have died in Upper Makefield were John Knowles, March 1, 1817, in his eighty-eighth year, leaving ten children, fifty-eight grand-children, and twenty-nine great-grandchildren. He was probably a grandson of the first Knowles who settled in the township, and Mrs. Jemima Howell, who died February 13, 1825, aged ninety-nine years, eleven months and nineteen days. In the winter of 1870, a negro woman died in the neighboring township of Lower Makefield, at the age of one hundred and five.

The earliest enumeration of taxables in Upper Makefield is that of 1732, when there were but fifty-seven, all told. This was four years before the township was organized, but it appears that Makefield, which included both townships, had been divided into "lower division," and "upper division" some time before for the convenience of collecting taxes, etc. In 1742, but fifty-eight taxables were returned, of whom seven were single men. That year the township rate was 3d., and single men paid 9s. each. In 1754, the taxables were 79; in 1762, 108, and in 1763, 97. In 1784 the township contained 792 white inhabitants, and 5 blacks, with 117 dwellings; 1810, 1,271; 1820, 1,367; 1830, 1,517 inhabitants and 314 taxables; 1840, 1,490; 1850, 1,741; 1860, 1,955; 1870, 2,000, of which 210 were colored, and 227 foreign-born; 1880, 1,470; 1890, 1,236; 1900, 1,143.

Upper Makefield is a river township, its eastern shore being washed by the Delaware its entire length, and on the land side is bounded by Solebury, Buckingham, Wrightstown, Newtown and Lower Makefield. On the eastern side, a ridge of hills broken here and there, runs from north to south nearly parallel to the river. In the northern part of Jericho mountain<sup>8</sup> runs almost across the township, pushing up broken spurs at the eastern end that unite with similar spurs from Bowman's hill. In other parts the township is diversified with gentle swells, intervening dells, and stretches of nearly level surface. About the Jericho range are some cozy little valleys, while from the top the eye takes in a wide expanse of cultivated country, following the windings of the river several miles. Hough's creek in the south, Knowles' creek in the middle, and Pidcock's creek in the north, with their numerous branches, supply an abundance of water. All these creeks empty into the Delaware, toward which all the water of the township flows. In 1788 the commissioners of Pennsylvania and New Jersey confirmed to this township Harvey's upper, and Lowne's Islands.

They, who gave Jericho hill its Biblical name, little dreamed it would become associated, in the future, with a religious incident of romantic interest. In the Fall of 1804, four or five monks came to old Jericho, built a Priory on its summit, a long one-story frame structure with a cross, containing sleeping cells, a refectory and small chapel. The monks made a roadway up the rocky hill and about the Priory, built a rustic fence, of saplings, whose gate was surmounted by a cross. They prayed and fasted; wore the garb of the Bene-

8. These hills are the "mountain" range along the foot of which the line of William Penn's first purchase ran in its course southward, from "a corner spruce tree, marked with the letter P, to a corner white oak, standing near the path that leads to an Indian town called Pissawkey."



dictine monk of old; their heads were shorn, their feet protected by sandals, and wore the gown and cowl. In Summer, life had its compensation, in winter, its privation and physical pain, for no fire warmed their cold cells, lighted by narrow windows. The founding of the order was the work Bishop Potter, of the Protestant church, to revive in the nineteenth century the monasticism of old. The order was known as the "Community of Saint Benedict." It sprang from the mother of the church, and was instituted by Bishop Potter in St. Chrysostom's chapel, Trinity Church, New York, 1894. Russel Whitcomb, a young Bostonian of culture, and successful in business, took upon himself the vows of the order and became prior. After an experience in conducting a Priory in the tenement districts, New York, the monks came to Falls township, Bucks county, and occupied an old farm house offered them without cost. Here they established a home for orphans and crippled children, gave up their names and became "Fathers of the Community of Saint Benedict." Some, finding the life too austere, abandoned the order, the others removing to Jericho the Autumn of the year they came into the county. When the cold weather came on, it was decided to abandon the Monastery on Jericho, for what reason unknown, when Russel Whitcomb, who was known as "Father Hugh" went to Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, where Bishop Grafton presided, to pursue the same religious work he had taken up in Bucks county. After the monks had departed the Priory was torn down, and the top of old Jericho was given over to its former solitude and the bark of the fox and mournful call of the owl. The people of the community lived in harmony with their strange neighbors, being particularly interested in Father Hugh. Despite his shorn head and garb, he was a very handsome, prepossessing man, quite young, and, in former years, had been the companion of men of learning and social distinction.

A considerable portion of the Continental army found shelter among the river hills of Upper Makefield, immediately preceding the attack on Trenton, December 26, 1776, and Washington had his headquarters at a quiet farm house in the shadow of Jericho hill, and that band of patriots embarked from Makefield's shore on the desperate venture that turned the tide of the Revolutionary contest.

In Upper Makefield on the farm owned by John M. Darrah, stands the original Eastburn cherry tree, with a few live branches still bearing fruit. The cherry is cultivated quite extensively in the surrounding neighborhood.





FIVE CHURCHES ON THE END  
OF THE LAND AND A HALF MILE  
ON WHICH ARE THE  
PROPRIETARIES NAMES AND THE  
YEAR 1732.

# MAP OF THAT PART OF BUCKS COUNTY.

RELEASED BY THE INCENT TO THE PROPRIETARIES OF  
DECEMBER 17, SEPTEMBER 17, 1732 BY KENNETH  
FARMER MADE WITH THE LAND INCENT TO THE  
EFFECT OF A BOUNDARY LINE AND A HALF MILE  
FROM THENCE BY A RIGHT LINE TO THE RIVER

ABOUT FIVE FROM THE END OF THE ON AND FOUR MILE THROUGH A MOUNTAIN RIVER  
COUNTY APPROXIMATE WITH THE MOUNTAIN RIVER BY THE RIVER COLUMBIAN RIVER ON THE

UPPER PART OF BUCKS COUNTY.

PART OF WEST  
NEW JERSEY.

THE WEST

PART OF  
PHILADELPHIA

COUNTY.

WRIGHTS TOWN

WRIGHTS TOWN

WRIGHTS TOWN

WRIGHTS TOWN

WRIGHTS TOWN

WRIGHTS TOWN

WRIGHTS TOWN

WRIGHTS TOWN

WRIGHTS TOWN

WRIGHTS TOWN

WRIGHTS TOWN

WRIGHTS TOWN

WRIGHTS TOWN



## CHAPTER XXX.

### THE WALKING PURCHASE.

1737.

Indians dissatisfied.—First purchase, 1682.—Treaty of 1686.—Treaty of 1737.—Preliminary walk.—Course and distance.—Steele's letter to Smith.—Great walk arranged.—Marshali, et al.—The starting.—Monument erected.—Jennings and Yeates give out.—Distance walked.—Head line drawn.—The walk and the Indians.—Terms of treaty.—About treaty of 1686.—Treaty of 1718.—The Charles Thomson map.—The exact starting place.—Location of chestnut tree.—Testimony of witnesses.—Fairness of the walk.—Testimony of the Chapman family.—Location of Spruce tree.—Towsenick.—Head line of purchase, 1682.—Solomon Jennings.—Edward Marshall.—His wife killed.—His death.—Marshall's rifle.

No event in the early history of the county gave so much dissatisfaction to the Indians and led to severer criticism of the Penns than the "Walking Purchase." This was under the treaty of 1737, which confirmed to the Proprietaries all that part of Bucks county above a line drawn from the Neshaminy through the lower part of Wrightstown to the Delaware at the mouth of Knowles' creek. We purpose, in this chapter, to give an account of this celebrated purchase and the way it was carried out.

The first purchase of land in this county of the Indians, as already stated, was in 1682, by William Markham. This embraced all the territory between the Neshaminy and the Delaware as high up as Wrightstown and Upper Makefield, after Penn's arrival he purchased the land lying between the Pennypack and the Neshaminy. The next treaty is said to have been made August 30, 1686, although such treaty, or deed, has never been found, by which the Indians conveyed to Penn all the land above the upper line of the treaty of 1682, extending as far inland "as a man can go in one day and a half," to be bound on the west by the Neshaminy, and on the east by the Delaware. After this treaty white settlers established themselves in considerable number on the lower part of the purchase, and some settled in the country about the Lehigh. The Indians, becoming uneasy at these encroachments, desired to have the limits of the treaty of 1686 marked by definite metes and bounds. They had several meetings with the Proprietaries to carry out its provisions. The first was held at Durham, 1834,<sup>1</sup> continued at Pennsbury,

<sup>1</sup> This historic event took place in the meadows above Durham creek some time in October, 1734. See letter of James Logan to the Proprietaries, Penna. Archives, Series II, Vol. 7, pp. 182-183.





May, 1735, and concluded at Philadelphia, August 25, 1737. At these meetings, or treaties, the limits of the tract described in the treaty of 1686 was confirmed, and it was agreed the northern boundary should be determined by walking a day and a half in a northwest direction from a point in the head line of the purchase of 1682.

To ascertain how far the walk could be made to extend, the Proprietaries caused a preliminary walk to be made while the treaty of 1737 was in negotiation. This was arranged in Philadelphia about April, 1735, by Timothy Smith, sheriff of Bucks county, and John Chapman. They were to procure three persons, "who can travel well," to be accompanied by two others on horseback, with provisions and to assist them on their return. To show the anxiety to have the trial walk before the treaty was concluded, we need but quote the letters of James Steel, Receiver-General under Thomas Penn, who wrote to Timothy Smith the 25th of April, 1735: "The Proprietaries are impatient to know what progress is made in traveling over the land that is to be settled in the ensuing treaty that is to be held with the Indians at Pennsbury, on the fifth day of the next month, and therefore I now desire thee, without delay, to send down an account of what has been done in that affair," and, on the 29th of the same month, he again wrote to Smith and John Chapman: "The Proprietaries are very much concerned that so much time hath been lost before you begin the work recommended so earnestly at your leaving Philadelphia, and it being so very short before the meeting at Pennsbury, the 5th of next month, that they now desire that upon the return of Joseph Doane, he, together with two other persons who can travel well, should be immediately sent on foot on the day and a half journey, and two others on horseback to carry necessary provisions for them, and to assist them in their return home. The time is now so far spent that not one moment is to be lost; and as soon as they have traveled the day and a half journey, the Proprietaries desire that a messenger may be sent to give them account without any delay, how far that day and a half traveling will reach up the country." Steel promised the Proprietaries would "generously reward" those who engaged in this business.

The parties started on the preliminary walk the 22d of April, 1735, and occupied nine days. John Chapman went along in the capacity of surveyor, and from John Watson's note-book, who may have been of the party, we obtain the courses and distances, as follows: "From Wrightstown, where the first Indian purchase came to, to Plumstead, is a little to the north of the northwest along the road, <sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> nine or ten miles, and the several courses of the road from Plumstead to Catatuning hill,<sup>2</sup>/<sub>2</sub> is northwest eight miles to the head of Perkiomen branch, northwest by north four miles to Stokes's meadow,<sup>3</sup> north one mile by the old draught, northwest by north sixteen miles to the West Branch,<sup>4</sup> thence by the same north thirty chains, north-northwest twenty-five chains, northwest six ditto, north ninety ditto, north-northwest one hundred and seventeen ditto, north seventy-four ditto, north-northeast thirty ditto, and northwest by north four hundred chains to the mountains." The trees were blazed through the woods so the route could be followed at the subsequent walk. As the Penns caused this walk to be made without the knowledge of the Indians, our readers are able to judge of the morality of the act.

2 Probably Darlman Road.

3 Applechachville.

<sup>2</sup>/<sub>2</sub> Haycock mountain.

4 Lehigh.



Immediately the treaty of the 25th of August, 1737, had been concluded, Steel acquainted Timothy Smith of the fact, and asked him, in the name of "Our Proprietor, to speak to that man of the three which traveled and held out the best when they walked over the land before, to attend that service at the time mentioned, when Solomon Jennings is expected to join and travel the day and a half with him." Smith and Chapman were both expected to accompany the walk, and the former was to provide needful provisions. The time fixed for the walk, under the treaty, was the 12th of September, but as the Supreme Court, and Quarter Sessions of Bucks county would both be in session then, it was postponed to the 10th. The preliminaries were all arranged in advance, and Edward Marshall, James Yeates and Solomon Jennings, all famous walkers, and no doubt one of them "that man which held out the best" in the trial walk, were employed by the Proprietaries to make the walk. It was agreed the Indians should send several of their young men along to see that the thing was fairly done. The walkers were promised £5 in money and five hundred acres of land, but Marshall always maintained that he never received any remuneration. The place of starting was fixed at a large chestnut tree that stood in the corner of the field where the road from Pennsylvania meets the Durham road, near the Wrightstown meeting-house. This tree was selected because it was a well-known point, and near the northern boundary of the Mardian purchase. The walkers were accompanied by several persons on horseback, and provisions were carried for them.

A number of persons had assembled at the place of starting. Marshall, Yeates, and Jennings stood with their hands upon the chestnut tree, and, as the sun showed his face above the horizon, the word was given by Sheriff Smith, and they started. Guided by the compass, they walked in as direct a line as the obstructions would permit, some of the way being on the bed of the Durham road. Bets were made on the speed of the walkers. Yeates led the way with a light step, and next to him, but some way behind, came Jennings and two of the Indian walkers, and Marshall came last, far behind Jennings, swinging a hatchet in his hand, and walking in a careless manner. They reached Red Hill,<sup>4</sup> in Westminster, in two and a half hours, and took dinner in the meadow near Wilson's, an Indian trader on Durham creek, supposed to have been about where the old furnace stood. They crossed the Lehigh a mile below Bethlehem, at which is now Jones' island, and passed the Blue mountains at Smith's gap, Moore township, Northampton county, and that night slept on the north side of the mountain. The walk was resumed the next day at sunrise, and the extremest point reached at twelve, M., when Marshall, who alone held out, threw himself at length on the ground, and grasped a sapling which marked the end of the line. Jennings first gave out, two miles north of the Lehigh, about ten or eleven o'clock of the first day, and then lagged on behind in the company of the curious. He left them on the Lehigh, and returned to his home above Bethlehem, but never recovered his health. Yeates, who fell in the creek at the foot of the mountain the morning of the second day, was quite blind when taken up, and lived but three days. Marshall lived to the age of ninety, and died in Tinicum. The walk is

4 On Saturday, September 22, 1896, a monument to the walk was dedicated near Red Hill, (Orville) Westminster township, Northampton county, Pa. The event was the 150th anniversary of the walk. The monument was erected on the site of the old "Our Landmark Durham" and carried a suitable address. The monument was the gift of J. W. Henry, and erected at his expense.



said to have followed an Indian path that led from the hunting-grounds of the Susquehannas down to the Delaware near Bristol, the same which the Indians followed on their visits to Penn at Pennsbury. The Indians showed their dissatisfaction at the manner in which the walk was conducted, and left the party before it had been concluded. It is said they frequently called upon the walkers not to run. The distance walked, according to the measurements we have, was sixty-one and one-fourth miles. Nicholas Scull says it was fifty-five statute miles, while some estimate the distance as great as eighty-six miles. The following courses and distances were discovered during our investigations, and purported to be those of the walk of 1737, but beyond this we cannot vouch for them:

No. 1—N. 34 degrees W., 13 $\frac{7}{8}$  miles.

No. 2—N. 19 degrees W., 3 $\frac{3}{4}$  miles.

No. 3—N. 37 degrees W., 14 $\frac{1}{2}$  miles. To Lehigh river 32 $\frac{1}{2}$  miles.

No. 4—N. 69 degrees W., 3 $\frac{1}{2}$  miles.

No. 5—N. 31 degrees W., 8 $\frac{1}{2}$  miles.

No. 6—N. 35.39 degrees W., 8 miles.

No. 7—N. 39 degrees W., 9 miles.

Total, 61 $\frac{1}{4}$  miles. A day and a half's walk.

When the walkers had reached the furthest point possible to the northwest, from the place of starting at Wrightstown, it remained to run the line to the Delaware. This the Indians expected would be drawn in a direct line to the river at the nearest point, but instead it was run at right angles to the line of the walk, and struck the river at or near the Laxawaxen. These lines embraced all the land within the Forks of Delaware, the celebrated Minisink flats, and in fact all the land worth anything south of the Blue mountains. This also included territory that belonged to the Minsi Indians which the Delawares had no right to convey. This northern line had not been fixed by the treaty, which left it open for the Penns to make their own selection of the course. They are accused of intentionally including in the purchase all the good lands south of the Blue mountains. The southwesterly line of the purchase is the line between Bucks and Montgomery counties, or nearly so. It is said, in extenuation of the conduct of the Proprietaries, that it was the intent of the deed to run the northwesterly line from the point where that from the white oak marked 14 $\frac{1}{2}$  miles the Neshaminy, up the most westerly branch of that stream to its utmost limit, then in a straight line back into the woods as far as a man could go in a day and a half. In the earlier deeds of purchase, where the same or similar words are used to signify the line that was to run back into the country, it was meant to be at right-angles to the general course of the river from New Castle to the bend above Pennsbury, and was so run when these lines came to be surveyed. The general course of the river is from northeast to southwest, hence the southwesterly line of the purchase from the utmost limit of the westerly branch of the Neshaminy must be northwesterly, the direction the line was run by the Surveyor-General, Mr. Eastburn. When he came to run the head-line he considered it but just and reasonable that it should be at right angles to the southwesterly line, and it was so run. The quantity of land embraced in the purchase was about five hundred thousand acres. James Steel wrote to Letitia Aubrey, in November, 1737, that it required about four days to walk from the upper end of the day-and-a-half journey, and "that after they crossed the great ridge of mountains they saw very little good or considerable land for settlement."

This walk gave great dissatisfaction to the Indians, and was the subject



of much controversy. It was mainly the occasion of the general Indian council at Easton, 1750, where the matter was fully discussed. The two main causes of complaint were, first, that the walk should have been made up along the Delaware, and second, that it was not fairly made, that the walkers walked too fast, and too constantly, but should have stopped occasionally to shoot game, smoke and eat. As to the first cause of complaint the Indians had no case. The deed of purchase says, expressly, that the finishing and closing line of the boundary shall be down the Delaware, by its several courses, to the place of beginning at the spruce tree. The exact spot to begin the walk was left optional with the contracting parties, but it was intended to be at some point toward the western extremity of the head-line of the purchase of 1682. There was nothing to prevent fixing the point of starting where the head-line crosses the Neshaminy, but Wrightstown was probably selected because it was convenient, and on a public highway. Now as to the unfairness of the walk. By the terms of the treaty the purchase was to extend as far back into the woods "as a man can go in one day and a half." The agreement was clear and explicit, and the Proprietaries were only carrying out the treaty. The walk was intended to be just what was provided for, a mad, earnest, business affair, and not an idle walk without object. There was nothing in the terms of the treaty that confined the men to walking, who could have gone at a faster gait had they been so disposed, but there is no evidence that they went faster. The conditions of the deed were probably hard for the Indians, and they may have been overreached in the treaty of 1737, but when the Proprietaries came to have the terms of the purchase carried out, they claimed no more than they were entitled to. "As far as a man can go in a day and a half," back into the woods was to be the limit of the purchase. At the time, the Indians made no objection to beginning the walk at Wrightstown, but this as a cause of complaint was an afterthought when they realized the quantity of land embraced in the purchase. The witnesses all testify that the walk was fairly made in eighteen hours, with the necessary intermissions for one night's rest, and meals.

There is serious question whether there ever was any treaty of 1686. After Penn's death a document was found among his papers, in England, which was endorsed "Copy of the last Indian purchase." It was not an attested copy, and the handwriting of the endorsement was not known. The "Report of council" on the subject of the complaints of the Indians, made 1758, states that the paper found was in the handwriting of Philip Thelchuman, then a noted clerk in the offices of the Secretary, and land-office, who died, 1687. The report further states that the endorsement was by Thomas Holme, also that mention was made in an ancient diary of William Markham's, that he and Holme treated with the Delaware Indians for the purchase of the lands in the Forks of Delaware just before the date of the deed in 1686. There was never any attempt to prove the deed by calling the persons who witnessed it; and the only personal evidence is that of William Holme and Joseph Wood, who declared they remembered a treaty being held, but did not know that a deed had been executed. The place where the treaty was held is not mentioned anywhere. At the treaty at Easton, November, 1750, the surviving chief of the Delawares, denounced the deed of 1686 as a forgery, and said that the land at the Forks had been taken from him by fraud.

In all the negotiations, touching the deed of 1682 and its affirmation, no mention is made on the deed, or 1748, executed at Philadelphia, of the claims of the Delaware Indians regarding the land not then part of all their lands.





a number of them came to Philadelphia, in 1718, to demand what was due them. Their complaint was heard in council, and a great number of deeds they had previously made with the Proprietary were presented. They were satisfied from the deeds that they had been paid for their lands from Duck creek (at the head of Delaware bay), to near the Forks of Delaware, and executed a release for all those lands and of all demands whatsoever, on account of purchases between these points. This deed was executed the 17th of September, 1718, and embraced all the land between Duck creek and the South Mountain. This treaty, and the deed under it, appears to have settled all controversy between the Proprietary and the Indians down to that period. The deed of 1686 does not appear to have been mentioned in this transaction, or, if it were, this new deed was thought to cover the purchase provided by it. The terms of the deed are: "We therefore, in gratitude for said presents, as well in consideration of the several grants made by our ancestors and predecessors, as of the said several goods herein before mentioned, the receipt whereof we do hereby acknowledge, do, by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, grant and remise, release and forever quit claim unto the said William Penn, his heirs and assigns, all the said lands situated between the said two rivers of Delaware and Susquehanna from Duck creek to the mountains on this side Leechay," etc. The map, accompanying "Charles Thomson's Inquiry," and drawn in 1750, shows the "Leechay hills" stretching away from near the mouth of the Lehigh to the Susquehanna, above the mouth of Conestoga creek. The map has various Indian purchases marked out upon it, and among them is that which "describes the lands granted by the Indians' walking sale, as lately walked out by W. Pennson, containing three hundred and thirty thousand acres." The line begins at the Neshaminy where that from the spruce tree strikes that creek, and which it follows up to the "Leechay hills," thence along these hills to the Delaware, and down the same to the spruce tree. When was this walked out and what for? The deed of 1718 confirms the purchase of all of Bucks county above the purchase of 1682. It leaves no room for doubt. From it we learn that the Delaware Indians had no title to lands south of the Lehigh, and the Proprietary had no right to claim the lands north of that river. So far as the deed of 1718 is considered, it seems to have adjusted all differences between the Proprietary and Indians that had grown up under previous deeds. In 1727, when some persons wanted to take up lands in the Minisink, James Logan wrote John Watson, the surveyor of Bucks county, to prevent it; nor would he permit land to be surveyed four miles above Durham, on the ground that it had not yet been purchased of the Indians. The Indians were a good deal provoked because Thomas Penn caused a number of tracts to be surveyed in the Forks of Delaware under his lottery scheme, 1733-34, several of which were taken up and settled upon.

There has been considerable controversy as to the exact point from which the walkers started on the morning of the 19th of September, 1737. Some contend that the chestnut tree stood below Wrightstown meeting-house, while there are not wanting those who believe it was as low down as Newtown. A witness of that period, Thomas Jenney, stated that he saw Yeates, Jennings, and Marshall pass through Newtown on the Great Walk; while Samuel Preston states that Marshall related to him an account of his great walk related to "Stellerton." Of course there is no truth in these statements, so far as the walk of 1737 is concerned. One simple fact is sufficient to controvert these statements, that the walk was to start from the head line of the purchase of 1682, which ran from the mouth of Knowles' creek, in Upper Make-



field, through the lower end of Wrightstown to the Neshaminy. It is not probable that the Proprietaries would begin the walk several miles below the line fixed upon, and thus reduce the extent of the purchase. Nevertheless we will bring a few witnesses upon the stand and let them tell what they know about the starting point.

Among those who accompanied the walkers, was Thomas Furness, a saddler of Newtown, who had learned the particulars of what was to take place of James Yeates, one of the walkers. He went to the place of starting on the morning in question, "*at a chestnut tree, near the turning out of the road from Durham road to John Chapman's.*" who lived on the road from Wrightstown meeting-house to Pennsville. They had gone when he arrived, but, pushing on, he overtook them before reaching Buckingham, and continued with them to the end. He was probably on horseback. Besides fixing the place of starting, Furness gives some incidents of the walk. He states that the Indians left the afternoon of the first day, being dissatisfied with the manner in which the walk was made. The first day twelve hours were walked, and it was twilight some time before they stopped to give them the exact time, that they had a piece of rising ground to ascend and that he called out to them to "pull up," which they did, and that when he said the time was out, Marshall clasped his arms about a sappling for support, and, on the sheriff asking what was the matter, he said he was "almost gone, and could not have walked many polls further." They lodged in the woods that night, and could hear the Indians shouting at a cantico which they held in a town near by. Before the Indians left the walkers, they complained of the unfairness of the walk, that the walkers would pass all the good land and it was not worth while for them to go any further. The Indians refused to resume the walk the next morning. As the parties returned from the walk, coming near the Indian town, an Indian made a hostile demonstration with a gun, but he did nothing further. Joseph Knowles, a nephew of Sheriff Smith and living with him at the time, accompanied him on the walk, to carry provisions, and was also present at the preliminary walk and assisted to blaze the trees. In a public statement made many years afterward, he agrees with Furness as to the place of starting, which, he says, was "*at John Chapman's corner, at Wrightstown.*" John Chapman, who owned the land on which the tree stood, accompanied the walk, and his grand nephew, Edward Chapman, who was born, and died in the township at the age of ninety-one, had a recollection of the chestnut tree, which blew down about 1765. He said the tree stood where located by his uncle, on the south side of the Pennsville road where it strikes the Durham road, now in a corner of the Wrightstown meeting property. Steel writes to Nicholas Scull, 28th of August, 1737, requesting him and John Chapman to run the head-line of the purchase of 1682, from the Delaware to Neshaminy, and he sent the Indian deed to Scull, to aid them in running it. The Proprietaries wanted this done because "from the second course or line from the spruce tree, the day-and-a-half journey is to begin." No doubt this line, which crossed the Durham road about where the chestnut tree stood, was re-run, and the tree fixed upon as the starting point, because it was a well-known land-mark. Scull, afterward surveyor-general, in a sworn statement made before the Provincial Council, 1757, says he accompanied the walk, that besides himself were Benjamin Eastburn, Surveyor-General, and Timothy Smith, Sheriff of the county, that the distance was about fifty-five statute miles, that they walked eighteen hours, and that it was fairly done, that the night after the walk was completed, he and Eastburn and some others staid at an Indian town called *Peanopohunk*,



where there were many Delaware Indians, among whom was one known as Captain Harrison, a noted man among them, but he did not remember that he or any other Indians complained of any unfairness in the matter, that the men walked, but did not run, and the walk was begun at a place near Wrightstown.<sup>5</sup> There is a discrepancy among the witnesses in regard to eating on the road, some of them saying that the victuals were served to the men while they walked, others that they halted at noon for dinner, and of course breakfasted before starting in the morning, and ate supper after they stopped in the evening. After the walk was made surveyors were sent to mark out the tract included in the purchase, which enabled the authorities to fill up the lines left blank in the treaty.<sup>6</sup>

The traditional and other testimony of the Chapman family of Wrightstown should be sufficient to fix the starting point at the chestnut tree without question. Edward Chapman, who died about 1853 at the age of ninety-one, said the chestnut tree stood in the field lately owned by Martha Chapman at the southwest corner where the Pennsville road comes into the Durham road and then belonged to John Chapman, the surveyor. Edward went to school in a house that stood next to it, and said he had swung upon the branches after it was blown or cut down. The author was told by John Knowles, sexton of the Wrightstown meeting, and a resident of the neighborhood for over forty years, that Edward Chapman pointed out to him the stump of the chestnut tree in the corner of what is now Martha Chapman's field. Abraham Chapman, the brother of John, the surveyor, lived on the Durham road near where the chestnut tree stood, was married 1715 and had a family of six sons and two daughters, John, the eldest, born in 1716, and Joseph, the youngest, 1733, all born prior to the Great Walk. Several were old enough, and, no doubt were present at the starting, and had a distinct recollection of it. Some of them, father and sons, held positions of trust—members of Assembly, justices of the peace, and one Trustee of the loan-office, and all men of undoubted integrity and veracity. Many of their children lived to an advanced age, and died in the memory of persons recently living, and the children of others deceased conversed with them on the subject, and they all unhesitatingly declared the starting point was the chestnut tree that stood on the corner where the road from Pennsville joins the Durham road. They must have often heard their father and uncles speak of the matter, and, being born and brought up on the

5. In the early history of the county, the townstead in this township was known by the name of Wrightstown, and no doubt surveyor-general Eastburn makes this reference when he says the walk began at a place near Wrightstown."

6. The controversy as to the point of beginning the Indian "Walking Purchase" of 1737, has not entirely subsided, despite the conclusive testimony in our text. Mr. Eastburn says it did actually begin a few yards above Wrightstown meeting house, instead of below it at the Newtown township line, as given on Benjamin Eastburn's map of the walk. Among those who believed the walk began at the chestnut tree, a part of which is still standing on the farm now belonging to John Tomlinson, just south of the Wrightstown meeting house, was the late Dr. Phineas Jenks, Newtown. He was born in 1781, and was the life of some who had taken part in the walk, and heard it much talked about in his youth. In a recent letter from Geo. A. Jenks, son of Dr. Phineas, and written to the author, he states his father had often pointed out to him the tree below the meeting house, and said that Yates, Jewell, and Marshall started from it on the walk. We give evidence because the witness is credible; but do not think the testimony strong enough to gainsay that in the text.



spot, their opportunity of obtaining correct information could scarce be equalled. Some of them fixed the spot more particularly as a little west of the northwest corner of the graveyard.

The Bucks County Historical Society, 1886, erected a fitting monument to mark the starting point in the Walking Purchase. Action was first taken at the Quarterly meeting, held at Wrightstown, July 31, 1883, at which a committee was appointed to carry out its views. It was composed of John Cooper, Mrs. Cynthia A. Holcomb, Eleazer F. Church, Miss Annie Scarboro, Thomas C. Knowles, and George C. Blackfan, who were instructed "to wait upon the present owner of the land where the old chestnut tree stood, at which the Walking Purchase, 1737, was begun, and get permission to place a stone or mark of some other character, upon the spot; to furnish some plan for the mark, or other device and to report etc., etc. No further action was had until January 19, 1886, when the committee reported, recommending a pyramidal monument of fine hard sandstone or granite, the shaft about four feet high, resting on a base of symmetrical size placed on a sodded mound two feet high. It was erected that season at a cost of one hundred and one dollars, and, on three sides is the following legend:

TO THE MEMORY OF THE LENNI LENAPE INDIANS  
ANCIENT OWNERS OF THIS REGION

THESE STONES ARE PLACED AT THIS SPOT  
THE STARTING POINT OF THE  
"INDIAN WALK"

September 19, 1737

BUCKS CO. HIST. SO. 1880

Martha Chapman gave the land, six hundred and twenty square feet, she deeding it to Edward Atkinson and wife, and they to the Bucks County Historical Society. It stands about on the site of the chestnut tree, near the Wrightstown meeting property.

In this connection it is of interest to locate the corner marked spruce tree by the Delaware, from which the northern boundary of the purchase of 1682 was run. This tree was standing, 1756, and, according to measurements of John Watson, the surveyor, it was one hundred and forty perches, measured by the bank of the river "above the mouth of the Great creek, so called," and now known as Knowles' creek. In 1722 Samuel Baker,<sup>7</sup> owned a tract of five

7 Under date of May 11, 1848, Richard W. D'Alphonse Parry, New Jersey, wrote the author as follows: "I find among my papers an old deed, unrecorded, from Joseph Knowles and Catherine Knowles, his wife, to John Knowles, dated July 4, A. D., 1750, for a tract of land in Makenfield township, Berks county, Pennsylvania, which deed describes it as a





hundred and fifty-two acres in Upper Makenfield, on both sides of this creek, and extending ninety and five-tenths perches above it, which is good reason why the creek was then called Baker's creek. It is the only creek in that section of the county which has high hills along its northern bank, which is not the case with Hough's creek, which some claim was Baker's. The white oak, mentioned in this grant, Watson supposed to stand, at the time he measured the distance of the spruce tree from the mouth of the creek, near the northeast corner of Joseph Hampton's land, on a branch of the aforesaid Great creek, and that Playwicky, an Indian town or plantation, was about Philip Draket's mill, below Heaton's mill. Towsispick creek, near the head of which the town of Playwicky was situated is supposed to have been the southerly branch of Knowles' creek, which then headed on Hampton's farm. The line, from the white oak across part of Upper Makenfield and Wrightstown, was marked by a line of blazed trees. John Penquite, who deceased about 1756, remembered, when a lad, to have seen the marked trees across his father's farm, and to have heard the Indians tell his father that it was the line between them and Penn, and they ordered him to till the ground on Penn's side only, and not to meddle with theirs. This line ran west, southwest to Neshaminy.

Of the three white men who started upon the Great Walk of 1737, Marshall is the better known. Jennings who went out first, lived on what was long known as the Geisinger farm on the south bank of the Lehigh, two miles above Bethlehem. When he settled there it was the extreme frontier of the county in that direction, and the house he lived in was one of two in that neighborhood when the Moravians came. His son John was sheriff of Northampton county, in 1762, and again in 1768, and a good officer. Solomon Jennings was a commissioner of the county, 1745, and was often on road-views. In 1756 he passed through Nazareth at the head of a company of militia en route for the scene of the Indian massacre on the frontiers, to search for and bury the dead. Beside a son John, he had a son, Isaiah, and daughters Judith and Rachel, and one married Nicholas Scull. He died February 15, 1757, and was buried in the family graveyard on the farm. After the death of his widow, 1764, the two hundred acres were sold at public sale to Jacob Geisinger, of Saucon township, the ancestor of the late owner, and also one hundred and sixty-four acres adjoining. James Yeates lived in Newtown, but probably died before he reached home. He came from New England.

Edward Marshall was a native of Burlington, Philadelphia county, where he was born 1719, which makes him twenty-seven years old when he pat-

---

part of the "Knowles tract" of 520 acres more or less, in Upper Makenfield, owned, 1721, by Samuel Baker, who, it recites, conveyed in the month of December, 1725, to John Knowles, the elder, of Upper Makenfield township. In General Lewis' History of Bucks County, Pennsylvania, page 495, it is noted as being upon both sides of "Knowles Creek," and contents given 522 acres, owned by Samuel Baker, in A. D. 1725. (This land seems to have gained 12 acres over the land given survey.) The deed also covers the land of "Knowles Creek," from where the boats were taken for "Hawthorne's Crossing." The deed ought to be recorded, as it informs a valuable link in a chain of historic events. The deed was not acknowledged, being a family matter, until 22d of June, 1772, when it was before John Harris, Esq., J. P., who took Carena, Knowles' and mother's consent of 1725, and that of Joseph Knowles, who, presumably deceased, left the custody of John Beaumont, who he saw Joseph Knowles sign it, and also John Watson, Jr., one of the attesting witnesses, adding his signature to the deed—Watson also probably being deceased."



formed the Great Walk. He was a hunter by occupation and choice. He was twice married and the father of twenty-one children. It is not known at what time he came into the county, but we first find him living with his wife near where Stroudsburg, Monroe county, stands. In his absence from home hostile Indians came to his house, when his wife fled, but was overtaken and killed with two unborn infants. From this time Marshall swore vengeance against the Indians, and never lost an opportunity of killing one. He would, at times, simply remark, when questioned about his Indian experience, that when he saw one "he generally shut one eye, and never saw him afterward." After the death of his wife, Elizabeth Meaze kept house for him, and, during that time, the Indians attacked it again while he was away from home. His son, Peter, loaded the gun and Elizabeth fired out the window, keeping the Indians at bay until Marshall returned. He afterward married her, and she had eight children. He was probably a single man at the time of the walk, and did not move up to Monroe county until afterward. The Indians were hostile to him because of the part he took in the Great Walk. He subsequently removed to an island in the Delaware, opposite Tinicum, which bears his name, and where he died. His body was brought to the Pennsylvania side and buried from a house that stood on the site of one now standing just below the mouth of Tinicum creek. His place of interment in the Marshall burying-ground, is marked by a stone, with the following inscription:

"In memory of Edward Marshall, senior, who departed this life November 7, 1789, aged seventy-nine years.

"Unveil thy lesson, faithful tomb,  
Take thy frail treasure to thy trust,  
And find these sacred relics room,  
To slumber in the silent dust."

Another stone is "in memory of Elizabeth Marshall, who departed this life October 12, 1807, aged eighty years," his second wife. Of his children William died at the age of eighty, at the mouth of Tinicum creek, Catharine was the maternal grandmother of many of the Ridges of Tinicum, and Marshall's island, which contained two hundred and fifty acres when Edward Marshall lived on it, was given to his sons, Martin and William. Moses died about the last of June, 1828, on Marshall's island. He said that his father did not move to the backwoods until after the Indian war of 1756, and that he escaped when his mother was massacred by hiding under a bench on which were several bee-hives, and upon which the Indians threw their match-coats while they went to scalp his mother. He used to relate several incidents of the walk. His father wore very thin and flexible moccasins, and carried a hatchet, and a few light biscuits. None of the streams on the route were to be crossed in boats except the Lehigh, but were to be forded, neither were the walkers permitted to run and jump over a creek, but might go first to the edge and make an observation, and then return and jump it. The walkers did not leave the Durham road until they reached the furnace, when they followed blazed trees through the woods. The rifle that Edward Marshall carried was owned by his grandson, William Ridge, Tinicum, who lived on the Delaware a short distance below the mouth of Tinicum creek, and is now in the museum of the Bucks County Historical Society. It is a flint-lock, in good condition, and the name of the German maker, or the place where made, stamped on the barrel.



The family tradition is that Marshall killed one thousand and three hundred deer with it, besides other animals, and unnumbered Indians. Eliza Kean, his granddaughter, and a daughter of his son Thomas, eighty-two years old, in 1876, was then living on the New Jersey side of the Delaware, just below Frenchtown, owned his eight-day clock, in good running order, and his chest of drawers, three hundred years old, which his grandfather brought from England. Philip Hinkle has a shot-gun that belonged to Edward Marshall.

5676













